

My Kind of Man

Unfortunately, my head cannot control my heart. I'm sorry.



Emmie Metsamai Theo

Author of *Two Wrongs In Maun*

My Kind of Man

1

The hotel (CBD)

Apula's smartphone vibrated on the table just underneath the lamp, she slid out her manicured nails out of the white sheets and switched off her morning alarm then she turned on her back yawning and sat on the edge of the bed.

If it wasn't for the meeting she had in 2 hours she'd enjoy her stay in Gaborone... Who wouldn't enjoy an all expense paid work trip anyways. She got off the bed and wrapped herself with a white towel then she walked to the window and twisted the blinds stick until she could see the whole city from above, Gaborone looked beautiful especially on this side... It felt like a mini New York with beautiful flats especially when it rained like this; people crossing the road holding their jackets over their heads, a few with umbrellas and car tail lights as they stopped...traffic sounds and sirens....What a room with a view!

She sighed and turned back looking at her bed...Damn, was she ovulating? The urge to flick her clit was hard to resist,or was it the weather? she could literally feel herself throbbing at the thought

of pleasuring herself. She grabbed her phone and clicked on the porn app, hopefully her subscription hadn't expired.. She had specific preferences when it comes to a dick so goggling a random video or scrolling through lots of porn videos to get her desires didn't do for her... This subscription was heaven....she laid across the bed and clicked on her favourite video. She watched as the black dic slid in and out of this poor petite white girl... Talk about black man dominance...She got wet just watching then she closed her eyes and put her hand between her legs. She placed her finger on her clit and gently massaged herself...

Apula: (softly) Mmmh.... Mmmmh....

She increased her speed with the speed of the guy on the video and dropped the phone as her hand squeezed her breast and twisted her nipple while she closed her legs with her middle finger between her folds pleasuring herself....

Fuck! Mmhh

She spasmed and shook while lying on her back and sighed in relief, she laid there for a second as the usual embarrassment and guilt of pleasuring herself followed. She needed a man in her life...it had been over 5 years since she'd had penetration. How embarrassing. How come men never approach her? Could she be

the problem?

Ok Apula, you're not about to let a relationship status make you doubt your self worth, her subconscious reminded her as she walked in the bathroom and took a quick shower before getting ready for her meeting.

Her phone rang then she smiled looking at the caller and answered while blending her eyebrows with a brush...

Apula: Hello?

Maru: (smiled) I just saw pictures of you checking in the hotel. I slept late last night kante you meant such a lavish hotel?

Otlhe: (baby crying in the background) I'm angry at her because she promised me she'd go with me on her next trip and left me

Atsile: (laughed) Let the poor girl enjoy the benefits of having a good mohiri, besides when will she find a man if all her big sisters are always behind her.

Apula: Otlhe the only reason i didn't come with you is because this is a one day trip and it wouldn't be worth it. I'm attending a meeting in an hour to give a presentation to the executives about the project then I'm flying back to Maun. Kamoso ke a theogela so we wouldn't have enough time for you to see Gaborone the way i want you to see it. The next trip i believe will be a 3 day trip, that

one yone i truly want to take you out so you can get a break from the children and everything.

Otlhe: (sighed) Ok, baby daddy didn't sleep home, again... I feel like I'm failing at everything. I've failed at school, my business ideas fail, i can't get a job because i can't afford a helper and i can't even keep a relationship.

There was silence as all the sisters tried to think of anything they haven't said before... But there was nothing left...

Apula: Has he called?

Otlhe: No.

Maru: I'm just glad I'm not into my baby daddy, i must be a different kind of baby mama because I'm glad he is gone...getting an STD injection was the last straw. I can never hold on to a relationship with someone who doesn't want me. I'm going to report him for child maintenance today... I'm just waiting for my boss to be home. Her husband is supposed to knock off early, when he releases me I'm going straight to court so my daughter can start attending a preschool. Can you imagine a government employee refusing to support a child? This guy wa ntwaela..

Atsile: (whispered) Guys hubby is here, I'll talk to you later!

Apula: Wait, I want to buy you a-

Maru: She left, you know when that old man arrives she stands

like a child who thinks she'll be in trouble. (gasped) Oh yes... My boss's husband just parked outside... I've done everything so I'll ask him if it's OK for me to leave. I'm going straight to court.

Apula: Ok, bye... Otlhe?

Otlhe: Yes?

Apula: Do those clothes still fit the kids? I want to buy them more, sizes haven't changed right?

Otlhe: No, how will they gain weight when their father is not supporting them.

Apula: So what are you doing about it? Kana go kopa is temporary, being helped by that one and this one won't last... You need to find a job and support yourself and the children, to top it all you have to leave if you're not happy. Things have changed, you shouldn't give a man so much power over you... Please find a job.

Otlhe: After finding a job what do i do with it because you know i don't have a babysitter? Listen if you're tired of helping me just say it... You can't say all sorts of things before giving me... What kind of help is that? I'm not going through this because I'm stupid... Don't think you're too clever to be hurt by a man..

Apula: You're misunderstanding me, stop hurting yourself by putting words in my mouth.

Otlhe: You're always negative, rude and insensitive but then what do I expect, you don't have a child or a relationship for you to have the slightest clue of what we are talking about. The time you take advising me about my baby daddy you should be asking yourself

why men don't approach you when you're beautiful and have your own money. Stop telling me what to do!

On the cut the call, Apula slowly put down her phone and sighed, great... Now her mood was ruined.

She fixed herself up and put on her blazer then she grabbed her Project Manager tag and pinned it on her front pocket before grabbing her laptop and walking out...

At Maru's work...

Meanwhile Maru slid out a plate of breakfast from the microwave and placed on the dining table as her boss's husband approached from behind and rubbed himself against her butt. She dropped the fork as she flinched..

Him: (softly) Sorry... I didn't mean to do that.

She picked the fork and walked in the kitchen where she washed it and came back. He pulled the chair and sat down looking at her..

Him: I'm sorry..

Maru: Ee rra.. (handed him the fork) Its here.. I'd like to knock off early today. I need to go to court to report my ex for child maintenance.

Him: Ok..

He took out his wallet and handed her P1000, her heart skipped as she froze looking at the folded P200 notes..

Him: Get your daughter something..

Maru: Does your wife know about it?

Him: You know if she knew she wouldn't have agreed. You take care of my children every day, I'm sure your child lacks a lot if your salary is P1500.

Her heart pounded as she looked at the money, her daughter needed clothes especially shoes now that it was a rainy season. Christmas was just around the corner and she hadn't lay-byed anything for her daughter...

Him: Maru? Tsaya... It's not for you... It's for your daughter... I still feel like you're being underpaid but then I wasn't there when you two agreed. If it's ok with you I'd like to pay for your daughter's

preschool. You drop her off at school and come to work. Half 4 when you knock off you pick her.. Leaving her with neighbours is not safe. Little girls are in danger... I know because I'm a father to girls.. I wouldn't leave mine with neighbours but i know you're forced by circumstances. I know how the court operates, trust me... Maintenance won't be deducted next month, it may take time while they're serving him and filing, it's a process.

Maru reluctantly looked at the money and sighed...

Maru: Can't you ask your wife if it's OK?

The car stopped outside then he shoved the money back in his pocket and carried on eating.

His wife walked in as Maru picked her bag..

Her: Hi...

Maru: Ee mma... I was wondering if its OK to leave early. I want to go to court to report my ex for maintenance.

Her: Did you do everything?

Maru: Ee mma

Her: I'm going to cut P100 from your salary for working half day.

Maru: Ee mma. I need to go do this and i knockoff when the court is closed. I just thought if i did everything it would be OK.

Her: Yes but i pay with hours.

The husband dropped the fork in the plate and sighed taking out the money.

Him: You're not cutting her salary, she did everything.. She is asking for a few hours... (to Maru) Take this and go help your daughter.

His wife picked the money and turned looking at her..

Her: What's going on?

Him: Give her the money

Her: Are you doing this to our marriage?

Him: (scoffed and walked away removing his tie) "marriage"

He slammed the door then she turned and looked at Maru.

Her: Don't come to work tomorrow. I'll call you when i need you.

Maru: Are you firing me?

Her: (put the money in her purse) I'm not.. Please leave. Go to court or wherever you said you're going.

Maru: Can I have the pay for the 3 weeks i worked? I feel like you're firing me. You already have your husband's money in your purse.

Her: Waa a bata madi a monna wame akere? You're not going to taste it. Go... Please.

Maru turned around and walked out, being a maid didn't really fit into the person she thought she'd be at her age. This woman was Apula's age... Their youngest sister... Apula was a project manager, a highly paid one for that matter but she still didn't talk to her like that. Now here she was mistreated by a girl younger than her own sister....

At Atsile's House...

Later on Atsile walked in the living room where her husband was sitting, he took down his hat and lay his knobkerry besides the sofa. She washed his hands and handed him..

He looked at the salad and looked at her...

Him: What is this?

Atsile: It's salad.. I thought it would be nice with rice.

Him: And i told you i don't like rice. I want mabele... Rice ae kgorwe.

Atsile: Your daughter found me a job at her work place. She called me an hour back.

Him: So you asked my daughter to find you a job?

Atsile: She thought i might need it...

Him: Is that why you don't want to come to the farm with me?

Atsile: I don't want to stay at the farm.

Him: I didn't think marrying you and bringing you into my family would have you turn my daughters against me. You're supposed to be their mother not try to befriend them.. The next thing they will be finding you boyfriends at work. Our child is too young. Please cook mabele for me... I don't like rice, its for children. Have you washed my jacket?

Atsile: It's in the washing machine.

Him: You're not washing my clothes with a washing machine... I don't know why you're using my children and wasting their money. O setshwakga.

Atsile: It was a present, i didn't know she was buying it for me.

Him: You can't use a machine on my clothes.

She walked back in the kitchen and begun cooking. She switched the stove on and sighed thoughtfully, was she even a role model for her little sisters..,Otlhe, Maru and Apula. This was not the kind of marriage she imagined... Could the problem be the age difference? Or she simply jumped into this before knowing what she was signing up for...

At Otlhe's House...

Otlhe clicked on her baby's daddy's profile and clicked on his new picture, a picture of himself driving with some girls thighs on his lap. She had a spider tattoo and a silver anklet...

Her heart pounded as she clicked on the comments and read the girl's comment "Dadzy!" she clicked on her profile and looked at her picture... Her beautiful perfection filled her eyes with tears and she clicked on messenger and typed a message.

Otlhe: (sent a picture of their family picture) We are together, ogo akeditse. We need to talk, here is my number

Her: He didn't lie to me sweetheart, I'm just getting him because i deserve him more than you. I'm blocking you, you're too desperate.

Otlhe dialed his number and he cut the call, she typed a message to her sisters but cancelled it on second thought. What would they say that they hadn't said before... Apula was right, she needed to channel her energy into something else, but which business could she start without money... Which businesses can one start without money. She smiled like she wasn't just crying then she rubbed off her tear and typed her baby sister a message.

Otlhe: Hi Lala, sorry for snapping at you earlier, you know the truth hurts. Anyways I'm thinking of opening a page, i buy people in small areas things in the shops like in Maun, then i deliver. Ba nthoma ke ba rekela, if it grows ill go as far as f/town or Gabs ke reka stock. What do you think? Nthuse go bula page akere wena you know these things.

At the conference room...

Hours later Apula smiled as she shook hands with the executives, the thought still scared the living hell out of her but she wore her smile with confidence and engaged in conversations.

CEO: I'm very proud of you Ms Tsatsing, you're handling this very well.

Apula: Thank you sir.

She turned around to yet another handshake then she caught a man staring but as soon as she looked at him he looked away. She sighed and kept talking to her bosses..

COO: Good presentation, I'm glad the project is going according to plan. You're doing well, it's actually surprising because you're a woman..

There we go, that remark again...

COO: No offence

Apula: (smiled) None taken.

A waitress walked over with a tray of all kinds of wines, Apula picked a glass and smiled before taking a sip then she walked back to the table and put it down. She looked at the man who had been staring at her earlier but he was already smiling with a waitress...This was serious! What was wrong with her?

She took a deep breath and walked towards the CEO..

Apula: (smiled) My flight is leaving in an hour

CEO: Travel safely please

Apula: Thank you.

She walked out and into the lift, as soon as it closed she breathed out and relaxed. The white collar corporate world was still a new lifestyle... You can take a girl from Maun, but never Maun out of her!

The lift opened then she walked towards the parking lot heading to the rental car where she reversed and drove off putting on her sunglasses. Her phone rang then she laughed looking at the caller..

Apula: (laughed) I'm so proud of you, listen... I'll create that page and even share it with my friends. Ke taa heta ka Oriental plaza, I'm buying you children's clothes so you can start. I'm buying Atsile pants, her old man will just kill me.

Otlhe: Not pants, you know it will be a fight. Buy her stenge or a setswana dress.

Apula: I'm not listening to you. Shap mma ke mo traffic, bye!

Otlhe: Bye

She pressed the hung button and joined the road..

At Sir Seretse Khama International Airport...

Later that afternoon Apula joined the queue and put her headsets on as she stood behind a dark tall man. He had on some loose jeans with machesa and a black t-shirt... She still couldn't see his face and besides the tattoos on his arms the guy looked fine...fine for people who found that kind of thing ok i guess...She looked down at his luggage... What would a tattooed man be doing flying Air Botswana? ...he had a black suitcase.. Now of course it wouldn't be drugs or something illegal because every luggage would go through a security check right? Ok, stop judging Apula. Leave the poor man alone. He was probably a business man....

She took out her phone and forwarded to the next song then his phone rang. He slid out an expensive phone and answered. She paused her song listening...

Wow... What a deep voice! How deeper could it be... Oh Lord, the more he talked the deeper it got...

Him: I know, but it's late now don't you think? Uh wena monna!

Why cash a cheque at this time, you could have done this in the morning...Get in and try it maybe they will help you. Alright, Shap.

He hung up and sighed then his phone rang again, this time he stared at it for a sec before picking..

Him: (listened for a second and snapped lowering his voice) No, listen here...I make my own reservations. And I already have the subject, I'll take it from here. Don't call me, I call you.

He hung up and checked in...

Front desk: (holding his documents) It's David Mothibi?

Him: Yes please...

He sounded like he was a business man but then he sounded way too rude and ill-mannered. Total turn off....She played her music until she approached the counter and checked in.

Minutes later she approached the plane taking a selfie and smiled then she walked up the stairs and into the plane.

She looked for her seat and there it was... On the window besides him! She put on a serious face and stopped by, he looked at her and figured she wanted to pass but he put on his headphones and leaned back closing his eyes as his long legs blocked the way to the window.

Apula: Can i pass? (rephrased) May i pass?

He stood up and she took a seat then he sat down and looked at her.

Him: My name is Monga Tiki

He was a liar too, great.

Apula: (looked away) Ok, nice to meet you.

He smiled it off and leaned back then he closed his eyes listening to music as the plane took off.

In Maun...

An hour and a half later she walked out of the airport carrying her bag as he walked behind her...

Monga: Still won't talk to me?

Apula: We talked

Monga: How about we go for a drive around Maun...

Apula: No thank you. I'm working tomorrow.

Monga: You must be making a lot of money dressing like that.

Apula: What do you do?

Monga: I'm chasing paper, i go where the money blows. So were you a good girl growing up? I bet ne o kwala maina a modumo ko classing.

Apula: Bye.

She got in a taxi that just pulled in front of her and closed the door. Monga got in the back seat and bumped fists with the driver..

Taxi driver: Monga!

Monga: Aita!

She sighed as the taxi joined the road, he looked at her and

smiled...

Monga: You can relax, he will drop me off first so i don't see where you stay. Not that if i want to find out i can't.

She kept quiet as the taxi drove into the hotel gate and parked. Monga stepped out and closed the door.

Monga: Let's sit by deck and watch the river later this evening.. I promise the sight is worth it. No alcohol. I'm here on an assignment, it will be for a few days then I'll be gone, probably for a long long time. I just want a friend to hang out with. There is no spark between us so why not? It's not like we will make a mistake...What do you think?

*

*

Like, tag a friend and share.

*

*

My Kind of Man

2

The Hotel.

Monga: (laughed) Look at me...

Apula turned her head and looked at him, she couldn't describe his voice even if she tried and his laughter was something else... What happens for a man to have such a voice... It just shook her strong woman walls without even commanding... But then no, he was trouble...he just lied to her or he gave false information at the airport.

Monga: (sighed) Alright, let's do this...

He stepped back and sighed looking at his watch...He had short nails, very clean hands!

Monga: If you change your mind, I'm in room 48. Just go straight to my room... Nice meeting you

Apula: Bye

He handed the driver P100 and walked away...

Monga: Ska charger ngwana monna ke go duetse, and take her home, to her doorstep and carry her bags too. Some of you drop people by the road.

Taxi driver: (laughed) Not me...

Monga: Cheers man..

The taxi reversed as she watched him walk into the hotel, he had a certain walk.... You know like he was a man in an action movie...and did he just call her "ngwana"? She smiled blushing as the whole statement echoed in her head... "Ska charger ngwana monna ke go duetse" This man makes Setswana more sexier... She wouldn't even find a word fit enough to describe ngwana in this context... "Don't charge her i already paid you man" see it sounded better in Setswana... She was a ngwana in his eyes... Was that how he saw her despite the formal wear she had on. Wow...

She smiled looking outside the Thamalakane bridge as some Zebras drunk water inside the park fence. She took a deep breath and sighed...

Apula: How do you know Monga?

Taxi driver: I always pick him up from the airport and drop him at the hotel, and he doesn't know how much a taxi cost or he doesn't care i don't know. He always pays P100 instead of P25.

Apula: Ok, what does he do?

Taxi Driver: I don't know, he doesn't talk about himself. Mme hela o lebega ale boshidu o ska tsena hela my sister, i hear him talking to the phone and he can be very rude.

Apula: I sensed that too. Turn this side... First house on the left

The taxi drove into the BHC houses and stopped in front of hers... She stepped out and closed the door as the driver picked her bags...

Apula: It's ok, I can pull it.

Driver: And disappoint my loyal customer? No..

They laughed as he put her bag on the door step.

Driver: Thank you

Apula: Bye

Driver: Bye

She unlocked her house and walked in...

At Maru's house...

Later that evening Maru sprayed her daughter's hair while she sat between her legs singing along with the phonics..

Maru: Tell me if it's painful...

Her: Ok...

Maru: Pause the video and tell me the alphabet sounds on your own..

Her daughter carried on while she part her hair with a comb and begun plaiting her, there was a knock on the door then she got up and opened holding a comb. Her boss's husband stepped back holding a plastic, her daughter got out and smiled looking at the man. He gasped and put the plastic on the stoop before picking her up...

Him: Hey Lilo! Do you remember me?

Lilo: (smiled) You bought me a drink

Him: Yes! You're so grown... I brought you snacks for school and bought you a school bag.

Lilo: I don't have a school..

Him: I'm going to pay for your school so you can go with Pink, do you remember Pink?

Lilo: (smiled) Yeah!

He handed her the school bag and a plastic with clothes..

Him: Go see if they fit...

She got the clothes and ran back in the house, Maru sighed and closed the door then she folded her arms looking at him...

He looked at her and looked down for a moment before reaching for her hand..

Him: I know I'm putting you in a difficult situation, and i hate that i have to do this but you been in my house... You know how i live...Gago monate but then we shouldn't take it out on you. I know she won't pay you so i brought this..

He handed 1.5 then she got it and looked away.

Maru: Thank you, Rragwe Pink kana-

Him: Derrick, say it...

Maru: (smiled) Derrick..

Him: (smiled) See, you didn't die...

They laughed as he looked at her lips and back to her eyes...

Derrick: I'll pick you two up tomorrow morning so we can register her.

Maru: What if your wife finds out?

Derrick: I'll deal with her, don't worry about it.

Maru: Ok, we are not dating right?

Derrick: (laughed) No

Maru: (laughed) Why are you laughing?

Derrick: Wa nkgatha... (smiled looking at her) Ke tago posha ke sena go divorcer a utwa? {I'll hit on you after divorce ok?} but if you cheat on me before then I'm going to punch that man on the face. (they laughed) I know you're single keep it that way.. A utwa?

Maru: Ee rra..

Derrick : Hug?

They leaned over and hugged, they took a deep breath still hugging and stepped back.

Derrick: Goodnight

Maru: Goodnight...

He walked away around and drove off, she turned back into the house and smiled looking at her daughter struggling to put her head through her top. She smiled and helped her out then Lilo ran to the mirror and smiled like a model..

At Atsile's house...

Apula walked in as her niece ran over and hugged her legs, she smiled and picked her up as Atsile picked the plastic and took out a pair of jeans..

Atsile: Wow!

She quickly put it on underneath her stenge and unwrapped

herself as her hips and round butt filled the jeans..

Atsile: (tearfully) Wow... Lala mma... I'll have to hide it bec-

She looked at herself and her husband walked in the living room.

Him: Why are you wearing pants?

Apula: I bought them, she likes pants!

Him: This is my house! And my wife!

Apula: Exactly, your wife not your slave! She likes pants and you met her and liked her in pants!

Him: And this is why you're not married lehetwa ke wena. O dipuo di botha.

Apula: If this is marriage then i don't want no part of it, this is why we shouldn't marry people old enough to be our fathers.

Atsile: Lala that's enough... Go home,
I'll see you tomorrow..

She took off her jeans and handed them back..

Atsile: Here

Apula: I really hope this old man is not hitting you because I'd break his knobkerry right between his eyes... I don't even know what you see in him... Wena modala ke wena ke tile go batela Atsile monna hela wa lesole eseng mdala, ke bata ago hule leotonyana le le kotsemang le...

Him: Wa nkeletsa?

Apula stopped and looked at him in shock..

Apula: (laughed) Are you serious? Atsile you're not returning these pants. You're wearing them

Him: Get out of my house lehetwa... Get out... This mouth is the reason you're lonely, bitter and jealous of your sister. Le moopa o moopa o nywana!

She gasped and looked at Atsile...

Apula: Did you hear that?

Atsile slowly sat on the couch as tears filled her eyes, she couldn't stop any of them but she just needed this whole thing to just go... Her anxiety kicked in as she burst into tears crying...

Atsile: Lala please leave...

Apula turned and looked at her sister crying, tears filled her eyes as she shook her head for she couldn't even recognise her...

Apula: Atsile why are you doing this? If you think he won't support you then I'll support you until you get a job. You have a qualification why should you do this? Can we please just go...

A tear ran down Apula's cheek and she rubbed it before kneeling besides her sister and holding her hand...

Apula: I'll rent you a 2 bed and buy groceries without failure please... Stop making me support this man. He takes the money i give you o reka medication for goats but you never benefit anything from them. It's not fair! You don't love this man... Love is not like this...

Atsile: (tearfully) We will talk tomorrow. Now is not a good time..

Him: If you leave me I'm going to kill you and kill myself..

Apula turned around to spit poison but Atsile put her hand over his mouth..

Atsile: Go! Please! Go!

Apula stood up and sighed looking at this old man shook her head then she walked out...

She got in the car and drove off holding in her tears until she burst into tears holding the steering wheel with both hands.

She reached the stop and wiped her face with the wet wipes. Going to Otlhe or Maru would probably add on her stress, she had to give them their clothes tomorrow. Maybe she could check on Monga or whatever his name is...

The green light popped then she drove through...

At the hotel...

Minutes later she walked through the reception and headed to the rooms, she counted rooms as she passed each door and stopped at his door. She took a deep breath and knocked....

The door opened slightly then he looked out, he smiled surprised

and opened the door..

Monga: Hi... Come in...

She walked in and her eyes landed on an open suitcase with different passports of himself, she reached over and picked one in names Ivan Kgota then he grabbed it from her and closed the case...

Monga: Sorry, i didn't know you were coming. I could have cleaned up...

He closed his laptop and zipped it into a bag, she looked at the table where he had dismantled a gun, seemed he was cleaning it up with some cloth and oil..

Monga: Ok, wait in here...

He gently pushed her in the bathroom and closed the door.

Monga: Give me a minute..

Her heart pounded as she stood in the bathroom, her knees got weak and she sat on the toilet seat burying her face between her hands...

*

*

Most people using old version of fb lite haven't seen the first insert because it was long. I made this short to accommodate others. Kindly use browser.

*

*

My Kind of Man

3

At the hotel

Monga quickly assembled the gun and put it back in his holder then he slid it in the safe, closed the door and turned around inspecting the whole room for am...

His phone rang then he picked and sat on the bed...

Meanwhile in the bathroom Apula slowly turned the lock and opened the door, she stepped out steady and looked at him as he sat on the bed with his back against her talking to the phone...

Monga: (low voice) So he is out of ICU?... **... The oxygen is off? (he rubbed his head frustratedly) Can he play?... Did he ask me? (sighed sadly and rubbed his eyes) Tell him I'll be there tomorrow or a day after tomorrow. I have a job that i need to do so i can pay those bills.

Apula opened the door and he jumped still talking to the phone.

Monga: I'll call you back... Ee mma.

He hung up and grabbed her arm closing the door...

Monga: Hi, sorry about that... It was my mother... Have a seat.

Apula: Why do you have so many passports?

Monga: It's my job

Apula: What's your job?

Monga: Can we take a walk so you can relax?

She sighed thoughtfully looking at him..

Apula: Who is in the hospital?

Monga: Let's go sit by the pool...

He locked the room and they walked down the passage heading to the pool. A moment of silence passed then he took a deep breath and sighed...

Monga: I have a 6 year old son... He is blind and he has respiratory complications...my mother is in and out of the hospital while i have to get money to take care of those bills. He was born premature...His mother tried to abort when she was 7 months pregnant. The school she applied for overseas accepted her and she got the sponsorship. She was her family's last hope..... (forced a smile) You know when a family is so poor but that one child finally makes it.. The whole family gets happy and proud of her... They praise her and tell her she is the best... And then you somehow get her pregnant.. I thought i was careful. I didn't mean to get her pregnant like she thought... She didn't even know she was pregnant until she was about 5 months and i thought she had accepted that she will be schooling with the pregnancy. She was going to UB just OK... I dropped her off and picked her every day but when she found out she was supposed to leave in 3 weeks she couldn't imagine missing such an opportunity. I thought i talked her out of abortion but i guess i didn't... Now i think she has been trying to abort since she was 5 months pregnant until she succeeded at 7 months. The UK school probably motivated her to take larger doses or whatever... She drunk whatever she drunk and got sick... So sick she delivered in my car. It was traumatising. As if that wasn't enough as soon as she was ok she left when our son was still in the hospital breathing with tubes. Told me i wanted "it" and i should keep it, she wasn't going to compromise her future for a man blabla..

Apula: Wow... Does she talk to her son?

Monga: No, the last time we talked he was a year old. She hasn't physically seen him since he was born. I think she thought he'd

die because he was so tiny he looked like a a rat.. I thought I'd lose him. It was terrifying... I lost my job that very same month and it was hard to support a child who has special needs... My mother and father tried their best but sickness is financial burden.

He took a deep breath and sighed out his guilt...

Monga: Someone offered an opportunity to save my son's life and i could never refuse. I got a job.. I can't tell you what i do but its my job. Don't panic because of that gun or the passports. I'd never hurt you...

Apula: (sighed) What about her family?

Monga: I think they're forced to follow her footsteps because she is the breadwinner. I totally understand, and i don't blame them. I just won't let my son feel rejected, we will fight this until we win... I think his mother is married to some white dude or something i don't know.

Apula: Sorry

Monga: It's ok...what about you?

Apula: (smiled) Um... Where do i begin?, 8 have 4 sisters.. I'm the youngest.. Its Atsile, Otlhe and Maru then me Apula... By the way my name is Apula..

They laughed and shook hands...

Monga: Nice to meet you..

Apula: Likewise... I basically have no life except my job... That's it

Monga: That's it?

Apula: Yeah... I live a boring life. Job, job, job

He looked at her and smiled...

Monga: Do you drink?

Apula: Sometimes

Monga: Great...

They sat by the pool, a waitress walked over and took their orders....

At Maru's bosses..

Derrick walked back in the house and sighed taking off his Tshirt..
His heart almost stopped as his wife sat on the couch in the dark...

Her: Where are you coming from?

He stopped and looked at her as she walked to the switches and switched the lights on.

Her: Where are you coming from Derrick?

Derrick: I was playing pool at the bar.

Her: I know where you were. I saw you...

Derrick ignored her and walked to the bedroom, she walked in the kitchen and picked a pan of boiling cooking oil then she walked in bedroom where Derrick was taking off his pants...

Her: Where are you coming from?

He turned around and looked at her, his heart pounded as he looked at the pan with his hands in surrender...

Derrick: Babe you don't have to do this... I just want a peaceful divorce... I'm not happy. You don't love me.

Her: I love you..

Derrick: If you loved me you wouldn't hit me every chance you get, it's not that i can't beat you. I just don't want to hit a woman... Please put that down. I'll leave if you want... Tell me what to do and I'll do it...

Her: So you're leaving me for her?

Derrick: I long wanted a divorce 2 years ago when you screamed at me in front of my coworkers. Since then I'm the gossip of the office... So many things... Please put that down..

He walked backwards as she approached then he dashed in the bathroom and slammed the door as she splashed the hot oil over the door.

He clenched his Jaws and stepped out almost slipping on the oil, he grabbed her by the neck and smashed her head on the wall over and over..

Derrick: I told you to stop hitting me! Did you just try to burn me!
Huh!

He smashed her again until she slid down bleeding through the nose. His heart pounded as he stepped back...

Derrick: Shit! Shit!

He bent over and checked her pulse then he dialed Maru.

Maru: Hello?

Derrick: I think i killed her! She tried to burn me!

Maru: Where are the kids?

Derrick: With my mother, i think

He walked to the children's room and they were not there...

Maru: What do you want to do?

Derrick: If i call the police I'm going to jail. Nobody is going to believe whatever that has been going on.

Maru: Ok...

Derrick: I need to take care of this... Can i come get you? We will drop off Lilo at your sisters. Ke te?

*

*

Please make sure you Like for us to get bonus inserts. The sponsor's will be posted shortly. Let's meet targets on time so the story can move faster.

*

*

My Kind of Man

3

At the hotel

Monga quickly assembled the gun and put it back in his holder then he slid it in the safe, closed the door and turned around inspecting the whole room for am...

His phone rang then he picked and sat on the bed...

Meanwhile in the bathroom Apula slowly turned the lock and opened the door, she stepped out steady and looked at him as he sat on the bed with his back against her talking to the phone...

Monga: (low voice) So he is out of ICU?... **... The oxygen is off? (he rubbed his head frustratedly) Can he play?... Did he ask me? (sighed sadly and rubbed his eyes) Tell him I'll be there tomorrow or a day after tomorrow. I have a job that i need to do so i can pay those bills.

Apula opened the door and he jumped still talking to the phone.

Monga: I'll call you back... Ee mma.

He hung up and grabbed her arm closing the door...

Monga: Hi, sorry about that... It was my mother... Have a seat.

Apula: Why do you have so many passports?

Monga: It's my job

Apula: What's your job?

Monga: Can we take a walk so you can relax?

She sighed thoughtfully looking at him..

Apula: Who is in the hospital?

Monga: Let's go sit by the pool...

He locked the room and they walked down the passage heading to the pool. A moment of silence passed then he took a deep breath and sighed...

Monga: I have a 6 year old son... He is blind and he has respiratory complications...my mother is in and out of the hospital while i have to get money to take care of those bills. He was born premature...His mother tried to abort when she was 7 months pregnant. The school she applied for overseas accepted her and she got the sponsorship. She was her family's last hope..... (forced a smile) You know when a family is so poor but that one child finally makes it.. The whole family gets happy and proud of her... They praise her and tell her she is the best... And then you somehow get her pregnant.. I thought i was careful. I didn't mean to get her pregnant like she thought... She didn't even know she was pregnant until she was about 5 months and i thought she had accepted that she will be schooling with the pregnancy. She was going to UB just OK... I dropped her off and picked her every day but when she found out she was supposed to leave in 3 weeks she couldn't imagine missing such an opportunity. I thought i talked her out of abortion but i guess i didn't... Now i think she has been trying to abort since she was 5 months pregnant until she succeeded at 7 months. The UK school probably motivated her to take larger doses or whatever... She drunk whatever she drunk and got sick... So sick she delivered in my car. It was traumatising. As if that wasn't enough as soon as she was ok she left when our son was still in the hospital breathing with tubes. Told me i wanted "it" and i should keep it, she wasn't going to compromise her future for a man blabla..

Apula: Wow... Does she talk to her son?

Monga: No, the last time we talked he was a year old. She hasn't physically seen him since he was born. I think she thought he'd

die because he was so tiny he looked like a a rat.. I thought I'd lose him. It was terrifying... I lost my job that very same month and it was hard to support a child who has special needs... My mother and father tried their best but sickness is financial burden.

He took a deep breath and sighed out his guilt...

Monga: Someone offered an opportunity to save my son's life and i could never refuse. I got a job.. I can't tell you what i do but its my job. Don't panic because of that gun or the passports. I'd never hurt you...

Apula: (sighed) What about her family?

Monga: I think they're forced to follow her footsteps because she is the breadwinner. I totally understand, and i don't blame them. I just won't let my son feel rejected, we will fight this until we win... I think his mother is married to some white dude or something i don't know.

Apula: Sorry

Monga: It's ok...what about you?

Apula: (smiled) Um... Where do i begin?, 8 have 4 sisters.. I'm the youngest.. Its Atsile, Otlhe and Maru then me Apula... By the way my name is Apula..

They laughed and shook hands...

Monga: Nice to meet you..

Apula: Likewise... I basically have no life except my job... That's it

Monga: That's it?

Apula: Yeah... I live a boring life. Job, job, job

He looked at her and smiled...

Monga: Do you drink?

Apula: Sometimes

Monga: Great...

They sat by the pool, a waitress walked over and took their orders....

At Maru's bosses..

Derrick walked back in the house and sighed taking off his Tshirt..
His heart almost stopped as his wife sat on the couch in the dark...

Her: Where are you coming from?

He stopped and looked at her as she walked to the switches and switched the lights on.

Her: Where are you coming from Derrick?

Derrick: I was playing pool at the bar.

Her: I know where you were. I saw you...

Derrick ignored her and walked to the bedroom, she walked in the kitchen and picked a pan of boiling cooking oil then she walked in bedroom where Derrick was taking off his pants...

Her: Where are you coming from?

He turned around and looked at her, his heart pounded as he looked at the pan with his hands in surrender...

Derrick: Babe you don't have to do this... I just want a peaceful divorce... I'm not happy. You don't love me.

Her: I love you..

Derrick: If you loved me you wouldn't hit me every chance you get, it's not that i can't beat you. I just don't want to hit a woman... Please put that down. I'll leave if you want... Tell me what to do and I'll do it...

Her: So you're leaving me for her?

Derrick: I long wanted a divorce 2 years ago when you screamed at me in front of my coworkers. Since then I'm the gossip of the office... So many things... Please put that down..

He walked backwards as she approached then he dashed in the bathroom and slammed the door as she splashed the hot oil over the door.

He clenched his Jaws and stepped out almost slipping on the oil, he grabbed her by the neck and smashed her head on the wall over and over..

Derrick: I told you to stop hitting me! Did you just try to burn me!
Huh!

He smashed her again until she slid down bleeding through the nose. His heart pounded as he stepped back...

Derrick: Shit! Shit!

He bent over and checked her pulse then he dialed Maru.

Maru: Hello?

Derrick: I think i killed her! She tried to burn me!

Maru: Where are the kids?

Derrick: With my mother, i think

He walked to the children's room and they were not there...

Maru: What do you want to do?

Derrick: If i call the police I'm going to jail. Nobody is going to believe whatever that has been going on.

Maru: Ok...

Derrick: I need to take care of this... Can i come get you? We will drop off Lilo at your sisters. Ke te?

*

*

Please make sure you Like for us to get bonus inserts. The sponsor's will be posted shortly. Let's meet targets on time so the story can move faster.

*

*

My Kind of Man

4

At Maru's House...

Maru moved the curtains and looked outside as Derrick parked the car, she left her daughter sleeping on the bed and walked out.

She opened the door and sat down looking at him as he leaned over the steering wheel..

Maru: (softly) Hey..

He leaned back and put his hands over his face. It still seemed like a dream...

Derrick: I should have long left, i wouldn't be here today...

Maru: Maybe she is not even dead... Your adrenaline is pumping and i don't trust that you didn't feel her pulse.. I want to go check, if she is breathing we take her to the hospital. Everyone knows how she treats you..

He turned around and looked at her..

Derrick: What do you mean?

Maru: People know... They just pretend they don't see it because its done by a woman.

Derrick: Great, now people think I'm stupid. So people are looking at me like a weak man? Who are these people anyways? How many people think I'm weak?

Maru: I didn't say people think you're weak, I'm just saying we all know she is rude and I've heard her slap you twice when i was working. The time she was talking about you getting a call from the girl you said she is your cousin? I know she only believed you after your aunt called asking her if your cousin could sleep there and attend her job interview before leaving Maun.

Derrick sighed and looked away...

Derrick: It's not like i can't fight, i just don't want to hurt a woman. I grew up in an abusive home. My mother's boyfriends abused her and everytime I think about hitting her back i see my mother in her and those abusive in me. I don't want violence in my house or near my children. Gake kgone go bua thata..

Maru: Derrick we need to go to your house

Derrick: If she is dead and you get involved you'll be in trouble... I

didn't think about this properly.

Maru: Derrick please! Can we go!

Derrick: Ok.. Get Lilo.

She got her daughter and got back in the car then he drove off...

At Derrick's house...

Later on Derrick and Maru walked in the house quickly holding hands, as soon as they walked in the passage they met the horrifying bloody face of his wife as she slid on her butt...

Maru: (jumped behind Derrick) Uhhh!

He stopped and looked at her as she cried raising her hand...

Her: Dee? Please help me... I'm sorry... I feel weak. I think I'll pass out...

Maru: Let's take her to the hospital

Derrick helped her stand, she put her arms on him so he could lift her..

Derrick: Watch your steps... This way...

She staggered all the way to the car

Derrick: Get in the back...

She sat in the back and slowly laid down closing her eyes. Maru jumped in the car and drove off...

At the farm...

On the same night the old man stopped the Hilux and stepped out, Atsile stepped out and closed the door. The old man walked towards the house pacing as Atsile tied her shoes..

Him: Ehe o dira bokgarebe, ke gone o nyetsee mo di nogeng.
{Acting girly i see, suit yourself.. The snakes will deal with your ass}

Atsile paused and watched him unlocking the house, she could just strangle him with her bare hands! She would never get used to being treated like this or his deep hurtful words...

She walked towards the house as one of the herd boys walked over with a torch. Was it Thong? It was... It had been a while since she'd seen him... He stopped by and smiled getting her bag with a smile... How does one manage to have such clean teeth staying on the farm... You'd swear he used a special toothpaste or something... Oh.. That lethajwa he likes chewing. Of course!

Thong: Dumelang!

Atsile: Dumelang..

He..smiled looking at her and quietly walked besides her, he still couldn't understand what such a beautiful young woman would want from a man like this... Oh, money, of course...the way she smiled he sore she felt the same way... But did he? He wasn't quite sure... But God knows if he got a chance to fuck this girl he'd enjoy her so much he'd sleep like a baby...

He stopped at the door and handed her the bag as she walked in.. The old man stepped out putting on his tiger vest..

Him: Thong!

Thong: Hello, I saw the lights and thought I'd say goodnight.

Him: Alright, no problem.

Thong: What's the plan tomorrow?

Him: I'm just going to spend a day with a friend near those farms, but if she asks just tell her i went to look for one of the cattle..

Thong: (smiled excitedly) No problem, you have my word. Good night

Him: Goodnight

He turned around and walked away whistling. The old man locked the door and laid next to her giving her his back....

At the hotel...

Later that night Apula emptied a bottle of beer and placed it on the table smiling all tipsy biting her lips...

Apula: I want to swim..

Monga: You're way too tipsy for a swim...

A waitress walked over then she turned around and pointed trying to make another order..

Monga: She has had enough, thanks...

Apula: I'll pay for it...

Monga: I said no.

Apula: I pay my own bills!

Monga: And I said no, I'm not negotiating with you. And whatever that's making you drink like this needs to get out through your mouth because I'm not buying this perfection you're presenting to me. You're basically self destructing.

Apula: I need to swim... You can't tell me what to do. Kampa ka itshwimela abe ke ikela lapeng, it's not like you'll be here next week... You people always leave the minute you hear my salary.

Monga: Kare gao swime... And i don't know what kind men you been meeting, i don't give a shit what amount you make because i can make it in an hour. You're not rich, you're just a clever good girl who made good choices and got favoured by God. Now you're about to ruin it because you never share your problems. Bua gore o stresywa ke eng because ke a bona gore o na le stress...

Apula: (smiled) I'm not stressed. I just want to have fun...I came for fun...

She stood up and pulled out her top looking at the pool, he stood

up and slid his phone in the back pocket then he grabbed her before she could walk towards the pool.

Apula: Wait! Wait!

He picked her phone and carried her back to the room as her butt filled his arms...

Apula: Put me down! I'll walk!

He put her down then she tried running, he grabbed her and hugged her from behind as she laughed her drunkenness out loudly.

Monga: (whispered) Ke tile go go shapa wena a utwa? Wago nna mosadinyana. {I'm going to have to fix this little flaw ain't it? We will get there ok?}. Let's go, you have work in the morning...Come on.

He squatted and took off her shoes then he gave her his flip-flops and walked besides her barefooted holding her shoes and her hand...

*

My Kind of Man

5

At the hotel,

Around 5 in the morning, Monga's alarm vibrated while he laid on the floor, he switched it off and stood up. Apula was still asleep on the bed...

He put the pillow on the bed and folded the blanket before putting on his clothes and entering the pin code to the safe...

He pulled out a bag and a key then he quietly stepped out. He carefully closed the door without waking her up and knocked on the opposite door then he tried the door, it was unlocked so he walked in..

He sighed looking at two guys who were sleeping..

Monga: Get up! Time to check your equipment...

The other young man slowly got up and yawned rubbing his eyes...

Monga took out his phone and dialed someone...

Her: Hello?

Monga: Why are you sleeping at this time?

Her: (gasped) I'm awake!

Monga: Tsogang! don't forget to do your rectal douching. I don't want leswe la malast.

Her: Ee rra.

He cut the call and dialed another person...

Him: Hello?

Monga: Heelathe monna! Kante le dira mogo tweng eng, why should i wake you up? {The hell! What are you people doing sleeping at this time?

Him: I'm up!

He hung up and walked out...

Monga: I'll be at the set in an hour.

Them: Ok..

He closed the door then he walked past a few doors and looked behind him to make sure nobody could see him then he unlocked another room and walked in.

He dropped the bag on the bed took out the laptop then he loaded his gun as the laptop switched on then he clicked on the surveillance video and watched his target sleeping with the khoisan 13 year old as his ring shined. Monga sat on the edge of the bed and closed his eyes holding the gun as if he was praying then he put on the gloves and left...

The other hotel...

Monga quietly walked along the passage looking at the room numbers and stopped at his target, he took a deep breath and knocked. There was silence then he knocked again..

Man: I'm coming!

He put on his mask and took out the gun then he screwed in the silencer as his heart pounded.

The door opened and the old man stuck his head out, Monga pointed at him with a gun...

Monga: Stop sleeping with the teenagers. You're giving the opposition parties an opportunity to shine.

He dropped the gun to his foot and fired splashing blood on the white door as the old man dropped to the floor.

Monga: Call the security so they can be witnesses of you sleeping with underage girls.

Monga closed the door and walked back taking off his mask. He shoved the gun behind his back and innocently walked out...

At the hospital...

Derrick's wife turned her swollen head and granted sitting up, she picked her phone and dialed her sister...

Her: Hello?

Mrs: Hi, I couldn't talk last night... My head is getting bigger and bigger.

Her: Le wena mma you're always provoking Derrick, mama told you one day this man will snap.

Her: I've never seen him so angry... He wants to divorce me. Can you help me get pictures of him with her so i can leave the marriage with something?

Her: Suing a maid? What will she give you?

Mrs: She will see how to deal with it. She should have thought about it before entertaining a married man.

Her: Ok, I'll talk to someone.

Mrs: Bye, I can't talk for long. My head hurts

Her: Bye

She hung up and sighed...

At Monga's room...

Later that morning Monga walked back in the room and slowly closed the door. He placed everything back in the safe and closed it then he took a shower and stepped out..

He sat on the chair and leaned over kissing Apula's forehead's, she opened her eyes slowly and he smiled..

Monga: Morning...

She got up yawning and sat up then she remembered her behaviour last night and smiled embarrassed..

Apula: Oh my God... I'm sorry about last night..

Monga: (laughed) It's ok Ms Independence

She laughed embarrassed and put her hands over her face. He laughed and stood demonstrating for her..

Monga: Waitse gore ke ha o dira jang

She laughed embarrassed and got off the bed to stop him from doing what she was doing..

Apula: Stop it..

He laughed as she wrapped her arms around his torso..

Monga: (laughed) I want to show you what you were doing

Apula: (laughed) No, don't!

Monga: Ke ha re wena you're a rich-

Apula: (screaming to distort him) Nananananananana...

He laughed and turned around looking at her..

Apula: But I'm serious, I'm very sorry...

Monga: It's ok... Look at me...

He cupped her face and smiled trying not to laugh but he pulled her over for hug and laughed behind her while hugging her.

Apula: But you're still laughing

Monga: (laughed) I'm not laughing...

He sighed and leaned back looking in her eyes then he fixed her hair.

Monga: But don't ever drink more than 3 bottles... If you take the 4th bottle wherever you're just call me so i can come get you.

Apula: And just to be clear i don't go drink in clubs or bars. I drink at home or maybe at a friend's party or something...

Monga: Parties are dangerous. Don't drink a lot... Promise me you'll let me know every time you take the 4th bottle you'll always let me know no matter how angry we are at one another or how far i am.

Apula: (smiled) I promise...

Monga: Good.. (looked at his watch) Its time to go to work..

She looked at the time and gasped then she rushed in the bathroom. He sat on the bed and sighed texting.

Monga: Is everything ready?

Tux: Yeah, waiting for the girls bare they're on their way.

Monga: Sure.

Minute later Apula stepped out and put on her clothes he stared at her, his pants tightened then he put a pillow on his lap as she laughed..

Monga: O dira ka bomo akere?

Apula: (laughed) I swear I'm not... Sorry..

Minutes later they walked out and headed to the parking lot where he opened the door for her, she got in then he closed the door and sighed.

Monga: Thanks for dropping by..

Apula: Sure...

Two young women saw him and walked over to them just as she pulled the seatbelt..

Them: (smiled) Hi...

He turned and looked at them...

Monga: Hi..

Apula looked at them and looked at Monga for introductions...

*

My Kind of Man

6

At the hotel,

Monga turned glaring at them..

Monga: What?

They turned and walked away almost tripping on their heels then he turned and looked at her.

Monga: Drive safely

Apula: Who are they?

Monga: They're here to pick up something.

Apula: Why didn't you introduce me?

Monga: (laughed) As what?

Apula: Your potential bae, soon to be girlfriend..

He turned around instantly and summoned them..

Monga: Hey! Tang kwano!

She gasped and laughed..

Apula: Hei wena! I'm joking! It's a damn joke! Tell them to go back!
Jesus.

Monga: (back to them) It's ok, Shap!

They turned back confused and walked away then he turned back
smiling...

Apula: It was a joke!

Monga: Ok... But I'm glad i have a chance.

Apula: That was a joke too

Monga: (laughed) Blue lies!

They laughed out loud as she reversed and drove off then he
sighed and walked back. He received a bank deposit notification
then he received a call...

Monga: Yeah.

Voice: I just made the payment. The "big lion" is impressed, we might use you to keep these guys in line.. (chuckled) The MP hasn't even told his wife, instead he announced that a metal rod fell on his foot.

Monga: What about the child he was with?

Voice: She was taken back to her parents. Thanks man.

Monga: You're welcome.

He hung up and walked in...

At Derrick's House...

Meanwhile Derrick stared at the ceiling lying on his back, Maru's words about everyone knowing he gets beaten by a woman shuttered his heart... No wonder people have always been nice to him...They thought he was a weak stupid man.. Maru would probably never really love him or respect him knowing he is the type to be beaten by a woman...

His phone rang then he picked..

Derrick: Hello?

Eric: Hey bro, just wanted to check on you. I saw your missed call... I slept early last night because i have a shoot.

Derrick: What are you shooting?

Eric: Just some video

Derrick: Was that your car for real or you were just bluffing on facebook?

Eric: It's mine big bro, I'll come show it to you after the shoot

Derrick: Eric where did you get the money to buy recent Rav4 model?

Eric: I'm working hard... I gave up on my dream to be hired by Btv or any of these big television production companies. I'm doing it on my own and I'm good. I hired a guy for lighting and it's awesome.

Derrick: But I've never seen you posting any of th3 videos you shoot. Facebook pages always post manyalo and parties and whatever they shoot but you never post much.

Eric: My clients want privacy. I work for this good guy, as long as you give him good quality videos with perfect editing he pays you really good.

Derrick: So you're not your own boss?

Eric: I am the director of Eric Visuals and i have a contract with

this other guy. I shoot his videos and he pays me.

Derrick: So le dira eng sentente? Music videos?

Eric: Uh, what can i say... Let's just say he is the director of a business that produces videos and posts them online. His videos are bought in dollars and pounds, even pictures are bought for like 1 dollar but 1 dollar gives you like P10, we shoot a lot pictures and videos.

Derrick: Ga ke go utwe Eric, i hope you're not lying. I hope you didn't steal that car.

Eric: I'll never be so broke that i shop lift again. Never! Not as long as i have a talent of capturing special moments and editing. Anyways I wanted to check on you cause i missed your call.

Derrick: This crazy woman and i had a fight and i smashed her head on the wall. She refused to die. I'm glad she is not dead but..

Eric: Why don't you divorce? This is why I'm afraid of women

Derrick: I am divorcing..

Eric: My boss just walked in, I'm at the set, have to go.

A call from her mother came through...

Derrick: Her mother is calling too. Cheers

Eric: Bye

Derrick: Hello?

Her: Hi. Son... We talked to her and she is remorseful for trying to burn you. She is glad you didn't get burned but we don't want you two to involve the police or jump into the divorce. We can talk about this.

Derrick: With al due respect mother, I've made up my mind about the divorce. I don't want her because i believe there are better women out there. I deserve better because I've been nothing but good to her.

Her: But-

Derrick: I'm at work, my boss just walked in. Bye

Her: I'll call later.

He cut the call and sighed sitting on the edge of the bed....

At the farm..

Later that morning Atsile got out of the house and yawned standing at the door. Thông arrived on a horse and slid down then he handed her raw honey in a small bucket...

Thông: I got that from Botho and thought maybe you'd enjoy it more.

Atsile : Thank you... How is she?

Thông: She is fine. She found a job in Maun so she will be leaving soon.

Atsile:Ok, thank you for the honey... I really appreciate it. Have you seen my husband?

Thong: Oh he went to see his friend, her name is Mantši.

Atsile: Friend?

Thong: Yeah, she sleeps here when you're not around. Her clothes stay in the trunk, don't ask me how i knew that.

Atsile: Are you serious ne wena?

Thong: Yeah...

She walked back in the house with the bucket of honey and opened the trunk, her mouth dropped then she turned looking at him..

At Apula's office...

Apula slid side to side smiling alone, her phone rang then she picked smiling.

Apula: Hello??

Monga: May i come in?

She stood up and opened the door to him smiling with the phone on his ear.

Apula: Come in..

She smiled looking at him in formal wear and oh my God, she smiled blushing speechless and closed the door.

Monga: Can i take you out for breakfast in the delta? By the way how much do you want?

Apula: For what?

Monga: Just, i always thought once i find someone i like I'd always give them money randomly without any explanation. How much do you want?

Apula: (smiled.) Nobody has ever given me money, P200? ... Give me P250.

Monga: It's too small, think big

Apula: Is this a joke?

Monga: How much do you want?

Apula: Ok, P500

Monga: Ok.

He sent her 10K, she first looked at the number to confirm it was real and yeah, it was a message from FNB then she smiled..

Apula: Oh my God, its real. So this is how it feels go bechetswa? I haven't spent it but it already tastes better than mine.

They laughed as she closed the laptop in disbelief, Monga turned her around and kissed her... She slowly let go of the laptop as he turned her over and put her on the table then he reached for her jaw and kissed her. His breath, his hands on her body had her panties wet but he stopped and baby kissed her then he stepped back...

Monga: Let's go...

She got down and followed him with soaking panties and a throbbing pussy as he held her hand like he didn't just do that...

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

7

At the farm...

Atsile sat on the bed and rubbed her tears while Thong stood by staring at her, he sat next to her and hugged her as she burst into tears...

Thông: I'm sorry

She leaned back and rubbed her tears then she leaned over and kissed him..

Thông: Wait...

She leaned back and looked down embarrassed...

Thông: I have been waiting for this kiss my whole life but i want to know that it comes from a good place. I don't want to get my hopes up only to find out I'm piece a of revenge served cold for the old man.

Atsile looked at him and smiled looking away...

Thong: (smiled) Ke eng?

Atsile: I didn't think you'd react like that... And i appreciate it but I'm not revenging.

Thong: Gao dirisiwe ke stress? Like you feel something for me?

Atsile: (laughed embarrassed) Stop making me admit it..

They laughed then he grabbed her hand and pulled her up..

Thong: Let's go... The old man's bed was not exactly part of my fantasies when i was day dreaming about kissing you.

Atsile: You dreamed about me?

Thong: More than you can imagine... Can we go to my ploughing field? Since you're all alone...

Atsile: Ok... Let me freshen up first.

Thong: Great...

He waited outside patting his horse while she took a quick bath and put on her dress. Thong turned around and smiled looking at

her... His eyes curved as he smiled and picked her up helping her get on the horse.

She sat on the saddle then he walked besides the horse holding the ropes...

Thong: So... What attracted you to him?

Atsile: Ke ne ke beeleditswe ke le monnye

He stopped walking and turned around looking at her, her eyes dropped down shamefully.

Atsile: I grew up with him calling me his wife and i didn't know what it meant. My parents would also tell me to dish for him whenever he visits. I didn't think deeply about it until i was 14 and got my first period. I was in the house for a week... It's our culture. When a girl child gets her period for the first time she is put in the house for a week. On your day out they cut your hair and there is a ceremony... Elders sing and praise because you're now a woman. Not long after that i was told he is my husband in a specific manner... It still didn't register because i was a slow child but eventually i understood as he started touching me and telling me things.

Tears filled her eyes as she laughed her pain out...

Atsile: Can you believe when he first took me i thought i was going to be one of his children. His last born is my age mate and we used to play together. His first born daughter wasn't happy about this and when she wanted to report kgosi told her that since I'm not under age and my parents signed a consent form then the marriage is very much legal.

Thông's face dropped as he stood there looking at her then he carried on walking. His hand hovered over the long grass then he pulled one grass and bit it as he led the horse.

Thong: My mother worked for this farm ever since i can remember and when she died myself and Botho had to carry on working so we wouldn't starve. We didn't find out that the government takes care of orphans until we were 18 and considered adults. What broke my heart is that the old man knew but never bothered to tell us... You know people in this small village are backwards... So I'm not surprised that you're trapped in a system that your parents created. I just never thought such things still existed... I thought its an old dead tradition but then we live in a remote area.

Atsile: But I'm glad it ended with me, many people shunned it and my parents stopped it. My sisters went to school.. Otlhe, Maru

and Apula they all got a proper education. Apula went to the University but others did well too.

He looked at her and smiled as he walked besides the horse..

Thong: But you know you're amazing right?

Atsile: How?

Thong: You're loving... And i think you can still survive without him. You're an adult now so you can decide for yourself if you want him or not... As for money i can give you the vegetables i ploughed and you can sell... Or you can find a good job.

Atsile: He says he will kill me and kill himself if i leave. He says i must pay him for supporting me when i was young until now

Thong: Kuku ya tura, ene oe bonye kae ya mahala, sale a ituetse waa tshameka. A buse virginity rete remo duele madi a gagwe.

They laughed. Minutes later they walked in his garden and left the horse to graze around..

Atsile smiled looking at his crops as they walked between the rows..

Atsile: You're a hard worker..

Thong: Thanks... Come this side..

They walked to his one room at the end of the garden, he had thatched gazebo besides the house and there was a hanging wooden bed with mattress, she slowly sat down and sighed...

Thong: Do you drink?

Atsile: I wouldn't say i don't drink but i can't say i drink if the last time i did was 4 years ago.

Thong: (laughed) OK... It's traditional wine

Atsile: What?

Thong: Motšema... It's palm wine but i want you to have breakfast first then you can have half a glass.

Atsile: Ok...

He walked in the house and made her breakfast while she laid on her back swinging on the bed. Minutes later he placed the plate next to her then they ate before having wine..

Atsile: It's sweet and milky... I never thought a traditional wine could be this good...

Thong: But its additive so you shouldn't have it in a row otherwise you turn into an alcoholic.

Atsile: Thank you..

He took back his tray and laid next to her as they relaxed then he put her head on his shoulder and kissed her forehead...

Thong: It feels like a dream, i never thought I'd ever hold you like this..

Atsile: (laughed) I always kind of liked you... O monte and you're clean, i like the way you always smile at me.. I always wondered if it was a normal smile or you felt the way i felt.

He turned his head and looked at her then he leaned over and kissed her, they kissed as he got on top of her and kissed her further....

Atsile's panties got wet as he kissed her panting and rubbing himself on her, he unzipped his jeans and kicked them out remaining with boxer shorts... Their privates rubbed with his pants on and her panties on...

He knew he couldn't do much without a condom but still the

rubbing was enough... It had been a while since he felt this way... His blood rushed to his dick as it got harder like it would pop..

Atsile moaned as he gently moved his waist, she could literally feel his head rubbing against her wet pussy...

Thong: (grunted) I don't have condoms...I'm sorry

Tears filled her eyes and rolled down at the corner of her eyes as she moaned helplessly, she never knew a dick could be that hard or even erect without her having to struggle or assist.. She could only imagine how an erect dick felt and the pain of not having condoms broke her heart she burst into tears...

Atsile: (crying) Nna ka bata hela...

She cried on his neck as he grunted kissing her and rubbing himself on her, he could feel her warmth through his wet shorts then his dick popped between the buttons but her panties blocked. She grasped as he kissed her and slipped between her thighs..

Atsile: (crying) Thong please...

He didn't have the money to support a baby should he make one and he didn't know her status. He kissed her and thrust her thighs until he came then he kissed her and slipped his hand inside her panties. He flicked her until she released..

Thong: I'm sorry...

At the delta...

Monga held Apula's hand as they walked with her eyes blindfolded..

Monga: Keep going...

She took a few careful steps smiling trying to balance herself at the same time...

Apula: (laughed) I better not fall...

Monga: Ok, we are here... Please don't jump or scream... This is the wild so if you startle something it ends in tears for you.

Monga: You're scaring me..

He removed the blindfold and she opened her eyes, her heart skipped and she jumped back screaming but he covered her mouth while standing behind her....

Monga:Shhh....

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

8

At the delta...

Apula's heart pounded as the lion sniffed their house through the one way glass..

Monga: (whispered) It can't see you, it's sniffing because it can see its reflection..

He let go of her as she took a deep breath and sighed looking at the lion, it was huge... She always thought a lion is the size of a dog but no... It was huge... Just the head with the mane. Monga placed his hand over the head as she gained the confidence to also touch the glass...

Apula: So lions can come here?

Monga: Yeah, but they shouldn't be so close to the camp though they come. This is the action tourists pay for...

Apula: And babe you brought me here?

Monga: It's our room... The wildlife department should be here

soon anyways.. That's not why i brought you here.. Turn around...
You didn't see your surprise because i got distracted by the lion...

She turned around and looked at the bed with the mosquito net
stylishly tied to the corners of the bed...

Apula: Oh my godd...

She walked over and picked the bottle of wine before biting a big
dark grape...

He walked over and handed her case, she opened the small case
and smiled looking at a necklace with his name then he picked it
up and smiled looking at her...

Monga: Will you be my girlfriend?

Apula: (smiled) Yes... Put it on me..

Monga: Wait... We have to take vows

Apula: vows?

He got it from her and put it on the bed then he held her hands
and smiled..

Monga: I want to make things clear from the beginning because i don't want to surprise you. If you're my girlfriend you can't drink the 4th beer without letting me know

Apula: (smiled) I know..

Monga: You can't be over friendly with other men... Not every man because i know there are those innocent or professional relationships but you can't have such the same way i can't have a female friend i call babe because "we are just close", no.

Apula: Perfect! OK..

Monga: You can't ask what i do unless i feel like you're ready to handle it.

Apula: Ok, can I ask this, is it illegal?

Monga: Yeah.

Apula: Ok...

Monga: You can't tell your sisters anything about me, but if they ask too many questions tell them ke le DIS.

Apula: Ok, was the story about your son true?

Monga: I'll never lie to you unless it's to save your life. It was true..

She took a deep breath and sighed..

Apula: Ok...

Monga: Anything you want me to know?

Apula: I don't want to be beaten, you'd never beat me right?

Monga: Would there be a reason for me to do that?

Apula: No, i mean.. I don't know what it takes to upset you but even if you're upset i wouldn't want you to beat me.

Monga: Let me give you an example.. If i caught you having sex with another man would you expect me to smile and just walk away?

Apula: What do you want to do in a such a situation ele gore?

Monga: I pray i don't murder anyone that would be sad for his family.

Apula: What are you saying?

Monga: I won't beat you, but don't do the unthinkable... Don't cheat, don't hit me or insult me... I don't like verbal abuse. Let's just not abuse one another agreed?

Apula: (smiled) Agreed..

Monga: Health statuses?

Apula: I'm negative

Monga: I'm negative too..

Apula: Anyone you been seeing?

Monga: No, but i was buying sex from a certain seller. You?

Apula: I have sweet hands (they laughed) but you'll delete her number right?

Monga: Ee mma... Consider it done.

He took out his phone and deleted her number then he sighed looking at her lips, he leaned over and kissed her as they laid on the bed. He paused kissing her and smiled lying on top of her...

Monga: Oh, and i kind of love sex... Sometimes when i come back from work i just want sex to be able to think straight. Don't be offended if i want more sex...

Apula: (laughed) Jesus... OK

Monga: But I'll behave and wait for our first time, no pressure...

Apula: Good boy...

He leaned over and kissed her then her phone rang...

Apula: (picked smiling at him) Hello?

Atsile: Hi, I'm taking the bus to Maun. Will you pick us up?

Apula: Ok, who are you with? Ke utwa ore pick us up

Atsile: Oh its Thong. He is coming to Maun to buy a few things for his garden.

Apula: (she looked at Monga and he gave her a thumbs up) Ok, I'll pick you up.

Atsile: Thanks. I saw your message, o kae mathousand?

Apula: (covered her mouth and got off from underneath him before he could hear) Uh?

Atsile: (laughed) Where is Mathousand?

Apula: (lowered her voice) O teng

Otlhe: (joined in) Hello? Are you still with Mathousand? Re bata go seba

Apula: (laughed and looked at Monga as he innocently poured wine unaware) Guys!

Maru: Hello, hei i never thought we would ever have mathousand in our family. When can we see him? What does he do? I bet he is a lawyer or doctor, or he works at the mine... No wait, he has a business right?

Apula: (laughed and lowered her voice) I'm hanging up mathousand o teng.

Sisters: (laughed) Bye

She hung up and laughed as she walked over...

Apula: Sorry about that..

Mathousand: It's ok..

She laughed looking at him and he frowned confused..

Monga: What?

Apula: (laughed) Nothing...

She sat on his lap and put her arms over his shoulders then she leaned over and kissed his sweet lips before smiling again admiring him...

Monga: (smiled embarrassed) Babe ke eng? Why do you keep smiling like that?

Apula: Because, i love you... My relationships don't usually start like this, it's sex first then misunderstandings after. They never even last so I'm happy...

He pulled her chin over and kissed her...

At Maru's House...

Later that afternoon Derrick pulled over and stepped out, his daughter got out with a plastic of toys and ran towards Maru's daughter. They both looked inside and picked while he got the plastic bags and walked towards the house...

A guy in the next house appeared to have been taking pictures, Derrick paused and looked at him then he pretended to be taking a selfie. Knowing his wife and her family, they paid this young man to spy on him and gather evidence... That's OK too. She could go on with the lawsuit...

He walked in the house and put down the plastics while Maru sat on the bed...

Maru: I think my next-door neighbour is spying on us. He looks at me funny

Derrick: I know, don't worry about it. If she sues you I'm getting a loan and paying then that money is ours. At the end of the day we would have accumulated a debt for the money we are both going to spend, nna my share will be coming to you as compensation for the embarrassment she caused. Let her do whatever she wants.

He leaned over and kissed her cheek...

Derrick: Relax...

At the bus rank...

Later that afternoon Atsile and Thong stepped out of the bus and headed to the waiting area..

Thong: So what does Mataozen do?

Atsile: I don't know, but it must be a high paying job. Why?

Thong: Nothing..

They sat down and sighed then an unfamiliar car pulled over, Atsile recognised her sister and smiled..

Thong put everything in the back and opened the door for her, she got in then he jumped in and close the door.

Atsile: Hi..

Apula: Hi.. Monga this is my oldest sister Atsile, there is Otlhe and Maru. That's Thong

Monga: Hi

Atsile: Hello

Thong: Aita Mataozen

Monga: (frowned confused) Sure..

Apula turned and froze staring at the dashboard as her eyes popped in shock, how the hell did he know this...

Atsile froze and held her bag on her lap, she didn't realise she never shared Monga's real name...

At Atsile's House...

Minutes later Monga parked the car and stepped out. Atsile and Thong took everything inside the house...

Monga turned to Apula..

Monga: Why does he call me mathousand?

Apula: Um...Guys call guys with cars like that at our farms... It's a term like "morena" or "boss"

Monga: Ok...

Atsile stepped out and sighed...

Atsile: Lala?

Apula: Maa?

Atsile: Come get some of the honey..

She got out of the car and walked in the house where they divided the honey into four containers.

Thong walked out and got the last bag then he walked to the drivers side..

Thong : Mataosane the mona mpatisa tiro... {Ma-thousand my man please help me find a job}

Monga: What kind of a job?

Thong: Anything.. I don't have an education but I'm a hard worker

Monga: Diga borokgwe ke bone gore a oka dira madi.. {Drop your pants, let's see if you can make money}

Thong: What do you mean?

Monga: You can make 6K on a 15 minutes adult entertainment video.

Monga turned looking at the door then Thong turned and looked too, the sisters were still inside...

Thong: Ga ke je matanyola { I don't do men }

Monga: That's not my target market either.

He pulled down his pants and dropped his dick then he pulled it up and glanced at the door.

Monga: You have a good dick, can it get up?

Thong: Yeah

Monga: So why are you wasting such a good dick? You could buy yourself a car in 3 to 6 months if re di betha sente... We get paid in dollars and whatever they pay if you convert it into Pula its a lot. O nkg a motshetelo laiteaka it's not supposed to be like that... Die-deee e shapo it must make money for you o nkge skgoa boss. What do you say?

Thong: What about STDs?

Monga: You don't have to worry about that. There is a routine test and our actresses are kept in a safe place. They only leave when

it's not a shooting season. After that we keep them in quarantine and test them before we can shoot. As long as you can keep a secret you're good... It's illegal and ke a go tsamaisa if you compromise my freedom.

Thong: Can we start today? How soon do i get paid after?

*

*

Like and leave a comment. Another bonus coming up remember you reached the target earlier today.

*

*

My Kind of Man

9

At Atsile's House...

Monga: Not so soon..

Thong: I need money now..

Monga: It takes more than a good dick to do this. You have to cut your hair and take a really good bath... Not that you didn't bath but you need to shave down there.

Thong: So when? Those kind of things can take less than an hour...

Monga: And you sign a none disclosure agreement. If you share any detail i can sue you if i don't choose to kill you and i mean it when i say i will shoot you especially if Apula finds out because she is my wife..

Thong: I might not be from around here but I'm not stupid. I also don't want Atsile to know I'm abusing her dick... She already loves it but she hasn't tasted it.

Monga: Ok... So what do we say to them? We can start with pictures... Video needs planning. I need to plan these scenes and come up with a storyline. You don't just fuck.

Thong: Ok....I was supposed to buy some seeds at the mall. How

about we tell them you want to show me cheaper seeds?

Monga: Sounds good...(lowered his voice) They're coming, o bue..

The sisters approached chatting...

Thong: Mataozen says there are cheaper seeds somewhere, do you mind if we go check them out?

Monga: I can pick you up later.

Apula: Oh great, I'll eat my honey peacefully...

Thong got in the front seat and pulled the seat belt, Monga drove off as the sisters walked back in the house...

Apula: And then wena how come Thong knows thee name?

Atsile: I swear i wasn't telling him, he over heard me talking to you guys and then he asked me who Mataozen is. I told him it's your boyfriend... I didn't think they would ever meet.

Apula: I'll never gets thousands of Pulas when he finds out his name is Mataozen

Atsile: (laughed) But its a sexy name, it fits him... Who spoils a girl he hasn't slept with 10K. He made history..

Apula: I want to buy Otlhe stock for her business so she can stop

crying for a baby daddy.

Atsile: She needs it

Apula: I want you to start something too... What do you want to do?

Atsile: Don't worry about me, I'll figure out what I can do. Let's help Otlhe for now... I'm filing for divorce. My share is my fresh start..

Apula: Ok... Let me call those so they can come get their honey.

They got in the house and closed the door...

At the salon...

The guys walked out of the saloon as Thong ran his hand down his sleek haircut...

Thong: (laughed) I look hot!

Monga laughed and took out the car keys, he unlocked from a distance as Thong stopped by the tinted window and looked at himself in new clothes and haircut...

Thong: Mataozen the monna tao bone ke hot monna!

Monga: (laughed) Just get in the car!

He jumped in and pulled down the mirror moving his head side to side looking at the sharp hairline...

Thong: (laughed) So what's my stage name?

Monga: (laughed) You need to shut the fuck up!

Thong: I need to watch a lot of movies so i can act right..

Monga looked at him smiling and carried on driving, besides his big mouth the guy was actually good looking... Exactly what the fans needed.

He took out his phone and dialed his camera man..

Him: Hello?

Monga: Eric bona, we are done at the salon so we are coming over... Did you set up everything?

Eric: Yes, the models will be here in a few minutes. They're putting on makeup. Ware it's just pictures right?

Monga: Yeah but they can go all the way if our new guy isn't shy...

Eric: Alright. By the way the guys who sell containers called me, our containers will arrive on Monday.

Monga : Alright, Shap.

He hung up and sighed holding the steering wheel...

Monga: I need to brief you... When you're on set understand that the girl in front of you is yours to have and fuck but you must never forget that the camera must be able to capture everything... This whole entire month our theme is male domination. That means you must hold that girl like you own her, don't mind how scared she looks it's how she should be. This is a job not a relationship so don't even befriend these ladies, your emotions must be out of this whole thing. In fact leave your emotions out of the set. They have relationships too and they're just working to make money just like you. Whatever happens on set is not real... Don't get any wrong ideas. We are here to make money. So after doing all that you dress up like professionals and go have real sex with your girl.

Thong: I get that...

Monga: Alright, the rest of the tips you'll get at the set.

Thong: Ok...

He drove off...

At the set...

Minutes later Thong walked in the room and looked at the cameras and light surrounding the bed with white bedding. A young beautiful flawless girl with round bottom sat on the bed naked...

Monga put down the car keys and picked the headphones... He picked his script and read before walking towards the girl...

Monga: Hey Purple, i brought a new guy.. He is slightly bigger but i trust you baby girl. I've screened him, he is good health wise so relax...(to him) Eh mr!

Thong looked at the camera man, the light controller and the 2 actors applying oil to their biceps...

Thong: We do it while everyone is watching?

Monga: Banna! Ee Thong, time is money... Let's go...thobola o sale ka boxer brief...

One of the ladies walked over and helped him rub oil on his body then he took off his clothes and walked towards the bed with his hands over his dick as everyone looked at him...

Actor: (laughed) Ya go tsoga tota oe hitha jaana! {i doubt it will get up the way you're hiding it}

They all laughed as he joined in laughing...

Thong: Can't it just be the two of us? Nkae ja tota kana..

Monga: (laughed) Just lay on the bed.. By the way once I'm done with pictures I want freestyle. You can proceed and fuck too... I want it to come naturally... I'll direct if need being.

Thong: Ok...

He sat on the bed and while a total of 7 people curiously waited to see his dick but he wouldn't move his hands..

Thong: Can at least those who are not doing anything leave? Hei dae-man e shy blind

The two guys and the other girl laughed and walked out. Monga closed the door while the camera man focused on him..

Monga: Alright... Thong we are going to start with a blowjob,rimming then you're going to penetrate but for picture purposes meaning no thrust...then we move on to muffing, and if you two have been stimulated enough we can freestyle the fuck so you can show me what you got. Freestyle can be good too... O want you to show me what you're capable of. Do whatever you want to her... And 3,2,1...Action!

Thong slowly moved his hands off the dic, the girl's eyes popped as she looked at him... She swallowed and gently picked it up as it expanded in her hand...

Just the touch of her hand filled him up as he got harder and harder, he grabbed her hair and guided her down his thing...

Monga: (whispered) I like this dude..

The girl held his thigh to limit his depth but he pushed down her hand and pulled her head down his whole thing..

Thong: (grunted) Ahhh...Look at me...

The camera zoomed on her popped eyes as her mouth stretched around his black weapon looking up at him, he twisted her nipple and #Removed...

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

10

At the hotel...

Thong: (grunted) Yeaaah....

He grabbed his dick from her hand and shook off the last drops then he pulled down her chin and shoved it back in her mouth...

She almost gagged and leaned back, he got off the bed and picked his pants from the floor then he walked in the bathroom.

The camera moved back to Purple's used meat.

Monga: Cut!

They stopped recording, Purple picked her panties and walked in the bathroom where Thong was still showering. She put her panties aside and stepped in..

Thong: Ema ke hetse..

Purple: We sometimes shower together after the shoot because shower e 1.

Thong: Unless it's for money I'm not doing it.... Give me 3 minutes I'll be done. Ema gone hoo ke heditse gale..

Purple stood by watching him as he turned around washing, he had a good body strong legs and a good chest... Pity he was rude...actually he appeared to be heartless...

He stepped out and grabbed a towel then he wiped himself while she jumped in and begun showering.

Purple: Are you going to be working with us?

Thong: Yeah

Purple: Ok...It was a rough shoot...

Thong: Sorry..

Purple: (smiled) It's ok... My name is Aene

Thong: (walked out) Nice to meet you Aene...

He walked in the set and put on his clothes while Monga and Eric were reviewing the clips and pictures.

Monga turned around and fist bumped..

Monga: Man you were born for this... Our fans are going to love this...

Thong: So are they going to see my face?

Monga: We don't focus on the face, of course someone will see your head from the side or things like that but men's faces aren't as important as the girls. Girls must be seen especially if the POV of that video is for men. If we are doing it for ladies we tend to focus on your body and dick... I see you got a good body but keep lifting and exercising. No big muscles or anything.. We don't want you looking like a wrestler but your body must be defined. A normal man should have a faint six pack, if not six pack then no belly at least... A belly blocks the view...

Thong: Alright... I'll exercise.

Monga: (sighed) Ok, let's leave these guys to complete the shoot. I'm sure the ladies are waiting for us..

Thong: Alright..

He finished dressing up while Monga finalised with Eric, minutes later they walked out of the hotel and got in the car...

At the mall...

Thong waited in the car while Matauzen cashed the money and walked back... Was it really that easy? He still couldn't believe it would go as planned... It was too good to be true.

Mataozen: Here you go... 2K for the pictures, we didn't manage to take a lot because you went straight for the action.

Thong counted 2K in disbelief and smiled then Mataozen handed him another roll of 6K.

Thong: I thought you'll pay the rest after they've watched the video

Monga: No, i always give actors and actresses right after the shoot. I get paid after submission.

Thong: When is our next shoot?

Monga: I'll organise it...

Thong: I want to buy something for Atsile

Monga: Wait, let's discuss this...how are we going to explain your sudden change? You look like a black American. Its suspicious...

Thong: I don't know, we will figure that out later... let's talk about the job. I want to go to a driving so i can buy a car. How can I save

money? Can I open an account? I'm saving 6K then I'm spending 1K and giving Atsile 1K. I want a house for a rent too, I'm moving to Maun..

Thong: Dude wait... Slow down... Listen..you can trust me here... You and i are a package from now on. That one is a done deal... After that action without even training, we are going to make money... But we have to be careful.

Thong: I know...don't worry about that. I'll handle it...whatever your job is you can say you found me a job.

Monga: I said ke le DIS... O itse DIS

Thong: I know DIS, kana staying at the farm doesn't mean i don't listen to the radio or see Facebook.

Monga: (laughed) Sorry laiteaka, mme waa betsa the monna!
Tsaya dilo tsa gago...Tsaya!

They laughed out loud and bumped shoulders....

At the farm...

The old man walked in the house and stopped in the middle looking at the open trunk. His heart stopped... He picked his friend's clothes and put them back then he walked around shouting for Atsile.

He walked a short distance to Thong's house but it seemed he wasn't home either. He walked back to the kraal where there was dust... He stopped by the gate and noticed the cows were getting in by themselves just because it was time. He locked up and walked back dialing Atsile but there was no answer... He dialed Thong...

At the mall....

Thong picked a body defining short dress by the hanger and looked at it while Monga stood by..

Thong: I want to buy her this... Atsile is not as old as she looks you know... This man is controlling her. He doesn't want her knowing she is a very beautiful woman... All these girls have nothing on her.

Monga: I know bra, mosadi wa ithatsetswa. If you want her to be as beautiful as those girls you give her money...Mosadi yoo bechetswang o nna clean and you can feel proud to be seen with her.

Thong: So you promise gore we will shoot at least 4 videos in the following week? I want that car you showed me..

Monga: We make about 8 videos in a week. Our audience is

demanding.. But because those guys ba 2 it was possible...you can do those videos if you can keep an erection. After fucking for so long it becomes hard to keep an erection... You need time to rest but when you're new it's possible. I'll work on it

Thong: Alright..

The guys walked to the till and paid then they walked out as Thong's phone rang.

Thong: Hello?

Old man: Where the hell did you go with my wife? The neighbours saw you two leaving with bags.

Thong: Watch your tone mdala..

Old man: Stupid herd boy where is my wife? Don't forget that i am your meal... I am your oxygen... O ja nna o robala nna

Thong: Ga ke je wena, nka ja wena Atsile ale teng.

Old man: I am coming with my shot gun. I'm going to shoot the both of you. I killed a herd boy like you 10 years ago... No one dares on me.

Thong: I heard about that herd boy but I not him. Goroga mdala...

Old man: Ke eta o tsile go nyela, don't forget that if it wasn't for me you wouldn't know a mere TV.

Thong: Come... I'm waiting...

He hung up and turned back thinking about that knife he saw in the display glass..

Monga: what?

Thong: I need a knife. The old man is coming with a gun

Monga: Don't allow him to come anywhere near her, go handle him at the farm.

Thong: If i had a car it would be possible... But I'd still be a suspect so i think let me act stupid for now. Get a knife and act in defence.

Monga: Great plan. Can you handle someone with a gun?

Thong: Yes... I actually need him to come with that gun. He used to beat her in front of us... One time he punched her on the stomach and when i stopped him he punched me. He still owes me for that. Will you stick around?

Monga: So a bullet can land on Apula's head? No.

Thong: You're right...

He hurried back and bought a knife then he got in the car and they drove off...

At Atsile's House...

Later on the ladies cracked laughing and chatting sitting on the chairs outside, the car stopped and the guys stepped out..

Otlhe: Who is that?

Maru: Damn! Who is Mataozen's friend?

Atsile turned and looked at Thong as he walked over with a new cut and different clothes, clothes that fit on his body even the skinny jeans...

Apula: (laughed) Ke Thong mogolowa Botho... Damn!

He leaned over and whispered in her ear..

Thong: I found a job and borrowed money from Mataozen. I'll pay him month end... I have a surprise for you

Atsile smiled and stood up as Mataozen walked over and picked Apula from the chair...

Monga: I'm taking what's mine and leaving...

He turned and walked away carrying her as the sisters laughed and stood up..

Otlhe: Atsile see you tomorrow, re kopa ride mogo bo Romeo and Juliet

Atsile: (laughed) Bye

The sisters got in the back while Monga put her in the car then he drove off.

Meanwhile in the house Atsile closed the door and sighed...

Atsile: I was thinking... We should go spend a night somewhere in case he comes over. He tried calling but i ignored his calls..

Thong: I talked to him, he is not coming. I told him you said you're going to see some lady to plait your hair. Don't worry...

Atsile: Are you sure he won't come? He has a gun..

Thong: I know, relax... (smiled) Now open the plastic...

He looked at the time counting down and touched his back pocket,
is defence was there..

Atsile smiled and changed into her new dress...

HOURS LATER...

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

11

At Apula's House...

Later on, sitting over the counter with a bottle of beer Monga stared at Apula as she put the vegetables into the frying pan and begun steering...

Monga: I think you'd know how to cook.

Apula: Why?

Monga: Because you have a maid and you don't have kids.

Apula: I hired a maid because i knock off late from work and when i get home I'm too tired to clean or cook.

Monga: Which is reasonable, you're a hard worker so you need help... It's not a bad thing. I just didn't picture you being the cooking type.

Apula paused stirring and sighed holding her waist, he sipped the beer and smiled shrugging his shoulders..

Apula: Do you know what i think?

Monga: No

Apula: I think you have a dysfunction down there.

He swallowed the beer and laughed out loud holding the bottle with two fingers...

Monga: (laughed) Why?

Apula: Why aren't you having sex with me? Why are you acting so perfect? I'm not a 90 day rule girl you know....

Monga: I've decided to wait for marriage. I don't want to be used by different women... I'm saving myself for my wife.

She smiled looking at him and they both smiled holding in their laughter, he laughed and put down his bottle...

Apula: Seriously what's your problem?

He slid down and put his arms around her waist looking in her eyes...

Monga: I don't want to have sex with you too early because i don't want you to freak out or have wrong impressions about me. At

least if you know who i am you'll convince yourself otherwise... I don't want sex to ruin our relationship. I'm walking on eggshells because i know my weaknesses when it comes to sex, I'm a freak.

Apula: I appreciate you being afraid to mess up but just so you know... I'm sexually liberated...

Monga: (smiled) Is that so...

He leaned over and kissed her then he picked her up and put her on the counter as his dick filled his pants tightening them. He pulled her chin over and kissed her then his phone rang in the back pocket...

Monga: It's my mother...

He walked out of the kitchen and sat on the couch switching off the TV...

Monga: Hello?

Meanwhile Apula slowly turned the stove down so the frying sound could go down as she listened to him talking to the phone..

Monga: (low voice) Yes... I have the money, i was going to send it
abe ke lebala. I had a long day.... (sighed) I would never ignore my
son, you know that... Yes, i had a long and you know everything i
do is for him. Can i talk to him?... Is he OK?.... Will he go home?
Can i talk to the doctor?... Hello Doc, its me.. I'm not ok, what's
going on? Is there a way you can make his blood pressure go
up?... I understand that but you have to do something? You
released him yesterday and now you're admitting him again.... OK,
i understand that... Thank you... Hello? Maa?... Ok, ee mma. Bye

She got busy frying as Monga walked in and hugged her from
behind.

Monga: I have to be in Gaborone in the morning so I'll have to
drive now if I'm going to be there on time. My son is not well.

She turned around and hugged him..

Monga: I'm sorry

Apula: It's ok, were you talking to your mother?

Monga: Yeah

Apula: Are you sure it was her?

He frowned looking at her then she laughed it off...

Apula: Just saying

Monga: Don't you trust me?

Apula: I do, I'm sorry...

He leaned over and kissed her then he hugged her for about a minute before letting go.

Monga: I have to go.. I'll see you when i get back..

Apula: See you...

He turned around and walked out, she stood by the door and sighed as he reversed. She forced a smile and waved as he waved and drove off...

She closed the door and locked then he passed by the bathroom and grabbed the towel, she lay it across the bed protecting her bedding from a her cum then she put the pillows against her headboard and leaned back. She clicked on her subscription and smiled... NEW VIDEO PREMIERING AT 10PM(introducing a new beast).

This website never disappoints...it had been a while since she saw the man with the beads on the dick... She had overused his videos she couldn't cum with them anymore. She needed new videos but somehow he wasn't making any appearances... The two recent guys were too normal for her. She clicked on the link and it required her to upgrade her subscription. She sighed and grabbed her bank card then she tapped the numbers and upgraded her subscription. She clicked on the about and it was a 3 minutes video while the full video was for only fans... Another subscription? Hell no, she went back to the last uploaded videos of her favourite rider and clicked... She could never comprehend the feeling of having this beaded dick inside her... She watched as he filled this girl up and begun thrusting her. She moaned softly and flicked herself this time putting a face to this beaded man as Monga... Funny enough they had the same body structure except she never saw the man's face..

Apula: (moaning) uhmmm.... Monga.... Uh fucccccccck...

She spasmed as her clear water wet the towel, she laid there for a while then she finally got up and wiped herself before shamefully walking in the bathroom!

The relief though, minutes later she walked out of the bathroom

humming and got her food then she sat down and clicked on a movie while she ate her food....

At Atsile's House...

Later on Atsile and Thong laid on the bed as the fan oscillated besides the bed blowing cold breeze over them.. Atsile turned and kissed her as he slid a condom under the pillow..

He kissed her neck and moved his lips to her nipple, car lights brightened the house as a car parked in front of the house. Atsile pushed him off and jumped putting on her clothes..

Atsile: It's him, i told you he might come.

Thong: (calmly) Get back in bed, I'll talk to him.

Atsile: Thong please

Thong: I'll handle him, if i need you to do something I'll tell you. I'll explain myself to him...

He put on his clothes then he slid his hand in the pocket to make sure his knife was still there, it was. He moved the curtains and looked outside as the old man stepped out of the car and opened his back door... Probably reaching for his gun.

Thong unlocked the door and ran towards him holding his knife by the blade as if it was a dart. The old man turned around with the gun and loaded the bullet, Thong lifted his hand and threw the knife as the old man fired...

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

12

At Atsile's House...

The whole window shattered down as Thong bumped on the old man, they fell on the ground and both grabbed the gun rolling over...

Meanwhile in the house, Atsile's whole body shook as she tried to put on her her dress... She pulled the arm of the dress over her head and it wouldn't fit then she took it off and looked at it before putting it on and slightly opening the door.. The men were still wrestling on the ground..

She stepped out and ran past them heading to the gate where she turned to the neighbours while dialing the police...

At Apula's House...

Meanwhile Apula laid thoughtfully on the bed thinking about her whole day, how she wished it was possible to just fall asleep right after getting in bed... But not her, she'd remember every little

detail of how her day went... What does Monga really do for a living? What if it was something that could put her life or even career in danger... And the way his voice gets humble when talking to whoever is taking care of his son... That "Ee mma" could be for the mother of his child or worse his wife... After the drama she almost had with her last relationship she couldn't stomach another embarrassment...there is nothing embarrassing like being the other woman without even your knowledge. Another woman could be crying herself to sleep with a sick baby in the hospital while she is running around with her man...There is no way Monga is single, a good looking man with a fairly good body and lots of money to throw around? It was way too good to be true...

She dialed his number and it wasn't available then she tried to get some sleep... But wouldn't it be wonderful if he was single. Forget how he brings money home the guy wasn't bad at all... A few minutes passed then she tried his number again, this time it rang...

Monga: Hello?

Apula: Hey...

Monga: I'm Letlhakane now..

Apula: Oh ok, i forgot your son's name. I was just thinking about him

Monga: His name is Hope

Apula: Ok... I'm sorry he is not well.

Monga: It's ok..

Apula: If you were married would you tell me?

Monga: If i was married i wouldn't embarrass my wife by sleeping around while she is taking care of our son in the hospital. What's this about?

Apula: Nothing, just thinking..

Monga: Alright, I'm not going home I'm heading straight to the hospital, i told you right?

Apula: Yeah, let me not disturb you.

Monga: You're not disturbing. We can chat until the network cuts... Sounds like you can't sleep

Apula: Yeah.. (Atsile called) Oh Atsile is calling

Monga: Bye

She hung up and picked...

Apula: Hello?

Atsile: This old man just tried to kill me, but what makes me angry is the fact that Thong knew he was coming and just got prepared without telling me. Now people are going to see me as a whore wife... He tried to shoot him and the bullet went to the window.

Apula: Eh, are you OK?

Atsile: Yes, I'm fine. I called the police but then i told them we solved it because i didn't want the whole of Maun knowing i was caught with another man.

Apula: Where is mdala?

Atsile: At our house, gone jaana I'm at the lodge with Thong. Kante what job did Monga offer him mo ibileng re robala di guest house?

Apula: I don't know, why don't you ask him?

Atsile: What does Monga do?

Apula: I'm not sure, he hasn't told me.

Atsile: I hope he isn't married too..

Apula: He is so secretive, now I'm suspicious.

Atsile: I doubt a good looking man would be single... Only broke men are single but even those still have women who think if you stick around a broke man he will be with you when he gets rich. Mataozen a becha jaana o bata go nthaya are o single, like single single...

Apula: Especially o bechang jaaka Mataozen, i been thinking about it and i doubt it too.

Atsile: But maybe he is, who knows.

Apula: I think he is married. Men say ee mma to their wives right?

Atsile: (laughed) Even girlfriends, it just depends on the amount of

respect he has for her or how he was raised. Some men even say ee mma to their daughters. (laughed) Is that what he said on the phone?

Apula: Yeah, and his voice gets so humble when he is talking to whoever that is.

Atsile: Give him time, maybe he will come clean.

Apula: we haven't had sex.. If he is single wouldn't he be desperate for sex? Men want sex same day, what kind is he?

Atsile: Just give it time...

Apula: Ok, see you in the morning. Please stay safe

Atsile: You too..

She hung up and sighed thoughtfully... Why don't she go confirm this herself? She already knew his son's name... She could just talk to this lady and confirm who she was and never talk to him if he is married... But then no, wouldn't that be invasion of privacy? It's just confirming... Nothing wrong with that. The guy had a nameless job already... He had two names, actually he had a lot of identities. She had to be sure before investing her feelings, even if it cost her a full tank.

She got up and put on her clothes then she got her handbag and walked out. If she drove properly she'd probably be there a few hours after him...

She got in the car and drove off, of course she wanted to tell her sisters where she was going but wouldn't it be a little embarrassing? She'd rather not.

At Atsile's House...

Meanwhile the old man sat on the bed as his heart pounded, his daughter stood by holding her waist..

Her: I don't understand why you're angry, you don't even respect her... You your daughter and even i know that.

Him: Are you siding with her?

Her: And everyone knows about mantši, i don't understand why you married her in the first place... I told you when her eyes open she will leave

Him: Leave with my herd boy? That boy sleeps with my goats, that dirt! And he had the audacity to punch me? He had a haircut with my money... Tandabala yame ke yone a ikolang ka yone!

Her: Please sleep... If they call the police you're going to jail. Threatening to kill is a serious offence.

Him: She just left like we haven't been together for so long...

Her: Papa please sleep... I'm going back to my family. I can't

babysit you..

She walked out and drove off

The old man burst into tears crying and rubbing his eyes...

In Gaborone....

The next morning Apula parked the car and sighed reluctantly, how was she going to enter the room... As his preschool teacher? Wait, she wasn't sure if he went to school... Maybe his braille teacher?

She stepped out and picked her balloons then she walked in the hospital and stopped by the nurse station...

Apula: (smiled) Hi... I'm here for Hope Tiki, the blind kid...I'm his braille teacher.

Nurse: He is in room 13. This way...

Apula: (smiled) Thank you... I love your hair

Nurse: (smiled) Thank you..

She walked towards the rooms and counted as she passed every open door then she stopped at room 13, she hid and peaked inside while Monga and a young lady hugged. Her heart skipped as she watched them hugging emotionally, he let her go and sat down rubbing his eyes then she stood behind him rubbing his shoulder as her ring glittered....

*

*

Like and leave a comment. Bonus coming up.

*

*

My Kind of Man

13

At hospital...

Apula leaned back and stuck her back to the wall as her heart pounded, she turned again and looked with the corner of her eye, his wife held both of his shoulders and massaged him while he held their son's hand as he breathed through the oxygen and whatever those other tubes were...

Her: I know his blood pressure is very low... But we have to be positive. You can't break down now.

Monga: I don't know what to do anymore... I feel helpless..

Still standing behind him she put her arms over his chest and begun singing...

Her: (softly)

Spirit lead me where my trust is without borders

Let me walk upon the waters

Wherever You would call me

Take me deeper than my feet could ever wander

And my faith will be made stronger

In the presence of my Savior...

She carried on singing swinging from side to side as he swallowed and sighed looking at Hope.

Meanwhile outside Apula turned and walked out, she took out her phone and dialed her sister...

Atsile: Hello?

Apula: Hold on I'm connecting Otlhe..

She connected Otlhe and Maru..

Maru: Hi guys, Atsile how are you? By the way good going. I so encourage this kind of bofebe. This is healthy!

Otlhe: She shouldn't have slept with him in that old man's house. You can still divorce with dignity and little to no drama.

Apula: This is so nice coming from the dramatic one herself...

Otlhe: Fotsek!

Apula: I just wanted to tell you that I'm in Gaborone

All: What?

Atsile: I was with you last night, how did that happen?

Apula: I followed Monga because my heart told me he was lying.. And I was right. He said his mother is taking care of his son but its actually his wife.

Otlhe: Did you tell her everything her husband has been doing? Tell her everything so she can divorce his ass. Men are all the same waitse!

Maru: You shouldn't have followed him but now that you're there what's his defense?

Apula: I don't want a confrontation. I wanted the truth and i got it... They're peaceful together, she looks like a Godly woman and her son is sick, she doesn't need stupid woman worrying her. It's my fault for believing a guy who gives you 10K before sleeping with you exists. I've never even been given P500 by a man.. I should have known it was too good to be true. I loved the mystery in him and I didn't mind all his shady ways but being another woman is not on my to do list. I can't fight for a man or break another woman's heart to be with a man.

Atsile: I'm sorry

Maru: So how did you even conclude she is his wife?

Otlhe: Wena you want to instill bo desperate mo ngwaneng. Why are you trying to make excuses for him

Apula: They're married, they talk like people who are very close... She was massaging him and touching him, singing for him and encouraging him. The son is light skinned and so was the woman, she is the mother. A woman always knows these things..

She tearfully got in the car and closed the door rubbing her eyes...

Apula: I feel very stupid. This is my first relationship after such a long break... He even said he'd never disrespect his wife by sleeping around... We haven't slept together. I feel like he was avoiding to have sex with me...

Maru: Derrick hasn't slept with me, and he is not planning to. Maybe we will have sex next year... Leha aka nna le erection o lwa le yone hela... Not every man is too quick to have sex.

Otlhe: I'm happy it ended before sex, there is nothing painful like being used and dumped motho aya mosading o mongwe.

Atsile: She is right Lala, are you fit to drive back?

Apula: Yeah, I'll be fine.

Maru: Keep communicating with us... Oh and ladies? I'm getting sued for home wrecking. Apparently I'll be served anytime from now.

All: What?

Maru: Yeah, Derrick is waiting to hear what his wife is demanding so he can borrow a loan and pay her.

Apula: I hope he means and won't disappear on the last minute

Atsile: That would be tragic...

Maru: I trust him..

Apula: Eish, ok... This is what i want to avoid... Even if he pays you're still going to appear on the newspaper as a home wrecker. You know home wrecking cases always end in newspapers and people commenting crazy about the other woman. Imagine Monga's wife coming after me...

Maru: Let's be positive, if worrying doesn't change anything then you must be prepared for anything. I can't change what's going to happen so let's be positive.

All: Gone waa bua

Apula: Bye guys let me drive back. 9 hours on the road eish..
Things we do for men.

Maru: The drive was pointless to me if you didn't confront him so he can apologise for lying.

Otlhe: Or she should have told the wife, I'm all about talking to the other woman so she can know her man.

Atsile: She already made up her mind, enough of your poor decisions based on your past relationships.. thank you!

They all laughed..

Apula: (laughed) Bye

All: (laughed) Bye

She hung up and drove out of the parking lot...

At the hospital...

Later on Monga walked out of his son's ward and headed to his mother's ward, he knocked and walked in while his mother laid on the bed...

She smiled at him and he smiled before pulling a seat, he picked the glucometer and looked at her sugar level then he turned back to her...

Her: Not the long face please... I'm still celebrating your new job at the mine. I still don't know what a mechanical engineer does but I'm glad after graduating many years ago you finally found a job that helps you support your son.

He looked down shamefully and forced a smile...

Monga: How are you feeling?

Her: I'm fine, my sugar levels are going down then I'll be out of here..

Monga: Ok...

Her: How is Hope?

Monga: No change...

Her: He will be fine... You need to have hope.. That's why you named Hope... Because he was your only hope...

Monga: I'm just scared.. He is not even talking. Kante can't i stay with him instead? I don't want Mesha leaving the kids to do this, she is breastfeeding and i know that baby likes crying.

Her: It's possible, you'll talk to the doctor and swap with Mesha.

Monga: Ok... Let me talk to them. I'll be back...

He walked out and headed to the children's ward, as he approached the room two doctors rushed past him and pushed the door open, he ran inside and stopped by the bed as the electrocardiogram beeped continuously with a straight horizontal line...

Monga: Hope? What happened? Hope?

He grabbed Hope's hand as the doctor blocked his way..

Doctor: Give us time to help him, do you want us to help? Then step out... I know its hard but step out... Both of you

Monga turned around reluctantly and walked out as Mesha followed him...

*

*

Like and leave a comment. The next insert follows at 11pm.

*

*

My Kind of Man

14

At Apula's House...

Apula stepped out of the car and bent her backwards and sideways before unlocking the door. She dialed the site manager and sat on the couch taking off her shoes...

Him: Hello?

Apula: Hi, status update?

Him: I emailed it. I tried calling earlier and you weren't available...

Apula: I was travelling, I'm sorry. Let me have a look.

Him: Bye

She hung up and walked to the bedroom barefooted pressing her phone. She sat on the bed and opened her laptop. A picture of Monga's wife holding him singing for him came back, she sighed and tried to type but tears filled her eyes... Why did it hurt so bad? They didn't date for more than week... She shouldn't have raised her hopes like that... She knew all her relationships never last.. Why did she think this one would be different...

An unfamiliar number called then she picked...

Apula: Hello?

Monga: (low voice) I lost Hope...

Apula: I don't care, please don't call me. I know you lied to me.

She cut the call and put down the phone...

At Monga's House...

Meanwhile Monga frowned sitting on his son's swing as a few adults begun arriving...

He dialed her again..

Apula: What?

Monga: What's this about? Whatever it is i can explain it... I've done things I'm not proud of but if you need an explanation I'll explain what I'm doing what I'm doing. Apula: I don't need an explanation. How long did you think you'd keep this secret?

Monga: I told you I'd tell you everything I do when i feel we are ready. We've known each other for 2 days... That's not enough time for us to open up about everything.

Apula: I'm not talking about your job... I know who you're.. Are you really going to ack like you don't know what I'm talking about

Monga: Can you please come attend my sons funeral? It would mean a lot to me if you're here.

Apula: I'll not be that kind of a woman. Bye. I'm blocking you

She cut the call and he dialed her again but the number didn't go through then he dialed Thong...

Thong: Mataozen?

Monga: Yeah mona, what's going on kakoo? Apula is angry and it sound like I'm getting dumped. What's going on?

Thong: I don't know but Atsile said something like you're a liar and a cheat. I wasn't listening to their nonsense...dikgang tsa basadi ganke go bua sepe se thabosang. O sende nneu ele keye go bona ntu

Monga: Alright, i lost Hope... (sighed) I know he is finally resting and he was struggling but it's easy to accept something like that.

Thong: I'm sorry... I'll be there for the funeral... I don't know how but I'll be there.

Monga: Thanks, can you ask Atsile what Apula is angry about?

Thong : Sure

Monga: Shap

He hung up and sighed...

At the hotel...

Later on Apula picked the 4th glass of beer and sipped while watching a couple in the swimming pool... Another couple sat at the corner having dinner and chatting then another passed by holding hands... Seeing all these she wondered how people's relationships last over 2 months... Hers never reach 7 days...

A man walked over and sat down smiling..

Him: Hi, been observing you from a distance... I'm not a stalker... I was just finishing up something from work and thought this place was quiet enough... I think you've had enough and you can't drive in your condition. My name is Randall by the way..

She smiled and took a sip, he grabbed the beer...

Randall: I said that's enough, do you want to embarrass your self.

He waved a waitress over...

Randall: Can you bring her a glass of water please.

Apula: I'm fine, by the way my boyfriend is a married man. I didn't know he is married..

She sighed and leaned back yawning, the water arrived then she took a sip

Randall: Sober up because if you don't I'm taking you to my room so you can rest.

Everything came up to her throat then she leaned down and threw up on his foot. He looked at his foot as her spit stretched then he kicked her vomit off his foot. He stood up and pulled her arm helping her stand.

Randall: Let's go, you need a shower and to rest... Let's go..

*

My Kind of Man

15

At the hotel....

The next morning Apula opened her eyes and yawned sitting up while Randall stood by the window talking to the phone...

Randall: I didn't know that... I knew he was sick and all but i didn't think it was that bad....**....Yeah... When do we leave for the burial?
Kana gatwe bana gaba hithiwe jaaka bagolo?... *.... Ok, today?
Wait, Eric? How many are we? Alright, bye.

He hung up as Apula wrapped herself with a towel and walked in the bathroom, he turned and knocked on the door...

Randall: Hi, morning...

Apula: (showering) Morning...

Randall: So, my boss lost his child and we are going there today. Do you mind tagging along?

Apula: I have to go to work, i missed work yesterday without a leave of absence.

Randall: Alright,

He put on his clothes and packed his bag...

At Thong's house...

Later that morning a car stopped in front of the house and the guys offloaded the furniture while Atsile stood by. Thong walked over to her and kissed her cheek...

Thong: Can you come with me reye go gomotsa Mataozen?
Gatwe memorial service is this evening and the burial is tomorrow.

Atsile: Anything to avoid that man

Thong: Gatwe Apula ia dumping him, kante what happened?

Atsile: Monga is married akere? He lied about his son being looked after by his mother kante its the wife.

Thong: His mother has been taking care of him but her sugar or something like that went up.. I was with him when the mother told him her sugar is up... I don't know about the wife but i doubt Mataozen would lie to me... He wouldn't call Apula his wife if he was married. Did she ask him?

Atsile: Are she is sure and she doesn't want them to fight. She drove to Gaborone and when she saw them together she knew.

Thong: But why not just ask him? How is she sure? Was Mataozen wearing a ring? Did he kiss her? Was she called Ma-Mataozen kana jang?

Atsile: I don't know, she says they were touching each other maybe they were kissing.

Thong: Ok... But he seemed worried about losing her. I'll talk to him

Atsile: Please don't tell him what i said, i don't want to be caught up in between... But I'll be observing when i get there. Go pay the truck, I'm going to pack a few things..

He walked towards the truck and paid as his phone rang then he picked...

Thong: Hello

Eric: Ke Eric, i found us a sprinter... We are leaving at 11am so we can make it for the memorial services.

Thong: Oh ok, nna ibile i was planning to use the bus. Thanks

Eric: No ska wara, do you have a license?

Thong: Not yet

Eric: No problem, Randall and i will drive.

Thong: Randall is the short one?

Eric: (laughed) The talkative one..

Thong: (laughed) I remember him. Let me get ready then

Eric: Alright Shap.

He hung up and walked back in the house...

At Atsile's parents...

Later that afternoon the old man failed to hold his tears as he talked to Atsile's aunt who was laying on the stretcher...

Old man: And it breaks my heart because its my herd boy doing this... Someone who used to rape my goats and cattle.

Auntie: It's a pity my older sister isn't here to handle this, you know i never supported my niece being married off to an old man. I'm surprised she took so long to leave, okase lese hela wa bata mosadimogolonyana?

Old man: What about the money i paid to raise her?

Auntie: was it a guarantee that she will stay with you even when you cheat? Listen, my sister and her husband are dead... Your contract was is with the dead now... (shouted) Aene? (coughed) Bring my medicine ngwanaka...

Her daughter walked out of the house and handed her the medication...

Him: (stood) Nobody takes me seriously, this boy stabbed me on my arm

Auntie: Why don't you report him? He is not my nephew so i can't speak for him. What I know is that if my niece doesn't want you then i can't control her.

Aene: Plus Atsile never really had a chance to decide herself.

Him: O mang wena wa di tattoo tsa mabelete? O tsamaiwa ke dikatse mo melalemng?

Aene: Le lucky bale neetse Atsile, hane ele nna nkabe ke go sietse poison gore o swe... I hope that herd boy whoever he is beats you if you try anything... You didn't even marry her legally o nyetse setswana so legally Atsile is not married and she can marry the herd boy.

He turned and walked away putting on his hat then he drove off as Aene held her hips glaring at him...

Aene: Mama my boss lost his son so I'm going to his burial. I'll be back tomorrow

Her: Ok,travel safely

Aene: Please tell the builders I'll pay them when i come back. I managed to get you medical aid

Her: Apula said she added me on her medical aid and I'd be able to use it after 6 months or was it 3 months.. You'll ask her

Aene: Ok, i want to go and pack my things.. I'll see you when i come back

Her: Bye

She got in her mother's house and got her bag then she left for her house...

At Apula's office....

Meanwhile Apula sighed and leaned back thoughtfully, why would Monga invite him to his son's burial if he was indeed married? Wouldn't that be insensitive to his wife? Perhaps he just wanted to go use her that night to release stress that night... Men are all the same, one marries while with you and the other wants you to attend his sons burial...

Her phone rang then she sighed and picked...

Apula: Hello?

Atsile: Thong says that Monga's mother has been looking after his son until her sugar levels went up, then whoever that was stepped in.. Are you sure they were being too lovey dovey? What if its his sister? Was he wearing a ring? Kana assumptions are bad...

Apula: I didn't check his finger, last night he asked me to come for the burial.

Atsile: Can you just go there wego ema yo mongwe nokeng? What if he is not married?

Apula: I told him i don't care when he told me about his son

Atsile: It's never too late to apologise... Ya lesong leo wego gomotsa Monga. If he is married you'll hear from his mouth not assumptions.

Atsile: Ok... I don't have enough time. Let me go. Bye

She hung up and stood...

At Monga's house... (Gaborone)

Later that evening Monga walked towards the sprinter and greeted everyone...

Monga: Hi guys, thanks a lot for driving all the way...

The whole sprinter went silent as they looked at his long face...

Monga: I don't know if it's the right time to tell you this but i don't want to keep this going. My son was my only motivation... I was saving money for his health but it still made no difference...I have no reason to do this anymore. I'm closing my websites, it was growing way too large anyways its scary to have 5 million subscribers who make weired demands on the scripts. I'm sorry...

Thong: Mataozen have you forgotten how i looked the first time you saw me? You gave me hope, you made me see the best in me and restored my confidence... You know rifi ene ke e rwele... You're not throwing me back to that herd boy situation...

Aene: My mother is sick, and I'm her only source of money.... I'm about to complete her house so people can check on her in a good house. She gets the best medicine and now she is recovering... Ke ago kopa, bogolo let's do it until January.

Randall: Not January, that's not good enough i have 5 child maintenance cases, i failed to pay the other 3 and if i don't pay them I'm going to jail. You know how strict courts are about

failure to comply ka child maintenance.

The other female actress turned looking at Monga, tears filled her eyes and she burst into tears.

Her: Nna waitse my situation... Do you want me to lose mine too?

Monga looked down guilt stricken then Apula pulled over next to the sprinter. Randall smiled and stepped out, Monga turned around and looked at her...

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

16

At Monga's House...

Apula stepped out of the car and paced past Randall before jumping into Monga's hands.

Monga hugged her confused, Randall's heart skipped as Apula stepped back and looked at him...

Apula: This is the boss you were talking about?

Monga: You know each other?

Apula: I saw him at Morula Hotel yesterday and he said he was going to the funeral ya ngwana wa boss ya gagwe. I didn't know he was talking about you.

Randall: Waitse i was wondering if ke a go tshwantshanya.

Monga: So Randall ampore o nkgolagatsa? Were you hitting on her?

Randall: (laughed) No, you know i love my girl. Wr just striked a conversation... Actually I walked over to her because i thought she had enough and asked her to go home. That's how our

conversation basically ended..

Monga turned his head and looked at her, so she went on and drunk without doing as agreed...

Apula: I wanted to call you but i didn't have airtime..

After that "i don't care" in response to his son's death and her now drinking, he wasn't sure where this was heading...

Monga: Meet my employees...(pointed in the sprinter) This is Shati, Ida and Purple.

Apula: Aene o ipitsa Purple

Aene rolled her eyes and sighed...

Aene: Bathong boss you can't date my cousin.

Apula: Does auntie know that you call yourself Purple on the streets.

Aene: (laughed) Fosek Lala

Monga: This is Randall who was hitting on you and whom I'm

going to kill if i find out anything more than this happened. This won't save you either babe...

Thong: Aje-jejeje! Hi Lala..

Apula: Aene why are you sitting next to Atsile's boyfriend?

Aene turned and looked at Thong...

Aene: Wait, this is the herd-

Thong: Herd what?

Aene: I didn't know, people you must tell us these things before we rape your men... I was going to rape you.

Colleague: You can rape me? I'm fine with being raped. I won't say anything..

They laughed as Monga smiled and stepped back...

Monga: Alright guys, thanks for coming. The service starts at 7pm and ends at 7:30.

All: Ok,

Thong: We arr going to bath,

Randall: That means we only have few minutes, let's hurry.

They got back in the car and drove off. Monga turned back to Apula and sighed...

Monga: If there is one thing i value the most is honesty from a woman... Tell me exactly what happened last night with Randall. I want the truth and nothing but the truth, i know he is going to tell me the truth when i press him rele 2..what happened?

Apula: I was drinking thinking you lied to me, i drove all the way just to see what's going on... I asked for your son at the nurse station and went to his room but before i could get in i saw you hugging your wife... You were touching and she was singing for you..

Monga: Wa tsenwa Apula? So why didn't you get in? Why drive for 9 hours only to go back with assumptions?

Apula: I didn't want to make matters worse for her

Monga: That was my sister, she is married.

Apula: You said your mother takes care of your son so-

Monga: My son stayed with my mother but when my mother isn't well my sister steps in. I can't believe you're that insecure, what's wrong with you?

Apula: I didn't know

Monga: How would you know if you didn't ask? So you got drunk and slept with Randy?

Apula: I didn't sleep with him... We only talked.

Monga: If you're lying to me I'm going to discipline you. Are you saying nothing at all happened? You talked there and that was it?

Apula: Yes... You can ask him.

Monga: I'll ask him... Give me your phone... Unlock it

She handed him the phone then he tapped Randall's number and it was saved. He clicked on the messages and...

Randall: Good morning beautiful, leaving for Gabs. Hoping to see you again when i get back.

Apula: Morning, see you when you come back.

He handed her the phone and turned to the house. Apula looked at her messages and sighed standing by, she dialed her cousin and sighed...

Aene: Hi,

Apula: Where are you now? I want to come over

Aene: Some guest out, ill send you directions.

She got in the car and drove off...

At the guest house...

Meanwhile Randall sat in the toilet with a running stomach while Thong stood at the door...

Thong: Bula..

Randall: I was hitting on her, Monga is going to kill me...

Thong: I thought you said you didn't

Randall: I panicked

Thong: Did you fuck?

Randall: I couldn't get it up, i been doing a lot of videos lately and i wasn't hard enough... But we kissed, we touched and i muffed her... She is the one who came i didn't....

He farted and sprayed his diarrhea in the toilet...

Thong: Kante wa chwegaga?

Randall: When I panic i i get a running stomach...

Thong: Is Monga that bad? I think he will understand if you explain

everything. You didn't know.

Randall : But still, he is going to fire me because I'll be the guy that crossed the line.

Thong: He won't... Maybe don't tell him then. Say half the truth... Say what he can prove... You were hitting on her... Fine.. Now you know better

Randall: I sent her a message. What if she hasn't deleted?

Thong: And you got her number, you definitely didn't sleep together... I'd fire you too for my peace of mind. You didn't put your dick in there right? Because that's a big deal.

Randall: I didn't... You know i failed the other clip because i was too soft. I'm still recovering.

Thong: Ok...but from here le wena you must know better, as a man you study your target first... You could have befriended her before telling her. This is done to avoid stepping on other guys toes because o kgona go ithela o jetse ntsalao. I always hold my feelings back and pretend i feel nothing until I've covered all my basis knowing everything there is about her. I don't want conflicts..

Randall: Didn't you like take your boss's wife?

Thong: Hei, you're not me... Your boss can shoot you right between the eyes mine was an old man with arthritis and he could barely see. To top it he didn't respect my crush so even God is on my side... Wipe your butt the monna ke tswere ke moroto?

Randall: Go kabanye golo mo

Thong: Eish, this isn't even a guest house it's someone's house and they were too hungry for money to call it a guest house.

Thong walked back to his room and grabbed a bottle of drink then he aimed inside and peed...

Outside Aene helped Apula carry her bags inside..

Apula: So what do you do? I always thought you sell insurance
cousie

Aene: I am a model, Monga takes pictures of us and sells them to apps tsa bo Photoshop and things like that. Each time our pictures are sold he gets a share and gives us.

Apula: Really? Let me see a few of your pictures

Aene: He has the copyrights, we don't have them.

Apula: I hope you're not transporting drugs.

Aene: Isn't Mr T your man? You can ask him

She sighed and put her bags on Aene's bed..

Meanwhile outside, Monga parked the car and dialed Randall...

Randall: Hello?

Monga: Ta kwano, I'm outside.

He cut the call and sighed. Minutes later Randall stepped out and got in the passenger seat, Monga started the car and reversed out of the parking...

Randall: Where are we going?

Monga: I know you lied to me, with what I'm going through right now the last thing i need is a liar on my team. I want the truth and nothing but the truth... I doubt you knew who she was to me so don't put yourself on the other side by lying... Bua.

Randall took a deep breath as Monga joined the road...

Randall: Ok, this is what really happened...

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

17

About 20 minutes later Monga stopped in a parking lot and leaned back looking at Randall...

Monga: I'm listening.. Sale o rile this is what happened...

Randall looked at Monga's hands and put his hand over his head protecting his face...

Monga: I'm not going to hit you, as long as you're not lying to me I'm not going to do anything to you. You know what i like and what i don't like waaitse akere?

Randall licked his dry lips and took a deep breath though he couldn't really breath properly...

Monga: Randy, what happened?

Randall: To be honest with I'm afraid to tell you the truth... Not because i intend to do anything but because I'm not sure you'll just let me go if i tell you the truth. You're the only person who has

helped me deal with my problems in a better way... (tearfully) I would have never looked at her like that if i knew... Why would I risk going to jail for not paying child maintenance by messing with my only source of money. You've just promoted me and allowed me to study online video editing so i can help edit and earn more money. All my baby mama's hate me because of what i put them through, no woman wants to collect money from court but because i didn't have a job they didn't have a choice... Besides those 5 baby mama's there is one who couldn't even report me because she thought I'd kill my daughter if she forced me to support her, I've started supporting my daughter last month... I give her 1,2K per month which she appreciates. Not once has she denied me seeing her, she just won't let me get her because she still doesn't trust me but she is the only one who allowed me to see my child. I don't want to disappoint her because she keeps telling me not to break her daughters heart... Situation yame e thata. I can't betray you intentionally...

Monga: Randall... Did you sleep with my girlfriend? Its very simple... "Yes i did" or "i didn't" . I need to know because I'm not having your leftovers... I told you I'm not going to hit you or fire you but if you lie I swear to God you'll go missing.

Randall: I was in the bar doing my online assignments then I saw her ordering bottle after bottle, at some point she talked to someone on the phone talking about being cheated and all. I ignored her and kept my distance then she started laughing at the commercials on the TV, laughing really loud... I felt like she'd attract bad guys so i walked over and told her she had enough. She ignored me and kept drinking until i kind of put my foot down.

She finally agreed and we walked to my room where we kind of chatted until she fell asleep. I didn't do anything to her, the next morning she took a bath and we exchanged numbers... When we left i texted that I'd see her when i get back because i felt like we didn't really meet when she was drunk. That's why i even walked over to her today because i didn't know anything... As soon as she hugged you i panicked abe ke tsenwa ke mala. I just wanted to get out of there because i wondered what would have happened had i actually pushed for more... I'm sorry.

Monga leaned back and sighed...

Monga: I'm going to ask her, if your stories don't match then I'll have to take you both out of my life because i don't want to be surrounded by people i can't trust.

Randall: You can trust me,

Monga: I hope so...

He started the car and drove out...

At the guest house....

Meanwhile Eric, Thong and the other 2 guys watched the game

though none of them was at ease...

Eric glanced at his watch and sighed then the light operator checked his time too...

Thong: What?

Eric: They've been gone for too long... We should be leaving for the memorial service now.

Light guy: If he doesn't get back with him he will never be found.

Thong: What do you mean?

Eric: Just saying, ska nkgolega mr..

Meanwhile the ladies finished putting on their makeup while Apula sat on the bed looking at them...

Aene: I hear you messed around with Randall, shem... If you only knew half the man Monga is you'd just be faithful and focus on spending his money without even asking him questions.

Apula: What do you mean?

Ida: (laughed wrapping her head) Your man is bad... He is a fair boss who pays on time but if you cross the line you pay dearly. Monga ke leburu le lentshonyana. Ra itse rona ba nkile ra

raelesega. Ogo busa ko kgorong ya heaven. Now we know professionalism.

Apula: What are you ladies talking about?

Aene: Did you cheat or not? Because Randall is probably saying everything now...

Apula: I didn't do anything..

Aene: One thing i know about you cousie di cazos ke gore o maaka. Remember how you use to deny stealing other people's food...

Apula smiled in disbelief and rolled her eyes...

Aene: Remember when you stole the meat on Papa's plate?

Apula: (laughed) Auntie dished a lot for papa

Aene: (laughed) And all of us were beaten for the stolen meat because somebody loves food.

Apula: Just leave me alone

Ida: You have the same father? I'm confused, aren't you cousins?

Aene: We come from a sick family.

Ida: You were a child from bofebe?

Apula: (laughed) Tell her you were born into marriage ntsalaka aka nnaka.

They cracked laughing out then they heard Monga talking in the living room, the only deep voice in there.. Apula's heart skipped and she swallowed...

Aene: (whispered) Let's go guys.

The ladies stood up and opened the door but Monga walked in...

Monga: We will find you there...

Everyone left while Apula stood in the middle of the room like a little girl caught stealing sugar.

Monga: Let's go, i want to show you something...

He grabbed her hand and led her to the car then he drove off...

At the casket manufacturer...

Minutes later he parked the car and stepped out looking at his

watch. They walked across the empty dark parking lot towards the entrance..

Monga: Hurry up, they're about to start the service. I can't miss it.

Apula: Ok, what are we doing here?

Monga: I want to show you something.. A friend of mine owns this and he gave me the keys so i can walk around and choose what i like.

He held her hand and they walked in...

Apula: Are we going to talk about what happened with Randall?

Monga: You said nothing happened, so i assume someone hacked your phone and sent him those messages.

Her heart pounded as they walked in a room full of caskets, he walked towards a brown one and stopped opening it..

Monga: Get inside,

Apula: What?

Monga: Get inside, now... You can't tell the truth right? Get inside so you can tell the truth ole moteng. I wouldn't want to put a

burden on your aunt. If I'm going to kill you i have to buy you a beautiful casket too. Be fast i have to go..

Apula turned around trying to run, he took two steps and grabbed her from behind then he carried her back to the casket.

Monga: When are you going to learn that gao kake wa ntshia. You can't run away from me... Get in, i don't want to slap you...

He took out his gun and pointed in the casket...

Monga: Did you forget that i have a gun?

Apula's heart pounded as she got in the casket and laid on her back looking at him...

Monga: The truth, now... I brought you mo industrial because no one will hear you. My gun has a silencer too. Bua

Apula: I'm sorry, i drunk a little too much and he took me to his room. We didn't do anything. Is that a real gun?

Monga: So o mpha summary? You're not serious, let me give you a night in here. I'm punishing you for drinking, what you did after

was a result of drinking...Waitse o tagiwa ke half ya galase. When or if you get out alive you'll never drink. You'll never revenge, you'll never jump into conclusions... Right now I'm jumping into conclusions that you slept with my employee, see that conclusions are not good? Good night..

She screamed trying to block as he closed the casket and turned down the sealing key locking it. He sighed putting the gun back in his jacket...

Monga: Good night babe, i love you. I think you're my wife. We just have to make sure you stop drinking. I take the blame for you being too horny. That one is my fault and i shall correct myself. I want you to spend the whole night in there asking yourself if alcohol is good for you, also i want you to feel close to death and see that you're too young to be killed for cheating.

Sweating Apula pounded the casket screaming..

Apula: (tearfully)Monga I'm sorry... I won't ever lie to you again. Le bojalwa ke togetse ka mama, ka ikana ka papa... Please babe, let me out. I'll never drink, I'm done.

Monga: Goodnight... Breath properly because you'll run out of

oxygen. I'll see you at 5 in the morning before the workers arrive. Sweet dreams... Try not to sleep though you might get sleep paralysed lying on your back in a coffin. Night babe...

He walked out and locked up then he got in the car and drove off...

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

18

Inside the casket...

Apula's crying got lower as she rubbed her tears, she couldn't even get her knees up or see anything inside this casket... Breathing got impossible the more she thought about it, it was as if she was being literally suffocated.

She took a deep breath and sighed rubbing her sweaty forehead then she touched around hoping to find something to open with but she couldn't find anything... She touched the roof of the coffin and begun suffocating all over again...

Her ribs and chest finally got tired and rubbed her tears wheezing trying to breath, she clearly wasn't going to live until morning... Was this how she'd die? At the hands of a man she hardly knew? If he could come she'd tell him everything including that muffing she was willing to take to the grave...

Apula: (shaky voice) Monga!? (crying) I don't want to die...

She begun crying all over again as tears rolled down the corners of her eyes until she didn't have anything coming out. She closed her eyes and took a deep breath calmly waiting for her death. At least she'd meet her mother and father... The thought alone wasn't bad...

At the memorial service...

Later that evening Randall and Thong looked at Monga as he walked into the 3 car garage and sat down. Joining the service. They turned their heads looking for Apula but it seemed he was alone. Randall's heart begun pounding as his hands sweat, he rubbed his hands together and leaned back breathing properly...

Thong: (whispered) Are you OK?

Randall: (whispered back) She told the truth, I'm next

Thong: I don't understand, Mataozen seems sweet to me.

Randall: Mataozen doesn't have a heart, I've known him longer and I've seen one person crossing him. It didn't end well. He talks to high people, for what i don't know but if I'm next there is nothing anybody can do. He is going to kill me, I'm just going to disappear or I'll be in a staged car accident or even suicide. There are so many ways people like him could get away with murder and in Botswana people believe anything. My death would not be

investigated.

Thong turned around and looked at him, Randall was actually sweating and now he himself wasn't at ease. He remembered Monga's words very well... About how he'd kill him if anyone found out about this job. So he was serious? Thank God this happened before he could tell Atsile about his side hustle...Jesus!

Randall: I need the toilet. Mpate

Thong: Just go this side

Randall: Please..

Thong sighed and followed him outside...

Meanwhile Aene turned looking around for Apula but she wasn't there, she leaned over Ida..

Aene: Did you see Lala?

Ida: No.

She leaned back and texted..

Aene: Hey cousie, where are you?

Apula's number: She is fine. Concentrate on the service.

Aene put her phone down and sang along...

At Otlhe's House...

Meanwhile Otlhe lined the children's clothes on the bed and took several pictures then she posted on facebook with the prices and her number. She packed them up and put them in the wardrobe before dialing her sister while she made supper...

Atsile: Hi

Otlhe: I been trying to call Maru but she is not picking.

Atsile: (laughed) Maybe she is busy with Derrick the softy.

Otlhe: Ok, Apula isn't picking too... People have relationships tota.. By the way what do you think about Mataozen?

Atsile: It's not clear akere we are assuming he is married and Lala hasn't updated us about their conversion.

Otlhe: Ok, just wanted to say goodnight.

Atsile: Goodnight...

At Maru's new house...

Meanwhile Derrick laid on the mattress reading a book for their kids as they laid next to one another.

Derrick: And they lived happily ever after. The end.

He sat up and sighed..

Lilo: At least they're happy

Pink: Yeah, i thought they would die.

Derrick: Alright, goodnight guys..

He switched off their light and walked in the bedroom where Maru was sitting on the edge of the bed tying her hair. She looked at her court papers and sighed.... He crawled on the bed and sat behind her hugging her then he kissed her neck..

Derrick: Still thinking about your court appearance?

Maru: I'm just waiting for the newspapers. I'm even afraid to pick calls from my sisters..

Derrick: Should i get the loan and give it to you so you can have peace? Cause i was thinking, we she wait for the guilty verdict first. The judge might dismiss her case. Not every home wrecking case ends in a fine.

Maru: Yeah but i think you should give me the money. If its dismissed I'll return it. Derrick: Alright. Tomorrow we will go. Can i get a smile now?

She forced a smile as they both faced the dressing table mirror then he turned her around and hugged her.

Derrick: I'm sorry I put you through this.

Maru: It's ok...

Her phone and it was his wife, she showed him then he cut the call and hugged her..

Derrick: I'm sorry... But i promise I'll protect you from her.

They hugged and sighed....

In the coffin....

Later on just before midnight Apula slowly closed her eyes and dozed off lying on her back inside the closed coffin. An old woman appeared in front of her, she was so old her skin had wrinkles and her eyes were reddish, her clothes were torn like she had been buried for years.. She hissed and sat on Apula's stomach....

Apula's heart pounded so hard she thought it would just stop, she tried to scream or push her off but she couldn't move or speak, the old woman leaned over and choked her as she hissed with one rotten tooth and her spit dropping on Apula's face...

More dead people rose from their coffins and walked over to her, they stood by surrounding her in torn clothes as the old lady choked her. Their sharp lamentations got her skin crawling as the wind also blew in a melodious way... She could feel her soul leaving her body as the old lady choked... " Jesus help me" she begged silently and she gasped getting up, she hit her head on the roof of the coffin and screamed even louder in horror....

*

*

My Kind of Man

19

At Monga's House...

Later that morning just before five Monga stood before the mirror putting on his vest then his father walked in his suit and a bible on his hand. He stopped and looked at the tattoos on his arms and sighed...

Him: Do you know that your body is the temple of the Lord?

Monga quietly picked his shirt and put it on then he buttoned up and put the tie around his neck..

Him: Do you even remember how to put on a tie?

Monga: Good morning papa...

Him: I'll never understand what happened to you, i raised you well and you grew up in church, praying and praising the Lord. When you led the singing everyone felt the presence of the Lord and every church elder wanted you to be their son in law when you grew up. Why are you embarrassing me like this?

Monga: What am i doing that is embarrassing you? You're the reason why i never come to family gatherings because you judge every single thing i do. I'm sorry i didn't turn out to be what you wanted.

Him: So i should appreciate that you're a criminal now? Your uncle searched the company you said hired you and it doesn't exist, you're a criminal Monga! and i regret the day i made you. You'll never find happiness until you do right, the bible says respect your parents and here you're.

Monga sat on his bed and put on his socks then he pulled his shoes on...

Him: Sometimes God let's certain things happen so we can see that we are nothing without him. People who know nothing about the Bible don't pay for their sins, they're forgiven for they do not know what they're doing but you Monga... Someone who knows and memorised every verse in the bible... You're going straight to hell.

Monga: I'm already there....

He grabbed his jacket and walked out as his father followed him.

Him: I'm still talking to you! Don't ever walk away from me...

Monga turned around and looked at him..

Him: You need to be delivered or else nothing in your life will last...

Monga: I'm not coming back to your church. What are you going to do when you realise that all those fellow pastors you trust so much aren't who you think they're? You people are pretending to be christians and yet you're more cruel than people who know nothing about God. I'm not coming to your church... I don't even think you all know the bible because you use the old testament when it suits you and only use new testament when it suits you. You can't live both of them. You contradict yourself and wena papa you need to stop trusting those people. You're the only one who thinks there is God in that church. I hate all your pastor friends but the sad part is that no matter what i tell you you'll never believe because I'm the prodigal son and they're holy pastors.

Him: The devil is using you to reject God...

Monga: I have to go...

He turned around and walked away then he turned around and looked at his father. Pain blocked his throat as he looked at his father then his eyes burned with tears...

Monga: Sometimes i wish i wasn't the pastor's son, i think talking to a normal human being is much better than having to argue with the bible all the time. You're the only trust worthy person in your circle... I don't even trust my own mother! You shouldn't trust your wife! I wish you weren't so stubborn then you'd start making all these people pay for making you look stupid because they're not the christians you think they're. You should never trust friends, or anyone especially women...

Him: So now the whole church isn't holy enough for you, at least they're trying. They're better than you!

Monga looked at him for a second and sighed...

Monga: (pointed behind with a thumb) I locked a girl in the casket for cheating on me, i have to go let her out before the program starts here.

His father's mouth dropped in shock as he walked out and drove off...

Pastor Tiki walked into the garage where a few people were fixing the chairs preparing for the body view before the burial program can begin...

He walked over to his wife and sat next to her...

Pastor Tiki: Your son says he locked a girl in the casket.

His mother turned and looked at him...

Her: Is she OK?

Him: I don't know, i think he locked her at his sisters business.

Her: Let me call Mesha. Bathong Simanana o bata gore golega ne lona...and why is he doing his nonsense at his sister's business? I swear this boy is curse in our lives.

She took out her phone and dialed her...

At casket Manufacturer...

Monga unlocked the door and walked towards the casket then he knocked...

Monga: Knock knock

Apula: Come in, what do you want me to say?

Monga: (put his hand over his chest and sighed i relief)Thank God you're alive, but there is something i need to tell you.

Apula: Can you please let me out so i can breath properly.

Monga: I'm afraid you're going to leave me... I think i overdid it. Please forgive me...

Apula: Ok, open

Monga: So what happened?

Apula: Nothing happened, i got drunk and he took me to his room so i can sleep. He didn't do anything to me, i think he liked me.. In the morning we exchanged numbers. I gave him my number because i thought you were married and technically i had dumped you. I was single.

Monga: But we didn't divorce, we took vows remember? You can't just leave me...and that's why I'd never put my hands on you because you don't want abuse and I'm not that.

She pounded the casket screaming and burst into tears crying...

Apula: Can you please let me out..

Monga: I'm scared because you're going to leave me, will we attend the funeral and then we drive back to Maun together?

Mesha pushed the door and walked in..

Mesha: (angrily) O dira eng ne rra? Are you trying to get me in trouble? Are you insane..!!

She unpinned the casket and opened, Apula rose like Undertaker and gasped for air then she burst into tears, she stepped out and tripped falling as Mesha grabbed her and help her stand.

Mesha's eyes filled with tears as she noticed the urine stain on Apula while she sat on the floor crying. She knelt in front of her and took off her blazer then she covered her up...

Mesha: (tearfully) I'm sorry... It's my business... I didn't know he was going to do this...

Monga stepped over and squatted trying to hold Apula's hand but she moved her hand and Mesha pushed him away..

Mesha: Can you just leave before i call the police? I can't believe you'd do this on Hope's burial day... You're evil.

Apula: Can i have the phone? I'm calling the police.

Monga: But i said I'm sorry... I didn't mean to do that. I was under the influence of stress. I thought.

Mesha handed her the phone...

Mesha: Call them... Did he hit you too?

Apula: No

Mesha: You can say he slapped you as well so they can punish him harder. I'll say i saw him slapping you.

Monga turned around and walked away...

Monga: I'm going to South Africa

Mesha stood up and walked over to him..

Mesha: Without attending your son's burial? His mother doesn't care and now his father won't pay him the last respect? How will you live knowing you didn't Bury him?

Monga: Akere you're conspiring to get me arrested, you're siding with her and you don't even know her. Talk about blood is thicker than water

Mesha: Are you serious? Kante Simanana o goga eng? You locked her in the casket the whole night, am i supposed to support that just because you're my big brother?

Monga: Can you at least beg her to let me go? Ke bakile mme kana.

Mesha: She ia helping you, I'm doing this to help you because you bully people and they never report you. That's why you don't stop... (turned to Apula) Mogirl leletsa mapodisi naare wa tshameka?

Apula: They're not picking..

Mesha: Keep calling.. Ke bata rre yo a lale ko police and you must get a restraining order.

Monga: I'm going to bury my son, tell the police they will find me at home.

He walked out, Mesha helped her stand and they walked out...

Mesha: I'm sorry... Dilo tse di dirwang ke Monga ekare gase tsa ngwana yoo tswang mo lwapeng le le siameng. I promise we don't support him ibile o dule mo lwapeng ale ko University and started missing church accusing everyone. Now we don't even know where he spends half of this time.

Apula:. OK

Mesha: Let's go to my house so you can bath, I'll borrow you my clothes

Apula: My bag with his team but the keys are with them...

Mesha: You can't go there looking like this

Apula: Yeah, let's go to your house.

Mesha: Try the police again

Apula: Lesa, I'll just bath and go. I don't want to talk to him again. Gake bate drama because a case will mean him begging me to drop it, people asking me why i followed him and you know how people are, they're going to blame me. You know when you say a man did this people take a man's side.

Mesha: Mama le papa will not take his side, believe me. Monga o stubborn he won't stop following you.

Apula: He will, I'm not that kind of a woman. I underestimated how evil he can be but i think he also doesn't know who i am, i am my sister's protection and i stand up for myself. I know reporting him now won't do me any good because the charge may not even be a jail sentence but nna if Monga a mpharasa ota isiwa spatela. I've watched my sisters get abused by men and i won't be one of them. Ga ele gore ntse a talela banyana this time o kopanye le o sele. I'll deal with him if he contacts me after this..

Mesha frowned looking at her...

Mesha: Are you sure?

Apula: Yeah. Let's go.

Mesha: Ok..

She locked up and they drove off....

At the guest house...

Later that morning Mesha parked the car, Apula stepped out and closed the door.

Apula: Thanks the mma, i appreciate your help.

Mesha: It's ok, you can get my number and call me anytime.

They exchanged numbers then she drove off. Apula got in their room and carried her bags to the car. So that was it... She was just letting him get away with it? Reporting him wouldn't work... Not on a guy that has money... He'd probably make sure papers get lost and everything.

She got in the car and sat down thoughtfully then she dialed her Facebook friend..

Her: Hi

Apula: Hi, ne mma in hospitals what do you guys use to make patients sleep, what can take out a big guy? Like a otsela completely in a way that I'd do anything to him before he can wake up?

Her: Something that works more like a tranquilliser?

Apula: Yes

Her: There are many, there is Pethidine 100mg, Morphine 15mg or Dolotram 100mg.

Apula: Can you get me one? Akere nurses have access... I really need it, I'll send you something for a drink, hair and nails my love.

Her: If you get caught?

Apula: I won't say your name, please the mma...

Her: Are you in Gabs ele gore?

Apula: yes, I'm coming to get it... I'll wait at the gate.

Her: Ok, ska ntshenyetsa tiro mma.

Apula: I won't...

She smiled and hung up then she drove out calling her sisters and connecting them...

Atsile: What did you say?

Apula: He locked me in the coffin the whole night, i didn't even

sleep

Maru: This guy is evil, i knew he was too good to bw true.

Otlhe: Come back to Maun

Apula: No, I'm going to do something too. I bought a tranquilliser from a nurse. I'm going to inject him abe ke mo utusa then i can dump him. It will be 50-50. I'm not the only one walking out traumatised. Yes i don't have a coffin but i know what I'll do to him then we can go our separate ways.

Atsile: (heart skipped) Lala no no no please... Don't do that, you can't fight a man.

Maru: When he gets up he will beat you

Apula: Then i report him with evidence of his beatings, besides he won't get up. By the time he gets up I'd have tied him up. Ke bata go bakisa Monga

Otlhe: Koore le itebatsa botsenwa kaga Apula, ene yone a lwa le basimane at school... Apula wee? This is not a game, please come back to Maun.

Apula: Ka itwela hela sente. He can't lock me inside and get away with it. Ga ele gore wa nkaga ka are o ntathisa bojalwa le nna ke mo lathisa abuse. He will never do that to a woman...

Maru: But how will you inject him?

Apula: I'll see what to do, men are actually easier to lure into a trap.

Atsile: Bathong I'm so scared, Lala please don't.

Apula: Bye,

She hung up and parked in front of the hospital...

At Monga's House....

Later that morning Apula took a deep breath and walked in just as the mc was talking about the car arrangement...

Everyone turned and looked at her, she sat down and sighed.

Monga turned and looked back, their eyes met... His heart skipped and he looked around confused..

Mc: After the first car, the family car will follow and the rest of us...
Batsei ba kesi please come forward...

A teenage boys walked to the front and carried the coffin to the car while Apula joined in singing slowly.

Monga stopped singing and glanced at her but she wouldn't look

at him instead she sang reading the programme.

Everyone stood up and got in their cars, Apula got in her car and joined the cars heading to the graveyard... She received a message from Monga then she clicked on it...

Monga: Did you call the police?

Apula: No babe, i want us to talk after the burial.

Monga: I'm really sorry. I didn't think you'd be that traumatised.

Apula: It's ok, we do crazy things when we are angry. Le nna I've had time to think, can we talk after this?

Monga: Ee mma.

Apula: Good.

*

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

20

At Monga's House...

Later that morning cars drove back in the yard and everyone grabbed a takeaway and a glass of drink before taking their seats. Apula pulled a chair besides her cousin and sat down...

Aene: You scared the hell out of me.. Where were you last night?

Apula: We had a little argument but we are good.

Aene: Your eyes look a bit puffy. Are you sure?

Apula: Yeah, can't believe i actually felt sorry for him when he was crying for his son but I'm still going to discipline him very well.

Aene: Discipline? How?

Apula: Never mind...

She leaned back and watched as Monga slowly sat down. The brief remaining part of the programme was completed while they were eating. Watching him standing in front as the remaining parent was kind of sad...

Mc: I'd like to ask the pastor to close with a prayer before we all part.

Monga's father got up and stood before the crowd as Monga sat down and sighed looking at his son's programme...

Pastor Tiki: May i take this opportunity to thank you for supporting us. I know vote of thanks has been done already but thank you. Death is never a sad thing, those who died are at peace...we are the ones who have to deal with this world. When you grew up in the house of the Lord he will punish you for doing wrong, you'll lose all things dear and so i say unto you... Find your way back to the Lord. You shall be welcomed home like the prodigal son you're... Your father will welcome you...

Monga sighed and shook his head, everyone kept glancing back at him... So the old man chose this very moment to say this.

Pastor Tiki: Let's bow our heads and pray.

They bowed their heads and prayed then the programme was ended. Everyone left except Monga's team which waited in the sprinter..

Monga walked in the house while the family had a meeting...

Pastor Tiki: Have a seat

Monga: I have to go.

Mother: We need to talk to you.

Monga: With all due respect i really can't, i know everything that papa is going to say and i don't think now is the right time to tell me i'm the worst son and a sinner.

Uncle: If you sit, your father won't-

Monga: Uncle i have to go, i'll come and see you in person so i can tell you everything and why i don't like staying home. I need to be drunk to say all that, if i'm sober ill look stupid and cry in front you. Nna ke ya Maun.

He walked to his bedroom and grabbed his bag then he walked out the gate and threw it in the backseat of Apula's car, he closed the door and got in the front seat then she drove off...

Apula: The meeting was so short

Monga: Yeah, we weren't discussing anything huge. Just protocol.

Apula: Ok...

Monga turned his head and looked outside the window lost in thoughts. Sadness covered his long face as he took a deep breath and sighed...

Monga: You should stop at the filling station so i can check if the car is good for the road.

Apula: They checked already. Are you OK?

Monga: (faked a smile) Yeah... I'm just a little lonely without Hope. I wonder if there was anything i could have done..

Apula: Don't beat yourself up..

She drove out of the city and just when the road got less concentrated with traffic she smiled looking out for any tree... She finally found one and pulled over then she smiled...

Apula: I want to make you feel better... Come to the back seat...

Monga: (smiled) What?

Apula: Just come...

He smiled and joined her in the back, she pulled out her top and kissed him, he closed his eyes and held her waist as she sat on his lap..

Apula: Close your eyes...

He closed his eyes and she kissed him then she took out the injection while he kept his eyes closed.

Apula: Just close your eyes..

She placed the injection over the seats just above his head then she unzipped his pants, she pulled out while while beaded beast and gasped...

Apula: Fuck!

Monga: I'm sorr-

She shut him with a grateful kiss and pushed her panties aside then she rubbed herself over his beaded skin...

Apula: I love it, don't ever apologise for it. I've always wanted to taste one like this...

Monga's grunted helplessly as she rubbed her warm pussy over his dick, she finally placed it at the wet entrance and tried to slide down but it couldn't... She jerked herself up and tried again.. He bit his lower lip pushing himself inside her and she injected him, he turned and looked at the injection and still tried penetrating.. If he could at least get his head in there!

She pulled out and pushed her skirt down. He looked at her and sighed...

Monga: What did you inject me with?

Apula: It's a tranquilliser.

Monga: You could have asked me to do whatever you want and i would have done it. Is this about the casket?

Apula: Yeah..

He fixed his pants and leaned over with his head down waiting for the injection to take over...

Monga: I love you...

Apula: I don't believe you..

He leaned back and closed his eyes as he slowly fell to the side and almost hit his head. She grabbed it and laid it nicely..

Apula: Ok! Let's do this babe.

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

21

In the car...

She leaned back and sighed looking at him, for some reason his erection was still on... She looked at his face and he was totally out... He looked so good in his sedated state, his lips were nicely closed and he had that patch of beard under his his lower lip... What's it called again? A soul patch... She reached over and touched his lips... They were so soft and kissable... She leaned over and kissed him then she sucked his lower lip and kissed his nose tip..

Her eyes dropped to his boner as it lifted his pants, just the sight of him lifting the pants got her clit throbbing. God its been years since she had a dic down there!

She pulled down his pants and touched his dick gently feeling those tiny beads in her grip...she sighed thoughtfully... You know.. If she was to get this dic... Theoretical speaking... He wouldn't know...nobody would know right? It had been a while since she had a real dick and seeing such a dick erect and full...she could hardly breath..

She looked outside the car and there was no one, a fast car would whoosh by every once in a while but she was so far from the road they wouldn't see what's going on... God why did she inject him so quick? She should have waited until they were done...

She sighed looking at the upright black weapon still arguing with her thoughts then she got on top of him and pulled her panties aside, his mushroom head blocked her as she tried slipping down on it...

Apula: (softly) Ohhh...

She flicked herself smearing her gel all over before holding his weapon and bit her lip slightly going down but only the head got it and it stopped at the first bead...

Apula: Ohhh.... You're so good....

She bumped up and down on the head while flicking herself and kissing him until she reached the cloud...

Once done she moved back and wiped him, he'd definitely tell she

got it... She sniffed the head and grabbed the wet wipes then she wiped him gently and put it back in the pants.

She grabbed her dress string and tied his hands behind him then she tied up his legs and got out of the car.

She put her hands underneath his armpits and dragged his heavy body until he fell to the ground. She grunted heavily dragging his body to the boot and sat him behind the car before taking a breather...

Apula: (sighed) Heavy heartless man! You're going into the boot... You're lucky i don't have a coffin...

A few minutes passed while she stood there taking a break then she got in the car and grabbed him from behind biting her lower lip. She lifted him up but he slipped and fell face down with a bit of soil on his lips. She got out and dusted him rubbing his lips then she put his legs in fist before lifting his chest and kicking him in with her knees and until he was folded into the boot.

Apula: (heaved) Phewwww! Man!

She shoved his head inside the boot and closed then she got in the car and drove off. Hopefully the foot and mouth control gate operators wouldn't get her to open the boot.

At the hospital pharmacy...

Meanwhile Derrick handed the last patient her medication..

Derrick: Put one pill in your vagina before bedtime, please make sure you keep lethumbo la pilisi clean and keep it in a safe place to avoid infections.

Her: Thank you.

He pulled down the glass and turned around taking off his gloves...

Derrick: Finally!

Colleague: Heard you're divorcing, I'm happy you took that decision

Derrick: (smiled) why?

Colleague: You're the most patient man I've ever seen...

Sometimes i wished you were my brother so i could punch her for you.

Derrick: (laughed) I have to go... Bye

Him: Sure..

He walked out of the hospital taking off his coat then his phone vibrated. He took it out and smiled looking at the loan notification. He took a screenshot and sent to Maru..

Derrick: Your loan has been approved and sent. Now you can relax.

He sent the whole amount into her account and sent her a message again.

Maru: Phew! Thank you.

Derrick: Give me that smile

Maru:

Derrick: Real smile

Maru:

Derrick: That's my girl. I'm on my way. I love you... Oops sorry, cancel that. I'll say it after the divorce.

Maru: I'll say i love you too as soon as the divorce is final.

He took out his keys approaching the car and stopped looking at his wife leaning against his car.

Derrick: What do you want?

Her: Why are you not sleeping home? Our marriage is going through hell and you're sleeping with our maid? Do you see what you did to my head?

Derrick: I'm not dealing with you. Move away from the door...

He opened the door and got in then she opened the passenger door.

Derrick: Get out of my car!

Her: This is my car too

Derrick: You have your car, get out

Her: I want to see where you're going!

He stepped out and opened the door then he grabbed her legs and pulled her out. She fell hitting her butt on the pavement and stood up then she slapped him across the face..

Her: Wa mpolaa monna! Gao bone gore wa mpolaa

Derrick closed his door and she punched him on the back. He clenched his jaws and walked to the driver's side blinking several times so his eyes could stop itching. He unlocked the door and she grabbed a stock brick..

Her: I'm breaking your windscreen... You married me, you think you're going to embarrass me.

A few people stopped and took out their phones as she folded her skirt pointing at his forehead...

Derrick: You're not even a man! I found you all dirty, you didn't know how to cut your hair and i taught you everything.. You didn't have an underwear and i asked you to buy underwears with your own money because you were stupid... I made you!

Derrick glanced at everyone and looked down shamefully...

Derrick: (lowered his voice) Please don't do this at my workplace...

A few nurse walked out chatting and stopped looking at the crowd...

Her: I am doing this akere ware you want a divorce, did you tell them that you're leaving your family for a maid?

He grabbed the door and she slapped him across the face, he turned the other way and she slapped him to the other other side then he pushed her down.

She got up and smashed his windshield with a brick, she took out a knife and slashed his tyres then she picked the brick and crushed every light of the car before going to each window as everyone took out their phones recording.

Derrick sat on the edge of the pavement and buried his head between his legs, she walked over and slapped him over the ears. A security guard pulled her back and he stood up then he walked away as she followed him. The crowd also followed as she grabbed his shirt tearing it...

He paced up to the gate and stopped a taxi, none of the people really stopped her or helped and most were on their phones filming while he put his coat over his forehead hiding himself. He

got in the taxi and locked up..

Derrick: Let's go!

The taxi drove off while she pointed and cursed....

At Maru's House...

Meanwhile Maru put his plate on the table and sat on the bed then she received a message.

Derrick: I don't think I'm going to survive this one. I am so embarrassed i can't face the world. I've endured so much and knowing that there is you to look forward to gave me strength but i don't think after seeing this one you'll still be my side. I'm afraid you're either going to lose all respect for me or she is going to scare you away. I can't deal with this. I've reached a breaking point and i know that I'm going to be a joke forever. I know amongst the guys I'll be a joke. I'm sorry for dragging you into this. Pay the fine and forget me. I'm gone. I've never been so sure about hanging myself than i am now. I love you. Take care.

*

*

My Kind of Man

22

At Eric's House...

Eric jumped out of the sprinter and hung his bag over his shoulder... Aene gasped and got out..

Aene: Isn't this your brother?

Eric got the phone and frowned watching as his big brother received loud slaps back and fourth.

Eric: Yeses!

He pushed the phone on her chest and unlocked the house, he threw the bag on the couch and grabbed his car keys then he jumped in the car...

Everyone in the sprinter leaned over and watched...

Thong: If i catch a guy doing this to Botho go ka nkgga boloko.

Meanwhile Eric dialed Derrick but his phone was off then he received a call from Maru..

Eric: Hello?

Maru: I just forwarded you a message from your brother, please help me find him. I think he is going to commit suicide please help me.

Eric: What happened?

Maru: I don't know, i just got that.

Eric: Ok.

He hung up and drove off...

At Maru's House...

Maru hung up and paced up and down going through Facebook posts of the viral video then she came across a post.

"People please help me find a guy i just dropped off by the bridge.

I picked his man at the hospital, at the time i wasn't aware of his mental state but now after seeing his video on facebook being bullied by a woman. I think he was going there to commit suicide. I dropped him off in front of the park just before the river, he paid me with P200 but he didn't want the change. Now i know why, I'm heading there. Ba le kgonang please come help me find him. I also called the police but they didn't seem to take me serious."

Comment1: In a taxi passing by, I'll stop and join you.

Comment2: I'll call the police again and ask them to see the video, once they see it they will understand. Our police is the best and they're humans. They can't always be perfect.

Comment3: Coming over with my brother. This young man hurt me.

More comments loaded then she dialed Eric...

At Apula's House...

Monga's opened his eyes slowly and looked around the dark area, it was so dark he couldn't see anything but he could tell he was in the boot and he could hardly breath shoved into such a tiny area. He tried to straightened his neck but he couldn't, nor could he move his cramped legs and he could feel his arms getting numb

from lying on top of them for so long.

Monga: Lala? (shouted) Lala wee?

Apula stepped out of the house and locked up then she stood by the boot...

Apula: Knock knock?

Monga: I'm glad you're healing... Let me out, my legs have cramps and my blood circulation is being interrupted.

Apula: I am going to help find Derrick, by the way Derrick is my sisters crush and a brother to Eric. I swear my Maun population has to increase because wow... Anyways I'm leaving the car so you can have time to think about ways to respect women..

Monga: I'll never disrespect you... Please let me out,

Apula: No, you're spending a night in the boot.

Monga: I don't know what you injected me with but i still have my erection. It's not supposed to be like that. I should be in thr hospital getting checked. I might be allergic to whatever sedation you gave me because my skin is itching. Bula.

Apula: You must think I'm the stupidest woman in the world.

(sighed) Anyways, stay safe. Try not to fall asleep. Sleep paralyse likes it when you sleep on your back but then it rarely happens to

men i guess you're lucky... Goodnight though its still during the day. I'll be back around 9

Monga: I'm hungry!

Apula: You're fasting. Ke a go fastisa... Bye

She walked away...

Monga: Babe? Did you go? Lala? Wifey? Babe the mma sorry, hello? Lala! (angrily) Lala?!

He sighed still lying his head uncomfortably as his whole body laid on his arms...

At Derrick's house....

Eric knocked on the door, his sister in law opened the door then he walked in...

Eric: Hi, can wr talk? Is Pink here?

Her: No, she is with my mother. I don't know what he told you but-

Eric slapped her across the face and picked the cushion then he placed it over her face as she struggled to push him off. He trapped her arms underneath his legs and pressed the pillow over her face...

Eric: Don't ever put your hands on my big brother... He might be afraid to hit women but I'm not afraid to beat a bully.

She gagged and almost stopped then he moved the cushion, she gasped for air then he pushed it over her face again, just as she got weaker he moved it so she could recover and just after one gasped he smothered her again.

He stepped back and dropped it as she breathed weakly then he stomped over her knee as her joints popped...

Her: (screaming) Haaaaaaaaaaaaa.....

Eric: I think you're better off on a wheelchair...

He stomped over her again and stepped back..

Eric: Mention my name... Go on and mention my name. You'll see...

He turned around and walked out....

By the park...

Later on members of the community walked around as a police car parked with a few police officers in the back...

Meanwhile Maru and Apula walked around shouting for Derrick, Apula turned around and noticed legs hanging from another tree...

Apula: Ahhh! He is over there!

Maru: (shouted) Derrick!

They ran towards the tree as more people turned around, another man ran over and jumped over the branch before stepping over the trunk and crawling over the branch with a knife...

More people ran over and stood by holding the legs as his body fell, they laid him down and removed the rope that had deepened into his skin.. Maru's heart pounded as she knelt besides him and put her hand over his chest...

My Kind of Man

23

Derrick's lungs filled with air and he jerked up coughing as Maru leaned back rubbing her mouth, he opened his eyes lying on his back and everyone was surrounding him. He shamefully put his arm over his forehead...

Maru stood up and burst into tears as she hugged Apula. A police officer knelt beside him..

Him: How are you feeling?

Derrick pointed at his neck...

Him: I'm sure it's one hell of an injury. You're lucky you didn't break your neck...

An ambulance wailed over and stopped by then the paramedics ran over with the stretcher and laid it beside him before preparing him for a lift..

The taxi driver smiled emotional and gave Derrick a thumbs up...

Police: (to the taxi driver) You saved his life by alarming all of us.

Maru: Thank you...

Eric stepped out of the car and walked towards Maru and Apula...

Maru: He just left with that ambulance, i think he has a serious neck injury.

Eric: Ok, let's follow them

Maru: Ok i want to see him before the police get me. I broke that bitch's knee...

Apula: She'll be brave to even report, if she was doing that to mine ne ke taa mo tsoma until i beat her. I'd pass by her and step on her toe then get angry at her for stepping on my toe and just slap her,punch her and give her all kinds of kicks.

Maru: I know you're serious, you need to check yourself into a mental hospital. Violence ke ya eng..

Apula: I just believe that people should be treated the way they treat people. I believe in 50-50. I don't like people who let people abuse them..

Eric: Then don't date Monga. I'll end it there.

Apula: I've no intention of dating him because I'll kill him for being impulsive. By the way i have his phone and he won't be able to contact any of you until tomorrow.

Eric: Why?

Apula: He is on timeout. I put him on a naughty corner.

Eric: Please don't joke like that. We have a shoot tonight.

Apula: Do it without him akere he us not a model.

Eric: He is the director

Apula: You already know what pictures he likes akere, he is on timeout.

Eric: So he just agreed to be controlled by a woman, just like that? (suspiciously) What did you do to him?

Apula: I told him he is on timeout. I think your brother is at the hospital by now.

Eric turned and hurried to his car as they followed him...

At Apula's House...

Later on Apula stepped out at the gate and closed the door.

Eric: Please give him the phone so i can talk to him and ask him what the theme is

Apula: I'll ask him and tell you.

Eric: It's private

Apula: Gao serious

Eric: Fine, ask him.

Apula: Bye

Eric: Bye, ill be at the hospital. Text if there is poor network.

Apula: Sure

He drove off then she walked towards the house as her car parked in front of the house under the heat. She walked past the boot and knocked...

Apula: I just remembered that you're probably getting fried so i came to move you to the tree because I'm a nice girl...

There was silence then she frowned...

Apula: Monga?

She unlocked the house and got her car keys then she moved the car to the tree and stood by without opening the boot.

Apula: The rra wena leha oka itimatsa pretending to be dead i won't open this. Monga?

There was silence and she stood by confused...

Apula: Monga stop playing, Monga?

She leaned over and listened but there was silence then she opened the boot and looked at him lying uncomfortably sweating...

Apula: Monga?!

She checked his pulse and ran back to the house where she grabbed the knife and cut the rope on his feet then she pulled him up and touched his face..

Apula: (shaking) Monga?

She took him out and laid him on the ground then she leaned over listening to his chest, she moved to his nose and moved her nose closer so she could tell if he was breathing, Monga lifted his head and kissed her...

Monga: Untie me!

She jumped and stood up...

Apula: You're not getting out of this... It's not yet time...

Monga sat up with his hands still tied behind his back and faced him...

Monga: It's over, ke go tihadile a utwa?

Apula looked at him and laughed out loud...

Apula: Is that supposed to scare me? I'm done with you.

Monga: I'm done with you too.

He stood up and walked to the house...

Monga: Come unzip my pants ke tshwere ke moroto.

She got up and followed him to the house, Monga walked in the bathroom and stood by the toilet.. Apula unzipped his pants and took out his dick..

Apula: Why would you put beads on your dick when it's already a good size? I thought beads are for smaller size men so they can reach hidden spots... This thing is painful.

Monga: It's not painful..

Apula: Kare it's painful!

Monga: Why do i smell different, did you rape me and wipe me with wet wipes?

Apula: Don't flatter yourself... You're not that cute.

Monga: I'm allergic to whatever they put on certain wet wipes that's why i have this little rash. I use unscented wet wipes so you definitely raped me

Apula: You're such a girl... Don't you feel less of a man saying that?

Monga: Whatever, i hope o negative

Apula: I am negative, don't worry about it.

Monga: You're a rapist!

Apula: The rra gao monte mogo kalo... Bago horile...

Monga: Keep quiet, i can't drain myself if you're talking..

He closed his eyes and peed all over the seat while she struggled and finally pointed it inside the toilet...

Apula: Moroto wa gago o yellow

Monga: O taa thoka jang kesa nwa metsi the whole day. At least i didn't pee on myself like someone i know

She angrily pressed his dick and he screamed flinching...

Monga: Uhhhh fuck.... Sorry! Sorry, you're such a man! The fuck!
Ishhh...

Apula: Don't ever talk to me like that.

Monga: The mma dic e bothoko..

Apula: Mxm.... Ibile ke togela hela e lepella hela jaana.

Monga: You have to shake it or else it's gonna smell funky

She shook it and massaged it playfully as he swallowed and

begun hardening...

Apula: O sule pelo...

She left it hanging and walked out then he followed her as it dangled...

Monga: Put it back inside... You proved your point. I know you're not the type to be messed with. I'm sorry.

Apula: I think you should leave. You'll ask the next person you meet for help.

Monga: You know people like Facebook. They will take a video of me and post me.

Apula: Sit down...(sighed and took out his phone) Before i forget... Give me your password

He smiled looking at her as his face cute with a bit of a disbelief then he laughed out loud...

Monga: You're going too far.

Apula: Eric says you're having a shoot and he needs to know the theme.

Monga: Ok, I'll walk out with my dick hanging. Kampa ka postiwa mo Facebook hela.

Apula: I've changed my mind. You're not leaving until tomorrow.

He smiled looking at her as she locked the door and sat down..

Apula: Password.

Monga: Hope101

She entered the password and clicked on his gallery. There was nothing except pictures of sneakers, guns, protective gear and ammunition..

Apula: Mxm.

She clicked on his messages and looked for girls names but he didn't women names... Names starting with MP's caught her attention and she clicked on their conversations but it was nothing but short messages like sent, payment done.

Apula: O bereka mapolotiki eng? Kante wena ha ekare gao ngwana wa moruti jaana?

He sighed...

Apula: What do you do for a living? Like seriously what do you do?

Monga: You're not my girlfriend, akere ware wa nthala so why should i tell you anything? Unless you take me back... Maybe i can tell you.

Apula: You're abusive

Monga: At least I'm not a rapist and i don't pee on myself when I'm scared.

Apula: (sighed) Ija...

She walked in the kitchen and came back with a knife then she cut his rope..

Apula: You can go...

Monga: (softly) What if i don't want to?

She walked in the kitchen and put it in the sink then he stopped behind her and hugged her kissing her neck...

Monga: Thank you for letting me go ma'am, is there anywhere i can show my appreciation?

She sighed reluctantly as her skin got goosebumps, it was his voice, his hands and the feeling of his boner behind her.. He turned her around and kissed her then he got on his knee and moved her panty aside before sucking on that clit like a baby cow... He got up and kissed her neck while his other hand pulled her panty and blocked her....

Apula's whole sensitive meat throbbed while part of her exploded in guilt...

Apula: I can't... I promised myself I'd never stay with a man that hurt me...

He gently slipped up and down her clit breathing heavily...

Monga: Tell me to stop then...

She sighed helplessly as he kissed her neck and flicked her with his head...

Monga: If you say no i will leave and never bother you. I promise..

Her eyes filled with tears as she held his arms and he moved his waist back and fourth, she could just imagine this whole thing squeezing in there and those beads massaging her insides but then isn't what this is what she had been preaching to her sisters...what if this was an abusive relationship? Yes it was, why was she even questioning... But this man was so... Uh fuck!

Apula: No!

She put her hands over her face crying..

Apula: You locked me in a coffin the whole night. Please leave...

He slowly let her go putting her leg down then he pushed her skirt down gently and lined his erect piece inside his pants looking at her...

Monga: I'm sorry... I'm even sorry because i think you deserved it and i don't regret doing it. I don't find nothing wrong with what you did to me in response either.... I'm just like that, i wish i felt different and maybe i should lie and say i regret it or promise you

I'll be nice if you cheat again but lying isn't my style... If i have a girlfriend and she cheats i won't respond well, i expect such punishment too if i do her wrong and i must work very hard to gain that trust. Not that I'd cheat, i like making money than i like chasing women. I just need one. People in relationships should not just cheat... It doesn't matter how new the relationship is, actually I think at the beginning of a relationship it should be so fire that i don't feel anyone but you... My goal should be to be in your heart. Anything and everything is forgivable to me... You can steal from me, you can overspend the budget I gave you... You can say you don't care about my sons passing, you can do anything and i can brush it off just like that, except spreading your legs and letting another man lick you when i never refused to do the same. It's straightforward like that, we don't kill women for anything except that which is between their legs. If you tell me I'm your boyfriend you mean I'm the only person allowed between your legs. Nna ibile i don't mind if o ntima kuku beke yothe because you're not feeling well or you're angry with me. Oka e ntima as long as you don't give it to anyone else... I'm sorry if my principles don't align with yours.

Apula: They don't. Nothing justifies abuse

Monga: And I'm sure a lot of things justify cheating. Keep searching for a man who will be OK with what you did, I'll keep searching for a woman who won't cheat on me, ke taa mmata even if its a cripple or blind lady I'd respect her and give my life to her. Wa ntwaela waitse Lala, o latswisa Randall kuku abe o bua ka abuse...(poked her forehead) gape o maaka wena, leha o tswalelwa mo coffin o yaka o phaphaletse without blinking. I'll get

over you. Nyla!

He walked out dusting the back of his head and slammed her door.

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

24

At Apula's House...

After taking a bath Apula walked around the house in her pyjamas watering her plants then she grabbed her laptop and threw herself on the couch searching for Monga. If he thought she'd miss him or beg him he was wrong...She don't beg men and he needed to get it over it. It was just a little muff it's not like Randall slept with her...how can one be so sensitive. And then Randall telling after begging her not to say anything making her get punished for lying.

She found his account and went through it searching for women but he had lots of Hope's pictures from when he was in the incubator with tubes, he was so tiny he fit in Monga's hand... And Monga was so skinny... Wow so he used to be so tall and skinny? Or was it stress? She clicked on a development video of Hope from when he literally looked like... She couldn't even describe his looks but he was tiny until he was 6 years old and looking like his father. She smiled tearfully looking at a video of Monga twisting the little hair on Hope's mohawk and turned him around kissing him. Over the years from the pictures his life improved... Monga gained weight and there were videos of him walking downstairs with him, driving together in a convertible and them kicking the

ball by the beach. Hope's smile brought tears to her eyes as she smiled, she clicked on their last video together as Monga and Hope rode a horse talking...

Hope: Am i going to get a mother this Christmas? You promised

Monga: (smiled) I don't know, it's hard to find good woman but i want someone who is going to love us both.

Hope: (smiled) And I'll call her mama?

Monga: (blinked away his tears) Yeah, she is going to love you too because you're good boy.

Hope: I won't get sick too many times so i don't annoy her.

Monga: She won't mind you getting sick all the time because she'd love being there for you and bringing you balloons to the hospital.

Hope: I'd like balloons, i saw that kid in the movie he felt better after getting lots of balloons.

Monga: She is going to bring you balloons.

She closed the video and covered her mouth, she was literally at his doorstep with balloons and she didn't walk in because of her assumptions. Imagine the difference it could have made for him... A tear ran down her cheek as she rubbed it and sighed...

Apula: Sorry Hope. I was there, i didn't know you wanted balloons my boy.

She sighed and rubbed her eyes then she picked her phone and dialed Monga but there was no answer then she dialed Thong.

Thong: Hello?

Apula: Hi, does Monga have a house in Maun?

Thong: Who is this?

Apula: It's Apula

Thong: Monga ke mang?

Apula: Mataozen

Thong: Ehe... Eish...

Apula: Does he have a house in Maun?

Thong: (faked poor signal sounds) Ma-tho-mona-shhhhhh-hello?

Apula: I know fake poor signal sounds gake ngwana.

Thong: Hello? Eish Mascom!

He cut the call, Apula dialed Eric...

Eric: Hello?

Apula: Hi, how is Derrick?

Eric: He is getting there, your sister is inside with him. Kante ba jola?

Eric: I don't know but i can talk to my sister for your brother

Eric: Please do that, he kinda needs something to give him a reason but i know he is afraid of women. The only reason he married this one is because she is the one who proposed to him.

Apula: Ok, can you tell me where Monga's house is?

Eric: He has a house in Maun? We always meet in hotels.

Apula: Hei wena don't lie to me... I can talk bad about your brother to my sister then we will see who will help cut him down the tree again.

Eric: Monga will kill me if i say anything.

Apula: Ehe, let me talk to my sister and open her eyes about the dangers of befriending a married man whose wife is crazy and ready to sue.

Eric: Don't tell Monga I told you...only his family knows about his house. He doesn't want his workers knowing anything about his personal life.

Apula: (smiled) OK...

She smiled and listened as he told her...

Apula: Thanks.... You're going to be a good brother in law or whatever our relationship will be when our siblings start riding one another.

Eric: You'll put in a word for Derrick right? He is a good guy... Maru shouldn't let that woman scare her off.

Apula: I got you little bro. Thanks.

She cut the call and walked in the bedroom...

At the set....

Thong turned looking at the door expecting Monga...

Thong: By the way how are you guys?

Randall: We are good i guess

Thong: See you were just being too scared... Even after finding out you muffed her he didn't say anything

Randall: Wait, what do you mean finding out?

Thong: (confused) You didn't tell him?

Randall: Of course i didn't tell him, what makes you think i told him

did you tell him?

Thong froze with his mouth open confused...

Thong: He was like i know Randy told you what happened and i appreciate you trying to stay out of it but i need loyalty. I then explained why i didn't say anything about the muffing, he said its OK he understands.

Randall's heart skipped and he stood up...

Randall: I denied it! You're so stupid... Why the hell would i tell my boss i licked his woman's thing Thong??!

Thong: He played me... Have water! But if he hasn't said anything then he is cool. We talked about this a night before the burial, the night he made Apula dissappear i hear he locked her at the mortuary.

Randall: Then I'm going to disappear, that's why he hasn't said anything to me. He is planning my death..

Thong: He said he is cool

Randall: O seso naare?

Thong: Ska ntshetsa stress mogo nna mr gase nna ke rileng o goregore basadi ba batho. You should have kept your tongue in

your mouth..

Eric walked on the set reading the script...

Eric: Alright, so Thong you'll be filming. We need the setting of you walking into a room while she is sleeping, you're stealing the cookie... I swear porn addicts have sick fantasies.

Thong: I'm not doing Purple, give me a different girl. I can't sleep with my girlfriend's cousin even if its work.

Eric: We can't change on the last minute

Purple: I'm also not doing him, he is practically my brother.

Eric: Guys th3 boss is not here

Thong: Call mataozen, he will understand.

Eric: Mataozen doesn't like changing scripts, he chose Purple for her tiny body and you for your big thing. This is taboo theme.

Thong: Caller Mataozen, he is flexible.

Eric stepped aside and called Monga then he walked back...

Eric: He agreed, he says he was going to change it after finding out about you and Purple.

They smiled and switched then Thong grabbed the camera and walked out as they switched off the lights of the room to give it a night feeling...

At Monga's House...

Later on just before midnight Apula parked the car and stepped out, he had a legend 50 and a smaller car... What the hell was she doing... This man was bad news, who would own such cars without a proper job... She was a hard working professional woman who paid for everything she owned and now this....

She knocked on the door and waited, then she knocked harder and folded her arms. He was probably with his prostitute or another woman, she walked back to the car and opened her boot then she grabbed a screwdriver and begun removing the screws...

She heard him sneeze as he walked over then she hid the screwdriver behind her and put an innocent face. He unlocked the door and opened, their eyes met and his heart skipped as all the sleep he had disappeared. He turned around and ran to the bedroom as she followed him...

Apula: O na le ngwanyana?!

He dashed in and slipped down then he got up and slammed the door shut as he held the lock up while she tried to push the door...

Monga: (shaky) Babe what are you doing here? I thought you dumped me

Apula: (angrily) Monga open this door!

Monga: (shaky and sweaty) Fuck! How do you know my house?
(shaky voice) My legs are weak...

Apula: (banging the door) OPEN THIS DOOR! Ke tile gole kopanya lothe!

Monga: Babe? (whispering) Fuck! Fuck! Fuck!

Apula: Monga bula le bati monna!

Monga: But you said you dumped me kgantele kana ne kesa utwa sente? Shit!

Apula: Open this door ke tsile gole kopanya.

Monga: You're abusing me

Apula: Nxla! (banging on the door) Open this door! I'm going to find an axe or spade around here. You think I'm playing with you... I'm not even your girlfriend. I just want to say hi to whoever is in there. I jus want to see your new girlfriend... Gape koore ke ipotsa gore o mmatile leng ka pela because i dumped you hours back.

You're supposed to be crying for me and asking me if I'm sure it's ok... You locked me in a coffin for something I did hours after we broke up.

Monga: I'm not cheating. Gape I was about to call you so I can say goodnight..

Apula: Let me get a spade...

Monga: Ok, ok! I'm opening..

Apula: Ee bula!

He let go off the door and stood aside as she walked in, she angrily glared at him while he looked back at her shaking like a leaf though he tried to stay calm, he breathed so loud she could hear him swallowing. He sat on the edge of the bed burying his face between his shaking hands...

Apula knelt down checking under the bed holding the screwdriver, there was nothing then she opened the wardrobe doors and pulled out all his clothes by the hangers while he sat there shaking silently..

Apula: The mma ke tile go go bata abe ke go bona!

Monga: There is no one. I told you I don't cheat.

Monga rubbed his sweatie forehead and sighed looking at her as she stepped on the chair and looked at the upper section of the wardrobe...

Apula: He is all yours baby girl, i don't want him... I have a better taste in man than this joke. Come out...

Monga rubbed his mouth anxiously breathing heavily while Apula walked towards the long laundry basket with clothes inside. She stopped then she poked through the washing basket....

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

25

At Monga's House...

Monga watched her taking out his clothes one by one with a screwdriver... A whole educated and professional Project manager with a good reputation and salary... The fuck! But he should have known she was not ok when she drove 9 hours just to peak through the door and drive back... Now that he was calm and watching her it was funny.

Monga: There is no one in there.... I told you i don't cheat. The only thing you'll catch me doing is breaking the law. What do you want?

She walked around looking at the ceiling and he cracked laughing...

Monga: (laughed) Are you serious? You think she'd get in the ceiling?

She sighed and looked at him then she put her hand on his chest feeling his pounding heart. He smiled embarrassed and pushed

her hand aside...

Monga: (smiled) What?

Apula: Why did you panic?

Monga: (laughed) Because!

Apula: Because what?

Monga: (blushing) I feel abused right now, I'm like Derrick

Apula: Don't play with abuse, so what were you doing?

Monga: I was sleeping...or maybe i was sleeping with someone?

Someone who doesn't cheat on me... Look at you sweating!

(laughed) You love me!

He laughed proudly putting a fist over his mouth..

Monga: You love me!

Apula: Is that what you think?

Monga: It's almost midnight and instead of sleeping you sneaked in here to catch me. You brought a screwdriver so you could hurt her... (smiled) So you'd break the law for me? You look like a thug!

He laughed as she put down the screwdriver embarrassed...

Monga: I almost feel sorry for you.. I know how it feels to love someone so much that when other people are sleeping you're driving across town hoping to put an end to it all. If you didn't want me you wouldn't care... You have money Lala, you don't need anything from me except me, right?

She took a deep breath and sighed embarrassed, now that she was thinking about it calmly she realised she just made a fool of herself.

Monga: I understand you were cheated a lot in the previous serious relationship you had and anything else that came after didn't last probably because of this hyper reaction. I personally don't mind that because I'll always prove you wrong... The only problem is i don't want you seeing certain things. Its my business deals. It was funny watching you search around for another woman but the more I think about the more i realise how much damage has been done to your head.

There was silence as she stood by listening to him...

Apula: (low voice) So why didn't you tell me you have a house in Maun?

Monga: You never gave us a chance... How do you know my house-Our house?

Apula: I did a bit of research (suspiciously) I still get a funny feeling..

She stood up and walked to the other bedroom but it seemed it wasn't in use, it had a few of Hope's things. She opened the wardrobe and picked 3D movie glasses..

Monga: (leaning against the doorframe) He watched movies with 3D glasses so he could see better though it wasn't quite clear.

She picked an ear aid...

Monga: He also had difficulty hearing. He basically needed aid for everything.

She put it down and sighed...

Monga: I am not cheating on you....Come here...

He grabbed her hands and sighed putting them on his chest looking at her...

Monga: Thanks for coming over, but we are not getting past the Randall issue before you come clean. The first step to recovery is admitting what you did.

Apula: So Randall said he slept with me?

Monga: What are you saying? This is the annoying thing about you... You're trying to match his story... Something that makes me think you two discussed how to fool me.

Apula: We didn't, what you said is the truth.

Monga: What's the truth?

Apula: What you said. I admit it.

Monga: I said a lot of things... Be serious. I thought we are being serious. You cannot break into my house to lie to me.

Apula: Why do you want me to say it knowing it embarrasses me?

She looked at him tearfully and swallowed...

Apula: I'm embarrassed to say it but you're right... But! I didn't sleep with him. I'm sorry. (she rubbed her eyes) Did you move on?

He looked at her and sighed rubbing her cheeks...

Monga: No, its impossible to move on quickly when you had nothing on the side but you can't just show up without letting me know. I do a lot of things that i want to protect you from... Some things it's best you just don't know anything about because it will change your view about me or it might just put you in danger.

Apula: So what were you hiding?

Monga: Things that i don't want you knowing...

He leaned over and kissed her as his hand slipped down her thigh and squeezed her butt, he lifted her skirt and put his hands inside her butt holding both of her butt and staggered towards the bedroom where he laid her down and got on top.

Apula gasped as he pulled down his pants, her pusi contracted at the thought of his whole thing going in with those beads, the last time she tried it it hurt bad...

Monga: (whispered) Relax, you're tense...

He lifted her chin and kissed her while directing his beaded weapon with his waist and stopped at her soft flesh then he

#Removed...

*

*

*

*

*My Kind of Man

25

Monga: (whispered) Relax, you're tense...

He lifted her chin and kissed her while directing his beaded weapon with his waist and stopped at her soft flesh then he slowly let his mushroom head slide between her wet folds and stretched her pussy hole as she gasped in his lips while he kissed her...

Apula: Mmhhh...

Seemed it was way harder than before now that he was wide awake, she could feel her opening up as his mushroom head popped in, he kissed her and gently pushed further... It felt like these beads had expanded his thing and the more she thought

about it the further her pussy contracted in fear...

Monga: I can literally feel you closing me out...

Apula: I feel like those beads are going to hurt me or crack me up...

Monga: Stop thinking about it...

He leaned over and kissed her then he gently pushed in, she flinched with her hands on his chest.

Monga got down from her and turned her to the side as they both laid on the side facing one way. He moved closer from behind and lifted her bottom pushing his dick in between, his head slipped between her wet folds and he stopped there holding her hips. He gently tapped between her folds with just head until she relaxed producing more juices, he paused and traced her slit and rolled her clit between his two fingers...

She seemed to enjoy this position more but he wanted to open her up and enjoy her, he rolled on top of her and forced her legs open with his knees. From her reluctance he knew she just wanted him to use the head only... Not happening. With his dick pointing right on her wet pussy he lowered himself between her legs. She exhaled strongly then he felt her hands try to push him

off...

Monga: I'm not putting it in, ke tsenya tip hela... Relax, touch your breasts for me babe...

She let go of him and touched her breasts then he kissed her and thrust her with just the tip. The sound of their wet flesh clamping and smacking got his breathing higher as he got down breathing down her neck...

He pressed his pelvis into her hard and felt his dick head break through her flesh as she gasped, he looked down between them and his dick was halfway, he looked back into her fearful eyes then he slowly flattened himself inside her enjoying seeing her face as she took it in. It felt so good in there he rested paralysed then he gently thrust in and out...

Apula closed her eyes and moaned softly as his dick fit her like a glove and now she could feel every sensation, it didn't even feel like beads, it felt like his dick was reaching every part of her...

He looked down in her eyes and plunged feeling their slick bodies slide against each other. She bit her lower lip and squealed, holding him tight to her. He put his hands on her hips and pushed

down on them as he continued to pull his dick nearly all the way out and then slide it back in.

He closed his eyes and willed himself to slow down as he did not want this feeling to end. He stopped again and lied still on top of her. She whimpered and began to buck her hips up him. Suddenly, he felt her pussy contracting on his dick, milking him as she moved her waist desperately...

He looked into her eyes again and saw her face filled with passion and lust, and he kissed her as she bucked and writhed on his impaling dick. She grabbed him tightly and convulsed...

Apula: Mmhhh..

He kept going, and rammed into her hard. She gasped again as the bed frame smacked against the wall. Fuck! In one swift motion, he turned on his side pulling her with him and draped her right leg over his left, keeping my his half-buried in her.

Apula: (whispered) Fuck!

He fucked her from the side, a part of him fighting the temptation

to get off the bed and ram her standing or even doggy... Too much for the first time, probably. His hand grabbed her throat from behind as he buried himself in her, she closed her eyes as her breasts shook vigorously with every fuck. There came another sensation and she held his hands while he held her waist ramming her from behind... She spasmed clamping his dick and tightening her body while he increased his speed, pulling out or not? Uh fuck!

Monga: (deep voice) Uhhhh....Fuck!

He pulled out and placed the head on her ass hole pressing it just a bit as he spilled out his thick cum, it lid down her butt and on the sheets, he squeezed it and shook it then he pushed it back inside her pussy and sighed spooning her...

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

26

At Monga's House...

The next morning Monga walked in the kitchen shirtless on his shorts holding a cup of coffee while on a call...

Monga: I get you but i thought I told you delivery is much easier by road than an aircraft. If I'm using the road i can deliver myself because its easier to conceal in a car, we hardly have road blocks and if you follow the road signs you don't attract the police...but if I'm flying then i have to get one of the girls to carry them internally which is an extra cost for you....

He placed the cup over the counter and hopped up listening to his client...

Him: I hear you but the road is going to take longer, I'm already having withdrawals and it's painful. I can barely function around. I'll pay the extra

Monga: Send it and make it quick because I'm clearing my stock. This is my last sale, I'm done with this. I want to put my energy

into something that brings more money.

Him: Can't you get payment when you arrive?

Monga: Are you trying to play me? You know i receive payment before i can deliver. You know what talk to me when you're serious. Nxla!

He cut the call and dialed someone...

Voice: Hello?

Monga: I want my money.

Voice: Business is down, i thought I'll pay you at least 6K this month and pay off the rest this month.

Monga: I don't fucking want half!! i want the whole 12K today or else! Do you understand me? I'm not running a charity organisation here! I told you I'm closing all my deals with this and venturing into another business.

Voice: Dave listen-

Monga: No, you listen! and listen to me very well... You have until 4pm today to pay me or I'm coming over with my guy and the camera so you can work and earn me 12K in 20 minutes. Do you want a dick up your ass?

Voice: No, ke taa cash loan

Monga: Good, Because i know a lot of people that would like to

see a man dominated by another man. You have until 4pm on the dot or else you're dead or paying it off with your ass.

He cut the call as he received 8K and a call...

Monga: Hello?

Voice: I topped up with the extra cost for the quick delivery.

Monga: I got it. I'll let you know where i stashed it when i get there.

He cut the call and looked at time then he made breakfast and walked to the bedroom where Apula was sleeping...

Monga: (softly) Hi, good morning... It's almost, time to go get ready for work..

She turned her head and carried on sleeping, he slipped his hand undercover and grabbed her ass.. He put the phone aside and slid in bed behind her then he lifted her butt and moved closer.... She jumped out of bed and stood up...

Apula: I'm up...

Monga: Wait, come here... (he reached her hand pulling her over)

Ta kwano pele..

Apula: (pulling back) Babe no, I'm late..

He got off the bed with a boner and kissed her neck then he turned her around as she put her face on the wall... Standing behind her he pulled down her panties...

Apula: I didn't rest last night... I've lost count of the rounds. If you let me go I'll make it better tonight...I promise..

Monga: (breathing heavily) So i have to carry a boner the whole day?

Apula: (face on the wall) It will go down babe... You know it will...

He put his boner back in his pants and pulled up her panties then he turned her around and kissed her cheek.

Apula: I have to go, I'll call you when i get to the office.

Monga: Alright.

Apula: Can i have your CV?

Monga: Why?

Apula: I want to help you find a job, you did mechanical engineering right?

Monga: Yeah, i doubt I'll be satisfied by the pay though plus i don't want to work for anyone.

Apula: Promise me that you'd go for interviews if i keep posting for you.

Monga: But I don't like making promises i can't keep

Apula: Monga you need a proper job

You'll be paid well, you're a degree holder

Monga: Uh nna ke twaetse go tshwara madi a serious not the money i get once after 28 days.

Apula: Am i asking for too much ne rra if I want you to turn your life around?

Monga: You're asking me to be broke and miserable, i can't imagine waiting 28 days to get money. Can't you just love me for who I am without trying to change me?

Apula sighed looking down then he leaned over and kissed her..

Monga: Go get ready for work, i don't want you to be late...

He smiled and pinched her chin like she was baby then she smiled and walked out sadly.

Monga picked his phone and clicked on his website subscriptions, his mouth dropped.. The subscriptions had doubled and each subscription was 10USD. He smiled in disbelief as he clicked on his PayPal account... These were just the subscriptions not counting the ads money he'd get from views..

Monga: Fuck! The endless numbers turned his eyes both ways as he put the phone down...

At the hospital....

Meanwhile Derrick's wife walked in his room in crutches, she silently laid them besides the bed and looked at Derrick while he laid on the bed asleep with a neck brace then she grabbed a pillow and pressed it over his face...

Her: (clenched her jaws) I'd rather be a widow than a divorcee! After everything we built together you want a divorce?! I want my life insurance money...

She pressed it down while she struggled sedated...

*

*

My Kind of Man

27

Maru walked in carrying a plastic of food and gasped looking at her, she dropped the pillow and looked back at her as her heart pounded..

Her: (smiled) Hi... I was just helping him get up.

Maru walked over and looked at him as he gasped and coughed...

Maru: Hey Derrick are you OK?

Derrick: Call the doctor, press the emergency button.

His wife walked towards the door but Maru grabbed her arm..

Maru: Wait, where are you going?

Her: Don't touch me you maid

Maru: If you take one more step this maid is going to punch you on the face and teach you to respect your husband. O ema hela ha...

The door opened and the nurse walked in..

Maru: She just tried to kill him!

Her: He is my husband!

Maru: She just tried to kill him! Please call the police.

Derrick: (low voice) She put a pillow over me.

Her: Did i?

The nurse walked towards Derrick and fixed his neck brace before walking out....

Nurse: I'll let the doctor know, his brace had shifted something happened to him...

In Apula's office...

Later on Apula walked out of the other office and into hers as her phone rang. She pulled the chair and sat down picking..

Apula: Hi..

Her: Hi Ms Tee... I got your email. The deadline for the post of mechanical engineer was yesterday.

Apula: I know but it would mean a lot to me.

Her: I can hire your sister for the post of a messenger or cleaner but engineers would need me to pull in a few people. Tomorrow we are going through applications.

Apula: I'm just asking you to hire him... You know I'd do anything for you too.

Her: How about the tender ya interior? My little sister has a company that does interior design.

Apula: Consider it done. We are yet to post that so I'll keep her documents and we will advertise the post just for the front then i put hers.

Her: Thanks Darling.

Apula: Salary ya teng ke bokae?

Her: Start ke 15K, that's just basic salary... There are overtimes.

Apula: Ok, thanks. I'll make sure i give you his cv before the end of the day.

Her: Bye

She hung up and someone's phone rang at the door, she got up and opened the door looking outside... There was no one. She thoughtfully stood there for a minute and got back to the table

where she carried on working...

At the driving school...

Thong looked at the mirrors and did the reverse parking while the instructor gave him a thumbs up. He drove out and parked the car...

Him: You're ready for the test

Thong: I hope so... Thanks...

He walked towards the road as his phone received a payment notification. He clicked on the 7K payment and smiled adding how much he'd made in a few days...

He stood there waiting for the taxi then his eyes landed on the auto shop across the road. He crossed the road and walked in looking at their cars...

Sales: Sir,

Thong: Can i see something for 25K

Sales: Alright, come this side...

He followed him but a Benz caught his eye and he stopped looking at its price... Way too expensive! But he loved it...

Thong: I'll come back month end and get this one.

Sales: How much do you have now?

Thong: 25

Sales: You can pay deposit and get it then pay the balance month end.

Thong: Seriously?

Sales: Yeah... In fact if you're coming month end there is no interest.

Thong: Bring the keys, also I want everything in writing if you guys try playing me I'll kill you.

Sales: (laughed) We don't cheat people..

He hurried in the office and came out with the keys, Thong sat in and started the car... The engine ran smooth he whistled then he took out his phone and video called Monga.

Monga: (laughed) Mandingo wa ntwaela o nteletsa ka video call goreng?

Thong: (laughed) Reetsa Mataozen... I'm inside a Mercedes-Benz...
Leather seats! Look at the stereo...

He showed him the car and stepped outside showing him the exterior..

Thong: I'm taking this car, we should be able to pay it by month end right?

Monga: Yeah, 30 is nothing. As long as you don't tire re betsa hela.

Thong: Alright. I wanted to be sure

Monga: Tell them to put everything in writing though. No interest

Thong: I told him I'll kill him if they play me

Monga: And i hope you mean it.

Thong: (laughed) i mean it.

Monga: There is someone who owes me 12k, let's go collect it ka 4pm. He is too quiet so i think he needs me to shake his head.

Ntago neela cut ya taozen

Thong: The monna o lekgoa monna. O Mataozen straight. I'll be at transport registering this baby.

Monga: Sure.

He hung up and stepped out...

At the hospital...

Eric stood by as the police talked to Derrick...

Officer: Ao morena, so you were just lying on the bed?

Eric: He has a neck injury, what did you expect? Are you mocking my brother?

Officer: It wasn't meant to sound like a mockery, it's a genuine question. There is what we call self defense

Eric: Is she going to be arrested?

Maru: I saw her doing it and as soon as she saw me she stepped back.

Officer: She will be investigated.. Thank you for letting me us know. We will get in touch with you.

The officer walked out as they stood there, Eric sighed and shook his head...

Eric: When are you going to punch this woman on the face? The police don't even take your case seriously

Derrick: My punch will send me to jail.

Eric: There is evidence of abuse, the magistrate will believe you. Can you please defend yourself for once...Punch her really good on the mouth. She will never stop abusing you. A woman only beats a man she is sure won't beat back... The day you break her teeth or give her a blue eye she will never touch you. She will talk to you like a man. Stop letting this woman get away with so much.

Maru: I have to go, I'll talk to you later... I don't think i want to hear this brother chat. Its scaring me

Eric: I'm sorry, I'm not saying he should beat you but she deserves it... Please don't take it the wrong way. He married a bully and honestly this divorce thing is too slow for me.

Maru: I understand. Bye Dee, I'll call you.

She walked out and closed the door then Eric sighed and looked at him...

Eric: What's so hard about punching your wife?! Can't you see the whole country is laughing at you? Everyone saw her video slapping you and insulting you. The police don't even take you serious anymore... Can you promise me you'll give her one punch? Just one.

Derrick: Ok

Eric: You're just saying

Derrick: I promise... But only if she attacks me again.

Eric: Thank you..

He sighed and shook his head...

In Apula's office...

Later that afternoon there was a knock on the door while Apula typed on the computer.

Apula: Come in..

Her boss's secretary walked in and smiled..

Her: Hi, Mr Clinton wants to see you.

Apula: (bit her pen curiously) Is everything OK?

Her: I don't know, i guess so.

Apula: By the way..

She took out her phone and called the secretary, her phone rang and it wasn't the ring tone from earlier..

Her: I'm right here, why are you calling?

Apula: Sorry. I wanted to call someone else. Thanks I'll be there.

Her: Please hurry he is with Mr John and Mr Isago. They're in the board room.

Apula's heart skipped as the secretary walked out, she closed her document and fixed her hair heading to the board room.

Once at the door she took a deep breath and opened the door then she walked in, there was silence as the gentlemen sat there looking at her.

She sat down and pulled her hair back looking at them..

Apula: Good afternoon..

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

28

In the boardroom...

Clinton: Good afternoon Ms Tsatsing... We understand its already time up so this won't be long. The high people were impressed by your presentation in Gaborone and the way you're managing this whole project, its 80% complete and on time. Something that hardly happens for our projects.

Isago: And this is our first project to be managed by a woman..

Apula smiled surprised...

John: Strength of a woman they say

Apula: Thank you. I'm glad to hear that..

Mr Clinton put a letter on the table and slid over to her, Apula put her hand over it and picked it up reading...

Clinton: They want you to manage the new project in Pandamatenga.

Apula: Does this mean I'll be moving there?

Isago: Isn't that obvious?

Apula: It is, i just wanted to be sure. What about my project here?

Clinton: You could check this once a month. The project is almost complete anyways.

Apula: Panda is very far from Maun.. I'd be so far away from my family and friends.

Clinton: Apulla the last time i saw my family was during thanksgiving. Success doesn't come easy...

There was silence as she reluctantly looked at the letter, of course the money was motivating but she'd be so far away from Monga and everyone...

Clinton put his phone on the table and pressed the recording he got from one of the employees. Apula's heart skipped as she listened to herself talk...

Clinton: Nepotism is gets you fired with immediate effect, you understand that right? You read your employment contract correct?

Apula: Yes..

Isago: It's very disappointing that you're so hard working and

you'd let personal issues interfere with your job. Anyone who wants a job is supposed to apply the right way.

John: The most cruel thing you can ever do is to make unemployed youth borrow money from friends and relatives to apply for a post you know you already gave to your brother or boyfriend. Applying for a job takes a lot of employed people. The time they take printing and sending those letters with hopes and then waiting for the calls for an interview. Travelling as far as Shakawe or Gaborone to Maun for the interview, researching and having a sleepless night trying to impress you meanwhile you hired your friend. That's very cruel and I'm very disappointed in you. O dira bosethogo, it's enough that you're stealing someone's rightful post, why put people on debts?

Apula: I apologise for my behaviour. I have no excuse and I will not disrespect anyone by denying it.

Clinton: Before I got this recording, the Panda thing was an offer that you could reject but now with this instead of firing you we think a change of environment is what you need to stop corruption.

Apula: I understand. I'll do my best, may I ask that you don't put this warning into writing. I will accept the panda project and do my best.

Clinton: Consider it done, and please be careful what you do when you're in a position of power. So many people want to be where you're.. Do things by the book.

Apula: I will. I'm sorry. Please forgive me, all of you.

Isago: It's ok, don't let it happen again.

John: Let the panda project be a fresh start.

Apula: Thank you.

Clinton: (stood) You're welcome... Have a good day

Apula: You too...

She got up with her letter and walked out. Was the assistant manager behind this? Surely if she got fired he would be put on her post...

She walked past his office and knocked then she stuck her head in smiling while dialing him with a hidden number..

Apula: Hi

Him: Hey.. (his phone rang, and it was the exact tone from earlier)
Sorry... Mxm, private number...

Apula: (secretly cut it) Machonisa!

Him: (laughed) Waii not me... So, how did the meeting go?

Apula: Oh i got a new offer so I'll be managing two projects now.
Ke taa bolawa ke madi this festive

Faked a laughter..

Him: Congratulations

Apula: Thank you.. Bye

Him: Bye

She turned around and walked in her office where she sat down and sighed. What would become of her new relationship... It wouldn't definitely survive this... And her sisters being soo far away... Uh.

At the hospital...

Meanwhile Derrick sat up with his neck brace and moved the phone as he smiled looking Maru lying cozy on the couch...

Derrick: I wish i was lying there with you.

Maru: I wish you were here too, its a bit chilly. How are you feeling?

Derrick: I'll be OK... Eric managed to get them to move me to a restricted room.

Maru: Eric is a good brother, i don't know why you're always complaining about him being bad.

Derrick: (laughed) He is a bad boy... I appreciate having him but sometimes i just feel like he is up to no good.

Maru: He is just being a kid. He will grow up

Derrick: I hope so.. Oh my doctor colleague is here. Chat later

Maru: (smiled) Bye

Derrick: (smiled looking at her) Bye

He hung up and sighed as his colleagues stepped over and greeted him...

Somewhere in Maun....

Later on Monga and Thong stepped out of the car and each closed doors..

Monga: Nnyaa mme it's good... Its a new machine. Problem you're driving with an ID

Thong: I'm getting a license this month...

The guys approached the door and knocked...

Monga: If he doesn't have the money what's next? I want his ass clip. It should give me enough for the debt.

Thong: I'm not doing another dude, never. You do it

Monga: I don't do that

Thong: Call Randall then

Monga: Let's shake him up first and see if we can get the money..

The door opened and a skinny man opened the door, his heart skipped when he locked eyes with Monga.

Thong: Where is the money?

Him: I don't have it on me now. But someone promised me tomorrow

Monga: We don't have tomorrow.

Thong: Let me call Randall...

He stepped back and talked to the phone while Monga sat on the couch and put the other leg over his knee making himself at home.

Him: I know i been giving you the runaround but i mean it this time..

Thong walked back and put the phone in his pocket...

Thong: My man? Madi... Madi please...

Monga: We are waiting for our guy. You're going to suck him and he is going to uck your S.

Him: I'm not gay

Monga: I know, i just need to help you raise money to pay me. If you give me a hard time or mess up my video clip that's when I'll beat you...

There was silence, minutes later there was a knock...

Thong: I'll get it.

Thong opened the door, Randall walked in holding a lubricant. The skinny man fearfully stood up but the guys dared him with the eyes. Monga took out his phone while Thong locked the door...

His heart pounded as the guys surrounded him.

Monga: Do your thing

The skinny man went for the door but Randall quickly put his arm around his neck and pressed him against the door then he pushed down the guy's pants while Monga slowly moved the iPhone shot to their lower body without showing Randall's face. Thong handed him a condom then he rolled it over his shaft, he pulled the guy's waist over and #Removed...

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

29

Thong handed him a condom then he rolled it over his shaft, he pulled the guy's waist over and cracked his way in as he screamed standing on his toes... Randall pulled out and turned him around hugging him...

Randall: Dave cut the video pele... He is panicking and I'm going to hurt him...

Randall looked at the guy as he tearfully looked at him with his pants on his knees.

Him: I'm going to get the money tomorrow.

Randall: Listen... I don't want to hurt you.. We are way past that stage. Now I want you to close your eyes and relax, or else its going to hurt.

Randall looked at his little lips and leaned over kissing him while Monga recorded. Thong lifted his eyebrows shocked and looked away disgusted...

Randall kissed him, the guy slowly kissed him back, Randall turned him around as he faced the wall...

Him: Please

Randall: Shh... Relax my boy...

The skinny man took a deep breath and relaxed his muscles as Randall's dick head popped in his ass..

Him: Hhaaa

Randy: Fuck! Oh you're so good...

Randall put his hand around him and stroked his dick while gently thrusting him. The skinny guy slowly begun erecting as Randy slid in and out...

Randy: Yes... See...

Randy slowly pushed his whole dick inside him and let of his dick then he grabbed his waist and fucked him as they stood by the door...

Thong walked in the guy's kitchen and made himself cereals then he took out his phone and video dialed Atsile smiling... He figured the guys grunting would get in and closed the door before hopping on the counter and laying on his back with a smile...

Meanwhile the deeper Randall went the more it got unbearable as the skinny guy frowned tapping the wall...

Him: Please cum... Please cum... Uhhhh

Randall closed his eyes and grunted thrusting through his tight ass....

Him: (tearfully) I'll suck it.... Please... Fuck! Randy I'll suck it...

Randall roared tearing through his loose ass and pulled out then he pushed him on his knees, the guy pulled out the condom and sucked him as Randall grunted facing the ceiling. He grabbed both sides of his head and pulled in and out then he pulled out of his mouth and stroked himself aside as his cum loads landed on the floor.

Monga looked at him surprised, he knew he is always supposed to cum on someone's face..

Randall looked him and continued offloading on the floor, this little dude was not bisexual, at least not now, so he wasn't about to make him throw up. He shook his dick and sighed then he pulled him up and kissed him before turning him around and hugging him from behind while he stroked his dick...

The skinny guy's stomach tightened as Randall rubbed his dick, Monga cut the video and joined Thong in the kitchen. Randall

kissed his neck and stroked his dick standing behind him...

Him: (closed his eyes) uhhhh.... Faster!

Randall stroked him faster as he grunted and sprayed holding Randy's wrist..

Him: Uhhhh shit!

He sighed and pulled up his pants while Randy zipped his...

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

29

In the kitchen...

Meanwhile Thong washed the bowl in the sink and placed it properly on the stand while Monga stood by sending the clip to Eric for the final edit..

Thong: Is it good?

Monga: Better than i thought, Randall handled it better.

Thong: So nfana o ja gothe gale?

Monga: Yeah, he fucks anything with a hole.

Thong: I didn't know that.. Let's go, i told Atsile I'm coming home.

In the bathroom Randall stood by while the skinny guy showered..

Randall: I didn't get your name

Him: Thato

Randall: Alright, how are you feeling?

He looked at his feet as the shower water passed through then he thoughtfully wiggled his toes..

Thato: I don't know, i can't believe this just happened. I feel less of a man... Are they going to post my face on Facebook?

Randall: No, no, most of the time we cut out the heads and when we show the body it's on an angle that doesn't show the face. Don't worry about it, I'll make sure your face doesn't come out. How much do you owe him?

Thato: 12K... But I'm kind of glad i paid it off. The truth is i don't have money. I lost my job and I'm already dealing with my withdrawals. Nobody promised me money because they know I'm a loser.

Randall: You're not... You just need the right crowd. Money is easy to make but a lot of people think morals pay.. Rich people don't care about such things.

There was a knock on the door...

Monga: Randy na raa vaa mr

Randall: Sure, see you later.

Monga: Ex-seh Thato wee?

Thato: (closed the tap and listened) Yeah?

Monga: We are done, this will take care of your debt.

Thato: So you'll never bother me?

Monga: Yeah, I'm not a bully I'm just a businessman. Your debt has been settled.

Thato: Ok, gone mme ne ke sena madi. Thanks

Monga: I know, O shapo akere? Randy gago rubelele moo?

Thato laughed and shook his head rubbing the water off his face...

Thato: I'm good, we are just talking.

Monga: Alright, cheers guys

Both: Sure.

The guys left while Randall stood by then he took off his clothes and got in the shower. They showered and walked out in shorts...

Randall: So, do you have a girlfriend?

Thato: I guess I do... But things haven't been the same since i lost my job. We have a daughter and I think she is cheating on me. Just that when you're broke you can't speak. You?

Randall: I have 5 kids, 5 different mothers but i promise I'm not a player... I just can't stand a woman who talks too much.

Thato: (laughed) I understand... I just keep quiet most of the time and let her insult me.

Randall: (laughed) Alright...

Thato sat on the couch and flinched sitting with one butt. Randall laughed at him and he laughed...

Randall: Let's go get painkillers

Thato: I don't have money

Randall: I'll give you 2 clipa o reke. So last time o isa support ke leng?

Thato: Last year, she doesn't talk to me. I explained that i lost my job but she won't even let me see my kids.

Randall: (laughed) I'll borrow you my car abe o isa P500, o reetse a bona koloi. Wago neelwa kuku

Thato: Nka eja gore, i need to convince letswalo lame gore part of me did not just enjoy what happened earlier.

Randall: I know the feeling, ago ja kuku laiteaka..

They got dressed and walked out...

Thato: You guys are loaded, le tsaya kae madi rona re chonne ne banna?

Randall: (laughed) Will tell you one day... When you're ready to digest it

Thato: I'm not dumb, i just made 12K with one video... (they laughed) I just want you to confirm it so i can start working. Application di dropiwa kae? Bona o kgweetsa Ranger... And it looks new cause you haven't removed the plastics in the back seats.

Randall: Got it last week... Been saving for a while..

Thato: Application e dropiwa kae?

Randall: (laughed) I'll put in a word for you

Thato: Good...

They got in the car and drove off, Thato looked away and smiled... Randall wasn't that bad... Probably a friend he always needed. It was in the concern he had not wanting to hurt him and the guilt of not wanting to leave him alone when he wasn't sure if he was ok, and now giving him a little something for his daughter and borrowing him a car so he could get a free kuku. If that isn't friendship he didn't know now...

At Thong's House...

Meanwhile Atsile handed her daughter the plate of food and walked in the bedroom where her phone was ringing on the charger...

Atsile: Hello?

Apula: I'm being transferred to Panda

Atsile: What? That's so far away but at least you're seeing new places

Apula: I just started seeing Monga, it's the first real relationship I've had in years.

Atsile: What choice do you have?

Apula: I'm stressed, i feel like my biological clock is ticking. I want kids... I want Monga to put his life on track and make honest money so we can be a proper family.

Atsile: If it's meant to be then this is the challenge you need to see if he is the man you want.

Apula: True..

A car stopped outside then she walked to the window and looked outside as Thong stepped out of a Mercedes-Benz..

Atsile: What does Monga and Thong do? Thong is home and he is driving a Benz... Herd boy e kgweetsa Benz ka lora ne lona? This guy o tsile go nkgolega waitse.

Apula: Monga has a hand gun and you know people are not allowed to own hand guns in Botswana so i know its not for the right reasons if he is not an agent which i feel he is not.

Atsile: I'll call you later. This is serious...

She hung up and walked in the living room where Thong was lifting her daughter and giving her a doll...

Atsile: Whose car is that?

Thong: Oh, it belongs to Mataozen. He borrowed it to me for a while because we will be working on the fence of some farm, but he says he will give it to me if i help him with labour. I'm also planning to get a fund for a small business, I'm just saying so you don't panic when you see me with lots of money. I'm waiting for a fund... Tota ibile we applied with Monga.

Atsile: (suspiciously) OK...

He smiled and hugged her before kissing her...

At Monga's House...

Later on Monga drove through the gate and frowned looking at Apula's car while she laid asleep inside with all the doors open.

He parked besides her car and quietly walked over to her then he leaned over and kissed her, she flinched and bumped her head on his as he leaned back rubbing his forehead..

Monga: Ekare ke beditswe ke setena...

Apula: (laughed) Mxm! I'm being transferred to Panda

Monga: Can't you say no?

Apula: I can't... But i need to know if this will change anything between us.

Monga: It doesn't change anything, I'll be visiting you every weekend if I'm not working

Apula: I also want to know if you see a future for us... Like marriage and kids?

Monga: It's too early for me to give you an answer to both of your questions. If it was before the Randall thing I'd say something because you managed to stay 5 years without a man but i don't even know if that's true so right now o girlfriend and it ends there. Also i don't want you to make the mistake of thinking you can fix

me, what you see is what you get so take it or leave it.

My Kind of Man

30

At Monga's House....

Later on Apula laid on the bed with her back against the headboard and a bowl of snacks on her lap as she ate while Monga removed the nail polish on her toes with the tissue remover.

His phone rang then he picked it up and put it between his shoulder and ear while he cleaned her toes...

Monga: Man-Dee.... (laughed) Yeah (looked at the time) We still have time... Spend time le mosadi monna... (laughed) Hee? Ae no, i don't chill with the stuff... Toga ba ntwaela.... (laughed) Randall wago twaela... He is with Thato? Baa thola...how the white baby? Benz is not for small boys... (laughed) Alright Shapo.

He hung up and sighed kissing her feet and laying between her legs, he put aside the bowl and kissed her...

Monga: I'm going for drinks with ManD

Apula: Who is ManD?

Monga: Thong, it won't be for long... It will be for 2 hours or 3 max...

Apula: Ok, I'll go back to my house

Monga: Because I'm going out for drinks with my boy? I'm not going to come back late gake itise lebaka.

Apula: So i just sit here and wait for you?

Monga: Yes

Apula: O serious ne rra?

Monga: I'm very serious

Apula: Why can't I come with you?

Monga: You're not coming anywhere close to drinking or drinking people, you're on your road to recovery. I was serious ga kere o lese bojalwa.

Apula: So why are you drinking if its so bad?

Monga: Because drinks don't make me horny that's why.

She tried to speak and he kissed her...

Monga: Can i just go out without feeling guilty?

Apula: I feel like you're always rude. Can you be a little nicer?

He looked down thoughtfully then he looked at her and kissed the top of her nose...

Monga: Sorry, I'll work on it...

He jumped off the bed and pulled her over by the legs before picking her up and walking in the bathroom. She put on a shower cap and they stood under the shower head... He cupped both of her breasts playfully..

Monga: I love your big breasts... I love it when they fill my hands like this...

He leaned over and sucked her nipple before kissing her neck and lifting her leg, she put her hands over his shoulders as he directed his beaded weapon between her folds and got one for the road....

At Thong's House...

Atsile walked in the bathroom while Thong trimmed his already trimmed beard, she stood by the door staring at him then he walked past her whistling and got in the bedroom where he

grabbed his Tshirt and put it on...

Thong: Babe come here!

He put on his sneakers and stood up getting his phone..

Thong: How do i look?

Atsile: You're still going out?

Thong: Yeah, why?

Atsile: I thought you said since i have a headache you'd stay up with me.

Thong: Babe you're supposed to sleep when you have a headache.. I gave you the pills so you have to lay down.

Atsile: When are you coming back?

Thong: 3 hours hela...

Atsile: It's Mataozen and who?

Thong: Eric, why?

Atsile: I'm shivering and i feel like I'm catching a cold. Otlhe took ngwana so I don't think it's safe to leave me alone.

Thong: You're right, (took out his phone) Let me talk to Mataozen..

Atsile: (smiled) OK..

He stepped out and dialed him...

Him: Yeah..

Thong: Can you ask Apula to come over? Motho ke yo o tsenwa ke fevara hela a bona ke apara ke emelela...I'm not even going to question it. My father taught me never to argue with a woman when you're about to leave because she might just lock the house and throw out the keys or hide all your shoes or even give you something for running stomach so you can come home sooner.

Him: (laughed) Ok, I'll tell her.

Thong: I'm going to celebrate the Benz monna, o ke ta mmona phakela waa tshameka. I asked her to come with me and she said she doesn't go out at night

Him: which is good. Apula can't go out ke letagwa le le mo rehab. I'm bringing her over to her good sister.

Thong: Sure

He hung up and walked back in the house, as soon as she saw him she coughed rubbing her arms. He grabbed a fleece and wrapped her up then he kissed her cheek...

Thong: I called Mataozen, he is coming with Lala, ota sala rona

abe re tswa rothe.

The sickness on her face disappeared as she looked at him...

Thong: Please keep warm... Call me anytime, ill try not to miss your calls though it will be noisy.

He kissed her lips and got off the bed...

Thong: Let me fix you a home remedy with the lemons... Lay down...

He walked in the kitchen and made her a quick remedy then he walked back in with the warm cup. She got the cup and faked a smile looking at him looking handsome...

He picked a bottle of perfume and sprayed himself, there was a hooter then he grabbed his car keys..

Thong: That must be Mataozen and your sister.. (leaned over kissing her) I love you babe... Keep warm..

He walked out and past Apula..

Apula: Hi

Thong: Hi..

He and Mataozen bumped shoulders smiling, he handed him the keys and they got in.

Monga started the car and drove out while Thong put the music and reached to the back. He removed the towel covering the cooler box and picked two bottles holding them with one hand and a finger between them as he handed Monga.

Monga popped the lid and rolled down the window then he lifted his beer and let go of the steering wheel as he kicked the lid with his finger and took a sip...

At Thong's House...

Meanwhile Apula folded her arms looking at Atsile as she sipped the home remedy..

Apula: So why are you even drinking it because you're not sick?

Atsile looked at it and remembered then she put it aside...

Apula: Let's go out... Thursday is ladies night..

Atsile : No, i don't do night things. You know that.. What if i meet Thong there?

Apula: We won't... We are not going where they're going. I don't go to bars and clubs... I go to hotel bars... They're much more classier and there is no crowd, it's just a few people and there is live music. Please come with me.. We don't have to wait here like desperate housewives... I want to go out and have fun. I work all week so during the weekend I want to do something for fun especially because Monga doesn't see marriage in us anytime soon... Please don't say no... I want to see you in pants.. That old man is not part of your life anymore so you can be young again..

Atsile: I don't have night clothes

Apula: Let's go to my house, I'll borrow you my clothes and do your makeup..

Atsile: Didn't you say Mataozen said he banned you from going out or drinking because you can't control yourself after drinking?

Apula: Who is going to tell him i went out? And i won't drink a lot. If i drink too much we come back..

Atsile: Ok...

They got up and locked the house then they drove off.

At Apula's House...

Later that night Atsile stood in front of the mirror looking at herself and smiled, Apula walked over and smiled in her outfit too as he'd phone rang...

She picked the video call of Maru laying undercovers.

Apula: Hey

Maru: Where are you going? O bata go ipolaisa Mataozen akere?

Apula: I don't like being controlled, i like having fun more so that I'm not even going out so men can buy me drinks. I just want to have fun...

Atsile: Let's go together

Maru: Ae I want to be home so I can video call all night with Derrick. We chat until we fall asleep. I can't relax because i feel like if i close my eyes his wife will snap again.

Atsile: Ok.

Maru: (laughed) Girls! Le bante gore! You look like strippers.

Koore le taa reng if you meet Mataozen and Thong?

Apula: I'll hide even if the earth has to crack for me to slide in.
Mataozen doesn't play batho, ne a ntswaletse in tje coffin.

Maru: Gawa baka mme.

Apula: Uh I'm leaving Maun. These are my last days.. You know monate wa Maun can't be found elsewhere.. I need a little goodbye Maun fun.

Atsile: let's go mma heels are burning me already..

Maru: (laughed) Banuza! Shap

Both: Shap...

She hung up and they walked out...

Apula: Let me get one for the road kana go bata o goroga ka plakanyana ya Savanna.

Atsile: You have beer in here?

Apula: Yes... I hid it behind the box or eggs. Ne osa ipotse gore box ya notwane e bata eng mo fridge.

She grabbed the pack and closed the fridge then she locked the house and they got in the car.

Atsile: I want a juice... I don't want to drink...

Apula put Sleazy & Mellow "Wii Wii" and snapped her fingers nodding her head sticking her tongue out before leaning over and removing the savanna cap with her teeth. She knocked off the cap with her middle finger like Hey Nyena and turned up the volume...

Apula: (singing along) Shikiti... Shikiti! Shh.. Shh.. Shh... Akere wii..Wii...wii... (sipped) Yooooooooo! Haibooo

She put the bottle between her legs and drove out as they nodded their heads. Atsile changed the music.

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

31

At the hotel....

Later that night Apula and Atsile played pool with some white guys while country music played in the background...

Apula walked behind her sister and held the pool stick teaching her how to play pool...

Apula: You have to hit a ball that will give you a score.... Aim for that one...

They aimed together and the ball fell inside.. The two white men smiled and nodded...

Him: Not bad Lala...it's Lala right?

Apula: Yup

Him: You're good

She curtsayed and he honoured before playing...

Him: So what do you do?

Apula: I'm project manager...

Him: That's cool, beauty with the brains...I'm here for a wildlife documentary. You should watch my documentaries on National Geography..

Apula: I'd like that...

He handed his brother the pool stick then he leaned over and played with Atsile...

Him2: Hey... You're awfully quiet

Atsile: (Setswana accent) Hello...

Him2: What do you do?

Atsile: What?

She paused playing and looked at his lips trying to at least understand from his lips as English sounded like a sound from hyena...

Him2: What-do-you-do?

Atsile: Nothing

Him2: Oh, you're a homemaker

Atsile: I'm not good with English

Him3: (smiled admiringly) I'm not good Tswana... I only know dmela

They laughed looking at one another...

Him2: I'm Stewart, your name?

Atsile: Atsile

Him2: Asille

Atsile: (smiled) Ah-ts-ile

Him2: A-ts-ile... You have a Whitney Houston smile... You're beautiful...

Atsile: Thank you...

Meanwhile Apula and the other white guy sat by the counter chatting, she picked her forth beer and remembered Monga's words.. She sipped one last time and put it down then she stood up..

Apula: I have to go home now..

Him: Oh come on you just got here.. Let's hang out for a few minutes.

Apula: Yeah but i wanted to play pool... I have a crazy boyfriend

Him: (laughed) Oh i see, i totally understand. It's cool...

She walked towards her sister and grabbed her arm smiling at the other man..

Apula: Hi friend, i gotta get her

Stewart: Really? Come on...can i have your number Atsile?

Atsile: 74

Apula: She has a crazy boyfriend... Bye

She grabbed her and they walked out as Atsile smiled and waved at him... He smiled at her sadly and sighed...

Once in the parking lot Atsile moved her arm away and sighed..

Atsile: I was talking to a white man

Apula: You have a boyfriend...Thong seems crazy like Monga. I just want to have as much fun as i can before we go home. No cheating...

Atsile: But he is a white man and it would be cool to-

Apula: Hei wena! This is what happens... You stay single... No man wants you and the minute you get a boyfriend with a gun all men want you. It's death calling you... I'm not answering to death. I just want fun...

Some girls walked out of the hotel looking beautiful, they gasped recognising Apula and hurried over as their heels made horse sounds. They all hugged and laughed..

Her: Hi, DJ Honda is playing at the club. Are you going?

Apula: I didn't know he is here... Honda bathong. Let me go say hi

Her: I hardly see you playing, do you still do?

Apula: Found a busy job and laid low for a while... Let's go..

They all got in the car and drove off....

COMMERCIAL BREAK, INSERT CONTINUES AFTER THIS

The People's Festival Tour ~Maun

Performances By :

Makhadzi | Franco & Afro Musica | Chama Gal | Prince Kaybee (RSA) | Team Distant | Eskimos | La Timmy | Shanky Briz | Stiger Sola | MC Maswe & The Beauty Queens |

Dj's : Modric | Bunz | KSB | Mr Brown | Sly (RB2)

MCs : Hey Nyeeena | T.H.A.B.O | Lebo Molax (RSA) | Modidima

Date : 22 December 2021

Venue : Maun Stadium

Time : 12 Noon

Tickets :

P150 Early Bird

P200 Standard

P300 at the gate

P1000 VIP

Coolers boxes allowed before 8 (P50)

TICKETS AVAILABLE IN ALL SPARS (Webtickets)

 All COVID protocols to be observed

At the Club....

Apula and her sister together with her former classmates walked in the club...

Apula held her sisters hand and walked in then she walked upstairs, the bouncers stopped her..

Apula: Hi Tiger

Bouncer: (smiled recognising her) Oh DJ Baby but you're still not going..

The Dj playing music turned and saw her negotiating with the DJ then he waved her over. She stuck her tongue out to the bouncer and walked past him holding her sister..

Apula: Hey you

Dj: Long time...

Apula grabbed a hubbly bubbly from her former classmate and stood by puffing, Atsile turned around and looked at her sister as she puffed out smoke in several rings and eventually made shapes before she sput it all out and carried on dancing.

The DJ put down his headphones and grabbed her arm...

Dj: (on the mic) Do you remember Dj Baby!? Come give us a little mix!

Apula handed Atsile the bubbly and grabbed the headphones, she bit her lower lip and turned the buttons... The crowd in response and she smiled nodding her head...

Atsile slowly put the bubbly on her mouth and puffed, she coughed out horribly and handed back the guy his thingy. From the dj stand she recognised Monga and Thong walking in and greeting a few guys..

She turned around and grabbed Apula's arm..

Atsile: Monga!!

Atsile got on her knees and crawled back, Apula looked at the guys and put down the mic, Monga frowned looking at the stands as Apula turned giving them her back...she grabbed the bubbly and walked to the other guy..

Atsile: Go na le backdoor kaha right? Can you take me out, please..
Now!

The guy walked out with her as Atsile crawled following them..

Meanwhile in the club Monga headed to the toilets and took out his phone dialing Apula but there was no answer. The beer lost its taste and he left it on the sink as he walked out and joined Thong.

Monga: I'm coming

Thong: What's up?

Monga: The chick o ntseng a eme kwa looks like Apula from behind, i want to make sure it's not her because Lala kana ithela nkare wa ntesta.

Thong: But in a club? DJ'ing? I doubt.. Monga: I'm coming...

He walked out of the club and got in the car then he sped out...

At Thong's House....

Later that night Monga parked next to his car and knocked on the door... Atsile opened the door with a plain face in her pyjamas..

Atsile: (yawning) Hi, where is Thong?

Monga walked in without saying anything and headed to the bedroom where Atsile was sleeping snoring. He walked to her side of the bed and squatted opening her mouth as he sniffed her breath...

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

32

Apula jumped and sat up looking at him...

Apula: Did you just sniff me? You smell like beer. Are you drunk?

Monga leaned back suspiciously looking at her. Now that she mentioned it he wasn't sure if he picked it from her or it was him...

Monga: You smell garlic

Apula: What's going on?

Monga: I just wanted to wake you up with a kiss... Come here..

He sat next to her..

Monga: Say "haa"

Apula: Why?

Monga: Just do it

Apula: Are you checking if i drunk? How would you even know if you're smelling beer yourself.. Babe are you drunk?

She kinda had a point, he took a deep breath and looked around suspiciously...

Monga: I'm not drunk.... I wanted to kiss you..

He stood up and opened the wardrobes calmly but there was nothing suspicious then he bent down checking under the bed..

Apula: What are you looking for?

He stood up and leaned over kissing her again as she held her breath...

Monga: I love you...

Apula: (confused face) I love you too.

He sat on the bed and sighed, Atsile stood at the door folding her arms..

Atsile: I'll wait in the sitting room, is Thong coming?

Monga: Yeah

She walked out, Monga sighed guilt stricken and rubbed his head...

Monga: I'm sorry for waking you up, I just... What i feel for you scares me. I want to be out with the guys but then i can't have fun if I'm not sure that we are safe on your side..

Apula: You don't have to worry about me, your worries are genuine because you caught me lying but I'm the very same woman who stayed 5 years without a partner or even having sex. Nna babe ke rata monate, and i know this is going to be hard to believe but i don't sleep around when I'm drunk. I've been drunk before... I drink like my father but never ke robala le banna. I don't do that... I don't go out so men can buy me beer... I go out with a full tank ke itse gore when i feel drunk i come home. Contrary to popular belief not every lady that likes partying is a hoe... No man can afford my pussy... It takes a real man like you... That night happened because i thought i was done with you ibile i didn't like Randall i just wanted a dick and you were stalling. I understand you didn't want to give me wrong impressions but i was horny and you turned me on...

Monga: I hear you...

His eyes dropped on the car keys, the bonnet! He grabbed the car keys and walked out then he opened the bonnet and touched the engine, it burned his finger as he flinched then he closed.

Apula walked out folding her arms...

Apula: I'm sorry for lying... I panicked...

Monga's throat blocked as he turned looking at her with reddish eyes...

Monga: You were with the DJ up there and one of them took you out.

Apula's eyes filled with tears as she looked at him...

Apula: I was a Dj back in university... Fresher's ball, Miss UB, Miss Limkokwing, i was there...i got hired in different universities and other students hired me for their personal parties and i made quick cash. Student allowance was enough for rent and food but i like going out and looking good though I was never good at depending on men for money... Ke swaba go kopa madi plus I like

partying so i can't ask for money every weekend. I had to think of ways to make my own money... That DJ is my former classmate. We graduated the same year so i went up there and he gave me the floor while he went to pee. I enjoyed that 60 seconds before you walked in...

Monga leaned against the bonnet defeated and folded his arms, she walked over and put her arms over his shoulders hugging him...

Apula: Drinking is not my problem, i get drunk ka pela but i always go home.. Trust me on that mme hela today was about fun.

Monga: (took her arms off his shoulders) Ah-eh babe gao dire sente... And I'm just worried about you being such a good liar....how did you even drive that quick?

She folded her arms and sighed embarrassed...

Apula: I bought a car before i had a licence so i know all the short cuts because i used to run when the police stopped me. You know they get your car if you don't have a licence so i always ran..

Monga: If i didn't think of the bonnet i would have thought i was crazy.. That engine is very hot

Apula: (grinned embarrassed) I have been told i drive like a man...

Monga looked at her and sighed..

Monga: You could have ran over a drunkard or a donkey, you'd be confined to a chair... And then you wash your face and even clean up alcohol? I can't even get rid of alcohol in my breath

Apula: My father was a strict man, strict parents raise liars... My mother was good but when she died our father was heart-broken and the pressure was on me as the last born... He wanted me to make her proud. He was so strict... The family gave him my mom's sister to come help him raise us because we were just girls. It was a little better because she managed to control him. She was better than mama she could speak for us but even then i still had to lie about everything because she also wanted the best for us. I started drinking ke bala form 5 and by then i knew that you brush your teeth, use mouthwash, peppermint then garlic. It's temporarily and if you close for mouth for too long you'll still smell alcohol because alcohol comes from your lungs. This trick only works when you know someone is about to check your breath... I'm sorry for being a liar, I'll work on it... I'm actually working on it now by being honest. I know that I'm a good liar and i lie calmly but I'm sorry. One thing you're wrong about is me being vulnerable when I'm drunk. I stayed 5 years without sex but i was still partying every once in a while...Been busy but fun and sex don't mean the same thing to me.

Monga looked at her and sighed...

Apula: I satisfy myself at home if i want sexual pleasure.
Masturbation can be additive and its hard to find a good dick... I
avoid disappointment by just pleasuring myself.

Monga: Can i watch you do it?

Apula: (smiled embarrassed) OK..

He leaned over reaching for her hand and pulled her closer as they
hugged...

Monga: Thanks for your honesty.

She leaned back and smiled looking at him...

Apula: Does the name Africanboys. Com ring a bell

His heart skipped as he looked at her, she took out her phone and
showed him her favourite actor...

Apula: When i first subscribed to this website it was just this guy, washing his dick, masturbating, it was just breathing taking seeing a guy masturbating.. I liked the way his cum would shoot, his grunting and the way his stomach muscles tightened, i love his tattoos too... he was a solo guy ,but as subscribers increased i noticed he was fucking some ladies and it was nice seeing him action. Then he disappeared and brought two other normal guys then maloba they introduced a new guy...I can't see everyone's faces but from their backs if you know them personally you'd recognise them. (calmly) Do you know this guy wa di beads babe?

He looked at the video and looked at her as his heart pounded...

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

33

At Thong's House...

Monga stared at himself for one minute straight while Apula patiently waited holding the phone. He put his finger in his ear and flicked his ear before rubbing his head...

Monga: I can't see it properly... (got her phone) Mme ke bonee?

Apula: (moved it back) No, don't take it... Since when do you have eye problems? Do you know him?

Monga: But wifey you promised me you'd not ask me about my side hustles. We made a deal, actually it was in our vows

Apula: I'm confused, wifey ke mang?

Monga: Don't be like that... Come here.

Apula: I'll assume you don't know this guy. Sorry for the confusion.

Monga: Wifey the mma reetsa...

She kept quiet and listened but he got tongue-tied looking at her...

Monga: I'm embarrassed...

Apula: You don't have to be...I've known that dick for years and when i saw it on you i wondered... I thought it was impossible but then i went back and looked at the tattoos.

Monga: It makes a lot of money... I started it trying to see if I'd really make money. I didn't think I'd have millions of views and subscribers... I didn't expect that. Is that why you wanted me to get a proper job?

Apula: Yeah, because i don't think its safe health wise and your reputation..

Apula: I stopped doing that... I hired actors and actresses but i test them every two weeks for STDs and all. They're on contraceptives too.

Apula: I'm glad I didn't come across a video of you and Aene. Have you ever done anything behind the scenes?

Monga: No, i only did clips with Ida.

Apula: Why her? Did you like her?

Monga: Aene arrived after i stopped doing it.

Apula: There is another girl but you only did clips with Ida, why?

Monga: Because... (sighed) Can't believe we are having this conversation. You're literally making this a big deal, what's your point?

Apula: Are you getting uncomfortable?

Monga: Yes, this is why i don't want you asking me questions about what i do... But i know you're going to try and apply this on you if i ask you something. I really hope you'd see the difference between my job and yours. The less you know the better

Apula: I know everything because I'm your fan.

Monga: Can't you block the website? You won't need it anyways because I'm here...

Apula:. Ok, you have a point... I'm glad you're not taking this relationship seriously because you're not a husband material either.

He looked down and sighed...

Apula: You can go back and have fun, I'll be here with my sister.

Monga: I don't want to go.. Gago bora

Apula: (laughed) Why?

Monga: Let's go home..

Apula: Ok, let me get my things.

She walked back in the house then he dialed Thong...

Thong: (noisy background) Yeah

Monga: I was right, it was them... Well i forgot to ask her if it was Atsile getting down but she was at the club.

Thong: What?

Monga: Yeah, what are we going to do about you?

Thong: Don't worry about me, I'll get a cab. Is she drunk?

Monga: Almost tipsy, if she was sober she'd deny until her last breath so... (sighed) We will talk tomorrow.

Thong: Sure

He hung up and sighed watching her as she walked over. He stepped over and hugged her quietly..

Monga: I didn't mind you going far away because i thought you're a stay at home workaholic. Now I'm scared...i can't believe you were having fun without me ibile the crowd was cheering for.
Kana wago dira tsone tse ko Kasane

Apula: (smiled) I promise i won't..

Monga: You're not going.

Apula: I don't have a choice.. Don't be a baby..

He opened the door for her then she got in, he closed her door and got in his side before starting and driving off...

At the hospital...

Meanwhile Derrick smiled holding the video looking at Maru, laying on his back he put his foot over his knee and smiled blushing...

Derrick: Aren't you feeling sleepy?

Maru: (smiled) No, I'm guarding you.

Derrick: I'm feeling much better today. The doctor says i might be out tomorrow or a day after tomorrow.

Maru: Can't wait to take care of you.. I miss you..

Derrick: I miss you too...

Maru: Has the police said anything to you?

Derrick: No, don't think about them. At least i got moved and this time I'm ready to defend myself.

Maru: Ok... I can't believe the first time i met you i thought you're rude because you hardly talked.

Derrick: (winked) There is a lot you don't know about me... Wait until I'm legally free..

They laughed giggling...

At Thato's House...

Meanwhile the guys played PlayStation laughing and drinking...

Randall: I'm sleepy..

Thato: Areye rago robala ee..

He paused the game and stood up, he slapped Randall at the back of his head and he stood up smacking his butt.

Randall: (laughed) Ware abe ago neela kuku?

Thato: (laughed) Just like that... She was like "wow, thanks. I didn't expect this". Kare "no problem. I'll try to be a better father". Right after i get in the car she comes in and kisses me... (they laughed) We went back in the house and smashed.

Randall: Ka condom akere?

Thato: Yeah, i don't know where she has been.

They took off their Tshirts and got in bed with shorts. Randall reached inside his shorts and touched his ass...

Randall: How you feeling?

Thato: I'll be OK, i actually forgot about the pain go raya ea nyelela.

Randall: Yeah...

Randall leaned over and kissed him, he closed his eyes and kissed him back before they turned around and fell asleep spooning.

At Otlhe's House..

Meanwhile Otlhe stared at her baby's daddy's picture and sighed then she put her phone down and closed her eyes sleeping...

At Monga's House...

Meanwhile Apula laid asleep on Monga's arms, he gently moved his arm and tiptoed to the other bedroom where he sat on the bed for a few minutes just to make sure she wouldn't follow him then he pushed the mattress and grabbed the laptop. He turned it on and read his emails.

He clicked on the attached document about his next target and

this time it was a total wipe out. He sighed and closed it then he walked back to bed and laid down holding her. He kissed her neck and sighed before falling asleep...

A MONTH LATER...

*

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

34

At the hotel bar...

Thato walked past the pool in his apron and served the customers with their wines...

Thato: Anything you'd like?

Customer: No, thanks.

He walked back to the bar counter and placed the tray. He looked at the time and sighed as the waitresses for the next shift arrived.

He removed his apron and headed to the till...

Thato: Hey can i have my tip from that other customer?

Cashier: Oh yeah..

She took out the money and handed him, the other waitress looked at him and blushed. He smiled back and walked out dialing

Randall...

Randall: Hello?

Thato: I hope you're not late again, I'm dropping off a few things for my daughter.

Randall: (laughed) I'm at the gate..

Thato: Alright, cheers man

He hung up and sprinted out holding his apron.

Sitting in the car Randall smiled as his portable buddy ran out of the hotel, he leaned to the side opening the door for him. Thato hopped in and closed the door then they bumped shoulders and drove out...

Randall: Have you bought dilo tsa teng

Thato: No, i have to buy them first.

Randall: Alright, we still have time. I have a shoot at 6.

Thato: Cool. So? Did you put in a word for me?

Randall: Monga said he'd get back to me.

Thato: Ok, i used to buy drugs from him and sell to the customers

i waitressed to but then they slowly begun getting it on credit and eventually refused to pay me. When i followed them up they reported me to my boss, that's how i lost my previous job and ended up owing so much.

Randall: You should have told Monga mme kana

Thato: The thing is his prices are different, if you're a reseller he picks the price and when you say you're just a consumer he is understanding.

Randall: So they still owe you?

Thato: Yeah but uh... God will solve them..

Randall: God doesn't involve himself in drug issues we have to get those people to pay you. Baathola ele gore, nna ke a goba nyedisa

Thato: Let them be, if they feel guilty they will pay if not then we will see if they will get rich or permanent satisfaction from that. Things are going well for me so far so ake bate drama..

Randall: But when we are broke I'm going after them so we can use that money to fuel the car and buy beer.

Thato: Ee, if.

Randall: Cool

They passed by the mall and bought his daughter's things then they drove to the baby's mama's house where Randall parked at the gate.

Thato paged her and she walked out while the guys sat in the car..

Randall: Your girl is sexy, you have a good taste in girls.

Thato: (smiled) I know...

He stepped out and hugged her, he kissed her and turned around looking at Randall..

Thato: Babe this is my friend Randall, man this is Rati.

Rati: (smiled blushing) Hi.. Nice to meet you.

Randall: Nice to meet you too

Thato: Just brought the baby's things.

Rati: Thanks

They hugged and kissed then he got back in the car and drove off.

Randall: (smiled) I was a little jealous when she kissed you, i see that you really love her when you're holding her and kissing her.

Thato: (laughed) O serious?

Randall: (laughed) Ee

Thato: (laughed) Wa lwala

Randall: (laughed) I want to see you fuck a girl though... In fact i want us to fuck the same chick... Definitely not our baby mama's but you know

Thato: I'm down for that...

Randall reached across and touched his dick while driving.. Thato jerked himself up and pulled down his pants then Randall stroked him while driving. Thato adjusted the seat and laid on his back with his hand over his face while Randall stroked him with one hand...

Minutes later he parked in front of his house and stepped out, Thato got out of the car holding his falling pants, Randall closed the door and they kissed, they each dropped their pants and stroked themselves, their heads touched and rubbed, Thato held both weapons stroking then Randall squeezed the lub over and took over, they bumped their shiny mushroom heads together and hugged each of their weapons got between the legs of one another, they thrust and leaned back each helping themselves as they sprayed, they bumped their heads together smearing each others head with thick juices..

Both: (grunted) Fucccck! @%"*#&

They each shook their weapons, They both remembered the golden rule and each picked their pants running off...

Thato: (running off) The last one to cum is the cleaner!

Randall : (staggered back) I came first mr, o bata go ntsietsa!

They laughed standing back...

Thato: (laughed) Fosek Randy wee? Clean that shit, you came last

Randall: (laughed) We came at the same, let's be honest.

Thato: Wa tsietsa mr

Randall: Ke taa cleaner ee..

Thato threw him a tissue roll, he caught it and cleaned up then he walked past him to the bathroom. Thato smacked his ass and laughed...

Thato: (smiled teasingly) Wa reng laiteaka?

Randall: (laughed) Tsek wa tsietsa monna!

Thato grabbed their takeaways and they sat before the TV playing PlayStation...

In Kasane...

Apula drove in while the moving truck unloaded her furniture, she parked the car and stepped out talking to the phone...

Monga: I'll be in Botswana tomorrow, there is no flight to Kasane tomorrow so i have to drive because if i wait for a flight it will take about 2 days. Can't wait that long to see you..

Apula: (smiled) I love you.

Monga: I love you too...Babe wee?

Apula: Rra?

Monga: (softly) O ithokomele autwa?

Apula: (smiled blushing) Ee rra

Monga: I'm serious

Apula: I know babe

Monga: Alright, settle in. I'll call in a bit.

Apula: Bye

The next door neighbour stepped out of his house in his shorts and vest, he slid his feet in the slides and walked over..

Apula tucked her hair behind her ear and opened the boot, she pulled out her heavy bag and put it down..

The neighbour stepped over and smiled..

Him: Hi, my name is Rebonye

Apula: Hi, I'm Apula...

Rebonye: Nice to meet you..

Apula: Nice to meet you too

Rebonye: Let me help you with that

He carried her two bags while she carried her handbag in the house.

Truck driver: We are done my sister

Apula: Thank you very much.

Truck driver: You're welcome.

They drove off then she walked in the house where Rebonye was pushing the fridge into its space..

Rebonye: Don't plug this fridge right away, you might damage the compressor. Let it sit for a couple of hours.

Apula: Ok..

Rebonye: What do you do? The landlord notified me there will be a new tenant but he didn't say much.

Apula: I'm a project manager, what about you?

Rebonye: Accountant

Apula: Sweet.

Rebonye: Kids?

Apula: Not yet, you?

Rebonye: Not yet, i just got employed 4 months ago. When you're unemployed ole monna it's better to leave the dating to the guys with money because ladies spit on you.

Apula: (laughed) Not every woman but i get your point.

Rebonye: Boyfriend?

Apula: Yeah

Rebonye: How old is the relationship?

Apula: 2 months

Rebonye: (laughed) Good

Apula: (smiled) Why good

Rebonye: (laughed) I'm just happy for you.. I hope I'll find someone too and settle down before i get gray hair.

Apula: (smiled) You should..

Rebonye: Anything i can help you with?

Apula: let's set up the house

Rebonye: Let's drive to a friend's house ke tseye drill and put this TV on the wall and work on the dish.

Apula: Sweet, OK.

Rebonye: Ta keye go apara, ne ke lebeletse game.

She put down her things and followed him, she waited by his car.

Minutes later he stepped out putting on a black t-shirt, her eyes dropped to his bumpy zipper then he unlocked his silver Porsche, she got in the passenger seat and he got in then he adjusted roof taking it off and letting the cloudy cool weather in. Apula took a deep breath and looked at his arm as he changed the gears from reverse and drove out. He had a black watch and his hand looked so much like Monga's hand, the fine hairs behind the knuckles and veins...He smelled good too and the hair cut was neat...

He turned looking at her and smiled then she smiled back and looked away. There was song playing as the wind blew her through her hair, she'd never heard of it before but it was doing something to her, for a moment she felt like she was in a romantic movie. She hummed along this song and almost got lost without realising she was humming out loud..

Rebonye turned and smiled at her then he sang along the chorus teaching her..

Rebonye: (singing)

He said One day you'll leave this world behind

So live a life you will remember

My father told me when I was just a child

These are the nights that never die

My father told me...

He laughed and looked at her lips as she tried to follow..

Rebonye: Areye...sing it...

She laughed and sang along then she stopped as Rebonye slowed down with about 2 cars behind them, she wasn't sure why he stopped and turned looking at him..

Apula: What?

Rebonye: Shh.

He pointed as a herd of elephants calmly crossed the road, her heart pounded as she turned looking behind them but all the cars had just stopped and nobody was panicking almost as if it was just dogs or chickens crossing the road. Once they were done Rebonye proceeded and all the cars followed...

Apula: (sighed) The hell!

Rebonye: (laughed) Welcome to Kasane...

They laughed as he drove off...

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

35

At Monga's father's (Gaborone)

On the same morning Monga parked besides his father's car and stepped out looking at one of the pastor's car parking by and a church sprinter, irritation filled him up as he pushed the door open and walked in...

He could hear the congregation praying and the pastors praying in tongues, he turned to the kitchen where he made himself a cup of tea. He sat on the dining table and sipped his tea while going through Apula's profile, but even she couldn't reduce the amount of irritation that increased the more these pastors prayed..

They eventually stopped and soon he heard footsteps coming out of his parents bedroom, church members walked out and one of the elders recognised him..

Her: Monga? Son in law yame batho

He stood up smiling and greeted with both hands...

Monga: Dumelang..

Her: How are you?

Monga: I'm fine

Her: Why do you have tattoos? Bonte jo bo kana abe bo senngwa ke dilo tsa lehatshe Monga?

He smiled a little embarrassed 1 ga as a few young girls stood by smiling and blushing...

Her: When are you coming to church?

Monga: Tomorrow

Her: You have been running around your wife is married but she has a sister, i told you i want you to be my son in law.

Monga: (laughed) Nna ke na le girlfriend mmagwe Lesego, she came to Hope's funeral.

Her: Girls from the world are the reason you think you need tattoos. You need a girl who grew up in church. when you finally find your way back you'll find her waiting, she is turning 18 so she can wait... just don't take too long like you did with Lesego.

He smiled rubbing his head as she looked at him...

Him: I don't even know who you look like because your father is not this handsome. Ke nnete a mashi ga e itsale... Mo kerekeng nne gotwe gao gola bonte bo taa hela mme ke raa.

He never knew how to respond to such especially mmagwe Lesego, it was a pity she loved him this much...

Her: Lame? Come say hi to Monga, i hope you remember her. She was quite young when you left

Monga looked at Lame as he shook her little hand, she smiled blushing and he swallowed a painful lump that blocked his throat...

Monga: Hi

Lame: Hi

Her: I hope your mother feels better soon. I'll be here tomorrow to massage her, i understand Mesha is on a business trip.

Monga: Ee mma

They walked out then he sighed and walked to the bedroom where he stood by the door watching as his father held his

mother's hand while she laid on the bed. The pastor stood behind him holding the bible..

Pastor: You're healed in Jesus name...

Rragwe Monga: Do you hear that mogatsaka?

Monga looked at the pastor and swallowed...

Pastor: Monga, how are you?

He kept quiet with a straight face and walked towards the bed then he put his hands in the pockets..

Rragwe Monga: Pastor o bua le wena the!

Monga: Gake bate go bua le pastora ya gago papa.

Rragwe Monga: (angrily) Why do you have to be like that? Why embarrass me in front of everyone?

Monga: This man is not everyone, he is nothing to me.

His father stood up and punched him, Monga turned around and punched the pastor on the mouth...

Monga: Stay away from my father you liar!

Rragwe Monga: Did you just punch the pastor?

Monga: I should kill him!

The pastor put his hand over his mouth and looked at the blood on his hand...

Monga's mother burst into tears, the pastor walked out and joined his family in the car... His wife and daughter turned shocked and looked at him...

Mmagwe Lesego: What happened?

Pastor: Monga punched me

Mmagwe Lesego: Why does this boy hate you? Something has to explain his behaviour and he just left the church.

Pastor: (angrily) So it's my fault he is a criminal who doesn't respect his parents?

Mmagwe Lesego: Simanana gaa kake ago ila hela.

Pastor: Just shut up!

Lame looked at her father and kept quiet as he started the car and drove off...

Meanwhile back in the house, Monga's father walked towards him as he staggered back blocking..

Monga: If you punch me I'm never coming here

Ragwe Monga: Why are you doing this to me?

Monga: I hate your church and its people, especially this friend of yours. He is not a loyal friend!

Ragwe Monga: What do you know about God and loyalty? You've decided to walk away and God knows where you get all this money from. You don't want to be part of this family or help me run the family business. It's like you don't exist.

Monga: Coming here was a mistake, leaving.

He turned around and walked out as his father followed him...

Him: You didn't even greet your mother

Monga: I didn't come here to see her, i wanted to see you and check on you but you punch me.

He opened the door and got in the car as his father stood by looking at him.

Him: (calmly) Simanana do you know what I'm going through? I know you haven't met a woman you truly love but when you do you'll understand why your behaviour is making things worse for me.

Monga leaned over the steering wheel as tears burned his eyes...

Monga: I don't like everyone around you.

Him: Because they tell you to come to church?

Monga: No, because they're all liars and hypocrites.

Him: I'm really tired, I wish you were mature enough to behave and act like a grown man. Gakea tshwanela gore at my age abe ntse ke lwa le wena as if you're a teenage. Your mother is sick, the same mother who took care of your son... The pastor you just punched has helped me get through difficult times... He is the only person I trust and know he has my best interests at heart...

Monga's eyes burned with tears as bit his lower lip, a tear ran down his cheek then he rubbed it off and sniffled...

Monga: I'll go and apologise Rragwe Lesego.

Him: Thank you. Come inside and see your mother.

Monga stepped out and sighed then he walked in the house rubbing his eyes and got in the bedroom. He pulled a chair and sat besides his mother's bed, he looked behind him and his father wasn't there...

Her: How are you?

Monga: I know what you did with Rragwe Lesego, stop making my father a fool. I hate you...

His mother's heart almost stopped as Monga stood up and walked out then he walked past his father...

Monga: Ke a tsamaya.

Him: Are you coming back?

Monga: I'll see.

Him: Drive safely, by the way... How is the coffin girl?

Monga: (smiled shyly) She is fine, she moved to Kasane, she has a project she is working on in Panda but most of the things are in Kasane. I'm heading there now.

Him: Do you love her?

Monga: Yes, we haven't been together for long but i love her. She just moved so i want to go make sure she settles in properly, connect her dishes, move her furniture and buy whatever she might have forgotten. I bought her a few things but I don't know if she will like them because women are picky.

Him: (smiled) Wa swaba gao bua ka ene go raya gore wa mo rata tota

Monga: (laughed) Papa ene

Himb You're blushing like a little boy, but I'm happy you have someone... Love always puts a man on the right track. Take care of her, respect her and commit to her as soon as you're sure. I'm not saying this because of church... I know we encourage marriage at church but I'm encouraging you because I wouldn't want you to lose her. Do right by yourself.

Monga: Ok,

Him: (touched his nose) I hope you're ok, I'm sorry for punching you..

Monga: It's ok... I'm fine.. Bye

Him: Drive safely, Kasane is not Gaborone, there are elephants all over that area.

Monga: I know.

He walked out and got in the car then he drove off..

In Kasane....

Later that evening Rebonye laid underneath the sink with a screw driver and tightened it then he got out while Apula stood by having a drink. He closed the shelf and washed his hands...

Apula: Thanks a lot, my house is in perfect condition. I like the height where you mounted the TV...

Rebonye: Sure...

He rubbed his hands and turned to her then he got her glass and sipped while he looked in her eyes...

Rebonye: You have beautiful eyes... I'm not just saying, you really have beautiful eyes..

Apula: Thanks...

Rebonye: Can we test the couch and the TV?

Apula: Sure

He walked to the TV and searched for a movie...

Rebonye: It has 30 minutes before it starts. Can I go shower? I'm sweating.

Apula: Go shower. You been working here for hours.

Rebonye: Sure..

He walked out then she headed to the bathroom where she took a bath and put on her short pyjamas.

Minutes later Rebonye walked in his shorts and a vest, he took off his shoes and sat on the couch while Apula joined in and laid her head down. Rebonye picked her feet and put them on his lap...

Rebonye: When is he visiting?

Apula: Tomorrow

Rebonye: What kind of a person is he?

Apula: He is crazy, when he is here don't be too friendly. He is territorial.

Rebonye: What does he do?

Apula: He is a business man

Rebonye: Ok... I'll behave.

Apula: And just to be clear I'm not seeing you, don't get this twisted. I know most guys misunderstand friendships. Ska mpata nka go ila.

Rebonye: (laughed holding her feet) I won't... I understand that you have a relationship.

The movie started and they kept quiet watching.

Meanwhile outside, Monga drove through the gate talking to the landlord over the phone...

Monga: (laughed) I think I'm here... Alright,

Voice: Gago timetse.

Monga: Ware the house is in a good condition akere? I don't want my wife in a bad house....

Voice: (laughed) I wouldn't do that to you. It's a good house. The sink ke yone eleng gore it needs tightening but a plumber will come tomorrow morning.

Monga: I'll take care of it if its tightening hela... Oh I see her car outside. Cheers man

Voice: Sure Dave

He hung up and parked the car then he stepped out of the car, he reached for a money bouquet in the back seat and a paper bag from Woolworths then he knocked on the door and stepped back taking a deep breath. Apula opened the door and froze looking at him as he smiled and handed her the bouquet...

Monga: Hey...

He picked her up and walked in then he stopped looking at the man on the couch still carrying her...

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

36

In Kasane...

Monga walked towards the glass table and put down the paper bag still carrying her then he looked at Rebonye who stood up for a hand shake, Monga slowly put her down and put his arm behind her back as he shook hands with Rebonye...

Rebonye: Good evening

Monga: Hello

Apula: This is Rebonye, he stays next door... Rebonye this is my boyfriend Monga.

Rebonye: Nice to meet you

Monga: Likewise..

Rebonye: (sighed) Alright, I'll give you space

Monga: Don't leave on my account, looks like you two were watching a movie. Please sit down

Rebonye: (smiled) Yeah but i was only keeping her company, it's not necessary now that you're here.

Monga: So you'll be keeping her company when I'm not around?

Rebonye: No, that came out wrong.

Monga: You can rephrase it and let it out properly then...

There was silence as Rebonye looked in Monga's serious face....

Rebonye: I just wanted to welcome her.

Monga: So have a sit, welcome us. Sit down...

He slowly sat down and stared at the TV, Monga turned around and faced her as her heart pounded, he pulled her chin up and French kissed her while she held the money bouquet..

Monga: (smiled) You look beautiful.

Apula: (caught her breath) Thank you...

He looked at the P200 notes rolled in the bouquet..

Monga: I told them not to use fresh flowers because of the 12 hour drive.

Apula: I understand, thank you...

He sat next to Rebonye, Apula grabbed the shopping bag and walked to the bedroom.

There was silence Rebonye stared at the muted TV, Monga took off his shoes and socks then he put them aside before taking off his pants remaining with the shorts as Rebonye sat by uncomfortably...

Monga: O lebile movie TV ele mogo mute, kana ne gosa lebellwa movie golo ha?

Rebonye picked the remote and unmuted..

Rebonye: She muted when she heard the knock.

Monga: Ehe.

He took off his Tshirt and remained with the vest then he put his clothes aside and leaned back looking Rebonye..

Monga: (calmly) She is beautiful isn't she?

Rebonye: I guess so, i didn't think of her like that.

Monga: O maaka kana o tsaya gore ke semata?

Rebonye: What do you mean?

Monga: O bata go nthaya ore you spent the whole day with my girlfriend and you haven't noticed anything beautiful about her?

Rebonye: She has beautiful eyes, she is beautiful generally...

Monga: Anong ne ore o itira eng?

Rebonye: Just trying to be polite, can i please go? I'm not comfortable. Our conversation is obviously taking the wrong turn and i can understand how all this can be inappropriate. Me being in here in my shorts is definitely a wrong picture... One i wouldn't want to come to as well so i totally understand your situation. That's why i don't want to annoy you any longer.

Monga looked at him and sighed as he picked his phone and house keys then he slipped his feet in his slides and walked out.

The door closed and Monga leaned forward burying his face between his hands thoughtfully, part of him wanted to drag this idiot back in here and punch him... Or even follow him to his house and drown him in the tub. Pull Apula by her hair across the floor and slap her side to side...

Meanwhile in the bedroom Apula paced up and down talking to the phone...

Maru: I just don't have patience for people who don't have boundaries in their relationships.

Apula: (whispered) So i can't talk to neighbours? He just forced the guy to stay and i know Monga. It's not over, he is going to do something crazy.

Atsile: Guys I'm going to a party next door. I'll talk to you later.

Otlhe: Are you going with Thong?

Atsile: No, he said he has work. He doesn't know I'm going out.

Maru: I understand you're discovering yourself but i still think if you're in a relationship you owe one another explanations of where you're and with whom.

Apula: It's not always that easy wena Maru

Atsile: Can't talk, goodnight!

Maru: Apula you need to stop acting like a child. I thought you wanted a relationship.

Apula: Yeah but I'm just wondering if i can't befriend people.

Otlhe: But you said he rubbed your feet, men don't just rub my feet. Lesa go itidikanya Lala, if you don't want Monga let him know... He is obviously not your kind of man.

Maru: Ke hoo because we all know she always dreamt of an office guy with a nice job. Rebonye sounds like her kind of man so she should let Monga go if he doesn't do it for her.

Apula: I know Monga is not my kind of man but i love him. I just

want him to change a few things about himself, if he doesn't then maybe i can go for what feels right. I can't be with someone who doesn't want to live an honest life.

Maru: I like Monga, gaa perfect mme ke bona a siame hela. Maybe over time he will change gaa bate omo fosa go nna office kind of man but if you leave him I'll understand nnaka.

Apula: Thanks. I have to go, they're still in the sitting room. Bye

She hung up and took a deep breath then she walked out into the living room where Monga was sitting.

She slowly walked over and sat next to him as if she was reading his mind.

Monga: Did he mount the TV and set the dish?

Apula: Yeah. He offered

Monga: Ok...

She waited for him to talk but he stood up and pulled out his vest...

Monga: I need a bath.

Apula: Ok, can i prepare you something to eat?

Monga: I don't want to eat anything.

He walked in the bathroom and took a bath then he walked in the sitting room..

Monga: I'm going to sleep, I'm exhausted. I haven't had time to rest, I arrived and walked around the mall trying to find you a few things then I drove here.

She stood up guilt stricken and locked the door..

Apula: I'm also exhausted...

She followed him in the bedroom where he was sitting on the edge of the bed reading his emails, she crawled across the bed and hugged him from behind kissing his neck...

Apula: (whispered) Hey...(touched his soft dick) I missed you

Monga: (straight face) I'm not in the mood.

Apula: Rebonye is just a neighbour.

Monga: Ok.

Apula: Why are you angry?

Monga: I'm not angry, trust me.

Apula: So what is it? You never reject sex, your dic always stands at my touch.

Monga: I told you I'm not in the mood.

Apula: Why did you come here if you're not in the mood?

Monga: Leave me alone.

Apula: You're in my house Monga, why did you come here if you don't want to talk to me or have sex with me?

Monga: I'm not happy, i don't feel welcome and i don't think you need me in your life.

Apula: Why are you not happy? Because i had a neighbour over? I didn't know you're coming today so what can i do to possibly show you that I'm happy to see you? You can't even get it up to see how happy I am to see you.

He closed the emails and laid down facing the wall, Apula sat there looking at him...

Apula: O ngadile?

Monga: Can you just keep quiet for 5 minutes.

Apula: So you're going to come to my house and sulk? You

shouldn't have come then.

Monga swallowed and sighed licking his lower lip...

Monga: You're really hurting me. I wish you just keep quiet because you can't see you've hurt me. The least you can do is to keep quiet. I just need silence

Apula: I didn't do anything with Rebonye, you don't have to be threatened by him.

Monga: I'm not threatened by him!

He got off the bed and grabbed his phone then he walked out, she got up and followed him.

Apula: Wa kae?

Monga: Stay away from me. You don't care about me. Can't believe i drove 12 hours for this shit.

Apula: So you think i did something? (laughed) This is funny. I can't have neighbours over?

Monga picked his car keys and walked out as Apula stood at the

door, she watched him get in the car and closed the door then she turned back inside and closed the door before switching off the lights.

Meanwhile in the car Monga's eyes burned with tears as he dialed his father...

Him: (sleepy) Hello?

Monga: (looked at the time, 11 pm) I didn't notice it was late. Sorry

Him : It's ok, what's going on?

Monga: (tearfully) Nothing, goodnight

Him: Did you find her with someone?

He smiled tearfully in disbelief and laughed as a tear ran down then he wiped it and sighed...

Monga: This is why i am so scared of loving someone, because i know that it hurts when they don't act the way they're supposed to... Maybe I overthink everything.

He lifted his Tshirt and rubbed his eyes..

Monga: My worst fear is ignoring red flags like this then wake up years later only to find out my son is not my son and the woman I have been bragging about has slept with every guy around me and I'm the last person to find out. I came here expecting her to be asleep but she is with a guy she just met, they're both in pyjamas watching a movie just the two of them. He literally did everything i could possibly do for her around the house so ke ipotsa gore nna ke reng because it seems she has her life figured out. She couldn't even answer my calls when i wanted to confirm the location, i had to call the landlord because i found the house for her.

Him: Go tell her everything you just told me

Monga: This girl wa bua papa, she is laughing and she doesn't understand. If she keeps patronising me I'll hurt her because o ntenne mme kaha ke leka go itshwara ka maitseo because gape gake bate gore a nthale ke santse ke mo rata.

Him: O kae?

Monga: In the car

Him: Calm down, then go and sleep.

Monga: She won't let me sleep. I asked her to let me sleep but she keeps talking over my ear.

Him: Sleep in the car, you'll talk to her in the morning

Monga: Goodnight

Him: Are you good?

Monga: Yes, thanks

Him: Goodnight.

He hung up and sighed as mosquitoes whined in his ear, he leaned back and tried to get some sleep but they begun biting him.

He stepped out and tried to get in but it was locked so he knocked.

She opened the window and stood there looking at him..

Monga: Let me in

She sighed and opened the door then he walked in the bedroom and laid down facing away, she got in bed and sighed pinning her elbow looking at him from behind.

Apula: You're the most insecure person I've ever met. I can't believe you'd let this ruin the night as if you caught me cheating. So you can't even get an erection because you think i cheated?

Monga: If you say one more word ke go betsa ka mpama. { If you say one more word I'll slap you.}

*

My Kind of Man

37

Inside Apula's House...

The next morning Monga sighed staring at the wall on his side of the bed, he never knew he was still the same... He could never sleep when he is hurting. After so many years of not letting anyone in he never thought he was still this sensitive.

He knew for sure this Rebonye guy wanted her, by the end of the movie he would have kissed her and her allowing him over at night meant she felt somehow about him... He wasn't a bad looking guy and that Porsche meant he probably owned some construction company or worse a hotel or lodge since Kasane is a tourist destination...

He took a deep breath staring at the wall he been staring at for hours and sighed, she arrived yesterday morning and he'd been with her the whole day playing man of the house fixing everything and now he was to sleep in a house another man fixed. "Way to go babe," he sighed.

Maybe he was too sensitive or expected too much from people...

As much as it felt like Hope's mother betrayal all over again he still refused Apula would do that, not after 5 years of celibacy. Maybe he was just overthinking...

He turned around and moved closer to her then he put his arm over her, half asleep she moved her butt over his erection and he kissed her before trying to get some sleep. He'd let all this go and apologise for being grumpy and just enjoy this visit because he was here anyways... He might as well make it memorable for the both of them. Perhaps a game drive or boat ride would do the trick...

He took a deep breath and sighed, this time it felt peaceful. This was the silence and self introspection he needed... He closed his eyes for a few minutes and finally dozed off..

About an hour later Apula blinked in her sleep as Monga walked in the bedroom holding a gun with Rebonye between her legs. He pointed the gun at Rebonye and blew his brains as they splashed all over and dropped on her face as she screamed pushing him off her. Monga pointed the gun on her pussy and shot her between the legs before pointing it to her face, he reluctantly stood there pointing her with the gun then he turned it to himself and fired. She gasped out of her sleep and pinned her elbow putting her hand over her pounding heart.

She breathed in and out for about a minute trying to calm down, she noticed his arm around her waist while he laid close behind sleeping. She gently rubbed his hand and took it off her waist before quietly getting off the bed and putting on her gown.

She walked in the kitchen and drunk water then she sighed leaning over the sink still recovering from that dream , it seemed so real she was glad she woke up...

The more she thought about it the more she realised what bad picture she painted for him. He must have been really hurt for him to reject a sex offer or even fail getting an erection... It probably felt worse than what she felt when she searched through his house and found nothing, he found another man which might have hurt... It probably hurt. She straightened up her back and looked around the house thoughtfully. She had to at least start the day with a breakfast in bed and a proper apology. She opened the fridge and took out a pack of bacon, viannas and a few others then she looked at the stove... She didn't have matches.

She walked past the living room and silently unlocked the door.

Meanwhile still in his sleep Monga's hand searched for her waist

so he could pull her over but her side was cold. He opened his eyes and she wasn't there. He got off the bed and walked in the living room where the door closed just as he stepped in. He moved to the window and looked outside as she walked to Rebonye's house, she knocked and he opened the door shirtless in his shorts and smiled then she walked in, he closed the door.

Monga stepped out and got his bathing set from the car then he got in the bathroom and took bath...

Inside Rebonye's house...

Meanwhile Apula followed him to the kitchen where he opened drawers looking for matches...

Rebonye: So, how did it go?

Apula: (laughed) It was ok. He is sleeping.

Rebonye: (laughed) You're lying, he seems like an insecure guy. Have you cheated on him before?

Apula: No,

Rebonye: But he didn't hurt you right?

Apula: He threatened to if i kept talking so i kept quiet.

He turned around looking at her and handed her the matches, she smiled looking in his eyes and got it..

Rebonye: What time are you going to work?

Apula: I should be leaving at 7, i hear its a 2 hour drive

Rebonye: It's actually an hour but you could add 30 minutes just in case because there are elephants on the way and you wouldn't want to be speeding through a herd of elephants. So you'll be driving every day to work?

Apula: I'm not a construction worker just the manager, i don't have to show up at the site every day. The project starts in Pandamatenga but its going to be completed in Kasane. I'm going there to see the guys at the site then I'll be home until our office space issue has been finalised here in Kasane.

Rebonye: Alright, go get ready. I'll leave before 7 and wait for you at the mall. You'll meet me there and I'll drive you to Panda. I don't feel conformable letting you drive alone on that road... At least you'll drive yourself after getting used to it..

Apula: Sounds good...

Rebonye: Ware santse mthaka ole a robetse akere, come taste this..

He opened the fridge and took out a plate then he slid in the

microwave and pressed it.

They took a deep breath and smiled waiting for the microwave to finish warming up. He looked at her and smiled then he bent over and put his arm behind her butt and lifted her up swinging her around.

Rebonye: I just had to, your height tempts me to lift you.

Apula: (laughed) Wena rra ga o utwe, ota mpolaisa motho..
Weren't you scared last night?

Rebonye: (smiled) A little bit, guys can be unpredictable and i can understand why he'd be insecure. You're beautiful... When is he leaving?

Apula: I'm not sure..

Rebonye: (sighed) OK...

The microwave dinged then he slowly put her down and took out the plate, she moved over as the smell of fish had her swallowing.

She tried to get a piece but it burnt her finger..

Rebonye: (laughed) Wait... Ke a go hodisetsa..

He peeled a piece without bones and blew on it like he was cooling for a baby then he fed her looking at her lips as she chewed..

Apula: (chewing) Wow...

He rubbed her oily chin and peeled another piece before blowing on it cooling it...

Inside Thong's House...

Meanwhile Thong sat on the edge of the bed talking to the phone...

Maru: She just mentioned she was going to the neighbour's party but we didn't talk after that.

Thong: She didn't come home, i came from work yesterday before midnight. We had a live chat room ko tirong so I got here before midnight and she wasn't home. She is not picking either.

Maru: Can i call her and let you know? I'm getting worried now. This is unlike her.

Thong: Kana mme nna I don't have a problem with her partying as long as she let's me know so I don't worry gape partying gaa boiwa. You can't spend the night out and sleep there wabe o robetse kae because she can always call me to pic her up. Nna ake bate go dirwa semata.

Maru: Let me talk to her. I'm sorry on her behalf, she should have come back especially because she knows she didn't tell you where she is going. Sorry.

Thong: Thanks.

He hung up and sighed then his phone rang...

Thong: Yeah

Monga: (sighed) Wa reng

Thong: You called at the right time, waitse Atsile o bata go ntwaela, o letse nageng

Monga: At least you didn't see the guy challenging you. You can assume she slept at her sister's and whatever excuse she gives you part of you will believe her. Nna monna ke ithela Lala le motho ka past 11 at night and they're both in shorts watching a movie. The guy left but waitse gore Apula ke ha ale insensitive. This is the same woman who searched my house thinking I'm cheating, i didn't expect a guy because i know she wouldn't want a woman in my house.

Thong: what did you do to the guy?

Monga: It's not like i caught them doing anything, ne ke taa reng i just let him leave. Letse ke lwala monna, it's been a while since I've felt my heart break like this and just when I think I'm over it. Wa tsoga phakela and goes to this guys house. It's been 40 minutes now since she left me in her house and went to his house. Ekare ke a lora. Imagine driving 12 hours to this. The money bouquet i brought her is still in the bedroom. She didn't even bother to count the money or just take it from the flowers and put it in her purse.

Thong: But I'm proud of you for controlling your temper, nna tota akena nako ya go betsa mosadi. You introduce a behavior in our relationship i receive and we do it together. So since it's not wrong to spend a night out i now know i can freely do the same.

There was a knock on the door, he got up and opened the door then Atsile walked in barely able to make an eye contact...

Thong: We will talk, Atsile is here.

Monga: Sure..

He hung up and looked at her...

Thong: O shapo? What happened?

Atsile: I spent the night at Maru's house

He looked at her neck and she had love bites, he stepped over and turned her head looking at her properly...

Thong: Maru gave you love bites.

He sighed and walked away as she followed him and stood by the mirror looking at her neck..

Thong: I was just talking to Maru before you walked in. If you want to cheat learn all the tricks like covering your tracks before you use someone as your alibi. When my turn comes for cheating you'll sit down and take notes le satane tota wago ithuta gore heartless ke eng. When they say men are dogs they refer to what I'll do to you when my turn comes....i sat up all night calling you, i didn't sleep all worried wena o jesa batho kuku yame. Don't take me for granted like that, we came to Maun with a dream and I'm doing the best i can to give us a good life. If you want parties I don't mind because i like fun too but you don't see me sleeping around. Go iwa party go boelwa lapeng. Gase gore hanke ke neela banyana di lift but i respect you. Keep cheating, when my turn comes you'll post as anonymous on Facebook pages asking Batswana for advice. Ha o ise o kwale ore "Post for me as anon" wago ithuta ka nna, ska bata go tshameka ka pelo yame ke go

rata.

Atsile sat on the edge of the bed and sighed...

Atsile: A girl did this to me at the party last night, we were just playing. I didn't cheat.

Thong put on his tshirt and walked out...

At Apula's House...

Monga laid on the couch watching TV, the door opened then Apula walked in smelling spices.

Apula: I went to borrow matches so I can make you breakfast.

Monga: Ok, but I'm not hungry. Are you going to work today? I was thinking we should go for a game drive

Apula: I have work. I'll see you when I get back then we can hang out.

She put the matches on the counter, Still laying on the couch

Monga observed her as she drank water then she put down the glass thoughtfully, she got lost in thoughts and smiled on her way out as she headed to the bathroom.

Minutes later Monga followed her to the bedroom where she was getting dressed. He sat on the edge of the bed and watched her getting dressed...

Monga: Babe do you still love me?

She paused and looked at him surprised..

Apula: Of course i love you. Why are you asking such a question?

Monga: If you stopped loving me would you tell me or you'd want me to guess?

Apula: I'd tell you, is this about last night?

She walked over and sat on his lap putting her arms over his shoulders before kissing him.

Apula: I'm sorry for being insensitive last night but nothing happened. Rebonye and i are just neighbours. We are friendly with

one another because there are only two bachelor pads in the yard. I can't be neighbours le motho and not talk to him. I think as long as I'm not cheating its not fair to expect me to be enemies with him. I take him as a friend

Monga: What did i say about male friends?

Apula: Kana that's your wish, just like i had wished you stop making shady money and find a job. That was my wish but i didn't get it. Relationship gase ya gago ole 1, it's our relationship and as much as you have wishes i have mine. Mine aren't less important just because I'm a woman. I am friendly to people, not just women but men too, it's who i am and i don't think you should try and change that.

Monga: Ok.

She got up and finished dressing up while he watched her...

Apula: I'll be back around 2.

Monga: Let me drive you, Panda is very far.

Apula: Resta, i want to see if i can drive there by myself.

He looked at her as she fixed her hair and picked her handbag, Rebonye's car started outside. Monga stood by the window and looked outside as Rebonye drove out...

Monga: So what does Rebonye do?

Apula: He is an accountant.

Monga: Who drives Porsche?

Apula: He probably knows how to use money, he is an accountant after all.

Monga put his hand in the pockets looking at her as she walked over and kissed him.

Apula: I'll be back. I love you

Monga: I love you too..

She walked out and got in the car then she drove off. He let a few minutes pass and got in the car following her...

At the mall...

Minutes later Monga parked on the side of the road and crossed into the mall looking at Apula as she pulled over next to Rebonye's car. She locked up and got in his car then he drove off...

Rebonye handed her a juice, she sighed and took a sip...

Apula: I shouldn't do this. I feel so guilty...

Rebonye: You didn't even do anything wrong for you to feel guilty about. Relax, he knows he is visiting you while you're working...

He rolled up the windows and they drove past him without even seeing him.

Monga's heart pounded as he watched his car disappear, part of him wanted to follow her, flush lights for him and ask her to get in then take her to work but he noticed he had her spare key amongst. He walked over to her car and got in then he drove it back home and parked in front of the house before catching a taxi back to his car.

Minutes later he parked his car next to hers and walked back in the house carrying a plastic of beer bottles.

He put them in the fridge and got two then he sat in front of the house by the stoop drinking...

*

My Kind of Man

38

In Pandamatenga...

Parked under the tree, the car shook back and fourth then there was a hand on the window. Lying underneath Rebonye's chest tears rolled down the corners of Apula's eyes as guilt struck her at the same time with that orgasm...

Rebonye: (grunted) Fuck!

He leaned back looking at her as she cried then he leaned over hugging her and put his forehead on hers...

Rebonye: (whispered) It's ok... The first time is always the hardest... I'm sorry...

Rebonye slowly pulled out and wrapped himself with a tissue wiping himself then he stepped out and stood on other side of the tree and pissing...

Meanwhile inside the car Apula peeled a panty liner and laid it on her panties before pulling them up then she leaned over and buried her face on her hands crying.

Rebonye walked on her side of the car and opened her door then he pulled her up and hugged her. He hugged her tightly against the car until she stopped crying...

Rebonye: He won't know unless you go back crying like this then he is going to wonder...

He kissed her neck and hugged her...

Rebonye: Let's go...

He opened the door for her then she got in, he closed it and leaned in kissing her. He got in his side and leaned over kissing her again before starting the car and driving off...

At the farm...

Thong parked in front of the house he used to live in and stepped

out, the herd boy stepped out and smiled as Thong opened the boot...

Thong: Come offload your things. Take the ones in the boot only. The ones in the back seat are for my parents..

Him: Thank you...

Thong: I'm expecting 4 goats we are still working on the papers so finish the kraal before the end of this week. I hope you're taking care of my garden.

Him: Ke tshela ka yone... I harvest and give some to your parents.

Him: Alright..

Thong counted his pay and handed it to him...

Thong: How is that old man? Did he find a herd boy?

Him: (laughed) No, not yet. He tried to talk to me and i said no, akere he doesn't pay people. He talks too much, he goes around telling people that you raped his goats and ended up stealing his wife when he left her home with you.

Thong: Wa peka yoo, let him say whatever makes him feel good. Kare banyana ba tetse mo morakeng abe ke robala dipodi.

Him: (laughed) He tells whoever he sees that.

Thong: He will heal... Mosadi ene ke mo tsere.

Thong got in the car and drove out. A few minutes later he drove along the dirt road and slowed down as he drove past two young ladies carrying buckets on their heads. He had seen the older sister around and the younger one must have been at school most of the time because he hadn't seen her before but he could tell they were sisters. He looked at the younger one with breasts popping out of her torn old dress. If you looked past her thick uncombed afro, dark neck and cracked feet she was beautiful... She was fit too and she had shy eyes because when her sister stopped and looked at the car she kept going..

Thong: Hi...

Older sister: (smiled) Hi... Uh Thong!? You can drive?

Thong: (laughed) Yeah...What's her name?

Older sister: Khumo

Thong: I wish i could you a ride hane le tshwere dikopu because buckets would spill water in the car..

Her: Yeah

Thong: Khumo??

The younger sister stopped and turned around looking at the car

as the sun blinded her forcing her to grin... Yup she was definitely beautiful...

Khumo:Rra?

Thong: Do you have a phone?

Khumo: No,

Thong: What do I do if I want to see you?

Khumo: (shyly) i don't know

Thong: Wa jola? O na le boyfriend?

Khumo: (laughed embarrassed) Nnyaa

Thong: Ke nna boyfriend ya gago a utwa?

Khumo laughed embarrassed..

Older sister: (smiled) Monyana ore ee the

Khumo: (embarrassed) Ee

Thong: (took out P200) Where do you do your hair around here?

Older sister: we buy easy waves at the tuckshop and do at home.

Thong: Ok, do your hair a utwa? And keep yourself clean all the time. The next time I see you ke ithele ole clean. Wear your shoes so your feet don't crack. They crack because of the soil.

She left the bucket on her head balancing and respectfully got the P200 with both hands from him then she held her bucket again...

Khumo: Ok.

Thong: (smiled) Look at me... You're not looking at me..

She finally looked at him smiling embarrassed, yup she would be beautiful.

Thong: I'll see you month end when i come to check on my parents. You guys stay that side right?

Khumo: Yes

Thong: Ok, Sharp.

He carried on driving, and the sisters turned to one another smiling in disbelief...

Minutes later Thong parked in front of his grandmother's house, his cousins' children ran over to him. He picked the youngest one and opened the backseat then he took out a pack of lollipops with a whistle for a stick, ha gave each and they ran back whistling as

Thong walked over..

Thong: (laughed) O tile gore thodiisa batho ka di phala..

They laughed as she picked the canned foods, Thong picked a 12.5kg sugar and put it over his shoulder as they walked in the house...

Botho: When are you going back? I have to go back to work tomorrow.

Thong: I'm not staying for long. You can pack so we leave together. How is it going with you and that guy?

Botho: Uh, i forgave him.

Thong: That's not how you deal with a cheater. If you keep forgiving they will not stop, you must let them think you've forgiven them and just when they think all is green in paradise you strike so they can feel the heat. You don't cheat back while you're both dealing with their cheating... You let months pass even a year abe a relaxer ha go rabola wago itse gore ha gotwe mjolo wa nyesa go tewa jang.

Botho: (laughed) You're so cold hearted...

Thong: Okase letswe ke monkane wa gago... I don't understand people who cry because they're cheated. Gaise a tsholwe ngwanyana oka ntedisang.

He walked behind the house where the elders were sitting on the shadow of the house, he respectfully bent over and greeted them...

At mall (Kasane)...

Later on Rebonye parked the car as they rolled down the window looking at the empty parking space..

Apula: Oh my God, they stole my car

They both stepped out and held their hips looking around.
Rebonye walked towards a street vendor with an umbrella..

Rebonye: Let me ask her

Apula followed him as her heart pounded..

Rebonye: Hi, we parked the car here in the morning, have you seen what happened to it?

Her: A tall man got in and drove off. He used the keys so i didn't

think he was stealing it.

Apula: A tall man?

Her: Yes, he parked the bigger car on the other side of the road. Its a white big car... I think Legend 50 or something. Then he drove off and later came with with a taxi and got the bigger one.

Apula's heart skipped as she looked at Rebonye, he swallowed and sighed.

Her: Do you know him?

Apula : Yes, thank you.

They walked back to the car but Apula stopped by the door.

Apula: He is going to kill me.

Rebonye: He won't, let's go. You can't stay here forever. I can talk to him if you don't mind.

Apula: No, it's fine. I'll handle it. Ke tshwerwe gale..

She got in rhe car then he drove off while there was silence in the car.

At Apula's House...

Minutes later Rebonye parked in front of his house, Apula stepped out and closed the door then she walked towards the house.

She walked between their cars and knocked then she walked in as her heart pounded....

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

39

Apula's House...

Monga turned his head and looked at her as she slowly walked in, he sipped the last of his beer and put down the bottle.

Apula: Hi

Monga: Hi

Apula: I'm going to change, I'll come and talk to you.

Monga: Ok..

Monga changed the channel and watched boarder security and drug operations then he frowned as the shower ran in the bathroom. He muted the TV and listened, she was indeed bathing then he stood up and walked in the bathroom.

She jumped and closed the tap rubbing the water off her face looking at him. He walked in and leaned against the wall putting his hands in the pockets looking at her...

Apula: I'll be there in a minute. It was hot today so i wanted to wash off my makeup.

Still leaning against the wall Monga bent his knee with his foot on the wall and sighed looking at her then he noticed two pill sachet on top of her phone with one pill missing.

She turned around and carried on showering as he picked the pill and put it in his pocket. He stepped over and looked inside the bathroom bin and there it was... A small box of morning after pills.

Monga: How was your day?

Apula: It was ok i guess. They took me to the site. The minister is going to do a ground breaking next week... I have to prepare my speech because the media will be there too so I have to look the part.

Monga: You're very smart when it comes to your job, I'm really proud of you..

Apula: (laughed) What do you mean when it comes to my job?

Monga: (straight face) I'll be in the bedroom.

Monga walked in the bedroom and stood by the window looking at Rebonye's house. He stepped out into the veranda and sat on

his bicep exercise machine then he began working out playing loud music...

Apula walked back in wrapped in a towel holding her phone, from the relaxed look on her face she hadn't noticed anything else missing yet.

Monga fixed the curtains and looked at her as she got dressed..

Apula: I almost had a heart attack when i noticed my car was missing from where i left it. When i got to the mall i bumped into Rebonye and he offered me a ride since he was heading to Panda. I thought I'd save the fuel and get a ride from him.

Monga glared at her as his anger rushed through his body...

Monga: How is it possible for you to just lie without even stuttering?

She paused applying lotion and looked at him...

Apula: Why do you think I'm lying?

Monga: Because i followed you. I saw you leaving in the morning to his house, you spent over 40 minutes in there probably making an appointment. When i offered to drive you you said no because you wanted to go with him. Both of you left me here like an idiot and used one car to leave together. Ga ke bate go lwa le wena but if you keep provoking me I'll give you what you're asking for. What happened out with this guy?

Apula: Nothing happened.

Monga: Why do i keep forgetting who you're...

He took out her remaining pill and threw on her forehead...

Monga: Why are you taking morning after pills?

Apula's heart almost stopped as she picked it up and looked at it..

Monga: Why are you looking at them? Aren't they yours?

Apula dropped the pill and went for the door, Monga grabbed her by the hair and pushed her on the bed...

Monga: Why are you running?

She put her hands over her face crying laying on the bed while he stood by....

Monga: There is no need to panic, i punished you when i had hope that this would be something. Now there is no point in punishing you because you can't even see what you're doing. You're in love and blinded by his presence that's why you can leave me in the house to go spend time with him.

Apula: That's not true. I still love you...

Monga got his phone and slid it in the back pocket...

Monga: I've already packed my things. I just thought maybe the truth would save us but you can't do it. Morning after pill yone just sealed the deal ibile e phataladitse plakanyana ene ke e tshwere. I highly doubt you spent 5 years without a man but i believe you when it comes to your relationships not passing 2 months.

He walked out and got in the car while Apula stood by the car knocking on the window. He reversed and drove off then Rebonye stepped out of the machine and walked over..

Rebonye: Hi... What's going on?

Apula: (tearfully) I'm so stupid he found the morning after pill.

He stepped over and hugged her.

*

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

40

At Rebonye's House...

Rebonye poured Fanta in two glasses and walked in the living room where Apula was watching TV. He sat next to her and handed her then he placed his on the table before leaning over for a kiss...

Rebonye: Are you OK?

She sipped her drink and put it down then she sighed...

Apula: Maybe I'm dumping him for you while you have a girlfriend or crazy baby mama..

Rebonye: I don't have a girlfriend or a child... I had a girlfriend but you know relationships don't survive long distance. She was in Gaborone and I'm here... I visited her one weekend and caught her with another man. I didn't fight them because i wasn't raised like that. I just left and decided to lay off relationships plus kwano i hardly go out. I go to work and come back home.

Apula: Ok

Rebonye: (smiled) So you left him for me?

He leaned over and kissed her neck then he laid on top of her kissing her forehead...

Apula: (laughed) Don't flatter yourself... He was ok but he didn't have a stable job.. I wanted a serious relationship but he wasn't ready to talk about marriage and kids.

Rebonye: (smiled) Wait so why are you taking a morning after pill then? (caressing her tummy) Maybe we should let our baby live...

Apula: (laughed) Rebonye i don't want a fatherless baby... Ska nthaya ore re dire ngwana abe o ntatha.

Rebonye: I wouldn't... I also want to settle down. I don't know why women think they're the only ones who need to settle. I had given up on relationships..

Apula: Give me your phone if you don't have anyone in your life

Rebonye: (smiled) What?

Apula: (opened her hand) Tisa

He smiled shyly and unlocked his phone before handing it over... Apula clicked on his WhatsApp messages and found a few contacts, big bro, other guys, his father and some girl he tried to hit on and got rejected.

Apula: (laughed) This girl o makgakga gatwe "gao standard same", what does she do?

Rebonye: (laughed) She is a manager but I'm glad she rejected me. I wouldn't have met you...

He leaned over and kissed her...

Rebonye: Was Monga the only guy?

Apula: Yes, what kind of a question is that?

Rebonye: I just don't want to be hurt as well.

Apula: He was the only person

Rebonye: Good.. We are not taking the morning after pill right?

Apula: I'll think about it.

Rebonye: We should go get tested.. Have you tested recently?

Apula: Yeah, Monga was obsessed with testing. You?

Rebonye: I tested last month, it was negative.

Apula: Anything else i should know? Flaws? I don't want surprises..

Rebonye: What you see is what you get...I'm currently paying for this car, what about you? Any debts, flaws...

Apula: (laughed) No loans. Last time i got a loan i was paying for

my car but i cleared it. I'm currently taking care of my sisters, ba 3 but the other two last month asked me not to include them in my budgets any more so that leaves just 1.

Rebonye: How much each?

Apula: It was 1.5K each per month

He lifted his eyebrows and smiled...

Rebonye: Wow... Each one? , serious black tax, how old are they?

Apula: They're older than me, I'm the youngest but I'm the one blessed with a good job so i have to hold them until they find something. They're slowly getting there

Rebonye: I doubt they would do something serious getting 1.5 for free

Apula: The other one was a maid, even though i gave her money she worked hard. Gaba nna hela... They sell things but i don't want my nieces looking shabby . They each have a child, the other has two. They didn't even want that much bare nna ke ya go sala ka bokae but i don't believe in a situation where I'm living like a rich lady while my nieces walk to school with torn shoes.

Rebonye: What are the children's fathers doing? Shouldn't that be their responsibility?

Apula: It's complicated...

Rebonye: Ok.. I understand. You're a good sister.. I just hope they don't take advantage of you and put all the responsibilities on you. You're the youngest so they should be a little mature..

Apula: (shrugged) Family situations...

Rebonye: How much do you make per month?

Apula: 18K

He smiled in disbelief and leaned over kissing her...

Rebonye: You go girl... Power to the girls

Apula: (smiled shyly) Thank you..

Rebonye: I've never dated a smart girl, its my first time dating a strong woman. 18k at your age? You must be a hard worker. Now i see why the company moves you around. You're strong

Apula: Am i strong?

Rebonye: You're powerful... And I'm going to worship the ground you walk on... Not just because you're brilliant but because you just took a big risk leaving someone you know for a stranger like me. I'll make sure you don't end up as a laughing stock..

She smiled then he leaned over and kissed her getting between her legs...

At the mall...

Meanwhile Monga parked the car and leaned back looking at his phone, she hadn't called or sent a message...

His phone rang then he picked and leaned back...

Monga: Hello?

Thong: Got your message, so does that mean she had unprotected sex with him? Are you sure they just met?

Monga: They just met because I'm the one who found the house for her, i had a friend of mine get her the house. I just didn't know i was helping her dump me by doing so.

Thong: O shapo?

Monga: Uh monna ke taa reng, it's not easy. She had sex with him today... Leaving me in her house to go do it like I was disturbing them or maybe they did in the morning when she left me.

Thong: Come back home, tata ke go siela dibiri laiteaka o hola

Monga: (laughed) Uh mo gase mo go hodisiwa ke biri laiteaka

Thong: Ntago batela kuku ee

Monga: (laughed) ManD fuck you, I'm serious ke na le stress.

Thong: I'm going to find you a sweet pussy, do you like them young or old?

Monga: (laughed) O hemile

Thong: Young or old?

Monga: When i get home i want to sleep

Thong: Ok, do you want a young house helper or an old house helper? I want someone to serve you. I already have your spare keys so she can cook for you. Kasane Maun is a 7 hours drive so if you leave now you'll be here by 10pm and your girl will be here...

Monga: I don't want a prostitute

Thong: Bro i love you, why would i bring you a sick girl? You taught me health comes first

Monga: Where are you going to get her?

Thong: I know where to get undiluted girls who fear men, in their world a woman doesn't cheat, a man is respected and taken care of. Their grandmother's raise them to be a man's dream. We still have undiluted culture lateaka.

Monga: Hey o maaka the ManD

Thong: (cracked laughing out loud) I'm serious

Monga: How can you be laughing like this when Atsile came back with love bites?

Thong: (laughed) Gaise a tsholwe ngwanyana yo oka ntidisang. You grew up in the suburbs, rich kids cry and they have emotions,

where i grew up a boy doesn't cry... I even forgot how to cry. Last time i cried i was 6 years old, i fell from a horse and twisted my ankle. My father beat me because i couldn't stop crying, he told me a man is not supposed to cry you grunt. I'm hurt that Atsile cheated when cheating was the last thing on my mind but I'm coming up with a backup plan. Ke jola le ene ke itse gore gase mosadi.

Monga: Back up?

Thong: Obviously things are failing with her, she is discovering herself and she is not ready to settle down. I won't beat her so she can behave like you want to do with Apula. I'll find something that works for me. I won't even stop her from cheating, we both do as we want in our relationship. There is freedom.

Monga: Uh wena monna o roboto.

Thong: If there one person who is heartless is you, your only problem is that your mother's actions haunt you but if it was me I'd still get it off my head and enjoy my life. Wago ithela rrago a itse ba itshwarelanye ele wena osa itseng hela.

Monga: No, he doesn't know. I can tell.

Thong: So you want to break his heart? Let the man enjoy his last days with his son. If there is anything you can do for him is to be a better son. (sighed) Bona, ke a go go batela mogo Setswananyana ogo je bosigo jothe. Phakela you'll decide if you're keeping it around for a while or letting it go. I'll make them two, a skinny one and a thick one. I have 2K on me, I'm going to cash it into P100 and P50 notes abe ke boga ka rubber band go nna

ngata ya madi.

Monga: (laughed) You're crazy,

Monga took a deep breath thoughtfully and sighed then he started the car and drove out..

Monga: I have been waiting in the mall thinking Apula will send a message or call so we can talk but she is just quiet.

Thong: She is busy with her boyfriend because you were disturbing them. Akere wena o gana dikuku.

Monga: Don't bring anyone to my house, i just want to sleep.

Thong: Are you sure?

Monga: Yes I'm sure.

Thong: Your loss, get ready to lose weight and go crazy staring at Apula and her boy's pictures. You're going to be a bitter ex who stalks a happy couple, knowing you you'll shoot the guy too but there will always be a better guy with a better job. If you need anyone to help you clean the crime scene I'm a phone call away. I'm stupid for having a weak friend who is stuck on one woman dikuku di tetsetetse.

Monga: (laughed) You're not going to convince me to spend a night with a prostitute.

Thong: Not a prostitute...

Monga shook his head driving, for those moments he laughed and chatted without thinking about what happened until the network cut their conversation. He took a deep breath and took the long road alone with the music....

At the farms....

Later on Thong stood by the river talking to some girls while they folded their skirts getting ready to walk in the river to collect water..

Thong: It's just for a night... Please

The other young woman looked at him reluctantly holding her bucket..

Her: Ga re ma prostufit.

Sister2: Prostitute eseng prostufit

Sister3: And if papa hears that we went to Maun to meet men with cars he will tie us to a tree and whip us.

Thong: Don't you want the money?

Her: I'm not a prostitute. If i get married my husband won't feel anything...

Thong: Do you have a boyfriend?

Her: (walking away) No but I'm going to get married when i grow up. I'm not selling myself...

She walked in the river and bent over collecting water.. Her older sisters followed her...

Sister 2: You can ask the grown ups that come to fetch water maybe they will want your money.

Thong: You're like 20 and 21,22 you're adults. Why are you talking as if you're under age? Your parents are not supposed to beat you for talking to men at your age.

The girls collected water and walked away without a word, Thong sighed and dialed Monga...

Monga: Hello?

Thong: These village girls think i want them to be prostitute baa gana bothe

Monga: Hee kante wa peka wena! Santse o mpatela ngwanyana? I told you i want to sleep when i get home. Stop with your madness

Thong: You need sex... I need to think outside the box. Shap

He hung up and got in the car then he followed the girls..

Thong: Hi... Sorry if I'm being persistent...the truth is my friend is shy... He needs a girlfriend and i like you for him.

Her: I don't want a boyfriend. And first you said you want sex for him

Thong: I thought if I said that you'd agree because back in town girls don't mind having sex for money. I'm sorry. You said your father is out to look for the bull, he might not be back until tomorrow. How about you come to Maun for a night only?

Her: No. You sound like people who kill people for rituals please leave us alone. We are not prostitutes we are going to be wives when we grow up.

Thong rubbed his head and laughed then he took out his phone and recorded secretly as if he was just holding the phone...

Thong: what about if i video him and you see him?

Her: No.

Thong: He likes you

She turned around with a bucket on her head as water dripped down her forehead dropping on her Tshirt and showing her nipple...

Her: If he likes me he has to come meet my parents, pay bogadi and get me. If you don't stop following us we are screaming...

Thong: (laughed) O screamer o reng?

Her: Kere monna yoo bolaa batho.

Thong laughed out loud as the girls laughed walking away....

Her: Ga re ma prostufit. O bata gore tshegisa batho gotwe ra ithekisa.

Thong: Go shapo bo mma. My friend is coming to pay magadi a utwa wena o ko pele o balabalang?

The girls ignored him and walked away carrying buckets. He sighed and turned around then he drove off and sent Monga the girl's video...

At Aene's House...

Later on Aene created a whatsapp group and included all her elder sisters/cousins. Then she typed a message...

Aene: I created this WhatsApp group because there is something eating me up and we can't find the right time to meet so we might as well do this over the phone.

Maru: Hi little one, what's going on?

Atsile: Hi

Otlhe: Go eng jaanong bathong?

Apula: Hello.

Aene: There is something i need to tell all of you.

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

41

Aene: Mama has not been feeling well for a while and i called all of you ke le lekodisa, none of you has called her to check on her. Also I'm currently taking care of her alone and sending myself to school at the same time. Ke ipotsa gore mathata a lona le mama ke eng because as far as i remember she didn't abuse you. She took care of you, washed your uniforms, protected you and she was like a mother to you. Ole beile matsetsi without complaining yet when she needs you you all pretend you don't have a mother. Le dirisitse mama, yes no one asked her to take care of you but the least you can do is to check on her. Wena Atsile mama called you telling you Ramodala wa here, she wanted to update you gore how did the conversation but you didn't come. You're divorcing without even telling her. Apula you take a transfer to Kasane and leave without even saying goodbye. Maybe i missed something because i was young, did mama do anything to you? Why don't you love her? I'm struggling to do things for mama waitse ekare she didn't raise daughters.

Otlhe: Paragraph e kana bathong

Maru: You're right Aene, I'll speak for myself. Nna ke tshaba go ya kogo auntie because I'm always broke. I'm ashamed to visit her empty handed but i know she wouldn't mind even if i don't bring anything. I can imagine your frustration. I'll work on myself.

Apula: I feel so guilty. Mma kana i have been thinking about her,

i wanted to go see her and talk to her because she is one person who never judges when it comes to relationships. Ntse ele gore I'm going to check on her and even talk to her about the guy i was dating. It doesn't matter now because i left him but Auntie would have prayed for me before i leave. I'll call her and when i arrive in Maun I'll come check on her.

Atsile: Thanks for talking to us without going around and gossiping to relatives. What i love about you ke gore ganke o dikologa ope. Re taa baakanya nnaka. As much as we love auntie sometimes we get caught up in our own problems. I should have long talked to auntie tota, she shouldn't hear about my divorce from people. I'll fix where i went wrong.

Aene: Thank you ♥ I'll appreciate your help bo nkgonne. I'm truly hurt by the distance between us but lona ka 4 you love each other you just don't like me.

Apula: I love you please, sometimes life gets hectic. I know everything you're doing to take care of auntie and you shouldn't struggle like that. Nna tota auntie sent me to school and attended every PTA meeting, even after papa's passing she always made sure she paid for this and that. Ga rea tshwanela go rutiwa ke monnawa rona go mo thola.

Aene: Otlhe?

Otlhe: Re taa baakanya mma setsenwa. When I get a paragraph i know dichele.

Aene: Mxm

Otlhe: Gatwe where do you work? You're glowing, ntshoma the ntsalaka le nna ere batho ba bua in a family meeting ke ntshe molomo ke itame ka P500.

Aene: I suffer to get my money cuz. You don't want to work there.

Apula: You'll be alright Aene.

Otlhe: Aren't you working for a safari? Why make it sound so hard?

Aene: Yeah but it's not easy.

Atsile: Ladies i have to go get everything ready for Thong. I wronged him and I'm trying to get myself back on track.

Aene: Bue

Apula: Bye

Rebonye kissed Apula's neck as she pressed her phone..

Rebonye: Who are you talking to? Ke Monga?

Apula: No, family meeting. Our little sister called a family to complain about us not checking on our aunt.

Rebonye: Let me see...

She handed him the phone then he read their messages and gave her the phone. Apula clicked on her FNB app and entered her pin

lying on her stomach...

Rebonye: What are you doing?

Apula: Sending auntie P500 for combo. This woman raised us with love, and she never treated my cousin better. Ga shapa ne a shapa gothe a sena sepe gore Aene ke wa gagwe.

Rebonye: She didn't say anything about giving her money, i thought it's all about calling and checking on her.

Apula: Yeah but Aene is the only one supporting her and she is going through hell to get her money

Rebonye: What does she do?

Apula: It's complicated, let me finish this transaction.

She sent the money and dialed her auntie..

Apula: Ntele drink

He walked in the kitchen and opened the empty fridge. Apula walked in hanging up...

Apula: She is not picking, maybe she is bathing.

She noticed the empty fridge and looked at his embarrassed face...

Rebonye: The drink is finished. I'm sorry.

Apula: You don't have to be embarrassed...you already told me you're paying a loan and i understand plus its not month end. I'm broke myself. Let's go buy food. I need food too. My account is low, i have like P200 left

Rebonye: Didn't Monga give you a money bouquet yesterday?

She gasped smiling and walked out..

Apula: I almost forgot... Jesus, i totally forgot. Let's go get abe re reka dijo.

He locked the door and followed her out, he held her hand and looked in her eyes..

Rebonye: I'm sorry for not being a good host. I promise month end I'll buy enough food. Tota nna i hardly eat so ithela kesa reke grocery.

Apula: I understand. Men hardly buy food when they stay alone.

They walked in then she picked a few P200 notes and handed him..

Apula: Fuel up, your tank was low earlier.

Rebonye: Thanks.

She removed several P200 notes from the bouquet then they walked out...

At Monga's House...

Later that night Monga stepped out of the car and unlocked the door looking at his phone. ManD sent a video, this clown probably sent a video of a woman's butt, he clicked on the video and watched.

"Her: If he likes me he has to come meet my parents, pay bogadi and get me. If you don't stop following us we are screaming...

Thong: (laughed) O screamer o reng?

Her: Kere monna yoo bolaa batho.

Thong laughed out loud as the girls laughed walking away....

Her: Ga re ma prostufit. O bata gore tshegisa batho gotwe ra ithekisa.

Thong: Go shapo bo mma. My friend is coming to pay magadi a utwa wena o ko pele o balabalang?

The girls ignored him and walked away carrying buckets."

Monga smiled and laughed as he rewinded the video back to this girls face. She had innocent eyes, he'd never seen beauty beyond such... Beyond her Mapomdo, the muddy water dripping on the side of her face.. Beyond her not having a bra and beyond the twisted green and red wool around her waist... He never understood what this was all about but he knew it had to do with superstitious protection... Whatever it was, he knew it was culture. He paused on her video and stared at her bellybutton and smiled then he dialed Thong...

Thong: Hello?

Monga: (smiled) Heebana sesentenyana, ka mo latela kamoso.

Thong: I know your taste the monna

Monga: Eish, go lethekanyana. (laughed) Are gare ma prostufit, ngwanyana ole gaa utwe.

Thong: (laughed) Let's hope she won't run away, kwale when they see a man in a car they think you kill people for rituals. Cars make you untrustworthy instead of attractive like in towns.

Monga: (laughed) We will wait for her at the river ee..

Thong: Sure...I'll show you mine tomorrow.

Monga: (laughed) Cheers man.

He hung up and took off his shoes then he walked in the bedroom and checked his messages, he still had nothing from her then he deleted her number and unfriended her on facebook. He dropped on the bed and laid there smiling thoughtfully, he lifted his phone and watched her video again as he laughed out loud...

In Kasane...

Meanwhile Apula and Rebonye laid on the couch watching TV... His phone rang then he picked..

Rebonye: Hello?

Voice: Wa trenda.. They posted you ko Fight crime.

Rebonye: What?

Voice: The lady says you got Air Force shoes from her and never paid the 2.4K.

He hung up and clicked on facebook, Apula also clicked on facebook and searched for the group, they had posted 2 of his pictures with screenshots from Rebonye promising to pay 2 months prior. The post had over 2K comments.

Rebonye: Jesus... Things like this make the boss lose trust, le dignity ya tsamaya.

Apula: Tell her to delete the post you'll pay her month end. Why did you block her though?

Rebonye: She was insulting me. I was going to pay her..

Apula: Let's go get money from my bouquet and deposit, i think it will be enough to cover her. I'll personally talk to her and pay her.

He leaned over and hugged her emotionally...

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

42

At Monga's House...

Later that night Monga's phone rang besides him interrupting his sleep. He picked without looking at the screen..

Monga: Hello?

Girl voice: Hi

Monga: Who is this?

Girl voice: Lame

Monga: Wa reng? Where did you get my number?

Lame: I got it from your Mma Tiki's phone when i visited today.
Where are you?

Monga: I'm in Maun.

Lame : Ok, i just wanted to chat.

Monga: Do you have a crush on me?

Lame: (giggled) Um... Yeah

Monga: I'm your brother, it's impossible for us to relate like that....
I'm like a brother to you.

Lame: (laughed) Every man is a brother at church but you can change that.

Monga: Don't take your mom's funny conversations with me serious, she did that with Lesego but she is a married woman now. Go find a boyfriend gape nna ke motona mogo wena ke ta go golagatsa nnana.

Lame: (laughed) Ok, i understand.

Monga: Ok, goodnight

Lame: Goodnight.

He hung up and laid his head down then his phone rang..

Monga: What now?!

Voice: Bad time?

The sleepy feeling disappeared and he sat up...

Monga: No, not at all. What's going on?

Voice: I sent you an email. This is an urgent and sensitive matter so please do your best.

Monga: I will. Thanks.

He hung up and grabbed his laptop then he clicked on his private emails and clicked on the file. The price was worth every action involved...

He closed the emails and laid down putting his phone on silent.

At Atsile's House...

Meanwhile Atsile dozed off sitting on the couch, the door opened then she jumped and looked as Thong walked in..

Atsile: Hi

Thong: Hey babe

He leaned over and kissed her then he walked to the bedroom taking off his sweater..

Atsile followed him with a tray food and put it on the bed while he was getting undressed.

Atsile: Your food is here.

Thong sat down and begun eating then he smiled and leaned over kissing her...

Thong: This is so delicious, if this is your way of getting in my heart you're on the right track..

He kissed her and carried on eating..

Thong: You're a good cook

Atsile: Thank you...

She brought a wet cloth then he wiped his hands and drunk juice.

Minutes later he walked in the bathroom for a shower and brushed his teeth before coming back to bed where Atsile was sleeping nude.

He laid behind and sighed pulling her closer...she moved her butt over to him rubbing herself on him, he could never miss such a signal. He turned her around and got on top of her parting her legs

with his knee then he kissed her.

He kissed her while his other hand reached for the drawer. He opened it and pulled out a box of condoms then he took out one and carried on kissing her...

Atsile: No need to use a condom. I didn't have unprotected sex

Thong: (whispered) I wasn't there...

He kissed her neck going down her neck to her nipple while he rolled on the condom then he #Removed...

At Thato's House...

Meanwhile Thato laughed standing in the kitchen talking to his baby mama...

Thato: Is she sleeping?

Her: Yeah.. She missed you.

Thato: Tell her I'll see her tomorrow.

Her: I was thinking tomorrow i should bring her instead of you

coming here. I feel like you're never free to play with her because my parents and everyone is around.

Thato: That's great, I'll let you know when I knock off.

Her: Goodnight, I love you

Thato: Night, I love you too.

He hung up..

Meanwhile Randall laid across the bed talking to his youngest baby mama...

Randall: (laughed) Alright, no problem... (laughed) Babe what can I say? Your wish is my command..

Thato laid on the bed next to him and punched him on the stomach..

Randall: (grunted and laughed) O taa nyela the monna... Uh? Ke Thato, golo mo ga ntwaela go nna hela go mpetsa... (laughed) I love you too bye

He hung up and touched his stomach then he charged at Thato as

she blocked with a pillow...

Thato: (laughed) Randall if you hit me I'm hiding your car keys.

Randall: (laughed) You just punched me!

Thato: Come, let me fix it

He leaned over and lifted his vest then he kissed him on the stomach before standing up as they hugged standing there...

Randall pulled his chin up and kissed him...

At Apula's House...

Later that night Apula switched off the lights and peeled the duvet before sliding in bed and laying down..

Was she thinking way deeper than necessary or was Rebonye definitely not what she expected? From his wardrobe the guy had taste for expensive clothes which isn't bad because he is an accountant but... Was it beyond his pay? Now that she was thinking about it, what kind of an accountant was he? What was his qualification? Maybe he was a lower rate accountant with a smaller scale, but then he wouldn't have afforded a porsche in the first place... Maybe he just hit rock bottom and didn't have a

woman who could help him make better decisions in life...

She received a message from him and clicked on it.

Rebonye: I can't sleep. I'm embarrassed about what happened today but I'm glad you saved me and paid that lady. Thank you so much, i haven't known you for long but it feels like I've known you for long time. I have a company that I'm running on the side but i haven't won any tender recently so i had to let go of my employees but I've applied for money from CEDA. I have a friend there and he told me my application will be successful, he says what's left is just formalities. As soon as i receive my 300K I'm taking you somewhere... Don't worry the budget would allow. The only problem with response ya CEDA is that they're going to respond when this tender application is closed. It would be nice if my company is one of the tendering companies for this because its a 1 million tender.

Rebonye (sent a picture of the newspaper post.) If it was possible I'd say get a loan for me ya 150K so i can cover the basics hela and submit my tender application when the CEDA fund comes i clear your loan with the interest because i know the bank gets it back with interest, but its a lot to ask for because you probably don't trust me. Dilo tsa lechono ke tolwa ke tender ke e lebile. {Being broke sucks, I'm just going to lose this tender}. I'm really trying, wish i had support from my family or friends but at

least I'm sure about the fund. Anyways goodnight my love. May God bless your generous heart. I feel like I've met my wife. Night babe

She smiled emotionally and typed a reply blushing...

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

43

At Apula's House...

Apula: (texted) I'm really proud of you for trying different things and not just depending on your salary. I feel so emotional reading your message, but I'm so scared to get a loan because we hardly know each other. Maybe in a couple of months or so.

Rebonye: I totally understand my love and i must say I'm proud of you for being careful. For a moment i was worried that you're too giving.

Apula: Thank you babe

Rebonye: Goodnight, don't let the bed bugs bite

Apula: Night..

She put her phone down and laid down her head smiling, still... Was this a mistake? How come it didn't feel so great that he found it so easy to borrow money from her? Or was this because she just left a relationship with a man who never even knew how much she made? Or was this her comparing an ex with her current? Thoughts crossed her mind as she laid there until she fell asleep...

At the farm...

The next morning Monga rolled down the window as they drove past fields of crops...

Monga: This place is beautiful... How did you get your field?

Thong: I got mine back in the days when you just walked in the bush and cut a piece you like then start growing crops. I recently applied for a certificates when laws got serious.

Monga: Staying in the city is a drawback waitse... Ne monna can't you find me a piece? I want to grow mabele and see if i can produce mabele.

Thong: The land closer to a water sources is now taken but buying is possible and because most people selling are elders or children who just want to get rid of the inheritance they sell at lower prices. I'll tell a few people to help us find you something...

Monga: You're brilliant laiteaka waitse...

Thong: Thanks..

He drove towards the river and parked the car then he stepped out..

Thong: Let's go, the river is not far from here. I don't want them to see the car.

Monga: Alright..

The guys walked through the bushes and approached the river, Monga stood by holding his waist looking at the endless river...

Monga: This place is undiluted... As soon as the whites discover this area they're going to buy this land and fence along the rivers making it impossible for the locals to even collect water..

Thong: They've started on the other side, look at those flats... It's them...

There was voices of girls chatting and laughing towards the river and the guys turned looking at them. It was the three sisters again...

The girls stopped on their tracks holding the buckets, they suspiciously looked at one another. The first time they didn't take this man seriously but now it seemed like he had brought more people to kidnap them and maybe kill them for rituals. They turned around and ran off dropping their buckets.

Thong and Monga ran after them, the youngest girl folded her skirt and ran as Monga ran past the other sister and followed her down a sandy road where he grabbed her from behind. The girl screamed kicking and shaking as Monga covered her mouth panting..

Monga: (panting) I'm not going to hurt you... I just want to talk...

Still holding her from behind her with his arm around her he could feel her heart pounding so fast he thought she'd have a heart attack...

Monga: I'm not going to hurt you. I just wanted to talk to you... My name is Monga... My friend sent me a video of you. Look..

He took out his phone and showed her...

Monga: I think you're very beautiful and i thought it would be nice to talk to you first before talking to your parents.

He put his phone back in his pocket while still holding her..

Monga: I'm letting you go now? Please don't scream...

He slowly let her go and she stepped back panting, he noticed a glass or something cut her foot then he bent down..

Monga: You cut your foot... Let's go wash this off before it gets an infection..

Monga turned around to Thong as he stood by holding a knife pointing at the two sisters.

Monga: Are you crazy? What are you doing?

Thong: They were going to run and tell their father before you talk to her.

Monga: Put down the knife you're scaring them..

Thong put down the knife and folded it.

Monga: (to them) I'm sorry...

There was silence as all 5 of them stood there..

Monga: Can i carry you to the river?

Her: I'll walk..

Monga picked her bucket and followed her to the river where he took off his shoes and collected water then he walked over and poured over her foot...

Her sister walked over and helped her wash the cut..

Her: Lana i think we should go home and wrap this with a cloth..

Monga: What's your name?

Her: Tselana

Monga: Ok, my name is Monga.

Lana: Ok...

Monga: Can i have your number?

Lana: I don't have a phone

Monga: I want to see you again, should i bring you a phone the next time I see you?

Lana: I'll get in trouble for having a phone.

Sister: You can hide it.

Monga: Alright, I'll bring you a phone. Let me collect your water and help you carry it halfway.

Sister: It's ok, we will manage. You're wearing pants, they would get wet..

The sister got all their buckets and collected water while Monga helped her stand and sighed looking at her. This would be harder than he imagined, she didn't seem to know or understand much about relationships...

Monga: Can i come see you this afternoon? I want to go back and buy it.

Lana: Ok

Thank God she agreed to this, perhaps when they meet later today just the two of them they would have a fair chance to talk..

Monga: Can i bring you anything?

Lana: Bathing soap and roll-on... And a wool.

Monga: (smiled) I'll bring them.

Monga walked around picking her flip-flops and turned them

around so he could see the size but they were so old the number had worn out. It had a piece of metal holding it underneath.. He put down her shoes and she staggered slipping her feet inside..

Monga: O rwala size 4 or 5?

Lana: 5.

Monga: Alright.

Monga took a deep breath and sighed putting his hands in the pockets as the sisters walked away. The oldest held her bucket on the other side and held together with Lana on the other side..

Thong put his arm over his shoulder and pulled him over...

Thong: Let's go...stop staring o toga o ithotela..

Monga laughed as they walked away...

At Apula's House...

Later that morning Apula fried chips in a pan while talking to the

phone...

Maru: I'm happy with whatever you want, i liked Monga but whoever you like i welcome. Mme when it comes to the money issue i think you should hold your horses... You cannot dish out money like that.

Apula: The 150K got me wondering if I'm getting scammed kana these things happen and when they do we laugh at those women on social media thinking they're stupid.

Atsile: Don't get a loan for him. It's too risky.

Otlhe: How much does he even earn? Ijoo.

Apula: Ene tota he has a job and seems stable but problem seems to be debts. I know a lot of women who met a man who had problems but were patient and it paid off. I see a lot of powerful men posting gore when they met their women picked them up or even paid their rent. Ba bua jalo those men bale monied now.

Otlhe: That's true but there are those men who leave people in debts. Be careful. Let's see if he will spend on you before you spend too much on him. In a day hela you cleared his debts? Nnyaa. This man of yours can't fill Mataozen's shoes...

Apula: (laughed) Mataozen is a criminal, no normal man can fill his shoes. Everything is fine until he leaves me pregnant and goes to jail for God knows what. I feel like Rebonye is OK but him borrowing 150K from me made me suspicious, if he can trust me with his money then maybe but problem is so far I'm the only one

giving out money.

The door opened and she turned around as Rebonye walked in excitedly and hugged her.

Apula: I'll call you back ladies.

She hung up as Rebonye picked her up and put her on the counter before kissing her..

Rebonye: I just received my 100K package.

Apula: Your what?

Rebonye: My package from my previous employer. I've been waiting for them to give me my money and it's finally in. Its 100k so I'm thinking we should open a joint account and save for our wedding. I was like do i do business or do i marry this woman? Knowing how easily you can walk away from someone who doesn't take you seriously i thought let me marry her...that tender can wait... I want to achieve everything with you by my side..

He took out his phone and showed her the message then he transferred the 100K to her account and hugged her...

Rebonye: You're a blessing in my life... You walk in and all the doors open...

Apula's mouth dropped as she smiled surprised..

Rebonye: Damn... I have even asked you if you're OK getting married.. A man knows the minute he sees a woman he knows if she is the one or not... It doesn't have to take 10 years and 4 kids to marry.. But that's just my opinion. I don't know what it takes for a woman to marry someone...

He slowly got on one knee and took out a ring...

Rebonye: As soon as i got this i rush to the shop and found the best ring i could get.. (took a deep breath) Will you marry me?

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

44

At Apula's House...

She smiled reluctantly and sighed rubbing her hands together...

Apula: I think it's too soon...

Rebonye: It's never too soon..

Apula: I don't even know your surname..

He sighed discouraged and stood up still holding his ring..

Apula: I know i said something about marriage and children but i don't think we are ready. I took the last pill because i don't think you can afford a baby, i don't want to be the only person supporting the baby. I personally feel like there is more i need to know about you. I didn't even know you have a company and i don't know what it does. Having a joint account is a huge responsibility... I appreciate you trusting me with your money but I'm going to return it as soon as I get it. Let's take things slow...

Rebonye: Feels like you don't even trust me

Apula: It's not that... I don't want to rush. I want us to get to know one another first..

Rebonye: Ok..

He sighed and put the ring on his pocket..

Rebonye: What are you making?

Apula: Scrambled eggs.. What time are you going to work?
Yesterday you didn't go...

Rebonye: Oh, I'm about to go. Thanks for reminding me, I'm going to be late..

He leaned over and kissed her then he walked out...

Rebonye: See you when i get back.

Apula: Bye babe..

She smiled until he walked out and closed the door then she sighed and frowned. Damn! This definitely didn't feel right...

She picked her phone and went through his account again...

Something didn't feel right at all. She searched his friends and stared at their pictures thoughtfully then she logged into her fake account. She sent a request to the guy always commenting on Rebone's pictures. It didn't take more than a minute he accepted her request, the power of having an active fake account with realistic pictures...

Him: Hi Vanessa, to what do I owe this friendship?

Apula: You were on my people you may know. Are you the Mark who went to school with my brother at UB?

Him: No, i went to Botswana Accountancy College.

Apula: Oh ok, well nice to meet you. Thanks for the friendship.

Him: Sure, where you at?

Apula: Block 7,why?

Him: Sweet, I'm in block 5...We should go for drinks some time.

Apula: Definitely, but I'd come with my sister just to be safe. Would you bring your friend for my sister? The guy you're with on your DP.

Him: He is married, but I'll find someone your sister might hang with.

Apula: Oh ok, he isn't wearing a ring

Him: These guys don't wear rings when the marriage loses that thing.

Apula: Loses that thing? Isn't the wife complaining?

Him: He gave her the this ring hurts me excuse.

Apula: Ijoo, ke mathata. Does he have kids? Waitse banna le mathata. I hope you're not married too?

Him: I'm not married, i promise. He has 4 kids

Apula: Ijoo. Why le dira jalo mme? 4 kids? Would you do that to your wife?

Him: He loves his kids to the moon le ene mosadi he loves her, he just decided to leave her with his parents and hustle around. I think the distance killed the spark but love e teng. I borrowed him 100k yesterday so i think they might travel to revive their marriage. She isn't a Facebook kind of person so uh. Anyways enough about that... Tell me about Vanessa..

Apula: How about we talk over drinks tomorrow?

Him: Oh definitely. What time?

Apula: I'll let you know, I'm a nurse so I'll check what time I'll be free.

Him: Oh sweet, tomorrow ey?

Apula: Tomorrow.

She logged out and sighed rolling her eyes, thank God the friend flexed with the 100k...she sent Rebonye a friend request and he accepted her..

Rebonye: Vanessa... You're so beautiful

Apula: Hi, thanks cousin in law please tell me you remember me before you say crazy things

Rebonye: Oh my God, I'm sorry . Who are you?

Apula: I'm her cousin

Rebonye: You're Sadi's cousin? OK... Thanks for the request.

Apula: Was just wondering if this year we would see her and the kids? Christmas is around the corner.

Rebonye: I'm working on getting her a car so she and the kids can come over. Don't tell her it's a surprise I'm still in Kasane waiting for a client to come test the car and see if he can buy it. He is in Namibia and should be back this week.

Apula: Ok, nnyaa rra you're a good husband. Cousie is in good hands. Did you sort out the Air Force lady?

Rebonye: Yeah, sorted.

Apula: You paid? What if she posts you?

Rebonye: A friend helped me out.

Apula: Ok. I'm glad you're good.

Rebonye: Alright.. Just went through your pictures. You're not familiar at all. Are you Mariah's little sister?

Apula: sheh, waa lebala tota but i don't blame you. I was so

young when happened. I'm Mma Kay's last born

Him: Mma K? I don't remember all her family members but i see resembles ya ga Sadi. Le bante in your family.

Apula: Ring e kae?

Him: I sent it back, it made my finger itch so i think i need a silver not gold.

Apula: Ok, my phone is switching off. Let me charge.

She logged out and sighed covering her mouth, was this con man planning to have her put another 100k then cash out the whole 200K and go buy his wife a car and take out his children for christmas? She went back and took screenshots then she sent to her group with the sisters...

Apula: (sent screenshots) I feel so stupid, bonang gore ke thaletseng Mataozen. Waitse nna ke a loiwa lona?

Maru:

Atsile: Go back to Mataozen before he moves on.

Apula: After the way i treated him? He won't agree and even if he does it would be to hurt me because men don't forgive cheating.

Atsile: Thong forgave me

Apula: He didn't.

Otlhe: Can't you try?

Apula: No, I'm not going to try because i destroyed our relationship and destroyed his self esteem. Things would never be the same, if at all he talks to me after this it would be him being civil mme hela he is definitely going to meet someone who treats him better. There are so many single women out there and Mataozen will not struggle to find one because gaa beche wa amogedisa. Nna ke tshamekile ka opportunity yame ka di standard. I can't believe this man made me spend my bouquet on him. I want to expose him on facebook.

Atsile: What if he does something to you? It's just the two of you in the yard.

Otlhe: He must be exposed.

Maru: Don't expose him. Just end things and take time off relationships. Mme kana 5 years was enough nna mma gake itse gore a wa loiwa kana jang.

Apula: I'll manage ladies, I'm used to loneliness. I'll soldier on, I'm glad I didn't get the loan for him. He asked me to marry him while he is married and very much in love with his wife though he is cheating on her.

She put down her phone and sighed as her heart pounded. She laughed in disbelief and clapped once...

Apula: Waitsee...

She walked to the kitchen and grabbed a bottle of beer then she sat on the couch and watched a movie. Her phone reported the 100K then she smiled thoughtfully....

At the farm...

Later on Monga drove towards the river and stopped under the tree. He stepped out and walked towards the riverbanks where Lana was collecting water alone.

She stepped out with a bucket and put it down as Monga smiled looking at her..

Monga: Hi..

Lana: Hi..

She covered the bucket with a lid and looked at him then he stretched his hand and held hers as they walked to the car. He opened for her but she looked inside reluctantly..

Lana: I don't want to get inside.

Monga: Ok, let's stand this side ha moriting.

She walked to the other side and leaned against the car, he reached inside and handed her a plastic..

Monga: I bought several other items you might need.

Lana: Thank you.

Monga: You know we have to date before i can talk about marriage right?

Lana: Yes..

Monga: That means you have to try to be comfortable with me, let your shoulders down..

She took a deep breath and sighed relaxing her shoulders..

Monga: How far did you go with school?

Lana: Standard 4

Monga: What?

Lana: My parents didn't have money

Monga: Money for what, school is free from primary to University

you go for free and in university the government gives you like 1.6K per month for your expenses. I don't understand.

Lana: I didn't have shoes or uniform. It was winter and it was very cold. I was constantly sick because i only wore a shirt.

Monga: I just find it hard to believe any child would miss school because even if you don't have a uniform the government takes care of the needy under OVC program. Your parents or the teachers just had to inform the social worker then you're registered.

Lana: I don't think my parents knew or maybe they didn't think school was important.

Monga: Can you read?

Lana: I can read Setswana, I'm not good in English.

Monga: Wow... At least i wouldn't worry about you reading my business emails but damn. Don't you want school?

Lana: I wish I was teacher but its too late.

Monga: I can pay for your school but then i don't know how you'd attend because you're so scared of your father.

Lana: If you mean what you're saying i can come with you now. I know he is going to say no so we can just go. I know his number i will call him or my mother.

Monga: I don't want you leaving like that. I want you to tell them where you're going so they don't involve the police. You'll also need your ID. Do you have it?

Lana: It's at home.

Monga: Go talk to them tonight then tomorrow I'll come. I bought you a phone so I'll call instead of texting.

Lana: No, i want to go today. Can you wait for me?

Monga: Ok..

She handed him the plastic and turned back to the bucket, she picked it up and put it over her head then she walked away..

At home...

Lana put down the bucket while her sister washed the dishes. Her father and mother argued sitting under the tree drinking traditional beer while everyone went on with their business...

Lana walked in the house and grabbed her ID from her mother's bag then she hid it inside the panties and innocently walked out...

She tore a page from the newspaper and walked away...

Lana: Ke ya ko dithareng. (going to the toilet)

Her father: (angry) Return that page, you're finishing my newspaper it's for my smoke. Ke eng lesa ithitsetse kante le hetsa dimpampiri tsame. {why don't you rub your butt on the ground instead of finishing my paper.}

She walked back and put it down then she walked in the bushes. Once behind the tree she looked behind her just to make sure no one saw her then she ran off...

Meanwhile Monga stood by pressing his phone, Lana showed up panting and handed him her ID..

He got it and looked at her as she caught her breath. She grabbed the door and struggled to open, Monga unlocked it and it opened then she got in and closed the door.

Lana: So if i pass i can skip classes?

Monga: Yeah... You know you're my girlfriend so I'm going to...
Have sex with you

She swallowed uncomfortably and knocked her head..

Lana: Ok, can we go before my father changes his mind?

Monga started the car and drove off as Lana smiled looking at the dashboard and the numbers flashing around..

Lana: Do you have a daughter or sister my age? Someone to help me?

Monga: A daughter? How old do i look to you?

Lana: (giggled) I'm sorry

Monga: (laughed) I'm hurt.. You've broken my heart..

They laughed as he drove off...

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

45

At Monga's House..

Later that afternoon Monga parked the car while Lana laid her head asleep on the window, he looked at her innocent looking face and her dusty feet, part of him wanted to believe this was a fresh start but for some reason it was just scary to try and love this girl when he wasn't sure how she felt... Was it all about getting an education or education was part of what she wanted. If it was possible he'd choose to be single but then how would judging her help. He tapped her hand..

Monga: Hey..

She opened her eyes and rubbed her mouth looking around then she stared at the big house. She always thought teacher's houses from her school were big but this was huge..

Monga: We are here...

He stepped out and closed the door then she stepped out too and

quietly followed him. She stood behind him folding her arms as he unlocked the door. He was so handsome and clean it was scary, actually he was intimidating... He smelled nice and he had a deep voice...it was just hard to believe he said he likes her, her of all the girls. What if this man sold her for rituals? Rich people kill people so they can be rich and why wouldn't he have a wife when he was this handsome?

Monga: Come in..

She stepped in and looked around the house then she looked at the huge TV and almost smiled.

Monga: Come here...

She followed him to the bedroom where he dropped her plastic on the bed...

Monga: This is our room. I need you to bath and be very clean because the bedding is white

She looked at her feet and suddenly felt uncomfortable.

Monga: There are other rooms in the house but I'll show you around when we have time. I want you to bath before you do anything.... Don't wash your hair. I'll bring someone over to do it but I want you to bath and scrub your heels with that feet stone i bought you then apply this on your feet.

He picked the cracked heel lotion from her plastic.

Monga: After applying it to your feet put on your socks. Don't ever walk around barefooted. You always put on your socks. I'll buy you a few clothes so you can look decent

Lana: Thank you.

Monga: If there is a knock you don't open the door, you ignore it and watch TV.

Lana: Ok

Monga: Ke eta...

Lana: Ee rra

He walked in the bathroom and filled the tub then he threw in his washing rag walked back to her...

Monga: Come and bath..

She followed him to the bathroom where he put his hand in the water to confirm the temperature.

Monga: You bath three times a day. In the morning, at noon and before you sleep. I have a new toothbrush in here. Brush your teeth too... I'm going to get you shorts and pyjamas.

Lana: Thank you.

Monga: There is food in the kitchen, eat whatever you want.

Lana: Thank you, is it ok to watch TV when I'm done?

Monga: Yeah. I'll be back... Come lock the door.

Monga closed the door then she locked up and went back to the bathroom where she took a bath scrubbing herself. Once she was done she washed her torn panties and hung them then she stood there wondering about the water in the tub, this man seemed too strict but hygiene she wasn't going to leave it in there.. She found a bucket close by and collected the water then she walked out and splashed it over the lawn, she collected the water until the tub was empty then she noticed a black thing with a chain. Was this where the water was supposed to come out? What if she pulled it and water splashed on her face? She slowly and gently pulled it out then the little water left slid in there... Ok, this was where the water is supposed to spill.

She wiped the floor with the washing rag and washed it before hanging it then she took a deep breath walking around the house....

She walked in the kitchen and opened the shelves, she'd never so much food in her life... He had so much rice, they hardly ate rice at home unless it was christmas and her auntie arrived with food from Maun. She slowly opened the fridge and looked at the packed fridge, did it have two doors? she opened the other side and stared at the frozen different kinds of meat even ice cream. She closed the freezer and got the plate then she put fruits and a drink inside before taking a seat on the couch..

She stared at the TV confused, she had forgotten to ask him to switch it on then she looked at the 4 remote controls on the table before walking to the TV and inspecting it..

It must be like a radio, there must be a power button, she looked on the side and there it was... The power button sign looked exactly like her father's radio power button.

The TV played as she moved back and sat on the couch watching football, maybe when the ball finished they would put something

nice but she watched it anyways...

At the mall...

Monga walked around the shop picking a few clothes, Thong and Atsile walked in and recognised him...

Thong: Hey man

Monga: What's up?

Atsile noticed girly clothes, flip-flops and sleeper shoes in the basket as well as a few panties..

Thong and Monga whispered and laughed before bumping shoulders..

Monga: Hi

Atsile: Hi...

Thong: Later

Monga: Sure..

Monga proceeded to the till and paid as Atsile watched him and carried on picking a few things.

Atsile: Monga has a girlfriend?

Thong: Yeah, my boy doesn't stay where he is not appreciated. Cheating is not a mistake especially for women.

Atsile: What's that supposed to mean?

Thong: Women cheat on you with the man they want to replace you with, basically if she cheats its because she feels there is better out there and she is with you because at the moment her dream man hasn't approached her.

Atsile: That's not always true... So girlfriend ya gagwe ke mang?

Thong: Some girl from the farms akere bone they're undiluted by the standards you people have here.

Atsile: She is going to break his heart as soon as she gets used to Maun.

Thong: I wouldn't disagree with you on that topic, it's your speciality, you know that very well. I know not every farm girl is innocent some are just btches waiting to unleash it as soon as they taste the night life and all the good things they start sleeping around but maybe she is different just like we still have educated women who don't cheat but those that didn't pass Form 5 and went to a technical college cheat.

Atsile kept quiet and picked a pair of panties..

Atsile: I like this... Do you like it?

Thong: Anything is fine... I'll wait for you in the parking lot. Ta keye go bua le Mataozen

Atsile: Why does he call you ManD?

Thong: You know guys.. They just give you a name and it sticks on you.

He turned around and walked out then she picked the phone and dialed her sister...

Apula: Hello?

Atsile: Just met Monga, he was buying clothes for a girl gatwe she is from the farms kooteng omo robile pelo mo eleng gore he picked a farm girl.

Apula: She is going to cheat on him as soon as she starts believing she is beautiful.

Atsile: (laughed) That's what i said

Apula: Was he with her?

Atsile: No, she must be very ugly she is a from a farm.

Apula: (laughed) Maybe she is beautiful and maybe she won't

cheat mma let's not jump into conclusions toga ekare ke bitterness.

Atsile: Nna ke bitter, i feel as if he is just trying to bury the pain you caused him. Please talk to him before he commits to this girl.

Apula: I've hurt him enough, let him be happy. I don't want to be with someone I've hurt because he will end up marrying another woman while with me. Most men stay with you after you've hurt them while they look for a wife then they marry while dating you. I don't want that.

Atsile: You think too much...

Meanwhile outside ManD leaned in the car and looked at a few shoes in the back...

Thong: Mataozen gao beche wa tshologa laiteaka

Monga: (laughed and hung up) Wa ntwaela the monna

Thong: Who are you talking to?

Monga: Some girl from the salon. I want her to go braid Lana a nne sente.

Thong: Ok...

A salon girl approached and greeted them then she got in the car.

Monga: Se you later

Thong: Sure...

At Monga's House...

Meanwhile Lana put rice in the pot and placed it over the stove, she stood there holding the matches wondering which button was for which burner but she knew what it was... It was like the paraffin stove they used when it was raining.

She turned the knobs and scratched the match stick before putting it over the burner but happened. She turned the other knob and the third... For some reason there was a weird smell then she moved the burning stick around and there was a huge flame...

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

46

At Monga's House...

Lana fell on the floor shaking looking at the three flames over the stove as Monga walked in, she stood up looking around for water and grabbed a glass of drink then she splashed it over. Monga simply turned off the burners and Lana covered her mouth crying and shaking.

Lana: I was... I was trying to cook rice, I'm sorry.

He'd never seen someone shake like her, her hands and knees shook so bad it made him uncomfortable... He wasn't even sure if she was shaking because she almost burned the house or she was also afraid of how he'd react..

Lana: (crying) Please don't take me back to the farm. I'll never touch the stove. I'll use the wood..

He stepped over and hugged her then she burst into tears..

Monga: (caressed her back) I'm not taking you back...

Lana: I thought you were going to beat me

Monga: You're my girlfriend not my child, I'd never put my hands on you. Even if we are to have kids i wouldn't want my children beaten.

Lana: You don't beat women?

Monga: (shook his head holding her chin) No... Not unless you cheat on me but even then i won't beat you i might just kill you. Only if you cheat on me...OK?

She took a deep breath and sighed nodding looking in his eyes. He was better than her father. Could it be really possible that he actually liked her? Just the thought triggered her young hormones and she smiled shyly...

Monga: Can you try to breathe in and out?

She breathed in and out then he handed her a glass of water. She drunk and put it down, she still couldn't believe he wasn't angry.

He turned looking at the stove... she had filled the pot with rice and there wouldn't even be space for expansion. He remembered

how ManD explained why he bought his herd boy two 12.5kg bags of rice... It was very rare at the farms and everyone thought of it as high standard living food.

Monga: (turned back to her) You're not allowed to touch anything in the kitchen until I've taught you how to operate everything.
(kissed her) Until then I'll be cooking for you and you'll help.

Lana: Ok..

Monga: And when you cook rice just put a cup and half. I don't eat a lot of rice.

Lana: I didn't think I'd be satisfied.

He looked at her and smiled then he laughed...

Monga: I know, trust me a cup and half is enough for you and me. It expands in the pot.

Lana: Ok.

He put a cup of rice in the pot then he turned the stove on and placed it over.

Monga: This is how you turn it on.. You light up the stick first

because this stove uses gas.

Her heart skipped and she stepped back as he lit the stove...

Lana: I don't think I'll ever touch the stove. I thought the whole house was burning. My face almost went up in flames.

Monga: (laughed) I'll get an electric stove, don't worry. By the way why are you watching football?

Lana: The TV was playing ball all day. I'm tired of watching ball

Monga: Oh fuck, ke Supersports... come here...

He grabbed her hand and picked the remote, she sat down and stared at the TV as he scrolled through the channels, she'd probably relate more to high school movies especially since she liked school...

She smiled as soon as she saw a black young lady walking in class, this girl was beautiful, clean and smart... This is what she'd want to look like... My girl she was so clean.

Monga noticed her smile and stopped pressing, she was just staring at the TV and his eyes fell between her legs under her skirt. She wasn't wearing panties and his dick twitched...she hadn't

shaved but the thought of laying between her legs got his pants tighter. She looked at him and noticed he was staring between her legs then she closed her legs...

She noticed a big bump on his sweatpants and quickly turned her head to the TV...

Monga rubbed his head, of course he wanted to put his hand in the pocket to hide his boner but she had to get used to it. It was only a matter of time before he adjusted her to fit him and all his wild desires...this right here knew nothing about dignified sex and "degrading" sex as the women who come with experience call it... Whatever he'd teach her would be what sex is and the thought alone got him even harder...

He picked her plastics from the couch.

Monga: Oh this is what i brought for you. Let's see if they would fit...

She smiled and looked inside the plastics

Lana: All of them are mine? Kana we never have new clothes,

auntie brings us her children's old clothes for Christmas... I've never had new clothes... Can i go and change..

Monga: No, change in front me... Do it slowly.

Lana: Gakea apara panty

Monga: I know... You're my girlfriend. I'm going to see you naked.. Take off those clothes... Slowly..

She took off her top and her breasts bounced as he stared at her tiny black nipples, she bent down pushing her skirt as he curiously waited for her pussy then she straightened up, there was nothing bush...

Monga: I'm coming...

He walked in the bathroom and grabbed his machine from the shelf and got a towel as well.

He spread the towel on the carpet and plugged the machine...

Monga: Come lay over here..

She laid down closing her legs and he sat by her side, as soon as

he turned the machine she flinched touching his wrist...

Monga: You won't feel anything...

He peeled down rolls of hair and picked them up putting them aside leaving her with a clean shaved pubic area..

Monga: Now i have to shave down there... Can you open your legs for me babe..

He pushed her legs apart and there they were, she had thick pussy cheeks but her flaps still hung out clamped together. His pants tightened even harder as he carefully shaved her pussy cheek going down between her butt. She had such a tiny tight ass it looked like a tied balloon mouth.

He gently dusted the hair wiped her with wet wipes until she was clean.. He leaned over putting his head between her legs and placed his warm mouth over her pointy clitt...he lifted his head with both of her flaps on his mouth as they stretched and dropped...

She wasn't sure what he was doing but it felt so good and at the

same time embarrassing that someone was downthere. She flinched trying to move her waist as a whimper escaped her lips but Monga held both of her thighs and carried on eating putting her over the edge as she breathed heavily and helplessly then there was a knock on the door..

Shit, Lana's hairdresser! He had forgotten her in the car.

Monga: I brought someone to do your hair... I forgot her in the car.

He grabbed a panty from her plastic bags and tore the price tag then he put her feet in. She lifted her body up and he pulled them up... She stood up and put on Jean bum shorts and a top...

Monga: Take this to the bedroom, I'll clean up.

She walked away then he cleaned up and opened the door catching his breath..

Monga: Hi, sorry... I totally forgot about you... I'm sorry.

Her: I'm losing money as time goes on. I could be done by now.

Monga: I'll pay extra, come in..

She walked in as Lana walked in her maphondo {wool bantu knots}.

Her: She hasn't relaxed her hair?

Monga: Oh

The hairdresser removed one wool and gently pulled Lana's long thick hair...

Her: O mohumi wa moriri mma, mathata you didn't relax it. It will hurt.

Lana: I can wash it and comb.

Her: We have to relax it.

Monga: What can i bring?

Her: Why can't i just take her to the salon?

Lana: (pointed at the movie) I want that style..

Her: It's a wig but your hair is as long as that wig so i can style it like that then we let your head rest and after a week i plait and put the Weave. (to him) What should i do?

Monga: Do what she wants

Her: Ke mo kgang ya saloon

Monga: I don't want her out today. She just arrived in Maun and she doesn't know her way around. I agreed to pay extra because you're coming here so make it work.

Her: Ok, I'm asking the manager to bring me relaxer le di shampoo and a dryer but you'll pay for the fuel..

Monga: Money is not an issue make her beautiful and make sure its exactly what she wants.

Her: Ok, today ke dira her hair only. Should i do her nails?

Lana: (smiled) Yes! I want my nails done...

Her: (smiled) OK..

Monga: Ok, I'm going to work. Let me know if you need anything.

The hairdresser stepped outside for a phone call then he hugged her and whispered in her ear...

Monga: You have a beautiful pussy and i can't stop thinking about it...

She giggled embarrassed then he turned around and piggybacked her to the kitchen...

Monga: Remember don't touch the stove... The water comes out here... The blue one is for cold water and the red one is for hot. Be careful with the red one, its boiling hot... If you want to drink you drink from the dispenser... Ice cubes pop out from here...

He walked in the bathroom and stood before the toilet..

Monga: You pee and do numer two in here

Lana: What's number two?

Monga: (laughed) Pooping

They laughed then he supported her with one hand and flushed.

Monga: Push this to flash the poop. Use tp only not papers or anything.

Lana: We do number two at the bush ko morakeng lucky hela ne kesa tshwarega but I peed behind the house on the grass earlier.

Monga: Mrs Monga you peed on the lawn? Ga kea bolaa

Lana: I was going to dig behind the house and poop because i couldn't find a pit latrine toilet.

They laughed walking in the laundry room..

Monga: This is the laundry room, you don't wash clothes with hands you put them in here and they come out dry but i don't want you in here. This side is my office.. We will get you a dressing table and a study table.

Lana: Ok...

Monga: I'll buy you takeaways. Oh and... I almost forgot..

He put her on the bed as she stood on the bed with her socks..

Monga: This is your phone, it only has my number so you press here and here to call.

Lana: Ok...

Monga: There is airtime so you can call your parents too.

Lana: Ok..

She noticed a woman's shoes by the wall...

Lana: Whose shoes are those?

Monga: My ex girlfriend. Her name is Apula. She works in Kasane.

Lana: Is she going to come here?

Apula: No babe, i don't even think you'll ever meet her. Our relationship is over and I'll take this shoes out because it's your space now. (pinched her chin) ok?

Lana: (smiled) Ok..

He picked her from the bed and walked in the living room carrying her where he put her down and kissed her..

Monga: I'm coming..

Hairdresser: Ako o tsamae rra ke tharolle ngwana.

Monga: (laughed) Ke a tsamaya ee...

He kissed her one last time and hurried to the bedroom where he grabbed Apula's shoes and left....

At Apula's House...

Later that evening Apula thoughtfully held her phone, then she calculated her Air force money, fuel and the grocery money. She then sent back the remaining balance to Rebonye and carried on watching TV...

Within five minutes Rebonye walked in without knocking while Apula watched TV, she turned and looked at him as he leaned over and kissed her...

Rebonye: Hi babe

Apula: Hi my love. I sent you back the money, but i deducted mine... Please use it on something important like your wife and 4 children..

Rebonye: My wife?

Apula: Yes, Sadi

Rebonye: We are divorcing, that's why i didn't tell you. It was pointless

Apula: Are you divorcing your children too? I must say it's something to deny your wife but your children? Not even a trace of your children on facebook?

Rebonye: Social media is not safe for children

Apula: Number excuse for people who are too embarrassed to admit they have children but what do i know, I'm not a parent. Please leave my house.

Rebonye: I want the whole 100K, you sent 97. 2K

Apula: I refunded myself for the things I paid for you when i thought I'm paying for a single struggling man not a man who isn't even working here but here to sell a car. No wonder you don't have a single picture on the wall. The landlord doesn't even know

you because it's not your house.

Rebonye: One o mpechetsa you can't make me pay for it because you're the one who paid for me. I didn't ask you to help me

Apula: Do you know what they call obtaining under false pretense in law? I was paying for a single man not a married man. Get out of my house.

Rebonye: Kare send the whole amount. Don't make me do this

Apula: Papi nna gake yoo tshosetswang, ke tago swaswa ska nchansetsa.

Rebonye: Kare bring my money...

He looked at her phone, he already knew her cellphone baking password, Apula grabbed her phone and he jumped on her...

At Thong's House...

Meanwhile Monga parked the car and dialed Apula looking at her shoes on the passenger seat...

Apula: (screaming) I'm going to report you...

There was a crushing and a bang as Monga frowned confused

then Apula burst into tears crying..

{{Rebonye: O taa nyela, wa ntwaela o sbono.}}

Monga: Rebonye if you touch her!? Apula wee? Lala?

He listened and the door seemed to have shut while Apula carried on crying..

Monga: Lala? Bua le nna...

Apula: I'll call you back, I'm bleeding.

She cut the call. Monga anxiously waited and impatiently dialed her again...

Apula: (crying) Hello?

Monga: What's going on? I hope he didn't put his hands on you.

Apula: (crying)....

Monga: Lala?

Apula: I found out he wanted to scam me and i kicked him out but he wanted to send himself money with my phone. When I refused

with my phone he started punching and kicking me on the face. I want to go to the hospital because i feel dizzy. I can barely see with the other eye..

*

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

47

At Thong's House...

Monga stepped out of the car with her shoes and closed the door as Thong and Atsile stepped out of the house...

Monga: You have to report him in case he thinks about coming back. Please pass by the police station and get the form for the doctor as evidence...

Apula: Ok... My head hurts..

Monga: I'm sorry..

Apula: I'm in the car, I'm driving out.

Monga: Alright be careful

Apula: Why did you call?

Monga: I'm giving Atsile your shoes. They were in my bedroom.

Apula: Ok. I'll let you know how everything went.

Monga: Don't call, just send a message or just talk to Atsile Thong will let me know. You don't have to let me know directly.

Apula: Ok.

He hung up and handed Atsile the shoes..

Monga: That was Apula, that guy kicked her on the face and she can barely see, she is on her way to the hospital.

Thong: (laughed) No, her office type of man with stability? It can't be

Monga: Ae the monna

Thong: (laughed out loud) It's very funny... It's a 2 days old relationship. Shouldn't they be having more sex?

Atsile: I can't believe you're laughing

Thong: Don't start with me, I should be throwing a party for my boy.

Monga: I brought her shoes. I don't want Lana to be uncomfortable.

Thong: And that's who you should be focusing on. Let Apula deal with her soul mate, that guy is her type and I'm sure she can handle it. You shouldn't even be talking to her. Don't lose focus

Monga: Just because you broke up or because someone didn't appreciate you doesn't mean you have to hate each other. I don't hate Apula but i certainly wouldn't throw away my life to save her. I'm just being civil and you don't automatically stop caring just because it's over. I've known her for a couple of months and those months meant something to me. I wouldn't want someone to

mistreat her and if it wasn't for Lana i would go there and deal with him. (to her) Please call her and talk to her.

Atsile: I'll call her

Thong: (to her) You can go now..

Atsile turned and walked away with her sister's shoes, Thong walked over as Monga got back in the car..

Thong: I can't believe you're genuinely worried about her, this woman made you cry.

Monga: First of all i don't cry, and i certainly don't cry for women.

Thong: (laughed) I could feel your tears through the phone that night..

Monga: (laughed) Fuck you a utwa?

Thong: Anyways how is Lana?

He leaned back smiling and put his hands over his face before looking at him with a smile...

Monga: She is perfect... I mean besides the fact that she doesn't know anything about technology but she is awesome. She is actually the same way i pictured her through that video.

Thong: Good for you...

Monga: Yeah... I have to go. I brought Apula's shoes..

Thong: Alright, Shap.

He reversed and drove off...

At the hospital...

Later that night Apula walked out of the building and got in the car. She took a deep breath and sighed connected her sisters as she drove out...

Apula: I just left..

Otlhe: Can you see properly?

Apula: Yes, my other eye hurts though. I'm not worried about myself because i took painkillers. I'm still not familiar with Kasane and i don't feel comfortable driving when it's dark.

Atsile: God is with you. I'm coming tomorrow

Apula: You don't have to, I've been given a 4 leave days so I'll just be home

Maru: Why don't you come here?

Apula: Show up in Maun with a blue eye? No, I'm not coming.

Atsile: I'll come take care of you for a few days. You're always taking care of everyone let us take care of you for once.

Otlhe: I agree with her, please

Maru: Why are we even asking her as if she has a choice?

Apula: Ok, (sighed) You can come. Let me drive.

All: Bye

She hung up and brightened her lights, her memories with Monga came back... But most of all their last moments together... She couldn't even remember if she ever said thank you for bouquet, she didn't check out what Monga said he brought for her in the boot... Most of all the pain in his voice when they last spoke. How could she have done that knowing how it feels...

Before she knew it she was home, Rebonye was home because the lights were on and there was a reflection of the TV through the window. She locked her car and walked in her house then she sat down with her pills and sighed...

At Monga's House...

Monga walked in while Lana watched TV eating rice, he leaned

over kissing her and walked in the kitchen then she stood up and followed him... He looked in her plate and it was just rice with tomato source..

Monga: Do you like it?

Lana: (smiled) Yeah... I finished the pot but i kept some for you.

He looked at the white rice, no veggies or salad but at least she had put a drop of source and mayonnaise. He smiled and leaned over kissing her... She looked completely different with long relaxed hair.. He ran his hands through her scalp and pulled her closer kissing her, she closed her eyes like they do in movies.. His breath and the touch of his hands on her butt gave her goosebumps.. He baby kissed her and smiled...

Monga: You look beautiful...

Lana: Thank you..

He opened the takeaways bags and placed everything on the counter...

Monga: I want you to taste something... This is chicken licken and KFC... Then we have Chinese food but this is for later tonight...Put

down the rice babe...

She put the plate down then he handed her drumstick, she took a bite and smiled..

Lana: I like it... It tastes better than our chicken at the farm...

He laughed as she ate it then they got the takeaways and sat on the couch eating...

Monga: What are we watching?

Lana: It said the next movie is Wild Child. I'm starting to hear them clearly now.

Monga: (laughed) Can we watch something with action? You can watch that when you're alone..

Lana: Ok..

He sat down pulled her down on his lap before pulling a fleece over them as they lay on their side watching...

Lana: I like your house, e monate...

Monga: I'm glad you like it...

They watched a movie as a couple kissed and fucked, there was silence as his boner poked her behind, he turned her around and kissed her getting between her legs then his phone rang, he tried to ignore it and kissed her neck but it kept ringing then he picked the familiar number..

Monga: Hello?

Apula: Hi..

He got off Lana and sat at her feet fixing her socks as he uncomfortably talked to the phone.

Lana observed him as he choked on his words, she couldn't hear what whoever that was was saying but she heard the first "Hi" and it was a woman...

Monga: Ok, I'm glad you're fine and it's sorted out... Ok, Bye. I don't know, i can't help you with that. Ask one of your sisters. Ok. Bye.

He hung up as Lana looked at her..

Lana: Who was it?

Monga: Um... I don't want to lie to you so I'll just tell you the truth.
Ke Apula.

Lana's eyes shrunk in anger then she got off the couch and left, he blocked her number again and put down the phone then he followed her to the bedroom. He sat on the edge while she laid undercovers..

Monga: I wasn't lying, i had blocked her but i unblocked her and called her about shoes today. Unfortunately i called at the time she was fighting with her boyfriend and i advised her to go to the police. She just called me to tell me she managed. Which is wrong and i apologise for that... Can you turn around?

Lana: Don't talk to me... You want to give me diseases. I'm not stupid.

Monga: I know, I'm sorry. Please forgive me..

She turned around and looked at him as tears filled her eyes...

Lana: If you cheat you're going to start beating me for no reason, you won't be patient with me so i can learn how to do everything

around here because you'll compare me to people who are clever than me then you won't fulfill your promises and I'm going to be left all alone or that woman is going to make fun of me because i can't read or write, everyone is going to know my secret and I'm going to be a joke. You're my only hope you can't hurt me or make people think I'm stupid. I just want to be a teacher and be your wife... You're going to disappoint me, i don't trust you.

She rubbed her tears and sniffled...Monga looked down shamefully and sighed. It was the first time he heard this strong voice and the guilt was too much to bear...

Monga: Please forgive me.

Lana: Prove that you won't hurt me because maybe she doesn't know about me too.

He instantly walked out and came back with his phone then he unblocked her and dialed her number on loudspeaker...

Apula: (picked) Hi...

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

48

Monga: Hi, i want you to meet my girlfriend.

Apula: (heart skipped) Um... OK

Monga: (moved the phone over) Babe say hi..

Lana: (smiled) Hi, my name is Lana

Apula: (heart pounding) Hi Lana, I'm Apula.

Lana: (smiled shyly looking at Monga) Nice to meet you.

Apula: Nice to meet you too.

Monga got the phone...

Monga: (sighed) I know that we haven't had time to talk about me and i haven't updated about what's going on in my life but i met someone and we are taking things serious... That includes not talking to ex's. Calling you earlier was a mistake, i should have just given Atsile your shoes and she would tell you i brought them. I might have sent you wrong signals and i take responsibility for that so ne ke kopa gore from now on communication between me and you e eme. I won't call you, don't call me either.

Apula: I'm sorry for calling, i understand.

Monga: Bye

Apula: Bye

He hung up and blocked her number then he showed her...

Monga: I blocked her

Lana: It doesn't matter because you know her number in your head and you can still call her when I'm gone, but i choose to trust you because so far you've shown me the love i didn't know existed. I only heard it in the radio drama and thought it's just stories. I like you because you're not violent like my father, you're sweet and patient and you don't judge me. You also want the best for me... You spend a lot of money on me, it can't be all for nothing.

He smiled thoughtfully and sighed relieved...

Lana: You're my hero because you saved me from a world i wasn't sure how I'd escape and brought me into this nice house. I always wanted to have a man but i never thought it would be a nice looking man with a car and a nice house. Thank you for bringing me to Maun, you're my hero and i respect you. I was afraid to say thank you because i didn't understand you and i was afraid of you...I'm jealous because i don't want to lose you and i want you to be mine alone.

Monga's heart sunk as he looked in her eyes, he had never felt so big...So appreciated and needed it felt so good. He leaned over and kissed her softly then he got between her legs and paused kissing her as he pulled out his Tshirt then he kissed her again before pulling out her top and sucking her nipple...

He rubbed his boner on her as they both breathed heavily then he pulled down his pants with his briefs... His dick dropped on her stomach and he picked it smacking it on each of her thighs...

Afraid to even have a look Lana looked at the ceiling but that smack felt like this would be something really huge, he grabbed her hand and brought it over to his dick but she moved her hand before she could touch it...

He turned her head and kissed her..

Monga: Babe? You have to touch it...

Lana: Can you switch off the lights?

Monga: I want to see you to do it...

She reluctantly kept her eyes at the ceiling then he kissed her and

got off the bed, he grabbed her hand and took her off the bed making her kneel before him then he turned her head...

Monga: If you want me to be happy you have to do this, that's what every woman does for her man...it feels good. I know you're scared but you have to do it. Kiss it...

She turned her head and looked at it for the first time as she held it full in her hand, the bumps seemed rather weird if that's how it is when grown up, she'd bathed her auntie's baby son and he didn't look like this but then baby girls don't have huge flaps either or maybe that's just how he is...

Monga: Kiss it..

She leaned over and kissed it.

Monga: Lick it like a sweet, don't let me feel your teeth.. They would hurt me..

She gently opened her mouth and began to take the head of his beaded weapon between her lips. It was heaven! Even though she was new to it, just knowing his head was the first in there made

him want to burst.

He held her head and worked it over his head, seeing how wide her mouth had to stretch to accommodate him he didn't want her mouth to tire so he picked her up and kissed her..

Monga: It's time for me to turn you into a woman..

He laid her on her back and knelt between her legs then he
#Removed...

48

He held her head and worked it over his dick head, seeing how wide her mouth had to stretch to accommodate him he didn't want her mouth to tire so he picked her up and kissed her..

Monga: It's time for me to turn you into a woman..

He laid her on her back and knelt between her legs then he placed the head of his dick on the entrance of her flesh, she put her hands on his chest reluctantly then he kissed her and began

stroking slowly, with just the head.

Monga: (softly) Look at me...

She looked in his eyes and he looked right back at her squeezing himself in but it wouldn't go in and her eyes got teary, he grabbed his dick and slid it over her wet pussy before placing it back on her wet slit then he pushed his waist down and popped inside her..

Monga: Fuck!

Lana: (whimpered) Ahhh...

She could literally feel her skin stretching fitting him like a glove...

He slowly begun fucking her with just the head but it felt so good he pushed in inch by inch with every stroke until half of his dick was in there and she could barely breathe....

As much as he wanted to be careful he couldn't resist fucking her as her breasts shook and the pleasure of her tight walls rushed his cum, he knew he had to stop or slow down but it was way too good... It felt way too good in there. He hooked her legs with his arms and stroked one more time before he felt his cum rush

over... He had every intention of pulling out but he couldn't do that either instead he grunted and fucked her burying his whole dick inside her as she whimpered while he pumped inside her...

Monga: Shit! #*#?! - #

Fuck, did he just cum for real?. He slowly slid out as his cum dropped from the tip of his dick.

*

*

*

*

*

At Apula's House....

Meanwhile Apula brushed her teeth while talking to the phone and walked out...

Otlhe: (laughed) She is so childish, making your partner call is useless because tomorrow they will call to check on the other person and tell them they were forced.

Atsile: And for sure Monga is going to call her to make sure she is fine.

Apula: But most men wouldn't agree to call unless he truly cares about her feelings. He could have just said no *abe ngwanyana wa teng a bakela go reetsa phone ya monna* but he called which means he cares.

Maru: Exactly, that should communicate something to you plus ware he asked you not to call, he obviously cares what she thinks. We all know Monga can be stubborn if he wants but once a woman controls a man like that it's his heart she has... Monga doesn't seem soft like Derrick. Just stay away from him

Apula: Yeah, I'll stay away.

Otlhe: But she didn't start it, he cares about her if he keeps calling. He should respect his girlfriend not the other way around. Apula doesn't owe her anything.

Maru: Wena Otlhe oka rialo? The one who used to contact your baby daddys girls telling them you guys have a child? Did they owe you?

Atsile: Can we leave this to Monga? He will sort it out tomorrow with Apula.

Maru: He literally just told her to stop talking to her le bata a reng?

Atsile: He is going to call and explain that whatever he said he was put under pressure. We all know these things.

Otlhe: Let's leave Apula to make her decisions, Relationships go through hell and yes Lala made a mistake but it can be corrected. Monga will call her and explain as soon as he is free, that girl will learn gore you can't control a man. I feel sorry for her because it sounds like she is masimo girl so i doubt she even understands Monga or makes him happy. She wouldn't cook the meals he likes and don't get me started with financial burden. The reason some of us can't find a man is because we are struggling financially. Bo masimo girl kana all they want is to be house wives and Monga likes type tsa bo Apula who work and don't ask for money 24/7.

Atsile: Ladies i have to go to bed before Thong assumes I'm cheating.. Goodnight

All: Goodnight..

She hung up and laid down...

At Thong's House...

The next morning Thong brushed his haircut and tied his shoes before picking his car keys then he walked out just as Atsile stepped out of the kitchen..

Atsile: Where are you going?

Thong: Home.

Atsile: I had forgotten my purse in the car, i found the boot full of groceries and clothes for a woman.

Thong: They're for my little sister Botho. Why are you searching me? Your purse wasn't in the boot.

Atsile: I just found food on the backseat and thought I'd check in the boot. When are you going to introduce me to your family?

Thong: It's too soon, I'm not sure who you're anymore.

Atsile: I've stopped what i was doing.

Thong: I don't know that.. You make midnight calls and step outside while I'm sleeping. I won't beat you or argue with you about acting right... Nna gake betse mosadi. We came from far and i didn't expect you to change.. The way that old man abused you i never thought we would have an issue of cheating. I give you everything, i buy food and give you allowance..

Atsile: I'd be talking to my sisters, I'm not cheating... And this

month you haven't given me anything.

Thong: This month i don't have money.

Atsile: But you bought your family grocery, and you go there almost every day.

Thong: I have to go... My parents are waiting.

He walked out, Atsile stood by the door and looked at him as he got in the car and drove off. His phone and he picked up...

Thong: Hello?... Ee rra... Ehe i was looking for a cow, a cow for thagela....Kgomo ya thagela. I'll be there in 2 to 3 hours, I'll come with my uncle so he can tell me if it's OK. You know how elders are. Thank you....

My Kind of Man

49

At Monga's House...

On the same morning Monga put Lana's breakfast on the counter and dished her lunch, her favourite.... Rice and chicken but he added salads and put it next to the breakfast plate then his phone rang...

Monga: Hello?

Voice: What time are you bringing your daughter?

Monga: Oh, she is not my daughter. She is my girlfriend but she dropped out kogo Standard 4 so i want you evaluate her and see what help she needs to proceed with school. If it's possible i want her to learn how to read and write then i can enrol her for form 1 in a private school. She has a petite body and she would fit in.

Voice: Ok, it takes about 3 months to completely learn to read, if she is a fast learner we will be done and she can start school next year, but you'll have to bring her here. We don't do home tutorials.

Monga: You guys are the only ones i trust. Everyone is recommending you but ke bata home tutors.

Voice: If you want her to fit in with other students next year she has to go out and relive the classroom experience.

Monga: Ok, send me a list of all the books she will need. I'll drop her off.

Voice: No problem. Thank you.

He hung up and received another call..

Monga: Yeah.

Thong: I managed to find the cow

Monga: (laughed) Kante o serious wena?

Thong: I'm serious

Monga: Kante yone ke ya eng? Not that I want to marry, I'm only going to marry her after she graduated and working ke bona gore ga patelediwe ke situation. Aren't you supposed to bring that if you got her pregnant?

Thong: It's for dating her, if you got her pregnant you pay tshenyo.

Monga: (laughed) Seriously? So I'm going to pay that too?

Thong: Yup, you pay a cow for mjolo osa nyala. Just mjolo before marrying her and if you got her pregnant you pay damages too before they charge you magadi. So after this I'll be paying magadi and then we can proceed. How is Lana?

Monga: She is fine, (rubbed his head) lets kele mr 2 minutes

Thong laughed out loud nonstop until Monga joined in laughing embarrassed...

Thong: How did that happen? Was it your first time with a virgin?

Monga: Yeah, I've never had sex with a virgin and it was just different... (sighed) Uh monna, i didn't even see myself cum. Ke ithetse ke rotetse ngwana i didn't even pull out.

Thong: (laughed) You're a disgrace to men, you of all people? At least she hasn't slept with lots of men so she doesn't know what

you did, areng ene?

Monga: She doesn't know i fucked up, kooteng ne a utwa monate and doesn't know that there is more pleasure than that. She didn't cum but she was just happy though ekare o bruised. She had pains so i think i'll let her rest before i can have real sex with her.

Thong: (laughed out loud) Mataozen Mataozen!!

Monga: (laughed) Eish monna, tota ne ke go bolelela eng

Thong: (laughed) No ska wara laiteaka, it happens.. Kuku e monate le ha ole porn star ego dira ngwana hela o rota hela ntse o itibile. All the delay tactics fly out the window.. Don't blame yourself, its the sweet kuku's fault. Gase phoso ya gago gore abe ale monate. Sorry boy

Monga: (laughed) Waitse Lana o letse a ntirile mosimanyana. I've never lost control like that before.

Thong laughed even louder and banged on something...

Monga: (laughed) O taa nyela ManD

Thong: (laughed even louder) I never thought of you as mr 5 seconds. Lana gaa shapo

Monga: Uh mona, at least she doesn't know gore ke dirile rubbish.

Thong: My uncle is calling me, i'll call you back.

Monga: Don't call me monna, we will never talk about this ever

again.

Thong: (laughed) Shapo laiteaka, ska lela thata Lana gaa itse nex.

Monga: (laughed) Shapo

He hung up and walked in the bedroom where she was still sleeping. He squatted by the bed and kissed her...

Monga: Morning..

Lana opened her eyes and looked at him, she smiled blushing... Last night was memorable and she never knew sex was that good...

Monga: How are you?

Lana: I'm good..

She sat up and flinched sitting on her side..

Monga: Are you OK?

Lana: Yes

Monga: You're not, you're not sitting properly... Go bothoko?

Lana: Yes...

Monga: Can i see it?

She laid on her back then he parted her flaps inspecting her and noticed a bruise on her perineum...

Monga: It's just a little bruise, i don't think it needs the hospital but you have to put a bit of salt on the water and sit on it.

Lana: Ok

She stood up and wrapped herself with a towel...

Monga: I called your tutor and they sent me a list of the things you need. If you were OK we would go together so you can pick whatever you want. Should i tell her you'll come tomorrow?

Lana: No, i want to go today.

Monga: But you have to call me if it gets too painful.

Lana: Ok.

Monga: Go get ready, I'm just going to rush to the office. I'll be back after an hour. Your food is on the counter

Lana: What do you do?

Monga: I do marketing.

Lana: Ok..

She walked in the bathroom then he grabbed the keys and left...

At the mall....

Later on Randall parked the car with Thato in front seat and their baby mama's at the back...

The ladies stepped out with their kids, Randall picked his baby while Thato picked his and held his baby mama's hand as they walked in the restaurant....

They sat by the table and had a look at the manus...

Randall's baby mama: I want ribs and chicken at the same time

Thato's baby mama: Let me order ribs wena chicken then we share

Thato: Just order whatever you want

Randall: Order what you want...

A waitress walked over and got their orders...

At Apula's House (Kasane)...

Later that afternoon Apula paused typing and checked her phone but she didn't have any calls or messages. She sighed and rubbed her head before getting back to work and typing...

Her phone once then she instantly picked..

Apula: Hello?

Maru: Hi,

Apula: (sighed) hi

Maru: What? You don't sound happy

Apula: (smiled) I'm fine.. What's up?

Maru: Derrick is bringing me to Kasane so we can celebrate his divorce.

Apula: Oh ok.. I'm happy for you.

Maru: Has Monga called to explain that he was forced to call?

Apula: I know you're going to say i told you so

Maru: Men are different and you played with a good one. Next time take your time before discarding. You told me gore Monga doesn't cheat so he won't start with you... A woman who cheated on him. Nna ne ke reeditse hela gotwe Monga will call back, some men ba reetsa di girlfriend tsa bone ga di ba kgalemela and they stop whatever behaviour e gotweng ba e emise.

Apula: I know, i guess bo Atsile gave me false hope.

Maru: It's normal to be regretful, i want you to make your decisions, i know you're not a desperate bitter person who wishes evil for others but if you keep listening to Atsile and Otlhe you'll get lost. Atsile is cheating on Thong and she thinks just because he doesn't say anything he can't see. Otlhe ene tota i can't say much, she can't keep a relationship. Make your decisions so you can make your mistakes without blaming anyone. Stop updating everyone about your relationship. Do you see me seeking your approval on everything about Derrick?

Apula: No

Maru: Make decisions on your own otherwise you'll be what other people say you should be. Next time understand that a man has flaws just like you.

Apula: True...ne ke hopeful mma kere o taa letsa but hey life goes on. Bye

Maru: Bye

She hung up and sighed then she smiled thoughtfully. Perhaps

she needed to go out and have a little fun... Then she remembered her blue eye and sighed.

At the tutors...

Later that afternoon the tutor walked over to Lana and stood behind her while she answered the questions to the reading comprehension. She folded her arms and smiled looking at her answers...

Her: I thought you said you're not good in English... This is excellent.

Tselana: If you give me difficult ones I'm going to get zero

Her: You can actually write and read, we just need to brush your English mme hela o siame. I think we can start the content nna kana kare gatwe you can't read and write

Lana: I only know children's things.

Her: Which is good, now we can start content. I can't believe i taught you for 2 hours only and you're getting things correct. Keep writing

The tutor walked back to her desk and sat down picking her phone, she clicked on facebook and frowned looking at the police

post about a missing child from Matsaodi. She looked at her picture and looked at Lana...then she confirmed the names Tselana Modise.

The tutor's heart skipped as she looked at Lana and continued reading "Anyone with information that can lead to her whereabouts kindly call the nearest police station."

She stood up and walked outside dialling...

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

50

At the bushes...

Purple and another female walked along a tiny road carrying buckets as if they were going to collect water in their traditional wear. Thong jumped out of nowhere and ran after them, he got them both signalling them to shut up then he undressed them as Eric stood over with a camera. He pounded both of them pulling out and inserting into the other while Monga stood behind Eric

and signalled the girls to keep up the fear in their faces. His phone vibrated in the pocket and he looked at the tutor's call. He turned around and jogged away before picking up the call...

Monga: Hello?

Her: How old is this girl? I just found out she is a missing child. She has been posted on Facebook by the police. The police say she is 17. If that's true you're going to jail for defilement.

Monga: No she is not under 18 and i asked her to talk to her parents. Legally she can make her decisions, I'm sure. I saw her ID and it had her name.

Her: She is missing, please sort this out before i get in trouble because I'm with a missing person.

Monga: Ok, I'm coming. Did you ask her?

Her: No

Monga: Don't ask her, she will panic and run away.

Her: Ok. Bye

Monga hung up and turned looking at the shoot then he hurried to the cars. Once there he noticed Randall and Thato weren't though they left them there. Perhaps they went for a walk, he walked behind his car and froze as they kissed...

Monga: The fuck!

They paused and stepped away from one another as Monga froze...

Monga: Please tell me you're not.... (shocked) The fuck! So you were talking about the gay content?

Randall: Will that be a problem?

Monga: No, of course not... Damn I'm so shocked. I saw you earlier with your families

Thato: We would appreciate it if you kept it to yourself

Monga: I'm a very confidential person, don't worry about it... Wow i just never thought... (sighed) Know what i have to go sort out something please don't disappoint on your clip.

Both: Sure

Monga jumped in the car and drove off still in shock.

At Apula's House...

Later on there was a knock on the door as she cooked listening to music, she moved to the window and looked out... There was a

travel and tour car parking in front of Rebonye's house and an unfamiliar man on her door step. She opened the door and he smiled at her as they shook hands...

Him: Hi, my name is Loago. I'm your neighbour, my neighbour notified me that you'll arrive but i was travelling.

Apula: I'm Apula....

Loago: Nice to meet you... What happened to your eye?

Apula: Where is the man that has been staying in your house?
Rebonye

Loago: He left yesterday. Said he couldn't sell the car he had brought for a client. Does he have anything to do with it?

Apula: He did it, i broke up with him and he kicked me.

Loago : But he is married, you're beautiful why get involved with a married man? Not that I'm blaming the victim but the guy is very much into his family.

Apula: He didn't tell me he is married. I had to find out that by myself and that's when i dumped him.

Loago: Are you putting ice on this eye?

Apula: Ice?

Loago: Do you have a frozen pack? Even veggies

Apula: Yes..

He walked in...

Loago: Bring me a towel or cloth, never put ice directly on your skin.

She brought him a cloth then he wrapped the ice and put it over her ice..

Loago: Hold it... This guy is tricky, this explains why he removed my pictures from the wall.

Apula: He told me it's house and he is an accountant

Loago: (laughed) Really?

Apula: I feel stupid...

Loago: Don't be...

Apula: I have beer in there if you want..

Loago: I'm trying to quit.

Apula: Ok

Loago: Are you busy?

Apula: Why?

Loago: I wanted to drive to work and drop the car then get mine.

Maybe you could get out of the house

Apula: I can't, blue eye.

Loago: That can be fixed, just get ready and come over

Apula: (laughed) OK..

He walked out, Apula watched him unloading his things from the work car then he locked the house. She fixed herself and stepped over...

He put the sunglasses over her and smiled..

Apula: Why didn't i think of this when I wanted to buy something

Loago: I'm a genius, only geniuses think like that..

His phone rang then he opened the door for her and stepped aside picking. She couldn't hear who he was talking to but she could guess..

Loago:... Because i wanted to talk to him... Listen I don't care about that, if you screw this up he will never come to you for holidays. Can I talk to my son? Give him the phone... (sighed) Hello? LJ hey... How are you?.... Is the phone on loudspeaker? Ok,

how is everything... Ok, are you happy?... Who do you stay with besides mama... Does he treat you OK? He made you eat porridge without sugar? Why didn't you tel him you don't like it... He whipped you? Are you sure LJ? You have a mark on your foot? Give mama the phone...

Apula watched him as he paced up and down..

Loago: Hello? So your boyfriend hit my son? I don't care, if you didn't abandon him you'd know he doesn't like motogo at all. And why is this guy beating my son? You know what? I'm calling my brother. He will come collect him and put him in the next flight tomorrow. I'll wait for him at the airport wa ntwaela. I give you a chance to redeem yourself you let your boyfriend hit my son. I sent him with money why is he even eating such? I don't care, my brother is coming over.

He hung up and made another call while she waited in the car. Minutes later he got in the car and sighed then he started the car..

Loago: Sorry about that

Apula: It's ok...

He drove out...

At the tutors....

Later Monga parked the car, Lana walked over carrying her bag and a notebook to her chest smiling excitedly. She opened the door and handed him her papers with high marks but Monga kept a straight face...

Monga: Did you ask your parents if its OK to come to Maun?

She stopped smiling as her heart pounded...

Monga: Did you? Because they reported you missing, and it says you're 17.

Lana: I'm not 17, my parents don't know our ages they probably gave them that... The ID is correct

Monga: But you lied to me, i hate being lied to. See the position you've put me into? So nna ke reng? What else are you lying to me about? Why is it that all women are liars, what else are you lying about?

Lana: I'm not lying, i knew they would say no that's why i didn't ask. Education doesn't mean anything to them because they think a girl will get married and her husband should be the one looking

after her while she has children.

Monga leaned back angrily as she looked at him...

Monga: Nna gake bate go gogagogana le batsadi ba gago ka wena. I don't want to be in that kind of a situation. I'm taking you to the police station, they will take you back to your parents. If they give you permission then I'm fine with that, you can come to my house anytime because nna go go rata ke a go rata but fighting parents and being reported is not ok. I do a lot of things that don't need the police sniffing around me. I can't take you by force from your parents. I have to take you back.

He started the car and joined the road as Lana tearfully looked at the 20/ 20 mark on her test papers. A tear rolled down her cheek and she rubbed it silently, minutes later he parked in front of the police station, they stepped out and walked in...

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

51

At the police station...

Monga took a seat as Lana leaned over the counter.

Lana: Hi, my name is Tselana. I was posted on Facebook as a missing underage girl but I'm not underage. This is my ID. I came

here willingly and I'm attending school to better my life.

The police got her ID and turned back to the other officer. They got her ID and got in another office for a few minutes before stepping out with it and handing it back..

Officer: Hi, can you please get in contact with your parents? They're obviously worried about you. We have contacted their police station and explained that if you're 18 and above you're free to go wherever you want without a parental consent. We cannot force you to go back if you don't want to because you're considered an adult who is free to go wherever you want, but you must communicate with your family to avoid wasting government resources.

Lana: Thank you. I will call them and let them know I'm fine. So i can go?

Officer: Yes, may i have your contact details and where you're staying.. Write them down here...

Lana wrote down her details and new number then she handed it back...

Officer: Please contact your parents and clarify this. They're obviously worried, gawa laela o nyeletse hela. Next time when

something goes wrong they won't report because they know you're the type that just disappears.

Lana: Ee rra. Thank you.

She turned around and walked towards Monga...

Lana: They saw my ID, they say i must talk to my parents

Monga : (stood up) Talk to them... Put them on loudspeaker.

They walked out as she dialled her mother's number...

Monga: These are the things you should have done as soon as you got a phone. Call them and tell them you're fine, now it looks like i kidnapped you.

Lana: I said I'm sorry

Monga: (stopped walking) Don't try that attitude with me, ska leka gore ware o mphelela pelo Lana. You lied to me and almost got the police to my house.

She stopped walking, he walked past her then she followed him and got in the car.

Lana's mother: Hello?

Lana: Hello? I saw that you reported me but I'm fine. I'm going to school here, i just came for the police station.

Her: Why did you just leave? Your sisters said there was a man with a car who wanted you to be a prostitute. Come back here

Lana: I am not a prostitute.

Her: Lana called, this girl is even talking back. She has already slept with men. I know when a young girl has tasted a penis.

Her father: Hello? Lana? You should be home before 6pm do you understand me? I have no daughter that sells herself in Maun. You think we don't know all dirty things that happen in Maun.

Lana: (tearfully) I am not selling myself, i am staying with my boyfriend.

Her father : You've married yourself? Ga o thabiwe ke dithong go nthaya ore oko monneng?

Lana: I am not coming.

Him: You tell that man that he will never get an erection if he sleeps with you or continues keeping you. He will lose everything he has accomplished. I don't play with little boys, you think all these people that travel halfway across the country to seek protection and punish people responsible for their lost property are paying for nothing? Ga ke hetsa le ene o tabe a bapisa tsela.

Lana hung up as Monga sat on the driver seat looking at her...

Monga: I'm taking you home, when you've sorted out your issues with your parents you can walk in my house anytime you want. I promise I'm not leaving you because i love you but this is too complicated for me... I'm living a complicated life already.

Lana: Do you believe in witchcraft?

Monga: I'm not taking you back because of his threats on me, I'm taking you back because i don't want to take from your parents by force. Even if we ended up together I'm still going to need them when i marry you so being disrespectful to them won't benefit me.

Lana: Even though you can see they're making decisions influenced by illiteracy? Would a sane parent deny their daughter education? Denying me school from primary and junior... I should be writing my form 5 exams right now and you're my only hope. You know sending me to school is the right thing and one day they will thank you. Legally there is nothing they can do.

Monga: I don't want to be known for ntsha ngwana mo lwapeng
Lana, try to understand my situation

Lana: (tearfully) You're not trying to understand my situation.

Monga: (sighed) I'm taking you back, le nna kana go na le kaha ke godisitsweng ka teng. Letswalo lame ga lena go nteta knowing very well your parents want you back. The next thing they will be telling people I'm prostituting you. The police will look into it

Lana: And find nothing of that sort

Monga: You don't understand. I'm taking you back...

He drove out and none of them said anything until they arrived home. He parked the car and remained in the car...

Monga: Go get your things...

Lana walked in the house and packed her things then she walked out with the bag and got in the car. Monga reversed and drove out...

At Apula's House...

Later on Apula and Loago put camp chairs under the tree and had soft drinks...

Loago: So... How was it growing up in Maun?

Apula: It wasn't bad at all, i lost my mom when i was young but my aunt was there.

Loago: Ok, my life was hell after losing my mother. My father remarried and his wife hated my brother and i, she abused us and when we complained our father did nothing about it. Once my

brother was old enough he took me with him and paid for me to rewrite my exams. I was in a better environment so i managed to pass. Be grateful for your aunt because the way my stepmother hated us it must be hard not to love another person's child. He hated us to much that she'd get irritated when people said we look like our father, she wanted people to say her children looked like him but hers looked more like her than him

Apula: (laughed) Ne ale mo mathateng a competition

Loago: (laughed) Ae stepmothers... But it taught me to appreciate because if it wasn't for my brother i would be nothing. He believed in me, he kept telling my father to pay for me to rewrite but he said he is a married man and can't make that decision alone. My big brother is my hero, i am who i am because of him, every day he read me books about business, be motivated and supported every little thing i did.

Apula: He sounds awesome

Loago: He is... I owe him mathata gaa rate go lebogiwa. One time i gave a speech at work telling my workers that i wouldn't be who i am because of him he told me to stop...

Apula: (laughed) He doesn't like the spotlight

Loago: Yeah... I'm really proud of you for holding your sisters when they're down. They're going to thank you one day because i was once in their situation and my brother helped me. You're responsible, ska itsapa mo tseleng.

Apula: (smiled) I won't...

He looked at her as she smiled but when she looked at him he looked away, it was a pity the guy he gave accommodation messed up him trying would just be another Rebonye and if he even tried she'd end this neighbourly friendship...

At the farm...

Hours later Monga parked at the gate and stepped out then they walked in through the gate...

Her sisters stepped out of the house and looked at her, for a moment they didn't recognise her then they ran towards her and hugged her..

Sister1: Oh my God, you look beautiful... Look at your hair. It's so long...

Sister2: You look... Heeeh monyana!

They grabbed her bags and walked to the house...

Lana: Where is Mme le ntate?

Sister1: They went to the kgosi to report you. They said you said you're not coming. Gatwe kgosi ego bitse

Lana: Ijaa...

Monga pulled a chair and sat down, minutes later Lana walked out of the house and stood in front of him...

Lana: They're not home. Thank you for bringing me back to the life i told you i don't want.

Monga: I don't expect you to understand

Lana: I will never forgive you if walk away and leave me here. You have the power to change my future but you just won't. Please take me with you so i can do something for my future for our future.

Monga: I'm sorry

Lana: (tearfully) I will never forgive you for this.

He tried to hug her but she angrily stepped back then he put his hands in the pockets looking at her.

Lana: Don't ever talk to me. I am going to find a way to go back and send myself to school. I will do it on my own, i don't know how but i will do it and I'll never talk to you again. I don't care if i

have nothing and you have everything i need. If you leave me here it's over...

Monga: Because i won't go against your parents wishes?

Lana: Because you don't want to support me even though you know there is nothing they can do to you legally because I'm an adult and i can make decisions for myself.

Monga: I love you, try to understand my position

Lana: If you leave me here I'll never talk to you because you have just taken away my dreams and they mean everything to me.

Monga: I'm sorry. I have to go..

She tearfully watched him as he got in the car and drove off then she burst into tears crying. Her sisters hugged her as she cried out loud...

Meanwhile Monga took a deep breath as he joined the main road and drove off. He took out his phone and dialed her but she cut his calls. He tried again and her phone was off....

ONE YEAR LATER....

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

52

At the hospital...

Derrick walked out of building heading to the car as his phone rang, he looked at his ex wife's number and sighed as he picked...

Derrick: Hello?

Her: Hi, when are you coming to pick Pink?

Derrick: My wife will pick her up, I'm still at work.

Her: My wife? She is not even your wife yet... I thought you'll come pick her up, I bought you a white coat. There was someone selling coats and I thought you might need one.

Derrick: I don't need it. Listen... I prefer our calls be our daughter. If it has nothing to do with her I don't think it's necessary. If you continue talking to me about anything else you'll have to talk to my wife about whatever you want. I will not discuss anything with you, even if Pink needs something you'll have to ask my wife and I will let her know why I'm asking her to do that because I'm kind of getting tired of asking you to do things right.

Her: I'm just trying to be nice. Do you think I want you? Anyways I want to increase the child support... This money is too little

Derrick: That's because you're not supporting her financially, she is not my daughter alone, she is our daughter. Instead of buying me a coat you could have bought her whatever she needs.

Her: I'm going to court tomorrow.

Derrick: Go, I'm going to ask for a full custody. You already have a record of violent behaviour and you want to challenge me? Go report. I send you 2K and I pay school fees what else do you want from me? Go

He cut the call and sighed...

At Monga Car Rentals...

Monga took a deep breath looking at the price of a four wheel drive, this would be perfect for cross boarder tours... He could imagine a group of tourists hiring 5 or 10 of his cars to cross boarders... By the end of their 30 days tour he would have made way more than he could imagine...

There was a knock on the door, his personal assistant walked in fixing tie and put a file on his desk...

PA: Have a look at those and sign a release form. The first ones are from local artists, they want to hire the two buses to transport their crew from Gaborone to Maun. The other one is a church going for a church trip in South Africa.

Monga: Do they need the buses branded?

PA: The church no, the artists want them branded and i explained the expenses. We explained the contract and they signed, we are left with your signature to complete the whole thing. If you give them the go ahead they will make the payments.

Monga: Alright. Thanks

He walked out and closed the door. Monga calculated the cost of 5 cars and picked the telephone....

Thong: Hello?

Monga: I've made up my mind, bring me those cars i was talking about

Thong: (laughed) I told you gore o lese go ngamela. (typed on the order form) ware 5 akere?

Monga: Yeah...

Thong: I'm about to leave the office. I have to go focus on the wedding so I'll be out of the office for a couple of days plus I'm going for a honeymoon.

Monga: I went for fitting earlier, my suit is excellent... Monna that tailor is good. I'm collecting it this afternoon.

Thong: I collected mine yesterday. Elders wanted everything done.

Monga: Oya honeymoon kae?

Thong: I don't know, i want to ask Khumo. Whatever she picks I'm good to go.

Monga: (laughed) ManD the monna tell Atsile what's going on

Thong: Ae no, ema pele mr. I don't want her to spoil my day.

Monga: (laughed) Alright man, shap.

Thong: I'm sending you the form, fill it and email it back with the

deposit payment.

Monga: Alright, cheers man.

At The herd Boy autos..

Meanwhile Thong hung up and completed his orders before switching off the computer and walking out. He locked up and put the keys in his pocket as he passed his workers...

Thong: Call me if you need anything..

Assistant: No problem, congratulations in advance

Thong: (laughed) Thank you...

He walked out as his cars filled the whole yard, he got in his and drove off...

Minutes later he parked in front of the house talking to the phone...

Thong: I hear you, just make sure that house is in good condition by tomorrow because i need the furniture shop to deliver a few things in there. The wedding is on Saturday so my wife will be in Maun around Thursday... Alright. Thanks bye

He hung up and stepped out of the car then he walked in the house while Atsile hummed cooking in the kitchen. He walked over and hugged her from behind then he kissed her..

Thong: Hi..

Atsile: Hey babe... Have a a seat... I cooked something you might like

Thong: I have to go, my father is not well...

Atsile: Please, just a few minutes..

He sat down and sighed then she walked over with a tray and smiled as she put it down...

Atsile: I just wanted to say I'm sorry for hurting you in the past. I know you know what i did and you hate me for it though you're always smiling... I hear it in tone gore you're not happy. I did my mistakes in the past but I'm different now. Please forgive me.

Thong: (smiled) It's ok babe... I forgive you...

Atsile: Thank you... Maru getting married got me thinking... We need to be serious about our relationship.

Thong: (checked his watch) Yeah, babe i really need to go. My father asked me to help him brand the cows so it's going to be a

busy weekend. I took a few days from work. I'll video call you when i get there OK?

Atsile: OK

He stood up and kissed her then he got his bag and walked out...

Thong: I love you

Atsile: I love you too...

Thong: Don't miss my calls

Atsile: (Blushing) I won't...

She smiled hopeful and walked in the bedroom where she got ready and left for her auntie's house...

At the tailor....

Later that afternoon Apula stepped out of the car talking to the phone..

Apula: (laughed) Bathong I'm not in Kasane, I'm at the tailor to fit my dress then I'm coming over. I arrived last night and just

checked into a Lodge because it was a long drive... Alright bye

She hung up and walked into the reception where Monga was sitting by the couch on his phone. She sat on the other side and sighed...

Apula: Hi

Monga turned and looked at her, their eyes locked and he swallowed staring at her...

Monga: Hi.. Long time

Apula: Yeah...

Monga: How are you doing?

Apula: I'm good, thanks.

Tailor: Mr Tiki?

He stood up and walked in, Apula sighed and carried on typing on her phone... He obviously came to fit his wedding suit but where was this Lana, she had not even seen her on his Facebook or heard anything about her since then. Anyways she clicked on

facebook and browsed through...

Minutes later he walked out then she stood up and walked in, he stopped to talk to her but she quickly passed... He is cute and all but not to be a married man's side dish, no thank you Mr Tiki.

Monga stepped out with his suit and put it in the car then he sat inside thoughtfully...

Meanwhile inside Apula fit her dress and looked at herself on the mirror smiling...

Apula: Wow... It's beautiful..

Tailor: I know...

Apula: So... That guy, is he getting married?

Tailor: Uh no, it's the friend

Apula: Which friend?

Tailor: Do you know him?

Apula: I see him around, he only has one friend, the tall dark one. Is he the one getting married?

Tailor: Yeah, the one with white teeth.

Apula: Are you sure?

Tailor: Yeah, why?

Apula: Just asking.. Thanks...

Apula took off the dress and paid the balance, the tailor put it on a hanger and under the cover then she walked out carrying the cover...

She opened the back door and laid down her dress then she got in the driver's side, Monga walked over and leaned over...

Monga: Hi again...

Apula: What do you want?

Monga: Just saying hi

Apula: Is Thong getting married?

Monga: Really? When?

Apula: Mxm the tailor told me

Monga: Anyways back to us...

Apula: Us? Where is Lana?

Monga: She dumped me a year ago...can you come by my house? I miss you, just to hang out for old time sake.

Apula: No, thank you. (started the car) Move away, i have to go.

Monga opened the back seat and picked her dress then he closed the door and walked away...

Monga: You know my house if you want your dress...

He turned around smiling as he walked backwards...

Monga: You look beautiful by the way...

Apula: Monga the rra wena I'm not in the mood for games, mpha mosesse wame.

He turned and got in his car then he drove off as Apula sat there with her lips parted...

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

53

At the lodge...

Apula walked in and sat on the bed while the shower was running. She took off her high heels then Loago walked out drying himself with a towel...

He leaned over and kissed her...

Loago: Hey... Where is the dress?

Apula: My friend's cousin says he collected it for me so we will have to pass by his house to get it.

Loago: Ok, no problem. Let me get dressed...

Apula: I just need to warn you about my aunt, she is a sweet lady but she also speaks without thinking so don't mind her

Loago laughed as he got dressed..

Loago: We have someone like her at home, remember that aunt who kept calling you ngwetsi

Apula: (laughed) Exactly, that's my aunt so don't take whatever she is going to say to heart.

Loago: Ok..

Apula: Babe can i ask you something?

Loago: Sure...

Apula: Let's say i find out one of my sisters boyfriend is getting married this weekend, what would be the best thing to do?

Loago: Be sure before you tell her because if it's not true then the joke is on you and your sister will never trust you... That's just me

though. I know that with women if you tell her that her man is cheating she gets angry at you.

Apula: yeah, i know. A lot women don't like to be told they're cheated but i know my sister. She wouldn't be offended..

Loago: Then be sure... So is it really happening or you're just asking?

Apula: I think Atsile's bf is getting married..

Loago: Be sure babe... It's a serious accusation.

Apula: Ok...

Apula's phone rang then she stood up...

Apula: It's my sister... Kooteng bare ke aka I'm not in Maun...

She laughed as they walked out....

At auntie's House...

Later on Apula stepped out of the car.

Apula: Don't get out, i want to ask my cousin something then we

go get the dress before we meet the elders.

Loago: Ok..

She closed the door and walked over as her nieces ran over and gave her a group hug as she smiled and handed them a plastic of toys.

She walked past a few ladies and stopped by the fire area where some were doing dishes...

Apula: Hi...

Atsile: Hi, did you get your dress?

Apula: Um... Yeah... Where is Aene?

Atsile: She is over there...

Apula walked over to her as she put more wood in the fire...

Apula: Hi, can we talk?

Aene: Hi

They stepped away from the fire as Apula took a deep breath

looking in her eyes...

Apula: Is Thong getting married?

Aene: What?

Apula: I know you know the truth because you work with him. I know everything but i respect your job that's why I haven't said anything... I need you to tell me the truth.

Aene: I've signed a non-disclosure agreement

Apula: Purple? Is that what you want me to call you? I know what you're doing and like I said... I respect that but i need you to tell me the truth here.

Aene: I heard everyone talking about it. He is getting married this weekend. I couldn't tell Atsile without exposing myself.

Apula: Thank you.. And it's nice to know where your priorities are.

She turned around and walked back to the car then they drove off...

At Monga's House...

Meanwhile Monga leaned over the counter pressing his phone while holding the bottle on the other hand. He dialled Lana and

sighed...

Lana: Stop calling me, if you keep doing this i will report you.
You're disturbing me I'm reading.

Monga: Why o dira jalo mme gone?

Lana: I'm not going to change numbers again. I promise you if you
call me again I'm going to report you.

Monga: Where do you stay?

Lana: It's none of your business akere you dumped me at the
cattle post.

Monga: I tried calling you the same day and you cut me off. The
same weekend i came and your father told me you left home. I
checked I think after bo 5 months and they said you never came
back. I don't understand gore nkabe ke dirile jang. Can we please
meet and talk? I feel like you're punishing me for something i
didn't do.

She cut the call and there was a knock on the door. He put down
the phone and walked over holding a bottle then he opened the
door to Apula and an unfamiliar man...

Apula: Hi... babe this is my cousin Monga, he is not really my
cousin but we call him cousin. Monga this is my boyfriend Loago...

Loago extended his hand for a hand shake, Monga rubbed his cold hand on his pants and shook his hand..

Loago: Nice to meet you man

Monga: Nice to meet you too...

Apula: I'm here to get my dress, you said you collected it for me?

Monga: Uh yeah, please come in..

They both walked in then he closed the door and sighed still holding the bottle...

*

*

My Kind of Man

54

At Monga's House...

Apula and Loago took a seat, Apula's eyes landed on some young girl's framed picture, must have been the famous Lana...it was amazing how much she could predict man behaviour. Of course if

he really wanted her he could have called her but no, he only remembers her when he sees her chance.... And guessing by the amount of alcohol he was consuming things weren't working out. Typical masimi girls... Changing behaviour as soon as they look clean and nice...

Meanwhile Monga walked in the bedroom and stood by her dress, jealousy rushed through his veins as he stood there looking at it holding the bottle of beer... A part of him wanted to pour this whole beer over it but then Maru's wedding would be ruined and she was sweet. Cousin? Cousin really? After fucking her so hard she introduces him as a cousin like they didn't happen...

He grabbed the dress and walked out, Loago stood up and got it...

Apula: Thanks a lot

Monga: Sure, ey nice to meet you man.

Loago: Nice to meet you too... (looked at the pictures) Do work for Monga Rentals?

Monga: Yeah...

Loago: Give me your business card, i work for LG Travel and tours, I've been meaning to contact them and get quotations for some cross countries cars. Some travellers prefer to drive themselves.

Monga picked a bundle of his cards and handed him, Loago read it and smiled..

Loago: You're the director? Very modest bare i work for

Monga: (laughed) Nnyaa akere you asked me if I work for Monga Rentals

Loago: Wait so the name Monga is... Uh mxm... Nice job, i once hired your bus. I don't have a big bus so i hired yoo bus for a South African trip.

Monga: LG ya Kasane.... I remember you now

They laughed and shook hands before walking out...

Loago: I'll call you after confirming at the office.

Monga: Sure.

They got in the car and drove off, Monga turned around and sighed walking back in the house as he received a call...

Monga: Hello?

Voice: I still can't trace her

Monga: Did you try tracking her new number?

Voice: Yes, the one you sent and she hasn't used for social media.

Monga: Eish ok, but I've checked every school, they don't have her names even private schools don't have her.

Voice: I'll keep checking in other schools around Maun.

Monga: I think maybe I should find someone else to do this

Voice: No, please don't. Give me up to next week. I'll find her.

Monga: You have until next week, ekare wa fokolanyana.

Voice: I'll definitely find her, i promise. Next week I'll give you a better update.

Monga: Alright, bye

He hung up and sighed then he got dressed and packed his bag for the wedding.

At Auntie's House....

Later on Apula and Loago bent over greeting the elders. Atsile walked out then Apula followed her out...

Loago sat down awkwardly..

Aunt: How are you?

Loago: I'm fine..

There was silence as he sat there with unfamiliar people, he sat for a few minutes then he stepped out...

Loago: Ke ema hale

Aunt: Tanki ngwanaka..

He stepped out and dialled Monga looking at his business card...

Monga: Hello?

Loago: It's Loago, o kae ne monna ke tego hanger le majita?
Apula o busy

Monga: I'm going to a friend's bachelor party re vae rothe?

Loago: Yeah, where are you?

Monga: (laughed) Rona roo gogobisa seriti mr

Loago: (laughed) Ntsee laiteaka, where are you?

Monga: I'm filling up the tank at the mall

Loago: Are we going with one car?

Monga: Let me pick you up? O kogo the aunt akere?

Loago: Yeah, come pick me up.

Monga: Sure...

He hung up and leaned by the car watching as family members walked by doing what they were doing preparing for the wedding. He dialed Apula but there was no answer..

Minutes later Monga parked at the gate, Loago walked in the house and handed the aunt his car keys then he jogged over to the gate and jumped in the car. Monga drove off...

Meanwhile Apula, Otlhe and Atsile stood behind the house...

Apula: I called you guys to tell you something important... I don't know how to start..

Otlhe: You're scaring me...

Apula: Thong is getting married on Friday...

Atsile: Which Thong?

Apula: Your Thong... I found out at the tailor yesterday and today i confirmed it before telling you.

*

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

55

At the aunt's house...

Atsile: I don't understand... Maybe it's his cousin or someone... I just talked to him and he was at the kraal in an overall. He is not getting married... Gape i could have known

Apula: He is getting married tomorrow... Ba holositse maina koga molaodi.

Otlhe: Didn't you say nowadays he spends a lot of time with his family? Maybe he was preparing for a wedding.

Atsile: Can you drive me there?

Apula: Ok, but promise me you won't harass. I don't support people who harass people

Otlhe: Didn't you try to open Monga's House with a screwdriver?

Apula: It was just me and him, this is in front of everyone. The last thing you want to do is to look stupid or desperate in front of everyone.

Atsile: I just don't think it's true. I would have known, where would he have met her? We spend a lot of time together tota ibile he spends a lot of time at work.

Otlhe: Let's go and see then... Nna mme i believe it's him because of the way he talks to you. He doesn't love you anymore... He loved you before you cheated... He gave you money and he'd leave the guys just to be with you but recently i haven't been feeling your relationship.

Apula: He doesn't love her... I keep telling her very few men forgive cheating. If he takes you back its because he doesn't have a choice and he doesn't have a woman of his dreams. As soon as he finds her he is marrying her unless ole lucky a ganwa ke basadi. Right now Monga wants me badly but i know he doesn't love me... His heart with someone who hasn't hurt him... With me is just to

pass time. He took my dress so i can go to his house and get fucked but i didn't go alone.

Atsile: Can we please go? I think you're wrong... Let me video call him first..

She dialed him and stepped aside, Thong picked the call with Monga and Loago on each of his sides singing some crazy song clearly tipsy...

Atsile: (smiled) Hi...

Thong: (noisy background) Hi wifey.... You know I love you to right?

Atsile: (laughed) I love you too... Someone told me you're getting married, is that true?

He stopped smiling and left the guys walking towards the parking and got inside one of the cars...

Thong: Do you believe Apula?

Atsile: How do you know its her?

Thong: Because I'm partying with her boyfriend and ex boyfriend... and they think they're cousins... Well Mataozen knows who he is but he is just playing along. He told me what you asked him and i just laughed it off because i didn't think ot would be something

you ask me. Gase gore re lese relationship if you really think I'm getting married? Apula will marry you because she controls your life... I took you out of her payroll so you can be independent and think for yourself but clearly you still want to be her puppet.

Atsile: I was just asking

Thong: Lantha I thought you're kidding so o serious you're asking? I can't believe you actually thought i was getting married... Are you still cheating?

Atsile: No, I'm not..

Thong: Then why are you paranoid? I don't understand why o ntsheba le Apula. I wish for once you'd act like someone your age and teach Apula to stop controlling your life. Just because she went to school doesn't mean the rest of you have to be her doormats... I'm certainly not going to spend the rest of my life answering to Apula. We should be talking about serious things and you're asking about hearsay?

Atsile: I'm sorry

Thong: No, you spoiled my night waitse. I think you're cheating, it can't be normal to be this paranoid. I can't deal with your cheating anymore... How can Apula be talking about me when you should be talking to her about telling everyone that she helps all of you... Loago was just telling us that Apula helps all of you. I'm sure each relatives knows you're all her burden. (sighed) You know what... I can't do this now. I'll see you tomorrow.

He cut the call, Atsile sighed and walked back to her sisters as they waited folding their arms...

Atsile: You were wrong... And you need to stop telling everyone that you're helping us with money making it seem like we are lazy or crazy women who give birth to fatherless children so you can support them. You certainly don't have to tell people that you support us... Nna ibile i long asked you not to support me so i don't understand why you'd be telling people that you support me. You've changed... I don't know who told you Thong is getting married, from that video it didn't look like he is getting married... He is just chilling with friends... And if you're not worried about Monga and Loago hanging together then i don't know... If Loago finds out you fooled him he will dump you and you'll think you been bewitched. Ke kopa gore o tswa mo relationshiping yame..

She turned around and walked away. Otlhe turned around and looked at her...

Otlhe: You tell people that you support our fatherless children?

Apula: Who is people?

Otlhe: Do you tell people you support us? There is nothing wrong with it just tell me the truth... It's not like you're lying, do you tell people that you support us? Shouldn't it come from us and not you? Do you have to brag about it?

Apula: I have never bragged about helping you. I might have told a few people passively in a positive manner

Otlhe: Wow... Is Thong even getting married or just made that up so the rest of us can be failures like you? You enjoy having everything and being perfect. I wouldn't be surprised if you come up with a story so Derrick and Maru's wedding is messed up. O mowa o maswe...

She turned around and walked away. Apula took out her phone and dialed Loago but there was no answer. She sighed and walked towards the cooking area...

At the farm...

Meanwhile the guys watched at the stage as the loud music played, two young women walked on the stage in their g-strings and high heels... They turned around supporting themselves with the stripper pole and twerked...

Loago froze holding a bottle of beer watching this girl as she shook her ass and even spun on the pole...

Loago: Oh shiit... Monga did you see that?

Meanwhile Monga was busy texting the PA, Loago grabbed his Tshirt pulling him...

Loago: You're missing out.. Fuck!

Monga: (laughed) These things don't fascinate me anymore. Ke jele dikuku ka go halorolagana setse ke bata ele 1 hela le yone ya shia..

Loago: O serious these girls don't turn you on?

Monga: No...

Loago: But if these are kind of the wild parties you guys throw I'm not surprised...the banna le tshela sente... Le tshela se Las Vegas...

Monga: Gao bone bachelor boy is not even paying attention to the strippers? Strippers are to impress lona di guests

Loago: (laughed) Laaka lona

Monga: (laughed)Kuku e rare ele gore? Aren't you fucking Apula?

Loago: I do but it's different

Monga: How?

Loago: I love her so i wouldn't do all my dirty wild thoughts on her, you know women have those things they wouldn't want to do

Monga: Like what? Anal? BDSM?

Loago: Yeah

Monga: Most of them would do it but if you ask they wouldn't admit it out of fear ya judgement, I've had anal with women that would swear to their friends bone they would never... The kind that gets shocked in public when anal sex is mentioned (they laughed) but i get what you mean. When you love someone you're likely to perform poorly in bed the first few times because you care what they think and feel. I've had better sex with a stranger than a woman I'm afraid of losing because i cared too much what she thinks and it distracted me, but given enough time ke mo thaloganya le ene a itse gore I'm not using her I'd definitely do everything with her. Sex is a major part of a relationship but when you're new you're under a lot of pressure not to give her the wrong impression with wild sex but let's be honest, decent sex is mostly boring.

Loago: Quite boring... But you can't just do weird stuff phala e lela. So Thong is really going ahead with the wedding?

Monga: And i trust you'll be a man about it, right?

Loago: Sure, don't worry about it..

One of the strippers held Loago from behind, he turned around and smiled looking at her. Monga slipped a condom on his hand then he slipped it into the back pocket as the stripper danced dragged him to the stage and sat him down, she bent over and they begun dancing as the guys cheered...

At the lodge...

Later that night Apula walked back in the room and took off her shoes before getting in the shower. After a short bath she sat on the bed and dialed Loago...

Monga: Re mo tseleng

Apula: Can i talk to Loago please?

Monga: He is sleeping

Apula: Wake him! Kante le tsaya gore ke a shenama?

Monga: Hey you're not Lana wena, don't give me instructions. He is sleeping o shwele. What do you want me to do?

Apula: Kare wake him?

Monga: (in the background) Mr tsoga! Loago wee? (back to the phone) He is sleeping, he said something about the lodge before he slept, which one is it?

Apula: Marula, room 17

Monga: Alright...

She hung up and shook her head..

Minutes later Monga stopped the car and opened Loago's door..

Monga: Let's go...

Loago stepped out and almost tripped as Monga hugged him supporting him, he could barely stand as Monga held him and picked his phone from the seat...

Monga: The monna ako o icheke before you go in. Check if you have lips or anything in the pockets..

Loago: (slurred speech) Let me sleep... Sia koo

Monga: Ema pele monna, I'm checking your pockets..

Still hugging for support Monga slipped his hand in his pocket and took out a g string then he threw it back in the car.

Monga: Did you use that condom I gave you? Let me check...

Monga checked his pockets and found nothing then he noticed a red lipstick on his white Tshirt...

Monga: Riana monna that girl left a lipstick on you, i think mongwe ke foundation or something... Be careful with strippers...

Monga tried rubbing it with his fist but it wouldn't come out so he reached inside the car and grabbed a bottle of water, he poured it over his chest as Loago gasped staggering back..

Loago: What are you doing?

Monga: Come here..

Loago: Ae no wena o tshela metsi

Monga: You have lipstick

Loago: I don't..

He staggered back and almost fell then Monga grabbed him as they walked in and passed every room...

Loago: (staggering) I love you bro...

Monga: (laughed) I love you too laiteaka..

Loago: No i mean like real love bro, you remind me of my big brother... I promised him I'd stop drinking because i can't think when I'm drunk... He is going to be disappointed in me.

Monga: There is always next time... You can stop tomorrow...

Loago: I love Apula...

Monga: You told me that a thousand times, she is a good girl and i think she loves you too because when she had an opportunity to cheat she didn't. Take care of her

Loago: What do you mean?

Monga: Some guy was going through shit with his girlfriend and wanted her to ease the pain, you know how it works but she rejected him. The guy told me so you've got yourself a good one.

Loago: (laughed staggering) Alright...

Monga stopped and knocked still holding him while both had their arm over each others shoulder. The door opened and they walked in as Apula stood aside watching them, Monga dropped him on the bed and took off his shoes before standing up while he laid asleep...

Monga: Loago? Ke a tsamaya a utwa? Apula keyo

Loago tried to open his eyes but they seemed more heavier than anything he'd ever had to lift so he lifted his hand. Monga laughed and fist bumped..

Monga: (laughed) Will talk tomorrow

He turned around and walked past Apula without a word. Apula closed the door and walked to the bed where Loago was laying. She folded her arms in disbelief and stared at him as he laid asleep snoring.

She switched off the lights and laid down..

*

*

Don't forget to like and comment.

*

*

My Kind of Man

56

At the lodge...

The next morning Loago slowly got up and sat on the edge of the bed, he could hear Apula crying in the bathroom while the shower was running. His heart skipped as he picked his phone and checked if there was anything on it.. He picked his pants and

checked his pockets then he looked at his Tshirt... Monga said something about a lipstick but there was nothing so he stood up and knocked on the door..

Loago: Sweetheart?

She stopped crying, he opened the door and looked at her as she stood under the shower naked...

Loago: Are you OK?

Apula: yes..

Loago: You're not...

Apula: I was so excited about coming to the wedding but now my sisters turned against me because i told them about Thong getting married. He is a good liar because he denied it so good that ny sister thinks I'm jealous since my relationships don't last. Thong must have also said i brag to people about supporting them because they made it an issue. I don't know if i should even go there..

Loago: Babe before you told her we discussed all possibilities akere? We even mentioned that a lot of women get angry when you tell them their man is cheating. I don't think you should be crying about it... You warned her and that's enough... The time she finds out the truth she won't say nobody told her. About you

supporting them i honestly find nothing wrong with you admitting it, if they're your sisters they should know you'd never brag... I don't know Maru but if i hear a negative thing people say she said i'll know they're lying... They know you'd don't brag but they're ashamed that their little sister is taking care of them. They should be bragging, i brag about my brother and how he sacrificed for me... He even gets annoyed that i tell everyone he practically raised me... Siblings are supposed to support each other and there is nothing wrong with it. They make it a problem if they're embarrassed.

Apula: Otlhe said I should stop giving her money

Loago: Then stop it, Otlhe is the most unthankful of them all. From the way le buwang ka teng, i already know she is the worst sister. Atsile is so naive it's even sad that she is the oldest. Mary should have been the oldest i bet you the time you tell her she is going to tell you exactly as i'm telling you. Let Otlhe be if she doesn't want your money and let people come between you sisters. Let's go to the wedding... You came for Maru... i'll be here holding your hand throughout. That's why i'm here...

Apula: (smiled) OK..

He leaned over and kissed her cheek...

Apula: You came home drunk

Loago: (smiled) Sorry

Apula: Did anything interesting happen out there?

Loago: No, i was just hanging with the guys.

Apula: I know Thong is getting married today so it was his bachelor party.

Loago: (laughed) Don't make me sell him out, i was in an awkward position last night...

Apula: (smiled) I know the guys probably trusted you not to tell me but i know

Loago: But do you know why Thong is doing it?

Apula: Maybe he found out she cheated with their neighbour.

Loago: Wait what?

Apula: What?

Loago: I don't think he knows its the neighbour but he knows she has been cheating for a very long time even after catching her with lovebites she apparently kept the thing going and kept on disappearing. Thong read her messages where she was telling this guy that Thong would never hit her, the guy was apparently asking her if she was ok and if Thong beat her. She said Thong is stupid he wouldn't beat her... She used the word semata. I think it really hurt Thong because he repeats that more than anything. As a guy i can imagine my girlfriend telling the other that ke semata and even if i find out she is cheating on me i won't do anything.

Apula: She really said that?

Loago: She did and i think semata is what hurt Thong, he repeats

it so much it's sad... He hates your sister but for some reason he can still smile with her... I could never hide my feelings towards someone who made me a fool like that.

Apula: I didn't know he knows so much, i don't think Atsile knows Thong knows so much

Loago: Yeah, the guy is hurt and i personally understand why he is doing this but i wouldn't have survived a year with a woman who does that kana are Atsile was treated for an STD. He saw a contact card in her handbag lucky ene he started using condoms the minute he found out she is cheating. That guy is holding in so much pain, its sad that he is always smiling and making everyone smile but never talks about the things that hurt him.

Apula: I wish i could tell Atsile that Thong knows so much about her cheating. She told me about the STD, i didn't know Thong knows...

Loago: He knows and although he acts tough he is hurt and nobody ever gave him a crying shoulder because unlike Monga he buries his pain. Monga was telling us how he cried his way from Kasane after catching his girlfriend with a guy..

Apula's heart skipped...

Apula: Ne le bua dilo tse di deep ka goreng?

Loago: We were just talking about women and cheating hela

mongwe le mongwe are jela story. Monga looks like he can be violent if he wants but are that night he was defeated ngwanyana amo lesa mo ntung ale busy le new boyfriend until he decided to leave. Koore hela mshaneame o lebega ale bati, he loves his girlfriend but she is angry at him for taking her back to the village.

Apula: What did you tell him? I never knew guys shared such stories

Loago: I just told them about my baby mama and she is just like Monga's baby mama. Abandoned my son and now wants to act like the best mother.. Waga Monga ene didn't even show up at his son's burial.

Apula: Kare you were bonding tota...

Loago: Yeah.... Anyways (he pulled her up) Stand up, Maru is getting married and we have to be there...

She stood up and they took a shower before getting ready for the wedding...

At Khumo's home....

Later that afternoon the bride and groom arrived as the whole village sang and ululated behind them...

The Dj played music and the bridesmaids dance with the groomsmen followed by the best man Monga and the best lady...

Monga danced putting his arm on her waist as they danced their way to the tent and took their seats....

Once in the tent Monga sat besides Thong as they watched the dancers doing their thing...

A few family friends walked by and took pictures of the newly weds...

Monga: (smiled and leaned over to him) with so many people taking pictures Atsile is going to make you trend on Facebook...

Thong: (laughed) I know it's possible... I'll cross that bridge when I get there.

Monga: (laughed) Just in case you forget i did say this is a mistake right? Ke go kgalemetse akere?

Thong: (laughed) Yes...

They laughed and leaned back as Monga's phone rang. He stepped out of the tent and picked the call...

Monga: Hello?

PI: I found her.

Monga: Oh good... Where is she?

PI: But i have bad news...

Monga: What?

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

57

At the wedding...

PI: The good news is that she is in Maun but she has a family.

Monga's heart skipped as he walked behind the tent...

Monga: What do you mean a family?

PI: She goes to Bocodol for school, there is a man that drops and picks her up, they have 2 kids... Boys aged 5 and the other seems to be a new born. Ke motsetsi.

Monga: Are you sure they're dating? Maybe he is her uncle or something, would she move on so fast? Maybe she is his nanny

PI: She breastfeeds the youngest and the 5 year old is so close to her he calls her mama. I have pictures and videos, I've been following them. I'm talking to you from the car and they're shopping for the children.

Monga: What does the guy do?

PI: He is a police officer

Monga's throat dried as he shook his head with reddish...

PI: He stays at the BHC housing for police officers top floor room 25... Oh and she has lessons today at 5.

Monga: Can't believe this girl replaced me so quick, i didn't even do anything to her for her to leave me like that. I'm going to kill her wa ntwaela.

PI: Ah Monga, you're better than that... It might not seem like a long time because you have been busy with other projects but a

year is a long time and she is not wrong to move on.

Monga: You're not a psychologist kana o psychologist gape?

PI: Nnyaa

Monga: I didn't think so.

He hung up and sighed holding the fence as he leaned over then he walked back to the tent and sat down with a straight face.

Thong: Are you OK?

Monga: Yeah

Thong: I know you

Monga: I'm going to kill Lana. Can you believe she is living with another man even gave him a child?

Thong: Move on, find another girl. Stop with the violent thoughts... Beating a woman won't change how she feels about you.

Monga: It will make me feel a whole lot better... When are we finishing here?

Thong: From here you'll be free to go because the traditional part doesn't need the best man. From here Khumo wago laiwa abe a gorosiwa le nna abe ke laiwa before bare golola to go and rest.

Monga: (looked at the time) OK

Monga leaned back and sighed....

At the aunt's house...

Later that afternoon Apula and a few cousins stood by watching as Maru was led out by a long queue of married women walking slowly... There was silence as the queue walked out slowly until they left out the gate....

She finished washing the dishes and sorted them out accordingly.

Meanwhile Loago and the other male cousins washed the big three legged pots...

Cousin1: Aene says she is getting married, i must be serious
hago nyalwa bo Aene ba ditsenwa

Cousin2: Uh waii that one doesn't even have a boyfriend. If there is anyone who is going to get married next after Maru it's Apula. She has that rich guy Mataozen

Cousin3: They broke up, she cheated on him when she arrived in Kasane. Sometimes i feel pity for the guys going for my cousins...
Ha gona mogo wetseng dibete hela goka nyalega. Apula ene ibile o worse ha oka mmona a tshwere club with the palm of her hand.

Cousin4: (laughed) DJ Baby... I honestly like her as a DJ

Loago quietly washed the pot listening to the cousins as they talked washing other pots. One of the cousins turned and looked at him recognising him from when their aunt introduced him a day before...

Cousin1: Loago is marrying Apula, that's the next wedding.. Akere swaare?

Loago: (laughed) If God permits...

The other cousins went silent as Loago carried on washing the pot. He finished up and washed his hands before walking towards Apula...

Loago: Hi sweetheart... I'm done doing my part when do you think you'll be done?

Apula: I'll be done in a minute

Loago: Going to sleep in the car

Apula: Are you OK?

Loago: Yeah... Maybe ke hangover hela. Got a little headache.

Apula: Ok..

He got in the car and adjusted the seat then he laid down thoughtfully. He picked the phone and dialed Monga...

Monga: Hello?

Loago: Are you done? I want to see you

Monga: I'm in Maun but I'm going somewhere, I'll be free in an hour or so.

Loago: It can't wait

Monga: Where are you?

Loago: Your aunt's house, was just washing the pots.

Monga: Alright, I'll pass by and get you.

Loago: Cool

He hung up and took out his clothes from the back before taking off the overalls.

In Monga's Car....

Minutes later Monga parked at the gate and sighed dialling Lana with a private number..

Lana: (whispered) Ke mo classing please SMS

Monga: Ke tsile go go betsa dimpama so you're cheating on me?

Lana: We broke up

Monga: Wa ntwaela nyanyana ke wena.

She cut the call as Loago got in the car and closed the door.

Monga: Lana wa ntwaela waitse, ngwananyana o thabologela mogo nna.

Loago: So you found her?

Monga: Yeah, she is sleeping with some guy and for what? He even sent her to Bocodol he couldn't pay for her tutors or send her to a proper school.

Loago watched him as he spoke without breathing...

Monga: Can you believe the only reason she wouldn't talk to me is because i asked her to get her parents blessings or at least make them understand.... But i was wrong for that...

Loago: Why not just get another woman? you have money and you don't look so bad, it's not like o maswe or anything.

Monga: No Lana is not playing me like that. I'm starting to think women think I'm stupid. I'm sure they call me stupid like Thong.

Loago: I think you should stop mjolo, you're clearly not lucky when it comes to women. O auty e shapo blind mme hela o bati le banyana.

He started the car and drove out then he joined the road...

Monga: What did you want to talk about?

Loago looked at the frustration on his face and sighed...

Loago: Just wanted to get out of there..

Monga: Ok...

Minutes later Monga parked a few meters away from the gate and sighed waiting...

Loago: What are we waiting for?

Monga: (straight face) Lana

Loago: Monga ako o lese ngwana o amogele seemo mr...

He waited with a straight face as Loago talked to him but he mentally blocked whatever the hell he was saying until a few students walked out. Lana walked out of the gate putting her books in the bag and zipped it then she walked by the road waving down the taxis.

Monga started the car as his heart pounded almost choking him, he approached her from behind as she walked by a puddle of water then he stepped on the accelerator and splashed her with the muddy water as she gasped rubbing her face...

He stepped out of the moving car as Loago jumped over and grabbed the wheel facing an oncoming truck..

Loago: Fuck God please...

He finally managed to swing the car out of the road and sighed. Meanwhile Lana held her bag tightly and ran, Monga grabbed her by the Tshirt and turned her around..

Monga: Do you think I'm playing with you?

Lana's heart pounded so hard her knees got weak as Monga twisted her arm dragging her back to the car...

Lana: (crying) Monga listen to me... It's not what you think.

He dragged her to the car and opened the back door then he pushed her inside and got in the back with her.

Monga: Drive!

Loago rolled up the windows and joined the road putting on a seat belt as Lana put her hands over her face crying hands shaking...

Monga: Don't cry, bua makgakga ane oa bua over the phone...I've been trying to call you and talk to you o jewa ke mapodisi. Wa ntwaela akere Lana? What were you saying on the phone?

Lana: (crying) O sure ke jewa ke mapodisi kana o mpharasa hela because o na le stress le jealous that i made it without you?

Monga: O jewa ke mapodisi ee o nna kae?

Lana: Monga ga ke le prostitute

Monga: Isn't it the same thing you're doing? You're the most heartless woman I've ever seen o easy to sleep with. O jewa ke

mapodisi i know that

Lana: Fine ke jewa ke mapodisi and they got me pregnant. I have a 3 months old son. Real men shoot healthy sperms what did you shoot you weak man who couldn't find ways to keep me. You're weak and useless and I'm glad i met a better man akere ware ke jeqa ke mapodisi ibile o sure ba nja ee ba nja monate bae rotela eba direla bana.

Monga tearfully stared at her as his heart pounded then he slapped her, she bit her lip and slapped him back then she sat on his lap punching him over and over.

Lana: Did you just hit me after everything you made me go through? Wa ntwaela ne mosimane ke wena?

He grabbed both of her hands and she leaned over biting his hand. He let go of her other hand and she slapped him as he hid his face with his bicep...

Loago: My sister gontse the mma wa mmolaya...

She paused still sitting on his lap while he leaned forward hiding his face...

Lana: (angrily) I begged you! And then ware ke jewa ke mapodisi? Did you see the policeman fuck me? Ska bata go ntwaela mosimane ke wena ke tago betsa gore!

She looked at him breathing heavily and got angry all over again as she punched him on the back.

Lana: Ibile ska thola o nthaa ore ke jewa ke banna gake ngwanyana wa gago Apula one ago ledisa ko Kasane. Ekare o paletswe ke go betsa ene ago chitile abe o ithutela di clapa mogo nna kesa chita? Ke tago betsa gore o tshabe goya police...{And let this be the last time you accuse me of being fucked, I'm not your ex Apula who cheated on you. You couldn't beat her so don't try that shit on me because I'll beat you so hard you'll be ashamed to report me}

He remained in the same position while she sat on him looking at him..

Lana: Tsosa thogo re bue resa lwe...(took a deep breath) I won't hit you look at me...

He still kept his head down as she sat on his lap with muddy

clothes then she tried to pull his head up.

Lana: Monga wee? I'm sorry...

She leaned trying to look at his face while he hid it, her heart sunk as she tried to get him to look at her... Did she make him cry? He was so huge she didn't think whatever she was doing even hurt. Do men even ever hurt physically?

Lana: The rra wa ntshosa wena, Wa lela ne rra? Monga? Nteba ke ta go suna...{Stop scaring me, are you really crying? Look at me and I'll kiss you}

He leaned back defeated and looked at her with reddish eyes and a long face then she leaned over and kissed him.

Lana: (softly) Sorry a utwa?

Monga: Don't stop kissing me..

She kissed him as he closed his eyes holding her waist while she sat on his lap.

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

58

In the car....

Monga's pants tightened as his dick took all the space lifting his zipper while Lana sat on his lap kissing him. He held her closer

and rubbed her over his erection, the thought of her tight warm pussy being just a panty away as her skirt rested behind her got him gushing the precum as she kissed him...this was a moment he imagined the whole year and now she was in his arms...

He pulled her closer and caught his breath hugging her tightly, every part of his mind wanted to unzip his pants, move her panties aside and go for the kill but not in front of Loago. Why the hell did he even pick this guy...

Lana leaned back and kissed him again making him so hard he could feel himself unable to hold himself any longer especially when she slowly moved her waist, she was so flexible he could feel her waist maneuvering in his arms while breathed softly in his ear....

Meanwhile Loago's heart beat raised as their breathing got louder, he adjusted the mirror and glanced at the back as she kissed Monga's neck with his eyes closed and her nails rubbing his scalp... He could only imagine a woman's neck kisses and nails on his skin...Loago's dick got harder and he scooched up fixing his pants so his boner could lay comfortably...For some reason now he really wanted to take a piss and their heavy breathing and kissing made it worse... he stopped behind another car in the traffic on a red light. He looked outside wondering if he could stop and pee but there were cars on both sides of the road and he

wasn't sure how long before the greenlight came on...

Meanwhile Lana slowly rubbed her panties over his boner and the memory of his beaded meat filling her pussy rushed through her body...his hands touching her body... The breathing of a man that turned her into a woman and a mother....Daddy! Daddy! Daddy she said it so much she almost said out loud as he kissed her neck...

Monga breathed heavily moving his waist uncontrollably, Loago turned up the music volume and grabbed a bottle of water then he drunk the hole thing and held the steering wheel with both hands as sweat dripped down his forehead. He slapped the mirror away so he could focus on the road as his dick twitched trapped inside his pants...

Meanwhile Monga grunted as Lana kissed him, he moved his waist while pressing her down on his dic and breathing heavily on her chest... Her beasts were so big he'd never seen them like that, she moved once over his boner and his load came rushing... Months of hunger rushed through... the hell??? Was he about to cum from her just sitting and rubbing over his boner, not again.... No, no, no.... Not when she has been probably riding this police officer... Now she knows 2 minutes for sure! This would be embarrassing... What was happening to him...he'd never had to struggle like this before... No, no! His heart pounded and when Lana kissed his neck and rubbed herself harder against his boner

he granted... The button popped and zipper somehow dropped and now he could feel her wet panties right over his beaded meant as he turned his eyes helplessly. Unaware Lana kissed him and rubbed herself over him as he held her tightly...

Monga: Ffffuck!

He felt his warm thickness wetting his jeans as he held her tightly breathing helplessly on her chest. She hugged him aware and sighed...

Loago drove into the parking lot for the police officers and stepped out, he went for the nearest tree and peed before glancing back then he gently played with it pressing his Tshirt underneath his chin until he was relieved...

Meanwhile back in the car Monga leaned back and sighed with Lana still on his lap...

Lana: Are you OK? I'm sorry for hitting you..

Monga: It's ok....

Lana: (looked at the time) I'm so late, I should have been home earlier before the school bus drops the kids.

Lana stepped out of the car and fixed her skirt, Monga's eyes dropped on the wet stain on his pants then he put his hand over it and got out embarrassed...

Lana: At least he is home, he got the kids but he has to leave for his shift..

Monga: Won't he trouble you seeing me?

Lana: I don't know what his reaction would be..

Monga: O serious o tsholetse this guy ngwana just like that? I couldn't even look at other women but you....

He swallowed looking at her and clenched his teeth...

Monga: I'm really hurt... I didn't expect to find you with a child. I thought you really liked school and...

He turned around and opened the boot then he pulled out a pair of pants from his bag and took off his pants remaining with boxer briefs before jumping into sweatpants and closing the boot.

Lana: Can i hurry up and talk to him really quick? He should be

leaving for work..

Monga looked at her as she ran towards the building, he still wasn't sure what this meant for them but her having a child hurt... It hurt so much it blocked his throat and when he swallowed tears filled his eyes.

Loago looked at him on the mirror as he pulled his Tshirt up to his face and rubbed his eyes, he stepped out of the car and walked to the back looking at him...

Loago: Are you OK?

He looked at him tearfully and shook his head as a tear ran down his cheek then he turned away and rubbed it, Loago hugged him as he sniffled...

Monga: I thought the PI was wrong but it's her baby...Ke motsetsi. Ke palelwa le go pretender gore i don't care. I'm totally shuttered ibile thogo yame ya opa...

Loago: At least now you know the truth. Pelo e taa ithoboga. (looked at the building as they approached) They're coming, get it together....mthaka yo aka ipoka...

Monga stepped back and took a deep breath as his eyes dried up, he walked to the driver's side and put on his shades as they matched his haircut, Lana and the police officer approached as he took a deep breath and sighed calmly...

Lana: Rragwe King this is Monga, Monga this is Mr Lopang...

Mr Lopang took out a hand for a shake and Monga smiled shaking his hand...

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

59

At the police houses...

There was an awkward moment as Monga waited for proper

introductions but King's father turned back to her and sighed...

Lopang: I have to go, I'm late...

Lana: Ok, bye

Lopang: (to Monga) Nice to meet you once again.

Monga: Likewise...

The police officer got in his car and drove off as they both looked at him then Monga turned and looked at her, at least this time he wasn't introduced as a cousin...

Monga: Does he know me?

Lana: He knows you're my ex boyfriend, the one i hated because he abandoned me at the farm and yet he had all the power to give me a future.

Monga: You've convinced yourself that i abandoned you and i obviously can't change your mind. I'm sorry that i disappointed you but I'm proud of you for chasing your dreams. Looks like you're on the right track to getting that qualification and family you wanted.

Lana: Yeah, i don't know about the family i wanted but the qualification part is going well..

Monga: What do you mean you don't know ka family? Isn't it you

have a 5 year old and 3 months old? O stepmother o bitswa
mama..

Lana: How do you even know so much about me so little about
you?

Monga: You didn't answer me...

Lana: Nevermind..

Monga: I don't know if I'm thinking too much kana jang... What's
your plan with me? O planner go ntira side dish kana jang?

Lana: No, i kissed you because i missed you so much and being in
your arms reminded me of a lot of things but I don't want to make
quick decisions without considering every angle. There is so
much i want to tell you... And it will change your life and mine too
but i want to be sure I'm making the right decisions before i make
them. I need time, or at least until tomorrow then I'll tell you
something really important... It's going to change your life..

Monga: Do we really have to do this? Why not just tell me?

Lana: Because i don't trust you, and because i don't want to mess
up my life plans because of you then you walk away from us
again. I have a good reason why i don't trust you.

Monga: O rata go ntshokodisa wena...

He took off his shades and sighed as she folded her arms...

Lana: Can i hug you before i go? I don't want to leave those two together for too long, King likes picking up the baby...

She stepped over and hugged him, he pulled her closer and heaved a huge sigh holding her in his arms then he kissed her neck and just held her for a while...

Monga: I'm sorry for leaving you there... If i knew you meant every word you said i would have done things differently because it wasn't worth what i went through looking for you.

Lana: It's ok... I promise I'll make it up to you

Monga: I don't want to be a side nigga. If you want to make it up to me ska ntira the other guy...

Lana: (laughed) You deserve better than that... I'll make you more than you're. Just give me until tonight to get my thoughts together then we can meet and talk...

She smiled looking at him and blushed, he reached for her hand and rubbed it softly before hugging her against the car...

Monga: You look so beautiful...

Lana: Thank you...

Monga: Let me see something..

He picked her foot and looked at her smooth sole, she laughed and smacked shaking her head...

Lana: You like embarrassing me akere?

Monga: (laughed) I'm just checking...

She took a deep breath smiling and hugged him, he picked her up and sighed carrying her before putting her down..

Lana: I have to go, King likes picking MJ. Talk to you later.

Monga: Bye

She turned around and ran back in the house while Monga stood there looking at her, she reached upstairs and moved the curtains waving at her, he smiled and waved then he got back in the car and drove out....

A few minutes passed while the guys quietly sat in the car at the traffic lights...

Loago: So it was Apula? The woman you were talking about...

Monga looked at him and looked back at the road...

Loago: Why did you lie to me?

Monga: I didn't lie to you, did i introduce myself as her cousin? She brought you to my house to lie to you not the other way around.

Loago: You played along

Monga: Trust me, i wouldn't have played along for this long if it wasn't because i enjoyed your company...mme hela i knew you'd find out soon or later. Have you asked her?

Loago: Not yet

Monga: Ok

Loago: You took her dress because you wanted to sleep with her

Monga: And she came with you instead because she read my mind. Had she come alone o would have definitely slept with her

Loago: So you want her?

Monga: Not really, i just wanted to have sex, i needed distraction and i don't like having sex with strangers. She was the closest available ex i could find le gone i wasn't even looking for her because I'm too lazy to go after women that's why ke kgona go nna single ngwaga othe. I saw her by chance at the tailor shop....At that moment it didn't mean anything to have sex with

her, but after what we have nna le wena i wouldn't look at her like that. You can be sure about that one... I don't drool over my friends women ask Thong he will tell you.

Loago: You have both put me in a difficult situation because i got close to you only to find out the very same night i met you you wanted to fuck my girlfriend.

Monga: Did i go after her since? No, i lost interest in her the minute i liked you. Kana le nna i was put in a situation Loago because i was ready to walk away from everything but you kept calling... O didn't hang out with you because you were forcing yourself on me... I genuinely enjoyed your company, even Thong said he liked you but we always knew it wouldn't last...

Loago: Kana jaanong if I stay away gago nna somehow

Monga: It won't, don't feel bad for protecting your heart. I'm one sensitive person and I'm very territorial so I'd definitely understand. I don't hold grudges

Loago sighed and looked outside...

Loago: Koore ke ipotsa gore how do we hang out ke itse gore Apula is your ex

Monga: Mme kana gaa direga hela sente... Apula cheated on me with one of my employees and I'm cool with the guy because he didn't know me.

Loago turned and looked at him...

Loago: Kante how many times did she cheat on you?

Monga: Twice... Well technically she didn't cheat the first time because she told me it was over and fucked my employee hours after...

Loago: Gakea bolaa akere?

Monga: (laughed) She rejected me, you have to give her credit for that... She could have cheated... I think she changed.

Loago: Wa fosa, she didn't cheat on you twice

Monga: (laughed) We didn't even date for long... It was like 2 months. She hasn't cheated on you in over a year so she is good.

Loago: (sighed) If you say so...

Monga: Listen, you have nothing to worry about when it comes to me..

Loago: It's her I'm worried about, i believe you but it looks like she can't control herself... I already told you the kind of thing i just walked away from... I don't need another drama. I just want a family and vacations with family friends.

Monga: We are on the right track laiteaka... Ska wara... Enjoy your woman. You don't have a police officer to worry about..

Loago shook his head pressing his phone...

Loago: She is worried wondering where i am..

Monga: Go ease her worries... Ago ja kuku monna.

Loago: Gakena sephiri

Monga: (laughed) At least i know you're going to eat something sweet... Imagine hane ale bosula

Loago punched him as she blocked holding the steering wheel with one hand...

Loago: (laughed) Marete a gago Monga

Monga: (laughed) Uh mr ke a tshameka the rra

Loago: (laughed) Ae fok monna

Monga: (laughed) Sorry ee...gape o phurile stripper so you have to let this slide.

Loago: She called me..

Monga: Block her, she intentionally put her gstring in your pocket. Never trust a prostitute... Wago okisa, next thing she will blackmail you and threaten to tell Apula. Never trust money slaves.

Loago: I didn't think of it like that...

Monga: Block her, had i not taken it out Apula would have found it...

Loago: Ke a mo blocka.

Minutes later he parked in the parking lot just as Apula pulled over. Loago stepped out and closed the door...

Loago: Your cousin took me on a drive

Apula stepped out and looked at Monga then she looked at Loago...

Monga: Um Cousie wee shapo

Loago: Sure cuz

They fist bumped then he drove off. Loago picked her up and walked inside the building...

Loago: I love you do you know that?

Apula: I love you too.

Loago: I love you mostly because you never lie to me, for that

reason o feel like you're my wife...

Her face dropped as he put her down and kissed her, he unlocked the door and closed then he kissed her on the bed getting between her legs....

At Thong's House...

Later that night Atsile stepped out of the taxi and paid then she walked towards the house taking out her phone, she clicked on facebook and posted a few pictures of Maru and Derrick, she stopped by the door and typed the post smiling then she posted.

She unlocked the door and scrolled down, a messenger notification dinged then she clicked on it.... Thong's wedding pictures loaded from one of her Facebook friends. Another friend sent pictures from the wedding...

Her knees got cold weak as she sat down and scrolled from picture to picture, she stared at Monga as the best man in disbelief....

She clicked on more pictures and stopped at a picture of Thong,

Monga and Loago dancing at the bachelor party. She clicked on Khumo's bridal shower pictures as her hands shook...

*

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

60

At Thong's House...

The following morning Atsile tossed and turned on a tear wet

pillow, she reached for her phone and checked the time... It was a few minutes to seven then she tried calling Thong but there was still no answer just like the whole night...

She got up and walked to the kitchen where she made a cup of tea and sat on the couch dialing Maru...

Maru: (sleepy) Hello?

Atsile: (crying)....

Maru: Atsile? What's wrong?

Atsile: Thong is married

Maru: But Apula already told you..

Atsile: He had denied it..

Maru: Ok.

Atsile: Why does it seem like wa ntathella?

Maru: I'm not, i just don't want to say anything so you can turn around and hate me or gossip about me with Otlhe. Akere you could have dealt this well in time but you chose to doubt Apula and believe she is jealous of you. I'm sorry if i don't sound sympathetic.

Atsile: I've been trying to call him all night

Maru: He can't answer the phone, it's his first night with his wife.

Obviously he wouldn't want to disturb her sleep. Wait until after noon

Atsile: I'm going through a lot, le ha ele go bo bona boroko. Bosa ntse ke lebile

Maru: You'll be fine. Let me get back to sleep, i thought it's an emergency.

Maru cut the call then she sighed and tried calling Thong but there was still no answer.

At the lodge...

Later that morning Apula zipped her bag while Loago tied his shoes...

Loago: Babe how did you say you relate to Monga? I'm surprised he didn't pass by Maru's wedding and decided to attend a friend's wedding instead.

Apula: He is a friend.

Loago: Whose friend? Your friend?

Apula: I don't consider him a friend

Loago: So whose friend is it?

Apula: A family friend

Loago: So why didn't he come to the wedding?

Apula: Because he is self centered, what do you want me to say

Loago: The truth maybe? Ware Monga ke eng sa gago?

Apula: He once wanted me, o kile a mpata

Loago: So you never dated?

Apula: No

Loago: You're so beautiful lies don't suit you... I can't believe you'd lie so easily... Look at you looking so innocent

Apula: Monga is lying if he says he dated me, maybe i was sleep walking or sleep dating him because i don't remember dating him.

Loago: Your cousins talked about him while i was washing the pots, i don't understand why it's so hard to admit it... Babe some lies are so not necessary. He wanted to sleep with you but you didn't sleep with him... Instead you came with me to send him a very clear message... Lying was wrong but i understand..

Apula heaved a sigh of relief with her hand on her chest and smiled surprised...

Apula: You're not angry?

Loago: No

Apula: So you won't leave me?

Loago: Why would i leave you? You haven't cheated on me...

She smiled and sat on his lap kissing him..

Loago: But... Can you try telling the truth? Hei babe you like lying but you're not good...

She laughed embarrassed and nodded...

Loago: Promise me you'll work on it..

Apula: I promise..

Loago: Let's see if you're honest... Are you over Monga? Do you have any feelings for him?

Apula: No,

Loago: Are you sure?

Apula: That's why i brought you that night, i know he wanted to sleep with me but i didn't want to do that.

Loago: I believe you... (sighed) Let's go...

She got off him and dialled Maru as Loago loaded the bags in the

car.

Maru: Hello?

Apula: Hey, I'm going back to Kasane mma tomorrow i have a presentation.

Maru: Alright, thanks for making my day.

Apula: Anytime. Love you

Maru: Love you more.

She hung up and got in the car, Loago pulled the seat belt for her and kissed her before driving out....

Apula clicked on Facebook and came across a popular post with over a thousand comments. She clicked and read...

"Please post for me as anon, i have been dating this guy for over a year. We had our ups and downs like any other couple. Tota he saved me from an abusive marriage and everything was good after. Days back my sister told me this guy was getting married but he denied and said he was just visiting his family. Last night i found pictures of him getting married but he is not answering my calls. I haven't slept and I'm suicidal. He left me this weekend saying he is going to help his father ar the farm and he got

married. Please i need your advice. I love this man. We have been through a lot together. Go dirwa jang ha go ntse jaana? Do i wait for him to explain or leave? If he says he still loves me do i stay as the other woman? This man is my everything... He is also my provider. I don't work and he buys everything in the house. Please help. I'll read the comments. "

Apula frowned reading the angry comments about how trashy men are....

At the policeman's house....

Lana walked down the stairs with the children and put them in the school bus then she went back for their bags before closing the door...

King: Bye mama

Lana: Bye bye babes..

She waved as the school bus drove off then she sighed and went back to the house, she stood by the kitchen counter cleaning as the Lopang walked out of the bedroom putting on his Tshirt...

Lopang: So... What does him showing up mean?

Lana: I don't know, i thought I'll figure it out last night but I'm still skeptical. I don't trust him... But I also know that MJ deserves to know his father. I don't know if Monga will be happy but he seems to really love me and I'm not angry with him anymore. I want to give him another chance... But i know that the minute he finds out I'll have to quit so his son can live in a better place and not as a the maid's child. He is prideful and he has money. I don't see him allowing this arrangement. I won't be able to make such decisions because i kept him away, if he takes it to court I'll be punished plus it might be a custody thing and him wanting something better for his child will be the right thing. At the same time i don't want to lose the independence and pleasure of making my own money, but knowing Monga he is going to want me out of here the minute he finds out. He is going to want his son in his house as soon as possible.

Lopang: I'll be honest with you... I'm biased because i need you... King needs you. Its hard to find a loyal baby sitter... If you were somebody else you would have stole my furniture and left my son in a tub or something... King survived abuse from a maid that's why i value you so much because i see him loving you. I don't want a stepmother for my child... I do go out with my girlfriend but i don't trust her, it's a new relationship... I dumped my ex because she asked me to take my son back to his mother though i explained the situation. I know you deserve happiness and MJ has the right to know her real father... As a father i do feel for Monga. I wish it was possible for you to be honest with him about MJ so he can bond with him but don't leave us... Please... I will

increase your salary. You've made my life so easier... The past year has been wonderful and everyone is telling me I'm gaining weight... If there is anything I'm not doing right you just tell me and i will correct myself for us to keep this arrangement. Ke bati nna, i always meet women who swear they can never take care of another woman's child... I'm happy with this arrangement.. Please don't leave us....

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

61

At Thong's House...

Later that morning Thong walked back in the house and closed

the door while Atsile sat on the couch.

Atsile looked at his hands and his brand new ring shined on his finger, she buried her face between her hands and burst into tears... Thong helped her up and hugged her...

Thong: I'm sorry...

She let go of him and sat down rubbing her tears...

Atsile: I don't blame you... I know that I've hurt you... I've cheated on you without remorse... I had just discovered myself and i was out of control. You're justified.. You did what was best for you and you married a woman that you love, a woman who respects you and treats you better than i did... I was feeling sorry for myself then i remembered what i did to you. I'm sorry for hurting you...

Thong slowly sat down looking at her, he always thought these tears would get rid of this pain but it still hurt the same...

Atsile: I still love you and i want to be with you. I will respect your wife and stay on my lane...

He looked at her and tears burned his eyes for the first time in his life...

Thong: This was not my dream... I never wanted to be the other woman and it hurts to hear you say it... It hurts me because in my dreams you were my wife, the mother of my children and the woman who made me who i am... You might not know this but i am who i am because of you. I thought seeing you hurt and ashamed would get rid of this pain but it didn't... You were all i could think about... I wondered if you're OK and i was worried you'd commit suicide... That's the kind of love i have for you. I hate you but i love you at the same time... But I've made my decision and i cannot hurt another person just because you couldn't stop hurting me or i couldn't talk about what was hurting me. I have to be faithful to my wife..

Atsile: Thong please don't do that... We both know and understand why you did what you did... I need you... At least for a while until I've accepted that you're not mine.

Thong: I won't use you... I won't hurt my wife and i won't hurt my wife. I already feel like you've learnt a lesson... I already regret going through with the wedding and I'm wondering if we could have fixed things but then my neighbour! My neighbour Atsile!

He stood up and sighed rubbing his face before holding his waist looking at her...

Thong: Love alone isn't enough, i want respect and stability in my life... I may love you but if you call me stupid with other men what good is this? Its over Atsile... The only thing I'm taking is my clothes... Legally after dating and doing cohabitation for over six months I'm forced to share half of everything with you... I didn't even know that but Mataozen explained to me that legally I'm supposed to give you at least half of everything even though we are not married. Another person doesn't just kick out another after doing cohabitation, although you didn't contribute anything financially you took care of the house, had poor condomised sex with me and cooked for me when you could. For that you deserve something so I'll be fair and give you that.. Please let me know what's important to you so we can try to separate peacefully without drama.

Atsile buried her face between her hands and cried standing up, Thong hugged her and she cried even louder as he hugged her...

Thong clenched his jaws rubbing her back and stepped back...

Atsile: (smiled tearfully) Khumo is really beautiful...

Thong: Thanks...

Atsile: I won't post anything on Facebook or tell people so you can

enjoy your marriage. I'll just tell people we broke up shortly before you married her..

Thong: Ok...

She smiled tearfully and touched his well shaved chin...

Atsile: You looked so handsome on your wedding day.

Thong: Thanks...

Atsile: Is she going to continue staying there?

Thong: I bought a house in Maun, a 3 bedroom house.

Atsile as a tear ran down then she wiped it and laughed tearfully...

Atsile: She is going to be very happy, i can imagine how happy I'd be...

Thong: I'll try to be happy too, I've never dreamt of a future with anyone else except you but shit happens and life goes on.

Atsile: (laughed as tears rolled) Yeah true...

She took a deep breath and turned around looking at the house...

Atsile: (rubbing her eyes) Um... I want the TV, the bed and the stove. You can get everything..

Thong: I think you should get everything, I'll buy Khumo whatever she needs there.

Atsile: Thanks... How long do you think you'll be able to help me with rent?

Thong: A month, Khumo is expecting so i have to prepare for the baby.

Atsile: Oh... Ok, a month is enough. I'll try finding a job.

Thong: Alright... Let me get my clothes..

She smiled at him tearfully as he walked to the bedroom then she put her hands over her face crying silently as she slowly got on her knees. She let go of her face and held the floor crying silently as tears dropped to the floor then she heard the bedroom door opening and quickly stood up. She turned away and wiped the TV giving him her back as he passed by and loaded his clothes. She stood by the window and watched him put everything in the boot. She rubbed her tears and sat down changing the channels then she stopped at the Home channel where the house renovation was at the plumbing stage... She couldn't even remember the last time she did plumbing... Actually the only thing she remembered about back then was how her husband never liked it but her aunt fought so hard for her to complete this... Sick as she was she travelled all the way to the farm and brought her to complete the

training...

Thong walked to the front and bent over in front of her kissing her.

Thong: I have to go.

Atsile: Ok, thanks for the furniture. I really appreciate your generosity.

Thong: Sure.

He walked out and closed the door then she grabbed a pillow and buried her face on it crying biting it hard then she leaned back and sighed rubbing her tears.

She stood up and walked in the bedroom where she packed her bag and locked the house then she dialed Apula. The call rang once and she cut the call, she took a deep breath and walked out the gate...

Minutes later she got a taxi to the main stop for cars leaving Maun for long journeys. She picked a box and borrowed a marker from the nearest tuckshop then she wrote Kasane and stood by the road...

A truck of soldiers stopped then she dropped the box and ran over, she ran so fast they even laughed and then once she reached the back of the truck, she couldn't even reach the top, one of the soldiers bent over getting her bag and threw it then he gave her a hand. She got in and sat on the edge with the other soldier but the other pointed her to the BDF brown mattresses, she sat down and sighed...

Soldier: Getting a ride is not safe my sister waitse? Someone can drive into the bushes with you and you'll never be found

Atsile: I know, i need to see my sister.

The truck drove off as she looked at their bags, from their packing they were going for a long trip and once they reached a certain point they begun singing and even taught her as she joined in...

At Monga's House...

Later that evening Monga made a vegetable soup and walked out of the kitchen sipping, he sat on the couch and changed the channels... For some reason he couldn't stop thinking about this 3 months baby... Wouldn't his baby be around that age if she got pregnant that time? He never even had a chance to buy the morning after pill and he wasn't sure if she was ovulating or not...

But would Lana really hide his child? And even give him to another man? Do women like that really exist? But then his mother existed... Just thinking about it rushed his blood pressure... It wasn't possible, was it?

His mother's call came through, speak of the devil. He cut her call and dialled Lana...

Lana: Hello?

Monga: We need to talk, is there a chance that boy is mine?

Lana: Can we meet and talk?

Monga: Lana? Is there a chance that's my son? We had sex that night and i couldn't pull out. That is the most memorable sex in my life and i know the date because I've never ejaculated that quick in my life... Did you get your period after that?

Lana: That's what i wanted us to talk about, let's meet...

Monga: If you've lied to me and kept my child away from for so long until i ask you myself I'll never forgive you... Is there a chance that he is my son?

Lana: Monga can you stop getting angry and just meet me please

Monga: I want to see him

Lana: I'm home, come see him...

Monga: O bona wena? You underestimate me.

Lana: Ako ote, uh!

She cut the call and he sighed, his mother called and he picked...

Monga: Hello?

Her: Hi, its been months since I've heard from you but i hear your father saying you call him all the time

Monga: You called me just to say that?

Her: When are you coming home?

Monga: When you tell my father what you did with Rragwe Lesego and Lame or when Lame stops flirting with me. One of those then I'll come home, what do you want me to do when my little sister is touching me inappropriately every time i come home?

Her:.....

Monga: It's sad, you're not even denying. You must have thought my father was a fool throughout the years. You're cunning. One day I'm going to come home drunk and tell my father everything... That's when you'll understand me better!

He hung up and dropped his phone on tje couch before rubbing off his face then he stood up and walked out...

At Lana's workplace...

Later on Monga knocked on the door, Lana opened the door carrying the baby and stepped aside while he sucked a dummy..

Monga walked in and looked at him, a memory of Hope flashed as he looked at the baby... It was seeing Hope all over again...

Lana: Right after you left me the police officer called me and i just broke down talking to him. He called me later from his personal phone and we talked. He told me he could help me get an education if i helped babysit his boy King. Months after i started feeling sick and when i went to the hospital they tested me and i was told I'm pregnant. When i told Mr Lopang he said he didn't mind as long as i took care of his son like he is mine, he provided me with everything and took care of me like I'm his little sister. I didn't want to tell you because i thought you'll make me abort my baby then after he was born i had already learnt to live without you and my goal was to get an education... I'm sorry. I want you to be part of his life but I'm not losing my job here as a maid. I want to be able to pay for a few things plus I get free accommodation.

Monga laughed looking at her...

Monga: You're kidding right?

Lana: I'm serious, i want to continue staying here because it's my job and i need to be paid. I can't trust you because when anything comes up you'll take me back to the farm or kick me out....

*

*

Happy New year my bread and butter, i love you and I'm blessed to have you in my life. Don't forget to like and leave a comment.

May 2022 bring you nothing but the best!

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

62

At Lana's workplace...

Monga stepped over and picked MJ, he took a deep breath looking at him and put him on his chest while the baby touched his beard with his soft tiny fingers....

He looked around the house and turned looking at Lana as she held King's hand...

Monga: Am i supposed to be OK with my son being a stay in maid's child? On a serious note do you know who i am?

Lana: Your son will understand that despite who you're, you had sex with a nobody.

Monga: You're not staying here with my child... It's not even about my pride anymore... How do you explain to your child that they had to be a maid's child in the boss's home while his father had a three bedroom apartment he barely even used? Let's move in together then you can come to work from there.

Lana: I don't want cohabitation

Monga: Well can we get married?

Lana: I don't want a marriage of convenience... It feels like you'll just be doing it for the baby.

Monga: Should i find you a house to rent then?

Lana: I can't afford to pay rent with my salary.

Monga: I'll be paying child support since it seems you don't want a girlfriend allowance. It will be enough, i just want him to live in a better house.

Lana: (sighed) I don't want to move out. Lopang needs me too.

Monga stared at her for a minute and sighed...

Monga: So that's the problem... I see... Well, your priorities are clear...

Lana: It's my job, we agreed on me being a stay in maid.. Can you try to understand that?

Monga: Can i try to understand that another man will be spending more time with my son than i should despite you denying me a chance from the get go? I get that you're trying the miss independent thing but it's not working if it puts your child on the other side... You're thinking about Lopang instead of thinking about your child...

Lana: We will visit you on weekends...

The door opened then Lopang walked in unbuttoning his shirt...

Lopang: (to her) Hey

Lana: Hi...

Lopang: Dumelang...

Monga: Hello...

Lopang took off his shirt heading to the kitchen then Lana followed him, Monga stood there holding the baby and watched as she warmed his food and put it in a tray then she poured a drink, Lopang stood in front of her and took a bite with a fork while they talked. Monga couldn't hear what they were saying but Lopang walked past her removing his belt as Lana followed him to the bedroom with the food...

He took a deep breath looking at his son and rubbed his back, minutes later she walked out and got the baby...

Lana: I promise we will visit you...

Monga: When am I going to get a chance to be treated like him?

Lana: Don't be like that... You know its my job.. I am his maid.

Monga: So i should find a maid and get my son? Because my

pride won't let me allow my son to be here with you. You can be a maid but he doesn't have to be here, he can live better than this...

Lana: You want a 3 months old baby?

Monga: I raised my son from a 6 months old premature partially blind child without his mother's support. I'm sure MJ will be easier without special care...

Lana: I'm not parting with my child. We will see you on weekends. Please allow me do what i see fit... I'm not even asking you, I'm telling you and you can't change my mind.

Lopang stepped out and looked at her...

Lopang: Mommy can i have an extra salad?

Lana: Sure

She walked in the kitchen with the baby on her left waist, Monga and Lopang glared at one another for a minute straight... Lopang scoffed and turned back to the bedroom, Monga shook his head and walked out.

He ran downstairs and out of the building then he got in the car and sighed, he looked at Lopang's car thoughtfully then he started his and drove off...

In Kasane....

The BDF truck stopped while Atsile dialled Apula for the 10th time, her calls got cut and eventually blocked.

Soldier: Let's go, this is Kasane... Where is your sister?

Atsile: I'm calling her..

She dialed Maru...

Maru: Hello?

Atsile: Hi, can i have Loago's number?

Maru: I don't have it. Call Thong, I'm sure he has it, they're friends le bo Mataozen.

Atsile: I don't want to call him, he might be with his wife. Can you call Mataozen wena? I'm stranded Apula blocked me but i don't know Kasane. It's really late.

Maru: Ok, let me do that really quick. Atsile: Thanks.

She hung up then she picked her bags and walked towards the

tailgate, one of the soldiers jumped out and helped out before the other gave him her bag...

He smiled and hugged her before jumping back on the truck...

Soldier: Bye

Atsile: Bye..

Soldier: Oh, Can i have your number and make sure you arrived safely?

Atsile: Sure, its...

The driver took out his phone listening to her, two other soldiers who were pressing their phones closed their Facebook apps and clicked on the phonebooks secretly, Atsile spelled out her number as the soldier and 3 others secretly saved it then went on browsing their Facebooks like they didn't just save her number. They all looked at her as she walked towards the shops then he BDF truck drove off...

At Khumo's House....

Khumo walked in the house and smiled then she turned around and hugged Thong as he laughed carrying her...

Thong: Come see this...

He held her hand as they walked to the master bedroom...

Thong: This is our bedroom and...

He took her to the other bedroom..

Thong: The baby's room and...

They got in the third bedroom...

Thong: Her brother's room...

She smiled looking at him and blushed...

Khumo: I love it...

He picked her up and carried her to the kitchen where he put her

on the counter and stood between her legs kissing her. She touched his chin worriedly and sighed...

Khumo: How are you really doing?

He looked down and sighed...

Thong: I'm just glad you forgave me... I didn't want to start our marriage with secrets... Ke dirisitswe ke the pain i was going through

Khumo: You have already explained yourself and i understand, I think the most important thing was coming clean to the both of us and you did, I'm glad she also understands.. But you know that hurt people hurt others right?

Thong: I know but that's not who i am...

Khumo: Pain changes people... I know it can't be easy to talk to your wife about what happened with your ex but I think if you talk to your father or someone else so they can tell you that your wife is different, she is another chapter then maybe you'll be able to trust me enough to allow me to spend time with my sisters. I don't mind giving you time to heal without really making friends in Maun...

Thong took a deep breath and sighed...

Thong: Do you really have to have friends? Shouldn't i be your friend?

Khumo: You're my friend but we have neighbours babe... I like greeting people and talking to people and the way you're sensitive i know it will not be possible. I don't mind giving you time... I don't drink or party but I'm in Maun and I've lived my whole life in the farm. I want to be able to go shopping and be like other wives on facebook. This is the life I've always dreamt of... Don't close me in and hold me back.

Thong: I need time, we didn't discuss you having friends and going out, i thought things would be like they were at the farm.

Khumo: They can't be...

There was a knock on the door, he moved the curtains slowly and sighed...

Thong: (lowered his voice) It's the couple next door.

Khumo: (smiled) Let them in... They probably want to welcome us.

Thong looked at the husband lawyer in his smart casual clothes and good body, he was even better than the previous neighbour and the wife? Not so much, how do you pick a wife like that at your age even, he'd probably lust for Khumo.

Khumo: Should i let them in?

She walked towards the door but Thong grabbed her arm before she could open and put a shush finger on his lips..

Thong: Don't, they will leave.

They stood there silently while the neighbours knocked and eventually left. Khumo folded her arms and sighed...

Thong: (looked outside) They left. Please stay away from everyone... I don't want us to have to fight over this simple request. I'll get the gate motorised so nobody gets in.

He walked in the kitchen while she stood there shocked...

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

64

On the parking lot...

Lana: It's Monga Jr

Monga: So why is he being called Mikey?

Lana: King calls him that and we just started calling him that.. Its just a pet name that i don't even know where he got. He is only 5. Why is that a big deal?

Monga: Ke a botsa akere, I don't even know when you're lying or telling the truth, am i on the birth certificate?

Lana: Yes, i had no reason to keep you out. I was angry but it doesn't change the fact he is your son.

He looked at the card in her hand and looked in her eyes...

Monga: You love him, and it's ok. I understand... You stayed together a year, he has had time to win your heart and I'm just a stranger you won't attempt to give a chance.

Lana: Do you think I'm sleeping with him?

Monga: Not yet, but your attitude has certainly changed ever since

you introduced us. His too... You innocently introduced us but something happened after. I don't want to be a spare wheel... O nne honest hela because you have no reason to lie to me. Do you have feelings for him?

She folded her arms reluctantly and sighed...

Monga: You don't have to lie...

Lana: Yes, i do have feelings for him.

Monga put his hands in the pockets and leaned against the car looking at her...

Monga: Nna ke dire jang? I have been waiting for you the entire time...

Lana: Mova on but you'll see MJ on weekends. I promise.

Monga: Ok, ke a thaloganya. Its OK. Come here...

He took out his hands and hugged her tightly, he let go of her and folded his arms leaning against the car looking at her...

Monga: Thanks for being honest a utwa?

Lana: Ok

Monga: I'm hurt but I'll be fine, let me know how much i should send for the baby.

Lana: Ok. I think 1K is enough, Michael takes care of everything in the house.

Monga: Whatever works for you.

He took a deep breath and sighed taking out the keys...

Monga: I have to go, thanks for the chat..

Lana: I'm home alone, we can hang out before i start studying.

Monga: No its OK. I don't want to give myself false hope.

Lana: Ok

He got back in the car and drove off without rolling down the window. Lana sighed and walked back in the house dialing Monga...

Monga: Hello?

Lana: I'm sorry for breaking your heart. I can see you're disappointed.

Monga: I'd prefer if we don't ever discuss us. It helps me move on if you don't feel sorry for me.

Lana: I still love you i just feel safer with him because i know who he is.

Monga: Don't explain yourself, ke motona, ke a itse gore mosadi o thopha monna mogo ba bangwe a lebile eng. I'm driving, bye

Lana: Bye

She hung up and walked in the house...

At Thong's House...

Later on Khumo walked around the yard admiring the garden space and stopped by the sandy area that would turn into the children's playground...

She walked towards the gate and pushed the gate open then she walked along the road smiling enjoying the view of the neighbourhood... Most neighbours didn't have screenwall and she could see children playing in the small pool. A neighbour waved at her while carrying a crying infant..

Neighbour: Hi...

Khumo: Hi neighbour... How are you?

Neighbour: I'm good, welcome to the neighbourhood.

Khumo: Ee mma

Another neighbour stood by the fence carrying a baby as well...

Neighbour: Hi, my husband and i came by yesterday. We wanted to say hi

Khumo: I could have sworn i heard someone knocking but i thought it was tje TV.. How are you?

Khumo: I'm good...

They chatted for a few minutes then she walked back in the yard and closed the gate. She dialed Monga and walked in the yard...

Monga: Hello?

Khumo: Hi, its Khumo. Can we talk?

Monga: Sure..

Khumo: Thong doesn't allow me to have friends or talk to the neighbours. I just talked to the neighbours and I'm so scared he is going to be angry when he finds out...can't you talk to him because he doesn't want to talk to anyone about it but I'm not

happy.

Monga: Ok, I'll talk to him. He has trust issues, it's not about you.

Khumo: It's hard, i was excited about Maun.

Monga: I'll talk to him, he will fix it because he loves you.

Khumo: If you say so.

Monga: I know so. Give him time.

Khumo: Ok, bye

Monga: Bye

She hung up and walked in the house....

At Monga's House...

Later on Monga sat in his office facing the laptop attending an online meeting as he yawned rubbing his forehead...

The man standing on the other side of the monitor put his hands in the pockets and looked at him.

Him: Am i boring you Mr Tiki?

Monga: No, i haven't had enough sleep.

Him: Do you think you can do this? You're not even in a condition to travel

Monga: You know i can.

Him: I don't know that anymore, you take forever to answer calls and your last assignment ended in ICU. You put a 70 million fund project at risky with your sloppy job...

Monga: (shrugged) He died didn't he?

Him: That's not the point. Don't you realise how risky that was? I don't know what the hell is wrong with you but you better fix it... And fix it fast... Your assignment is in Gaborone but the way you're attached to Maun i doubt you'll even focus.

Monga yawned again and opened a bottle of water and drunk then he stood up before adjusting the laptop camera..

Him: What's going on with you?

Monga: I'm fine...Are we done?

There was a knock at the main door...

Monga: Are we done? I'll give you a positive feedback in the next 3

weeks. I'll leave this week and study my target physically before I can do anything. Are we good?

Him: We are done. Thanks.

Monga: Have a good day.

He cut the connection and closed the door, he locked up and put the keys in the bedroom before putting on his Tshirt and opened the door...

Thong walked in and sighed...

Thong: What is it?

Monga: Have a beer, why are you tense? You're so rare...

Monga walked in the kitchen and came out with two bottles then he handed him another...

Monga: So it's finally over with Lana. She wants that Lopang guy and part of me is glad she didn't drag me and make me feel stupid. I'm happy about that.. I'm done trying to find love. I just need a woman with no direction in her life, someone who will follow me around just to drink beer and have fun. Let whoever judges do so, i don't care. I've lost interest in committed

relationships and gakesa thole ke neela ngwana waga ope pelo yame. If she even gets sympathy from me tabe ale lucky. Women are ungrateful and if you love them they hurt you.

Thong: You said you want to talk about Khumo, what did she do? Is she cheating or what?

Monga paused sipping and looked at him, part of him wanted to laugh out loud but it was actually sad and he sighed looking at Thong's long curious face...

At Apula's House...

Meanwhile Apula walked in the house while Atsile cooked in the kitchen, she glanced at Atsile and headed to the bedroom where she changed her clothes and took a shower.

Atsile placed her food on the table and brought her drink then she headed to the bedroom where she begun sorting her little sisters shoes and clothes...

Apula walked back in from the bathroom and sat on the bed without a word changing her clothes while Atsile quietly sorted the wardrobe without a word.

She took her phone and went to the dining table where she ate and left for Loago's house. Atsile walked out and stared at the plate on the dining table then she took it to the sink and washed it...

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

65

At Monga's House...

Monga popped another beer top leaning against the car and dropped it to his foot before kicking it away while Thong sat on the camp chair...

Monga: Promise me you won't be angry at her for talking to me about it.

Thong sighed taking a sip and rubbed his head leaning back...

Monga: She loves you, that voice is the voice of a woman that loves her man. Most women talk to their friends and relatives but she talked to me because she knows we are close. She wants changes and she wants to be happy with you... Don't screw it up.

Thong: I just didn't think it was a big deal... We just agreed on it.

Monga: No, she didn't have a choice. You gave her a rule and she followed it... Being single is not nice. Gago monate, I wish i had a woman who would do her best to make sure things are corrected... I'd worship a woman who corrects me when I'm

wrong instead of cheating. Please treat her right, plus she is pregnant. A pregnant woman is like a little God... You worship the air she breathes... You make her happy because if not whatever comes out is your fault. They carry the babies we make sure they're happy... Mosadi gale pregnant even if ale unreasonable you just go along because once those hormones go down and the baby is born... She is going to remember how stupid and dump she acted, she will laugh at herself yes but she will love and respect you for tolerating that and not walking away. Don't imprison her, let her out... Go out with her, show her Maun and teach her how to drive so she can go shopping for the baby's things... I wish i was there for Lana's pregnancy, unfortunately she didn't want me to be part of it. You have it, appreciate it because go lathisiwa ngwana osa itse gore o imisitse is very painful. Appreciate your wife... Atsile hurt you but you have to move on... There is nothing new that counselling is going to tell you. Khumo is not Atsile end of the story.

Thong put the bottle down and sighed...

Thong: Ke a go utwa laiteaka...

Monga: This is your first child, i understand when guys who have 4 kids with other women don't get excited about a pregnancy anymore... This is your first child, you shouldn't even want Khumo to worry. No ManD... You can do better laiteaka.

Thong: I thought I'm doing everything right, just wanted to protect

our marriage but i see what you mean now... I understand.

Monga: Yeah, baakanya laiteaka...

Thong sighed leaned back taking his phone and texted his wife...

Thong: I love you so much, i swear I'll do better than I'm doing now. Expect big changes. Ke a utwa ga ke kgalemelwa, ska mphelela pelo Mmagwe popae.

Khumo: I love you too

Thong: Still chilling with Mataozen but if you want me home just let me know I'll be there.

Khumo: Take your time, I'm watching the soapy, it's sad i don't know how stories started.

Thong: I'll find you introductory clips so you can understand the summaries and catch up.

Khumo: Thanks

Thong: Anything i should bring you?

Khumo: Anything salty is fine.

Thong: Ok.

He put the phone back in his pocket and looked at Monga as he dusted his car mats...

Thong: About Lana... I know you're hurt though osa bue sepe

He carried on dusting...

Thong: Are bue ka Lana..

Monga: There is nothing to talk about, i waited the whole year to find out she moved on with him. He didn't even make moves on her the entire time... He waited until there was a possibility of losing a good maid and then made moves on her... The worst thing is that she loved him the entire time and was just waiting for him to say the word...

Thong: Sorry a utwa?

Monga: (laughed) Ok

Thong: (laughed) I'm serious

Monga: (laughed) I know.

Thong: MJ?

Monga: I'll see him on weekends as she says. I really don't want to be a difficult baby daddy... I know that's the next step, she says 1K is enough for the baby... I raised Hope by myself and i know a baby needs way more than that...then she says Michael takes care of everything. From here I'll ask for my son's birth certificate so i can include him on my things. I know raising him is going to

be difficult but i won't fight her, if she gives me a weekend or holidays only I'll accept and make sure my son is happy in my house. When he is 16 I'll explain everything to him and i know he will understand. Kids know who the bitter or difficult parent is when they get older... By the time he is an adult I'd have created so much legit wealth he would never think of doing the rubbish i do.

Thong smiled looking at him...

Thong: I'm proud of you... Thought you'll break down.

Monga: I'm done with that, I'm done expecting anything serious ke bata mogo senang mowa re inwele ke mo ja a tsamaya, gake mmitsa ata ke mo ja ke mo mmusa just like that.

Thong: That's not bad either as long as you use protection because mosadi ha ese wa gago ke wa mongwe le mongwe and women have STDs.

Monga: I know...

Thong: (stood) Let me go home and have a little talk with preggy then I'm taking her out on a drive a bone Maun..

Monga: Sure boy

They shoulder bumped and parted as Thong got in his car...

Thong: By the way, please talk to Randall and Thato, they get too comfortable on the set. Eric tries to shake them up but ba bodipa. I came this close to punching Thato on the mouth, they came drunk to the set.

Monga: They came drunk to the set? Are you sure?

Thong: Yeah..

Monga: Ba go nyela, the next thing they will be blubbering and getting all of us arrested.

Thong: Solve them, Randall wago itebatsa or maybe its because you haven't been showing up so ba itebala.

Monga: I'll see them today or tomorrow morning because I'm leaving for Gabs. I have something to do there for a week or two there. Go taare keye bareng today ke ye go tsaya mogo ka mphang kuku 2 weeks.

Thong: (laughed) Pick a beautiful piece of meat

Monga: I don't care about anything, as long as she has a hole i can fuck I'm fine.

Thong: (laughed) Alright, cheers man..

Monga: Sure...

He drove off, Monga locked the house and drove off as well.

At Michael's House...

Later that evening Michael walked in the house unbuttoning his shirt, he bent over and picked the baby while King watched TV...

King: Daddy don't wake him... He was crying

Michael: I missed him... Where is mama?

King: In the kitchen...

He put his police hat over MJ's head and walked in the kitchen where Lana was washing the dishes...

Michael: Hey

Lana: Hi... We need to talk...

Michael: Sounds serious...

Lana: It is...

She showed him her phone as he read Monga's message, "I need MJ's birth certificate so i can add him on a few things. Don't forget it when you bring him this weekend" Michael took a deep breath and sighed...

Michael: Did you explain what happened?

Lana: No, i didn't want to hurt him. He was already hurt and i can't imagine how he would have felt if i just told him the truth.

Michael: So what are you going to tell him when the weekend gets by?

Lana: I want us to change it without him knowing what happened in the beginning. Can't we go to registration office tomorrow and change it?

Michael: Changing father's is a long legal process, you have to file court papers explaining why you want to change the fathers. If you say you registered me knowing I'm not the father you broke the law, you gave false information which is an offence so better you just say you thought i was the father, which then the court will order both of us to take a DNA test. Monga will come out the father then the court will order the office to replace my name with his.

Lana: What?!

Michael: And there is no way all these will happen without Monga's knowledge, its a long process. Can't you just tell him its mine?

Lana: No, he asked me first meaning he'll fight us besides i don't want to be that kind of a woman. I gave you Michael because i didn't Monga would really like him or me... He didn't act like he loves me at all and I was angry i didn't want anything to do with

him. Now i feel bad and I want to do the right thing by my child too

Michael: Our child... MJ has been ours all along, we might have not been dating but i was his father since the day i found out you're pregnant.

Lana: I know... Sorry... (sighed) I'm so scared...

Michael: Don't be... Just tell him you're not sure if he is the father then tell him if he wants you can go through court to put him on the certificate.

Lana: (sighed) I don't want him to know you're on the birth certificate, he will get more angry when he looks at the certificate.

Michael: Just make excuses until he drops the certificate issue ee, that's the only option.

Lana: Ok..

Michael: Please stop worrying... Look at me.... (she sighed) We got this...it's you, me and the kids. We got through botsetsi and we will go through this together. I think we should get married.

Lana: You think?

Michael: Yeah, it's P60 i think..

Lana: What do you mean? There is magadi and others

Michael: We don't need your parents, they don't know what's good for you and they will ruin this. We just need 2 witnesses and P60 to legally get married... All those expenses are for the tradition, which is useless because your parents didn't even want an education for you. You don't need them in your life. We can just go

get married and we can get a company to organise our small wedding. We invite our friends and take our vows, go for pictures and we are done... Getting married isn't hard... Setswana tradition is what makes it difficult with cows, meetings and unnecessary expenses. What's important is you being safe in case anything happens to me... Imagine if i die and my family kicks you out with nothing all because we are not married. It happens and you know it..

Lana: I know.. Just that mme is fine, only papa is trouble when drunk but he means well. Lack of education can sometimes make parents look ignorant.

Michael: You don't need them, i know you wish it was different but your parents aren't good... They're not any different from Monga who took you back to the farm though he claims to have loved you.

Lana: (sighed) You're right...

Michael: We are going to make it... Going back to your family or sisters will come between us because i know they will say you should give Monga a chance. You know old people..

Lana: I know, and it seems he was going there monthly to check if I came and each time he'd bring them groceries.

Michael: Exactly...

He hugged her and they sighed...

At the bar....

Later that night Monga sat by the counter sipping wine, he turned and looked at the two girls sitting on the other chairs talking...

He couldn't hear their conversation from the loud live music but from the number of bottles on the table they had high tolerance...

He stood up and walked over to them then he pulled a chair and sat next to the thick one, now that he was closer she wasn't even that old. She was just fat... Something he needed for a change...

Monga: Hi...

Skinny: Hi

Fat: Hi..

Monga: I've never seen thick look so beautiful... Wa itshwanela.

Fat: (laughed) Thank you..

Monga: Can i buy you ladies some drinks?

Skinny: No, we are heading home. She had enough for the night...
(to her) Let's go

Her: You go... I'm fine

Skinny: Don't start Lucy... I don't want to babysit you.

Her: I'm still having fun with this guy... O jealous wena kana. For the first time someone paid attention to me instead of you jaanong wa borega.

Skinny: I can't believe this, we are always supposed to leave together. (whispered) Let's go, nna ke a o tsela. I've been begging you gore i want to sleep.

Her: Vaa mma, nna ke shapo. Ke setse le Steve-ware o mang kana?

Monga: Monga

Her: Monga is with me... Ciao!

The skinny girl walked away, Monga turned and looked at her laughing...

Monga: You're crazy

Her: I just want to have fun

Monga: It's a pity I'm going to Gaborone kamoso mme, then a week after I'll be in SA but ke a boa after another week...I'm going to miss you....

She took out a passport from her purse and smiled...

Her: I carry my passport with me because i know when a chance of fun pops it needs a girl to be ready... By the way my name is Lucy. (sipped her cocktail) the rra take me with you, i just want beautiful pictures for my Instagram, if you want pussy i can ride you really good but with a condom unless re tester then nka goe neela hela yothe the way you want. (grinned hiding behind her cocktail) Take me with you to SA, i want pictures on the beach for my social media...

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

66

At Monga's House...

Later that night Monga parked the car while Lucy sipped her Savanna...

Monga: Aren't you going to be sick mixing Jack Daniels, di cocktails le di Savanna?

Lucy: No

Monga: Who were you with?

Lucy: She is my older sister

Monga: That skinny girl?

Lucy: Yeah..

Monga: Babe ele gore how old are you? Let me see your passport.

She handed him the passport then he checked her details and laughed...

Monga: So it's true, when you see two sisters walking the thick

one is the youngest.

They laughed getting out of the car and closed the doors. She finished her Savanna and threw the bottle on the lawn. Monga turned and looked at her, she picked it up and shrugged...

They walked in then he closed the door..

Monga: Sit down...

She sat down and took off her shoes then she took out her phone and searched for the WiFi..

Lucy: Steve wee? Password ya WiFi..

Monga walked over with the first aid box...

Monga: I told you my name is Monga

Lucy: Kante nna Steve ke mo tsa kae...

Monga opened the case and took out a testing kit...

Monga: I'm testing you for HIV

Lucy: Are you a doctor?

Monga: No,

Lucy: But HIV test is only done at... Wait, do you work at the testing centre?

Monga: I'm self employed... Give me your finger...

She gave him her finger while looking around the house...

Lucy: Your girlfriend is beautiful...

Monga: Baby mama

Lucy: Bet your daughter is pretty

Monga: Son

Lucy: You're cute too I'm sure he is cute. I feel sorry for people who fall in love because when you lose everything life becomes pointless. I'm not jealous or anything just saying, the more you love the more it's going to hurt.

Monga: At least we agree on one thing, di relationship ke maaka hela.

Lucy: Nnyaa true love exists, but you can only find it once. If you lose your family you'll never be the same. After that ke maaka

hela... (flinched) Ouch!

He gave her a cotton wool and she sighed rubbing her finger then she stood up pressing her phone...

Lucy: Password the wena.

Monga: Hope Tiki in capital letters

She connected to WiFi then she took a few pictures of herself..

Lucy: Your house is beautiful... I need a gown and a glass of wine so i can take good pictures...

Monga threw her a gown...

Monga: Go to the kitchen...

She walked in the kitchen and took pictures while he waited for her results, only one line showed then he collected everything and disposed it.

He walked in the kitchen and leaned by the door watching her take pictures...

Monga: Nna ke a otsela...

Lucy: Should i come fuck you before you sleep?

Monga: (laughed) No, ke taa ja phakela.... And.... i like to be spontaneous, next time just fuck me don't ask me if you should. It turns me off if you make it sound like a duty other than what you feel.

Lucy: Ok... Goodnight.

She carried on taking pictures, Monga stared at her suspiciously and locked the main door then he picked his wallet and walked in the bedroom where he hid them before going to sleep..

Lucy posted a picture of herself in a gown holding a glass of wine with a caption. "I feel like checking on bana ba Ramaphosa waitse, i should make it happen this week or next. Kana koo everything illegal here is legal there... Iyoo God please make it happen. I know I'm too ambitious."

Reactions from followers rolled in as she smiled then she walked in the bedroom and laid behind Monga. He turned around half asleep and put his arm around her while she pressed her phone.

Monga: (half asleep) Babe robala go late...

He reached for her phone with his eyes still closed then he put it over the head board and held her.

At Lopang's House...

On the same night as she laid on the bed, Lana sighed thoughtfully... This was not her dream wedding, weddings back in the village bring so much joy... The all night singing of choirs... Meat feasting... Traditional beer drinking and desserts... The happiness that her parents would have... Not to mention the pride of just marrying off your daughter...The most important part; being told how to manage your family as a wife and being taken to your in laws... If she got married without the parents involvement she would never wear tšale or attend all traditional meetings for weddings....where Lopang came from this wasn't probably that strict but not in her village or in Maun. People who haven't done the traditional wedding get chased out of the meetings... If you don't go through the right path you're not recognised.... She sighed tossed...

Meanwhile Michael sighed talking to his brother...

Him: You can't do that to our parents... You'll shame the whole family if you elope and if i actually go ahead become your witness then i don't love you because i married my wife properly. Go nyala go na le seriti and there are important things during the process... If you love that girl marry her properly.

Lopang: I don't have money for a wedding

Him: Then wait, what's with the rush?

Lopang: If i don't marry her the baby daddy is going to get her, o gaketse ka ngwana le birth certificate. I don't want to lose her...

Him: And if you don't want conflicts don't try to steal that boy, he has a father. I know Monga, we went to university together and he is a good guy if haa chenja. He got along with every guy and even girls liked him... I don't buy that excuse ya gore this guy abandoned her at the cattle post, he must have had a good reason. Have you asked her?

Lopang: I just want to get married, I'll pay magadi later..

Him: One other mistake how to do name another man's child after you? Kana birth right isn't a joke... King is going to hate MJ because if you so wanted a Junior... King should have been Junior... How is King supposed to feel about it?

Lopang: MJ is like a son... I supported him from birth

Him: Still, he should have been MJ under the conditions of him being first at least... Not second born boy being junior... Do you

even know what junior means? It's your first son...

Lopang: It's just a name for us, and it's too late now... Legale i don't know what she will do when Monga finds out. If Monga troubles us we will change Mj's surname.

Him: Don't let stress control you... I know you love her but so things right... Wait with the wedding. Save and do right....

Lopang: Ok... Will talk to you tomorrow

Him: Sure

He hung up and knocked on her door, she responded then he walked in...

Lopang: Hi..

Lana: Hi

He laid next to her and sighed holding her...

Lana: I want the pride that comes with elders putting tšale around you and go laiwa le kgoroso.

Lopang: My brother talked to me about it too so I think if we get married now we should keep quiet about it and save for magadi. You can be the one guarding our savings.. Right now the truth is i

don't have money... I can only afford to support the family.

Lana: Ok,i understand... I'm sorry for putting you under pressure.
I'm just afraid to lose you..

Lana: You won't lose me...

He leaned over kissing her then he got on top and kissed her touching her...

Lana: (whispered) Still breastfeeding...

Lopang: You know it's just a myth... Ke beile MJ botsetsi and nothing happened... He is my son...

He kissed her as she kissed him back and put her arms around him...

At Apula's House...

The next morning Apula walked in the house while Atsile made breakfast in the kitchen, she went to the bedroom without saying a word...

She paused looking at her ironed clothes on the bed then she got

in the bathroom and bathed before putting on her clothes. She walked in the kitchen and stood by waiting for her plate, Atsile dished for herself and put the pan in the sink then she poured water...

She grabbed the plate and walked past Apula chewing then she sat down and crossed her legs watching TV.

Apula's mouth dropped as she checked in the microwave, there was nothing then she walked to the living room and watched her eating...

Apula: Tsame di kae? {where is mine? P

Atsile: Gao itse tanki akere...{You're ungrateful} Go to work... I'll cook for you when you after you've said thank you for yesterday's food. Nkare ole setshwakga le pitsa abe o dira makgakga.

Apula: Tanki

Atsile stood up and walked in the kitchen then she opened the shelf and got her food, she walked in the living room and handed her the plate...

Atsile: Here is your food...

She got the plate and sat down then she ate, she put the plate on the table and walked out...

Apula: I just said it so i can eat. Mxm...

She closed the door and left...Atsile picked the car keys and sat down, minutes later Apula walked in and sighed looking at her sister...

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

67

At Apula's House...

Apula: Can i have my keys?

Atsile: How long are we going to live like this?

Apula: So you're here to live with me but couldn't live with me when i had a blue eye? Remember when you said you'd come take care of me and failed because you were busy sleeping with your neighbour?

Atsile: So it was never over?

Apula: How can it be over because you never say sorry? Everyone has to forgive you when you never even ask for forgiveness... Do you want me to guess that you're sorry for insinuating that I was jealous of you by saying Thong is getting married? You don't just get to cook for me then we become sisters... I am actually hurt but you won't notice that because you never see when you're wrong.

Atsile: You didn't acknowledge my presence, how was i going to apologise?

Apula: Was i supposed to stop everything and bent over greeting you? You've got so much pride and i swear I'll never see you the same. I never thought any of my sisters would think I'm jealous of

them, you all even make me feel guilty for acknowledging the things I do as if i mock you. I chose peace and until you give me a proper apology i will not acknowledge, I'd rather live my life like you don't exist.

Atsile: I'm sorry for everything I said... How do you even apologise for something like this... It's not a mistake it's just stupidity... I feel stupid for not believing you... I'm sorry, please forgive me... It wasn't pride... I was ashamed and embarrassed... Someone tells you something and you don't believe them can you imagine it turning out to be true after o dira makgakga? I am ashamed.. Please forgive me... If you don't forgive me I'll be here cooking and cleaning for you until you forgive me

Apula: (smiled) Really? In that case i have dirty sneakers in the wardrobe

Atsile: (smiled) Ee mma, they will be clean when you get back.

Apula laughed and hugged her...

Apula: I forgive you... (sighed) How are you coping?

Atsile: I'm stressed, i miss Thong but i think I've accepted that he will never love me.

Apula: When you hurt someone who is faithful to you it hurts after not during the cheating, after everything you look at them and see what a loss it was... I'll never forget Monga. He is still in here... But

i know i can never be the same in his eyes that's why i appreciate Loago because he is something close to Monga. You'll also move on...

Atsile: I know, i have like 3 or 4 soldiers in my inbox but sometimes i think they're all playing me and they want a piece of me then disappear. I'll tell you all about it when you get back from work... (handed her the keys) Go, you're late

Apula: (smiled) Ok, bye

She rushed out and closed the door...

At Monga's House...

On the same morning Monga slowly lifted his head off the pillow and turned around yawning as loud music played, he got up and put on his sweatpants...

Lana's mother called, Monga turned and picked the call...

Monga: Hello?

Lana's sister: Dumelang le bua le Sedi.

Monga: Wa reng Sedi

Sedi: Papa is not feeling well, we have been hitchhiking at the bus stop since 6am with him so we can take him to the clinic maybe the ambulance will take him to Maun but there are no cars.

Monga: What about the bus?

Sedi: We don't have money for a bus and we could have used the donkey cart as usual but the donkeys have been missing for a while.

Monga: Hasn't Lana contacted any of you since she left last year?

Sedi: No, do you know where she is?

Monga: Um... Not really. I'm going to Gaborone this afternoon... I wish i could come over and help. If there was any bank agents there I'd send money but I don't know how to help.

Sedi: Ok, i understand. Let me not finish the airtime.

Monga: Bye

He hung up then he sighed guilt stricken, the massive change of behaviour from this old man after losing his daughter and the amount of respect he had for Monga... He sighed and dialled Lana..

Lana: Hello?

Monga: Your father is sick, can you drive back home and get him?

Lana: I'm sure he is not sick, abusive people don't get sick.

Monga: You running away from home brought so much changes, your father stopped drinking because your mother blamed him. Sedibeng is forced to take care of your parents because they're both sick... Goiwa is married, Sedi wa imelwa and i think you should go help.

Lana: I'll go there after finishing school, they're the reason i am where i am. Tota hela i don't think you should be getting involved in my family matters, it's none of your business.

Monga: Birth certificate ya ngwana e kae? I told you i want to fill a few things

Lana: I lost it, I'll try finding it.

Monga: Lana you wouldn't try playing babe right? Because i don't want to hurt a woman especially the one who gave me a child.

Lana: I'm not lying.

Monga: Ok, I'll talk to a friend of mine, he will get me the certificate from the system. I know a few people... MJ is using your surname or mine?

Lana: Um... Mine.

Monga: Ok, bye

He hung up then he dialed Thong....

Thong: Mataozen

Monga: Sure ManD... Listen, i need a favour.. Lana's father is sick, they're at the stop. Can you go pick them up and drop them at the hospital?

Thong: Sure, why are you still helping her ago dampile?

Monga: I'm doing it for them, Sedi asked me and that girl respects me. I don't want to disappoint her.

Thong: Alright, i understand but at some you have to stop helping people who aren't connected to you. People are taking advantage of you.

Monga: (sighed) Ke taa reng monna, kana i can't just ignore motho a nkopa thuso.

Thong: OK, I'll leave just now.

Monga: If Sedi and her mother need accommodation drop them here. Maybe her father will be admitted, sounds like he is really sick

Thong: alright

Monga: I won't be home though. Thanks

Thong: Sure

He hung up and sighed then he walked out yawning...

He stopped at the kitchen door and smiled looking at Lucy as she cooked...different kinds of serving lay on the counter as she

squeezed honey on the toasted bread...

Lucy: (licked her finger) Hi, did i wake you?

Monga: (sarcastically) With the loud music? Nah

She laughed and squeezed the dresser over the salad. He put his hands in the pocket and watched her as she put the dirty knife and chopping board in the sink then she washed them, no wonder she was so thick, all that preparation and it was just breakfast...

Lucy: Go take a shower, i won't wait for you...

He walked back to the bathroom and took a shower then he walked back and joined her on the dining table...

She looked at him and smiled taking a huge bite into a burger...

Lucy: You're so quiet...

He chuckled and begun eating...

Lucy: Ke didimale ke a thodia?

He looked at her chewing and drinking half of the glass flushing down the food then he laughed..

Monga: (smiled) No

Lucy: Do you like silence? Why osa bue le nna?

Monga: (laughed) Lucy ga ke go itse ke taa bua eng le wena?

Lucy: (laughed) I just didn't think you're shy

Monga: I'm not shy, i just like to eat my breakfast in peace... Especially a good one like this... I haven't had a good meal in a while, my maid sucks in the kitchen. You're a good cook which is surprising... Di slay queen ga di itse sepe kana

Lucy: (laughed out loud) Clerere! I don't know if i should be amused or offended but I'll take it as a compliment... So when are we leaving?

Monga: At 2pm

Lucy: Jesus, leaving at 2pm for Gaborone? That means we will arrive ka bo midnight

Monga: We are flying, it takes about 1 hour 30 minutes

Lucy paused chewing and smiled staring at him...

Lucy: You mean I'm flying? Please tell mw you're joking!

Monga: Is it your first time?

Lucy : Yes!

She stood up and looked around holding her waist then she turned back to him...

Lucy: Oh my God, i can't believe I'm flying today! I swear my enemies are going to drink water with a fork.

She walked over and hugged him from behind kissing his cheek.

Lucy: Thank you!

She pushed the table and sat on his lap while he held the fork, she got the fork from his hand and leaned over kissing him, he put his hands over her waist as she kissed his neck... Was this what his life had been reduced to...Fucking prostitutes in his house...

But then he was spending on her so yeah, he might as well get what his money is worth...

She knelt on the floor and pulled the strings of his sweatpants while her hand caressed his tattooed tummy, he stood up pulling the chair back as she pulled down his pants, his beaded meat sprung out and jerked as she held it with the grip of her hand...

Lucy: Damn... Why are you so huge?

He wasn't sure how to respond as he stood there watching her leaned over and suck...

Lucy: And you made it extra with beads... It's going to hurt

Monga: It won't...

He grabbed it on the middle and grabbed her chin then he smacked it on her cheek before putting it in and holding her head with both hands as he drilled her mouth and touched her throat, she gagged and he grunted pushing in a little deeper, her stomach lifted and he pushed it down her throat as she grabbed his thighs...

Monga: Keep your hands behind your back...

Her heart begun as she put her hands behind her back, he pulled out the string of his sweatpants then he tied her hands behind her back then he grabbed his beaded meat stepping back, he reached down squeezing the flesh of her breast and twisted her nipple before turning her head up. She took a deep breath and looked up at him as he #Removed....

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

68

At Monga's House...

Monga stood up and picked his sweatpants then he threw her the robe before walking in the bathroom.

She wiped herself with the robe and walked in the bedroom where she grabbed another and walked in the kitchen, she took a picture of the full fridge and posted on Instagram with a caption...

"Hungry again... Living le good life... lifestyle le ska njaja! I don't have stress so I'm happy and have an appetite. Now i feel like jumping into Air Botswana."

She put down the phone and walked in the shower where Monga was still showering, she took off everything and joined him as he stepped out and grabbed the towel...

Lucy: Are you done or just avoiding showering with me?

Monga: (laughed) I'm done, why would i avoid you?

Lucy: Because you're not connecting with me.

Monga: What makes you think that?

Lucy: I'm a woman Monga, and I understand our arrangement... Is it your first time since your breakup?

Monga: I guess you could say that

Lucy: (laughed) I could tell, you're rough because you don't want to connect with me or you don't want me to be with me mme o fisiwa ke nopa...which is still ok... I'm fine with that.

Monga: (laughed) You really do like talking... I have to go to the office really quick. Please make sure you're ready by 1pm at least.

Lucy: (smiled) I was born ready..

Monga: Alright..

He leaned over and kissed her then he touched her butt and squeezed it...

Monga: Are we OK down there?

Lucy: Yeah... If you want it you can use lub because-

Monga: It was a mistake, i don't do that.

Lucy: Ok..

He kissed her and walked in the bedroom where he changed his clothes then he walked out dialing someone...

Voice: Hello

Monga: Hi, its Monga..

Voice: Hey

Monga: I need your help. Just found out i have a son 2 days ago and the mother says I'm on the birth certificate but she lost it. I don't know why i don't believe her can you just confirm if it's true?

Voice: Ok, I'm in the office... What's the child's name?

Monga: Monga Thapelo or Monga Junior Thapelo.

Voice: Nope, no such name... Let me search with your names... Just seeing Hope's birth certificate le death certificate hela.. What's the baby mama's name? And ID if you have it, ID is easier to search with.

Monga: Her name is Tselana Thapelo, had her info on my papers at home.

Voice: Found her, you're not the father... Her child's name is Michael Lopang Jr, the father listed is Michael Lopang.

Monga: The baby is called MJ or Mikey, now it makes sense..

Voice: Women do that sometimes, they either don't include a man on the birth certificate so they can tell several men that they're fathers, or they put another but would never show you the certificate, that way they get money from all over. She won't give you the certificate because you're not the father.

Monga: Kana ne gotwe ke ntshe 1K per month, i even thought the baby looks like Hope because i so desperately wanted him to be mine.

Voice: Sorry rra.

Monga: Thanks.

He hung up and sighed driving with one hand...

At the hospital...

Later on Thong walked up and down calling his wife on video call...

Khumo: Hi love

Thong: Hey, why did you take so long to answer?

Khumo: I'm cooking, how far?

Thong: I'm in the parking lot, waiting for them. Turns out the old lady wasn't well too but she was just being strong because the husband was worse. Her BP is high so i think they might admit her too...

Khumo: Ok

Thong: Are you really home?

She turned the phone showing him then he dropped his head embarrassed..

Thong: I'm sorry, i didn't mean to do that. It won't happen again

Khumo: We will see.

Thong: I promise.

Khumo: Ok

Thong: Bye

He hung up and sighed as Sedi walked over carrying a bag..

Sedi: They have been both admitted.

Thong: Ok, get in. Monga said i should drop you off at his house. He won't be around for 2 weeks...

Sedi: Ok. Is it far? Can i walk over here to check on my parents?

Thong: It's far, you'll need a taxi.

Sedi: Ok, I'll do some piece jobs for the neighbours.

Thong: It's not that kind of neighbourhood, they all have screenwalls and bulldogs... I'll help you out with cash. Its what Monga would do.

Sedi: Thank you..

She got in the car then he drove off dialling Monga...

Monga: Yeah

Thong: Did you leave? I'm dropping off Sedi

Monga: Wait, don't. Go na le ngwanyana teng. Let me tell her to leave and clean up before she meets me. She will wait for the flight at the mall or airport.

Thong: Ok. No problem

Monga: By the way Mj is not my son but I'm going to see Lana now to confirm it. I want to know if she wrote him because he was there and the baby is mine or he is for real.

Thong: Alright, no fighting right?

Monga: I don't have the energy but I'll hate her if its what I'm thinking. I swear I'll hate her.

Thong: Will talk later.

Monga: Sure

He hung up and continued driving...

At Lopang's House...

Later Monga knocked on the door, Lana opened the door holding a revision paper in her shorts. He walked in and closed the door...

Monga: Tell me the truth... I'm fucking tired of investigating you...
Ga ke te go go bereka mogo kalo... I've seen the birth certificate,
did you give him my son?

Lana swallowed and stepped back...

Lana: He is not yours.... I'm sorry..

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

69

At Lopang's House...

Monga stared at her for a minute without a word and she looked down embarrassed...

Lana: I'm sorry...

Monga: Why did you lie?

Lana: I don't know, i guess I was broke and wanted money...

Monga: How sure are you that he is not mine?

Lana: I took the morning after pill, Lopang picked me up the same afternoon and gave me a pill. Michael is not your son, I'm sorry for trying to scam you.

Monga sat on the couch and sighed resting his chin over his fists...

Monga: If you weren't breastfeeding I'd lock you in a container for a week... I can't believe how stupid you've made me feel. I waited for you the whole year and when you see me you lie to me.

Lana: You need to leave Lopang might be home anytime,

Monga: I don't understand, was he in on it too? Because you introduced us.

Lana: I had lied to him too, i was just trying to survive but i explained myself to him and he forgave me for what I did. He asked me tell you the truth and stop all these because he wouldn't help me if I get charged for lying. Please leave..

Monga slowly stood up and walked out without a word. She closed the door and sighed....

At Loago's House...

Loago parked the car and stepped out dialling Monga...

Monga: Yeah monna

Loago: Long time, koore wena monna ga kesa go lletse gao nteletse?

Monga: (laughed) Ska wara laiteaka, I'm going through shit. Akere waitse ganke ke tsamaelwa ke sepe sente

Loago: What happened?

Monga: Didn't work out with Lana

Loago: Love comes when you least expect it... You'll get it one day.

Monga: Yeah, I'm done with relationships. I'm tired of women and lying. I'm just tired..

He opened the door and walked in while Apula laid asleep on the couch in her formal wear...

Loago: Alright Shap

Monga: Sure.

He hung up and kissed her as she woke up and yawned...

At the aunt's house....

Meanwhile Ramodala's oldest daughter stepped out of the car and picked her half sister then she walked towards the house where Aene's mother was sitting eating a watermelon...

Her: Dumelang

Aunt: Ee mma...

Her: I brought Atsile's daughter, I'm visiting my husband's family

and I'm going with my children... Papa is staying at his girlfriend's house so i have no choice but to bring her here because Atsile isn't picking my calls.

Aunt: Ok, no pro-

Aene: (walking out of the house) No, no, she can't... Sorry.... My mother is not well and I'm helping her recover. I should be at my house but i moved in here to nurse her. Atsile and her sisters don't care about my mother... They only check on her when I've said something then a whole year passes basa lletse mama to even say happy new year. Please she just did Maru's wedding, she is recovering. Call any of her sisters and take this child there, not here. Sorry.

Her: Ok, i understand. I wasn't fighting. I'll take her to one of the sisters.

Aene: Thank you. Tsela tshweu...

The woman got her half sister and got back in the car then she drove off....

At Monga's House...

Later on Monga walked in while Sedi sat on the carpet by the couch watching TV...

Monga: Hi...

Sedi: Hi...

Monga sat down and sighed then he rubbed his face...

Monga: Your sister broke my heart... Fuck! I'm stupid!

Sedi: You found her?

Monga: Yes...

He searched her on Facebook and showed her...

Monga: That's her boyfriend, his son and their son. She lied saying he is mine until i wanted a birth certificate... I'm disappointed in your sister. I also told her about your father's condition and she dismissed it, asked me to mind my own business.

He took a deep breath and sighed. Sedi looked at her pictures and looked at him...

Sedi: I'm sorry

Monga: It's ok, it's not your fault... How is everyone?

Sedi: They have been admitted...

His phone rang then he looked at Lucy's call, he checked the time and sighed...

Monga: I have to go, we will talk whwn6i get back. Eat everything and anything..

Sedi: Thank you. Can i have her number?

Monga: Sure

He gave her the number and left, Sedi dialed her and sighed waiting...

Lana: Hello?

Sedi: Please don't do this to Monga. Its not too late

Lana: How did you get my number?

Sedi: Did you hear me ka Monga? I obviously don't know anything about your boyfriend but i know Monga and I've known him for a year. He is exactly the kind of man i know we used to talk about growing up. I know good guys finish last but won't wait until you've had 5 children with other men and then expect him to accept them....1 child is enough and he will understand. Don't make that mistake because if he moves on and finds a good

woman he'd never let her go. The way he is desperate for love and attention from a woman he won't beg you. Please Lana.

Lana: Monga is not gifted in bed motho wa modimo, he is big probably the biggest because Lopang is like half his size but the guy cums in 2 seconds. Michael made me cum but with Monga monate wa teng lasted 1 second. I tested him maloba gape he came go sena penetration. Imagine i was just playing with his thing and he lost control. Ga itse sex. Gape i just prefer Michael over Monga because i know him, Michael is sweet Monga has this dark mysterious side i can't put my finger on. Ga ke mo kgore sente hela. A bate ngwanyana yo mongwe.

Sedi: Ok, I'm in Maun. I brought our parents when can i come see you?

Lana: I'll be free tomorrow.

Sedi: Ok, bye. Can't wait to see you

Lana: Same here

She hung up and sighed...

TWO WEEKS LATER....

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

70

Inside Air Botswana...

Lucy's hand slipped down her thigh as she snored leaning on Monga's shoulder, it was funny... A girl that beautiful and miss influencer for the thick girls snoring like a child... He took out his phone and put it in front of them taking a video as she snored and chewed God knows what... He smiled on the video and bit his lips laughing silently watching her on the screen then he stopped and watched it.

He noticed her phone slipping off her lap and slowly got it...this was their last day together and she probably had other plans with different men..

He put the pattern he saw her put in SA and it unlocked, he clicked on her loaded gallery and clicked on her pictures, he clicked on folder named Just Memories, his heart sunk as he watched the pictures and videos on silent mode. There was turbulence and an announcement of their arrival then Lucy rubbed her nose getting up, Monga closed everything and innocently looked at her...

Monga: Are you OK?

Lucy: (looking for her phone around) Yeah..

Monga: It's here...

Lucy: Thanks...

She clicked on her phone and looked at herself through the camera fixing herself while Monga looked at him...

Lucy: What?

Monga: (smiled) Nothing... You're beautiful...

Lucy: Thanks..

She turned and looked out the window as the plane landed, the passengers walked out then they followed and walked out as she handed him the phone to take pictures of her.

Lucy: At least today is the last day you're seeing me, ota ikhutsetsa go nna photographer

Monga: (laughed) I told you i don't mind

He took pictures of her as they walked out of the terminal and out

of the building.

Lucy: I wonder if I'll get a taxi from here...

Monga: I'll take you home

Lucy: No, I'm good

Monga: I insist

Lucy: You don't have to waste your time, I'm fine.

Monga: O sure?

Lucy: Yeah...

His PA walked over and threw him the car keys...

PA: In the parking lot, I'm with ba accounts we are going to the bank.

Monga: Alright.

He walked away as Monga looked at her...

Monga: Come on, let me take you home.

Lucy: (sighed) OK..

They walked towards the car then he opened the boot and put their bag inside before driving off..

At Loago's House...

Meanwhile Loago and Apula watched a movie laying on the couch under a fleece, the school bus stopped outside... Loago looked at the time and sighed...

Loago: Today e chaile ka pela jang...

Apula: Time flies when you're having fun

Loago: Go to your house, I'll check on you when LJ falls asleep. He usually falls asleep after eating and bathing.

Apula: It's a while when are you going to introduce me to your son?

Loago: I don't think its the right time, i just don't want LJ seeing women walk in and out of my life. I think introductions should come when we are at least considering marriage.

Apula: How many women do you have walking in here ele gore?cause i thought I'm the only one.

Loago: And you know you're, you're my neighbour you see everything... I'm just protecting my son. I told his mother to stop introducing him to her boyfriends who ended up abusing him. You

know the case we had when we had just started dating. His mother's boyfriend was beating him...i have to practise what i preach.

Apula: lyoo ok... We hardly spend time together because ever since schools reopened you're with him, if both of us spend time with you there wouldn't be any of these.

Loago: Babe please try to understand, I'm a single father trying to do right by my son.. I'm doing this for his own good.

Apula: I feel like a side chick right now..

LJ knocked on the door while Loago waited for Apula to get up..

Loago: Tswa ka back door

Apula: He won't suspect anything seeing me walk out, I'm just a neighbour isn't it

LJ pushed the door and walked in as Apula stood up...

LJ: Hey dad, hi auntie

Apula: Hi..

The little boy walked past to his room taking off his tie as Apula

walked out, Loago closed the door and followed him to the bedroom...

At Apula's House...

Apula walked in while Atsile zipped her bag...

Apula: Are you leaving tomorrow?

Atsile: Yeah...

Apula: Maru says your daughter was left at her house

Atsile: O taa baka, i told her not to take Ramodala's daughter... I hope she doesn't think when i leave here i'll be collecting her. That child should be with her father not me.

Apula : She is your daughter

Atsile: I don't consider her my daughter, she and all the babies we buried as a result of that old man's abuse. I am protecting her by staying away from her. I don't expect any of you to understand how i feel and I won't attempt to explain because all i'll get is judgement of how much of a bad mother I am. I didn't choose to mother that child. If our money hungry parents were alive i'd give them their children.

Apula: Mme kana she is your problem because Maru just got married she can't be bringing a child from the relatives to add on

Derrick's budget. They already have Pink and Lilo as a blended family, they can't have a relative's child who doesn't even contribute anything. Gape gatwe your child insults other kids, gatwe wa rogana ngwana wa gago gape wa utswa.. You're going to destroy Maru's marriage. Take your daughter..

Atsile: Why did she take her?

Apula: She was dropped at her place.. Your daughter even had an injury on the foot... She was being lifted like a baby. You just want another argument between us koore wena o bata beef le mongwe le mongwe.

Atsile: She should take her back... There is nothing I can do nna ibile leta ntshabisa goya ko Maun. Toga keya kampeng ya masole ko nnila teng. Ska lebala ke na le boyfriend tsa masole.

She stood up and walked out dialling someone....

At Derrick's House...

Meanwhile Atsile's daughter walked in the bedroom while others played outside at the swing, she listened as the shower ran while Derrick took a bath then she tiptoed to her uncle's pants and opened his wallet, she took out all the notes, about P200 then she put it back walked out putting the money in her panties.

Meanwhile Maru dished out snacks for Derrick and walked in the bedroom where he was drying himself...

Maru: Brought you something to chew before you leave..

Derrick: Ok...

He took a bite and begun getting dressed while she sat on the edge eating with the fork. Derrick picked his pants and put them on then he took out his wallet and checked if he had his licence..

Derrick : Hope i didn't leave my licence in your car.. (noticed money missing) What?

He checked his pockets and looked at her...

Derrick: Did you get money in my wallet?

Maru: (laughed) I only steal when I'm doing laundry

Derrick: I'm serious i had P200 in here. It's for fuel

Maru: I didn't take it

Derrick: If you took it it's ok

Maru: I didn't take... Maybe Atsile's daughter took it

Derrick: She is like 7,they steal P1 at that age!

Maru: what do you want me to say? I didn't get the money!

Derrick: And i should believe a child took P200? Gake go time
madi Maru,

Maru: Bathong Dee!

Maru stood up and walked out then she stood by the door calling
over the children. They ran over as Atsile's daughter dusted her
dusty hands...

Maru: Who took daddy's money?

Lilo: What would we do with the money mommy?

Pink: You think we are money thieves? We only steal fruits and
our school snacks.

Maru: Maoshale o tsere madi gape?

Her: (tearfully) Uh nna sale ke tsere P2 hela abe ke baka...

Tears filled her eyes and she burst into tears as Derrick walked
past Maru..

Derrick: Sia koo...

Maru looked at him as he got in tje car..

Derrick: It's not even about the P200, its the fact that i never say no when you ask and yet i have to watch my wallet. Yesterday i P50 disappeared. I thought i miscalculated but now i see what's going on..

He got in the car and drove off...

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

71

At Maru's House...

Maru leaned over searching Maoshale and even checked her panties..

Maru: Where did you put the money?

Maoshale: I didn't take it.

Maru: Money never disappears in this house..

Lilo: I saw her digging besides the tree at the swing.

Maru: Maoshale come take out the money because if I dig it you'll be sorry. I'm going to beat you so hard you'll never forget.

Lilo and Pink ran to the tree and pointed to the freshly dug soil, Maru dug out the soil and the money popped out. She turned around and looked at her...

Pink: Maoshale you must apologise or else mommy is going to put you on timeout.

Lilo: She can't understand English... Maoshale raa mama sorry

She just stood there with her mouth pouted as Maru looked at her...

Maru: Please go and bath, all of you.

They all ran to the house then she took out her phone and dialed Atsile but her phone was off. She dialed Apula...

Apula: Hello?

Maru: Can i please talk to Atsile? I cannot do this anymore, i don't know what this child needs. There is food in the house and she won't even have a place to buy with this money but she keeps stealing. I told her to eat whatever she wants or ask if she craves something but still wa utswa... Now Derrick and i are arguing because he doesn't believe a 7 year old can steal P200. She buried the money under the tree, this girl is dangerous. She is going to teach my kids to steal.

Apula: Why not beat the shit out of her? That child is a tswana breed you don't put her on timeout like Pink and Lilo. Beat the thief out of her abe omo raya a kgwa a tshelela.

Maru: I don't want to abuse a child, mama le auntie didn't beat us growing up. I won't do it to a child. Tell Atsile to come get her.

Apula: She left, she has 3 soldier boyfriends the soft one got angry with her and blocked her when she accidentally replied him thinking he is the other one... Gatwe guy ne ere baye counselling and she replied by saying something else thinking she replying another soldier. He picked she was talking to another soldier and blocked her are ene gaa bate di STD.

Maru: What should I do ka ngwana bathong? Otlhe refused to get her le auntie tota. I'm stuck ka ngwana.

Atsile: I don't know mma.

Maru: Shap.

She hung up and sighed then she walked in the house while the children talked in the bathroom. She walked past the door and thought she heard something...

Maoshale: Go monate... Dira o utwe... Tsenya monwana... {its nice... Just do it... Put your finger inside}

Maru's heart skipped and she pushed the door open, she met her daughters shocked standing on the other side of the tub watching Maoshale with a finger in panties. Maosha jumped and stood up shaking looking at her aunt...

Maru's panic ran down her joints as she looked at her daughters

and back at Maoshale.

Maru: What are you doing? (angrily) Get out! Get out... Go sit on the couch...

Maoshale walked out then she turned back to her daughters...

Maru: Don't you ever do that do you hear me?

They nodded...

Maru: If you do that you'll get an infection and you'll have a wound that won't heal. You will cry all day because it will be painful and doctors will inject you a thousand times on the butt.

Pink: We told her nobody is supposed to touch that but she just put a finger in herself.

Maru: Take a bath..

Maru closed the door and dialed Apula...

Apula: Hello?

Maru: I've had it up here ke ngwana yo, you will all hate me but I'm taking this girl back to her mother's house. I will lock her inside and close the gas cylinder so she doesn't burn herself. She is teaching my children to sexually abuse themselves. It's enough.

Atsile: Kana Atsile o ile kampeng ya masole wena.

Maru: Ee I'm taking her to her house, if Derrick finds out she even did this in front of our daughters he will be angry. He won't trust me with his daughter... Can you believe this child o itsenya monwana, who plays like that?

Apula: Are you serious? Atsile neglected her for too long she leant it from her cousins where Atsile left her. Kana Otlhe doesn't allow her near her children because she insults others... I didn't know it was that bad.

Maru: (tearfully) What if my daughters do this? What if they do this at school? Or worse get abused and enjoy it because she said it's nice..

Apula: The mma let me go try to find Atsile

Maru: No, I'm taking her back.

Apula : I'll come get her then

Maru: I'm taking her there with snacks, you'll find her in the house. Kana maabane ke ha are masepa aga Pink, this child is rotten.

Apula: I'll come get her. I'll find her there.

Maru: I'm so angry I'm shaking.

She hung up and dished for her in a big lunch box then she put more snacks for her and walked out...

Maru: Let's go...

Maoshale got in the car and sat in the back with her snacks. Her aunt stepped out to go get her daughters then she reached over and picked a box of breathmints. She threw one in her mouth and put the rest in her panties then she sat back...

The children got in the car then she drove off...

Pink: Can i have some mints?

Maoshale: Ng ng akena dinekere

Lilo: But we can smell in your mouth... Mama can we have mints too?

Maru checked for her mints and found nothing then she turned back and looked at Maoshale who looked innocent breathing out a minty breath into the car...

At Lucy's House...

Monga stopped at the gate then Lucy stepped out.

Lucy: Thanks...

Monga: Open the gate...

Lucy: I'm good..

Monga: Babe open the gate...

She opened the gate and watched as Monga drove through the gate. She closed it and walked towards the house as the lady in the next yard stood in front of her house looking at Lucy. She held her hips and watched as Monga stepped out then she called out her children to bring her chair. She sat down next to the fence and watched as Lucy closed the boot..

Monga: Who is that?

She shrugged her shoulders tearfully and forced a smile...

Lucy: (voice trailed off) Just a neighbour...

She checked for keys in her purse and opened the door then Monga followed her inside. She paused looking at the brick in the middle of the kitchen and noticed a broken window.. She walked over and picked a note sellotaped to the brick written, "Moloi wa Gumare" {A witch from Gumare}.

She shrunk the paper and threw it in the bin then she bent over and swept the glasses into a container as Monga's sneakers carefully stepped in...

Monga: What's going on?

Lucy: I don't like talking about it

Monga: Do they think you killed Steve?

Tears burned her eyes as she stood up and threw the glasses in the bin. Monga turned her around and looked at her...

Monga: I'm sorry i went through your phone, I saw Steve and your son... I saw pictures of Steve in the hospital, i guess your boy didn't make it out of the burning car if the pictures of that burnt car are his...

Lucy: I went to Gumare to attend my grandmother's burial. After

the burial i was to get the bus but Steve decided he'd come get me. He was with our 3 year old, they had an accident on the way and the car caught the fire, i didn't know until the police called me... I buried my son while Steve was in the hospital in ICU. 3 days after burying our son he also died. We weren't married so his burial was next door... That lady next door is his mother. Before the burial we all realised Steve wrote me down as his beneficiary together with his son. I signed everything and handed his mother the money as it was.. Then i found out all his properties were left for me in his will, he was a head accountant at his job so this whole house, his cars and everything was mine... His family started saying i killed him for his property and since I'm from Gumare, everyone around here is bullying me. I can't relax in here... They break my windows and children get in to mix rice with phaleche ba senya. They burned both of my cars and said ke molelo wa diphera. I tried to report but the police say there is no evidence she did it... I am only happy when I'm out...

Monga: I'm sorry

Lucy : I started blogging so i can be happy with my online friends, his sisters and brothers hate me and most of the time i post things just to show them I'm happy though I'm not because what they do to me hurts me. I lost a child and a man that accepted me with my body figure and loved me. He loved me and showed me off... Sometimes i go through his Facebook account and read posts where he calls me "Sdudla sam"... He posted videos and pictures of me...

Her lips trembled and she burst into tears...

Lucy: I know that no man will ever love me like that, but it hurts me that his family is bullying me. I didn't even know he had a will. We were just doing cohabitation and his family didn't like me because of where I come from... He didn't leave anything for his mother and she blames me yet I gave her 300K from his insurance. I also gave her the money from his work... Steve o mpolaisitse ba ga bone ka will and I don't understand why he would do that.

Monga: But you gave them money, What more do they want? You have to sell this place

Lucy: When I advertise it and bring someone over to see it they tell people my house has a ghost that chases people at night so people just change their minds.

Monga: That's what property agents are there for....

Lucy: Ok...

She rubbed her tears and walked to the bedroom where she put down his bag and took out her clothes leaving his in the bag...

Monga stood by the bed looking at the framed pictures on the wall...

Monga: You had a perfect family, ne a tlhanya ka wena laite e.

Lucy: (laughed tearfully) Ne re bitswa couple goals on social media... Mme ke jele monate 2 minutes. It was the happiest time of my life.

Monga: Drinking won't help you forget..

Lucy: It does... And every time i have sex with a guy who thinks less of me i see why i shouldn't even try this love thing. I've met 2 guys before you... I was just trying to forget who i was and embrace this new single lady i am. I know I'll never find love like that..

Monga: That's because it takes more than just a beautiful face and a sexy body to get a guy hooked... At least me. I don't know about other guys... You're bubbly but for some reason i thought you're a prostitute or a slay queen or something..

Lucy : (laughed) What?! Wait... Is that why you went all BDSM on me?

Monga: (laughed) No, in SA i was just enjoying your company and the toys we bought that's all... I didn't want to like you because le nna my relationships never work. I tried to avoid liking you because I'm not meant for such things.

She sat down and took off her high heels...

Lucy: I feel so much better gore i shared this with someone...

Ntse go nja

Monga: I'll help you sell it and buy a new plot so you can start your life again. Living for people isn't fun, I'll know you've healed once you start posting genuine things... I doubt being an influencer is all about posting fancy things.

Lucy: I just wanted my enemies to--

Both: (at the same time) Drink water with a fork...

They laughed...

Monga: Let's go to my house and see if we can talk to a few agents. I'm also hungry but i don't want to buy food. How much would it cost to have you cook?

Lucy: (smiled) Free i guess since you're helping me with an agent.

Monga: Where does Steve come from? He looks like some old man i know

Lucy: (laughed) Waii his mother had him with a pastor, a married pastor for that matter... I'm surprised she is judging me when that pastor used to see Steve in secret because he didn't have sons at home. Steve was broken because he was a secret child and he loved our son so bad...

Monga: Can i see his father?

Lucy: Ska nkgolega rra, he is a big pastor in Gaborone and

sometimes he preaches on TV and the national radio in the morning... You know that first preaching after the national anthem?

She took out her phone and showed him the pastor, Monga's heart skipped as he looked at Lesego's father....

Lucy: (laughed) Kana the first time i saw you keha o tshwana le Steve gore... You still do but that night? I guess it was the clothes because he also liked to dress like that...

Monga: What's Steve's account?

She clicked on it then Monga sat down looking at his pictures one by one...

Lucy: What?

Monga: Nothing... Um... Let's go...

He picked the bag and put his arm behind her back as they walked out..

At Atsile's House...

Maru put the plastic on the table as Maoshale sat on the couch..

Maru: Auntie Apula is coming... Stay there and watch TV...

She switched the TV on and locked her inside then she got back in the car and drove off...

*

*

The next sponsor will be posted shortly. Be sure to like for another bonus.

*

*

My Kind of Man

72

At Monga's House...

Later that evening Lucy played DJ Maphorisa's Izolo while cooking wearing Monga's Tshirt, the beasts ran down her thick body as she danced holding a big spoon.. She stuck her tongue out and moved her waist then she dished on each plate. She picked her full glass of wine and took a sip from her before walking out with both plates singing along...

Lucy : (singing)

lyon'ivele yang'khoboza

lyon'ivele yang'khoboza

lyon'ivele yang'khoboza

She set up the dinner and brought two wine glasses and a bottle of wine then she walked back to the kitchen, she thought she found dinner candles weeks back and there they were...

She took them out and opened the drawers for a lighter while

Monga was talking to one of the agents outside.

She carefully placed them and lit them up while dancing.

Lucy: Monga?! Ta o je... Sale o ntapile o kopa go inola..

She walked in the lounge room talking and frowned looking at the money on the table with a note. She grabbed the home theater remote and stopped the music then she picked up the note...

"Find me before my food gets cold and this money is yours. If you can't find me you lose the money and it goes back to my wallet. I don't want to eat cold food madam chef. Tip : I'm inside the house. Good luck."

She smiled and laughed as she counted the money, it was one thousand pula. She put it down and walked behind the couch checking....

Lucy: (laughed) Monga the rra... Come I'll suck your dic...

She laughed knowing he was probably laughing at the proposal...

Lucy: You know you like my throat papi...

She walked to the bedroom and checked under the bed before checking the closet and standing in the passage...

Lucy: Simanana?!

Monga almost snorted hiding in the bathroom shelf but he held his breath, so this girl was listening when he was talking to his father over the phone. He laughed silently and put a fist over his mouth.

There was silence then Lucy walked along the passage again calling for him, a glass broke and she fell down..

Lucy: Ishhhhhh.... lyooo

Monga stepped out and grabbed a roll of tissue walking in the passage where Lucy was sitting holding her foot...

Lucy: Ishhh

Monga: Are you ok? Riana ke bone...

She stood up and smiled stretching herself to kiss his cheek...

Lucy: Thank you for the money, please go and eat. Your food is still hot..

Monga's mouth dropped as he smiled...

Monga: You cheated, that's not fair...

Lucy: The only rule was to find you... Go eat. I'll buy this glass from my thousand.

She bent over cleaning up, Monga spanked her ass and walked away laughing...

Monga: After eating you're betting with that thousand and I'm betting with another then we take turns hiding, we set a timer, you find me then i find you. Winner takes it all.

Lucy: (laughed) Deal

She poured the glasses in the bin and washed her hands then she joined him as they begun eating....

Monga: Tell me about Steve... What was he like... I saw an interesting post where he was talking about not trusting friends wishing he had a brother instead.

Lucy: He didn't have friends because a friend of his slept with his ex and impregnated her. It took a while for him to trust me when we started dating and i was ok with being transparent until he trusted me fully. We would switch phones a thola ka yame ke thola ka ya gagwe, we had each others passwords and we were best friends, le nna i don't have a friend. That's why I'm so lonely, being a sister is ok yes but you don't want to see her hurting because she feels for you or has to nurse your feelings... Steve and i understood each other. He had colleagues, acquaintances, former classmates, etc. O was his friend and we partied together. He'd hang out with his colleagues but he'd miss me abe a ntatela ko Gumare. His family thought i bewitched him because when he missed me at night he'd get in the car and got get me. My grandmother knew that when Steve missed me he'd go straight to the crop field and spend time with me cutting watermelons and corn..

Monga: He sounds great... Did his father ever talk about having another son other than his daughters in the marriage?

Lucy: I don't think so, why?

Monga: Just wondering, guys like that father children all over... I'm

just wondering what you'd do if you found out you slept with his brother, would that make any difference? Would you still like the guy knowing he is Steve's brother or you'd feel like you're betraying him?

Lucy: (laughed) Waii, do things like that even happen mme gone?

Monga: Probably not... I hope its not awkward that I'm making you talk about it.

Lucy: Actually i appreciate it... It makes me feel better..

Monga: You'll be alright...

He looked in her eyes and looked down guilt stricken, how come his happiness was always short lived...

At Atsile's House...

Just before midnight Apula drove through the gate and parked in front of the house, she dialled Atsile again and there was no answer then she leaned back typing...

Atsile: Just arrived. I managed to book a flight tomorrow so i can be back in the office on time. My project is about to be completed so i must focus. I want to take Maoshale to the hospital so they check if she has been molested. If so then you need to help me

follow this, I'm not a mother but I know children don't just touch themselves. Please reply me.

Atsile: If you take that child don't ever talk to me about her, busang ngwana waga Ramodala. Take her back to her father, I don't expect you to understand what it's like to live with the remainder of your childhood trauma. Gake bate go itse gore Ramodala ka ditedu tse di tshweu kile a robala le nna. Leave me alone ka ngwana yoo. Mmusetse kogo bo rragwe.

Apula read her message and sighed then she put her phone down and got the spare keys, she unlocked the door and walked in while Maoshale fell asleep hugging her food, she shook her shoulder... Maoshale jumped startled and sat up...

Apula: Hi, its me...

She sat next to her and sighed...

Apula: Auntie Maru is very sad that you taught her kids to touch themselves... Where did you see that?

Her: Nowhere

Apula: I don't like kids who lie or steal. I'm taking you to my house, it will be me and you so if anything goes missing I know its you. Do you hear me?

Her: Yes...

Apula: If you always tell the truth i will like you and I'll take care of you but if you steal from me I'm taking you back to your father.

Her facial expressions quickly changed and she swallowed sadly looking at her aunt...

Apula: Can you promise me that you will tell the truth?

Her: Yes

Apula: So did someone touch you there or tell you to touch yourself? Or you saw other kids doing it?

Her: Someone touched me at night in the dark and touched me, i didn't see the person but he smelled like papa, he smelled like his cigarette.

Apula's eyes burned with tears and she smiled tearfully...

Apula: Has he hurt you?

Her: No, he just touches me and rubs his motsoko on me then he pees on my panties. I don't want to go back to his house

Apula: Ok, i won't take you back but if you steal I'm taking you back. Let's go to the hospital, the doctor ia going to check on you

and ask you questions.. Please don't lie, and then I'm taking you to the police. We are going to tell them what happened..

Maoshale: (tearfully) No, he is going to beat me. Ke taa shapiwa gotwe ke rogaka batho ba batona

Apula: Nobody os going to beat you, you're my daughter now. And after talking to the police we are flying to Kasane far away from here..

Her: (smiled) Ka fly?

Apula: (smiled) Ee

Her: Fly ya masentesente hela ya mannete?

Apula: Ee

She looked away and smiled as her front missing tooth gap got exposed...

Apula: Ago rwala dithako...

She got up and ran to the kitchen, Apula grabbed the plastic of food she was hugging and looked inside, she had taken a bite out of everything and left some for the next day. Maoshale came then she stood up...

Maoshale: Let m get my food.

Apula: Ok

She got her food and followed her aunt as she locked the door..

Maoshale: (smiled) I want to go to fly machine

Apula: You'll love it...

They got in the car and drove off.

At the hospital...

Minutes later Apula parked the car and they stepped out...

Apula: So why did you steal auntie's money?

Maoshale: I wanted to go buy panties at Ma O's shop. My panty has a hole, papa tore it.. If i have a good panty he takes a long time and i can sneeze and he can stop but if my panty has a hole he pees on me and i get beaten for getting blankets dirty. I didn't want others to laugh at me for having a torn panty, i wanted to be like Pinkie and Lilo with Good beautiful panties.

Apula: I understand,

Maoshale: I was afraid to tell auntie because he said he will kill me. Don't let him kill me. You must take me with you.

Apula: Yes, we are going together..

They walked in the hospital, thank God it was midnight and there was no queue. She held her hand and they walked in the consultation room.

The doctor asked her questions and she answered while Apula sat next to her then she stood up.

Doctor: Come lay on the bed... Take off your panties.

Maoshale took off her panties and got on the bed, Apula's eyes fell on the panties and indeed it had a hole on the bridge. Apula picked her panties and folded them tearfully waiting as the doctor examined her...

Apula: Is she OK?

Doctor: The good news is she is perfect... No penetration and she is still a virgin.

Apula sighed tearfully and swallowed...

Apula: Would i win a case against him with her word against his or would i be traumatising her with court cases?

Doctor: I know a good social worker. I'll give you her number, she might give you a good explanation. I'm just a doctor...

Apula: Thank you...

Apula helped her dress up then they walked out as Maoshale hopped besides her excitedly...

Maoshale: When are we going to the fly?

Apula: (laughed) Say a plane... It sounds nicer

Maoshale: A plane... Where are you going to leave your car?

Apula: At the airport.. You can leave your car and the car company can deliver it but i have two cars.

Maoshale: You're a rich auntie

Apula: (laughed) Am i? You and me are rich, I'm going to give you a money box where you'll put coins for yourself... So far you earned P5 for telling the truth, when you do dishes you get coins. You pass you get coins until your money box is full of money. But

I'm going to buy you everything you want.

Maoshale: Even toys like Pink and Lilo?

Apula: More, I'm a rich aunt and now i have a rich niece who doesn't steal or lie!

They laughed getting in the car, Apula handed her a drink and grabbed one herself then she drove off...

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

73

At the aunt's house...

The next morning Apula parked the car while Maosha looked outside...

Maosha: Aren't we going to the fly?

Apula : Yes, we are going. I have to see my aunt first... Let's go say hi

Maosha: (tearfully) You want to dodge me.... Wena wa nkuruka.

Apula: (laughed) Bathong Osha... Just wait in the car then.

She stepped out and joined her aunt as she sat in front of her house...

Apula: How are you auntie?

Her: I'm fine, you're glowing my girl. This job is treating you well.

Apula: Ee mma... I just wanted to let you know that Osha has been molested by that old man and i want to follow every step so he

can go to jail if possible. The doctor says she is OK but there is evidence. I kept her panties and i took them to the police station. I am taking her with me to stay in Kasane as well because Atsile doesn't want her and she wants her to be taken to the same man molesting her.

Her: Even after molestation?

Apula: we spoke this morning and she still doesn't want her. She says Osha is lying her own father can never do that.

Her: Go and raise your niece my girl, love her and treat her kind. I don't know if she will remember it when she is grown but what matters is doing good... Don't expect her to love you in return even as an adult.. If you can have your own daughter because nieces always walk away. It will be painful because you connected with them and feel them as your daughters but it's the reality of life.

Apula looked down guilt stricken and sighed...

Apula: I don't know about others auntie... But you look like mama and the older i get the more i see her in you... This pains me, after spending the day with you i feel sad... I also want to be with you all the time but I don't know what mama is thinking about all these...

Her: I know this will be hard to believe coming from me but my sister always said she has a lot of children and if she ever died i should marry your father. Before she died she called me in the

house and asked me...

Tears filled her eyes and she rubbed them..

Auntie: I had a boyfriend that i loved so much... We loved each other and met in the bushes to kiss. I had to leave him for your father because my sister said if i didn't marry her husband someone else would and she would abuse her daughters. My boyfriend committed suicide on my wedding day because..

She burst into tears, Apula's lips trembled as she got off the chair and knelt next to her aunt hugging her as they cried...

Auntie: I didn't betray my sister... When the elders asked after her burial i still refused but then i seemed like an evil aunt so i dumped the love of my life for my sisters children.

Apula: Please forgive me for thinking that loving you will be betraying my mother. I didn't know... I love you... Oh my God.. I can't imagine losing a man a i love just to raise children who don't show up when I'm sick...

She knelt and put her hands together...

Apula: Forgive me please...

Her auntie rubbed her tears and pulled her closer.

Auntie: It's ok my girl... I didn't know you felt like that i would have long told you. Let me show you my boyfriend's picture... He was so handsome... More handsome than your father...

They laughed then she walked out with an album of black and white pictures then she handed her a picture of a man dressed in a hipster, an unbutton shirt and an afro that looked like Michael Jackson when he was black..

Apula: (laughed) Auntie mma, di hunk tsa bogologolo nkare batho ba disco.. He was handsome though... Nkare Thohokgolo wa bophelo ke semphekgo.

Auntie: (laughed) Ibile he worked at the mines in South Africa. Ha goroga a buisa setsotsi ke taa swa gore... (they cracked laughing out loud) Ha gotwe sthandwa sam akaka! Akaka!

Apula laughed so hard her ribs hurt as she pictured...

Auntie: I kept his picture and your father knew about him too... He

helped me move on.

Apula smiled looking at her auntie and shook her head..

Apula: But auntie why do you love us?

Auntie: The same reason you don't want Osha back at Ramodala's house my girl. Blood is thicker than water and sisterhood is the bond no one can break...

Apula: Auntie wena mma o ntira emotional nkare nka lela... Imagine you don't hate us and when we show up you just love us despite costing you your happily ever after...

Auntie: I'm just proud of you and Maru. You two send money leha lesate... I want more than money though... I want to see you. Atsile is broken... Don't hate her, help her heal. So is Otlhe... She is broken by love...

Apula: Ok... I have to go. I'm going to buy Osha clothes then we are flying to Kasane. She refused to leave the car thinking I'm playing her.

Her: Please heal her, get her counselling if you have to... She steals because she was starving... A 7 year old can be rebuilt. Maybe she is even brilliant at school... Ke yone sisterhood yone eo ngwanaka. You have a daughter now, act like a single mum and protect her from your boyfriends too.

Apula: Ee mma

Her: have a safe flight. Let me bless you..

Her aunt held her hands and leaned over as she prayed over her and spoke blessings over..

Both: Amen.

She got up and her aunt walked to the car where she greeted Osha before they drove off...

At the mall...

Apula waited at the dressing room while Osha changed into new clothes, they got the old clothes and put them in the shopping bag..

Apula smiled at the shop assistant as they walked out...

Apula: Thanks the mma

Her: You're welcome... Tsena monyana! You look beautiful

Osha: Thank you.

They walked out and into KFC...

Apula: Choose what you want on that display screen...

Osha smiled from ear to ear as she pointed at the food and a krusher, they both walked out and bumped on Monga...

Apula and Monga's eyes locked as they smiled awkwardly..

He looked good on his company shirt, it had been a while since she'd seen him in formal wear and man did he look good... Good for his girlfriend, i guess!

Monga looked at Atsile's daughter, he had heard enough about this little girl... Did she step up as an auntie, or maybe she was just taking her somewhere... Dj Baby wouldn't have time for children... But she looked good with a child, kind of like a real woman... How come women looked more attractive when they were caring... Oh fuck Monga, she is a heart breaker and Loago's girlfriend... Your new buddy! At least you didn't undress her... Now that he was thinking about it this dress really...

Apula: Hi

Monga: Hey... What are you doing here?

Apula: I'm here to collect this little troublemaker, I'm a mom now...

Monga: (smiled) You lie, seriously?

Apula: Yeah, I'm going to see if i can give her the attention she is seeking.

Monga: O rata night life jaana?

Apula: Ngwana o godisa thaloganyo..

Monga: You're a mom indeed, you have that mom glow..

Apula : Thank you... You look good in formal wear...

She reached over and fixed his collar..

Apula: I'm glad you have something legit, now even if someone is spying on you you're covered... David.

Monga: (laughed) Gao lebale...

They laughed looking at one another and smiled...

Monga: How is Loago?

Apula: He is OK... How is Lana or yeah kana it didn't work out.

Monga: There is Lucy now... Well she doesn't know how i feel but she is OK... I just don't want to rush and fall.

Apula: Good...

Monga: Is there anything i should work on? You're an ex

Apula: So far nothing, you're perfect. You've fixed everything i complained about so you're every girl's dream and i mean every woman's dream.

Monga: If you say so, re taa bona gore Lucy o taa reng over time.

Apula: Alright. Bye

Monga: Bye

They each turned walking backwards and waved before turning and walking away...

Monga walked in the shop and ordered a few things for Lucy before driving off..

At Kasane International airport...

An hour later Apula recorded Osha's reaction as she smiled anxiously waited for her bag as it rolled on the baggage carousel...

She jumped up and down clapping smiling from ear to ear as her bag rolled over then she got it and turned...

Osha: I got... O bonye auntie?

Apula: (laughed) Yes baby, i saw it...

She smiled and they walked out of the airport. Apula dialed Loago but the phone rang unanswered. She recognised a taxi driver and walked over to him..

Apula: Hi the rra drop us off.

Driver: I'm here on call

Apula: I understand but someone was supposed to pick us up. You know we can't walk the park is just near, I'm with a child the rra.

Driver: Ok, let me talk to my client.

The driver talked to the lady he was picking and smiled waving them over.

At Apula's House...

Later on Apula unlocked the door and walked in with Osha.

Apula: Ok, we have rules in this house... Follow them or else I won't be happy.

Osha: I won't make you angry... I like you and i like here...

Apula: I'm going to buy you a bed later today then you choose blankets in the shop, you'll have your space.

She smiled and nodded her head smiling...

Apula: There is a boy next door. Don't ever go to that house and you don't play outside until i feel like you're ready to play with others. You're not to use insults, you don't steal you just eat whatever you want and if it's finished you tell me. You ask for things and i will give you. I'm going to test you with money...I'm going to leave it lying around if you don't bring it to me i know you took it.

Osha: Nna gakesa thole ke utswa nna, ke chenchitse ke ngwana wa skgoa.. {I don't steal anymore, I've changed I'm a rich kid}

Apula laughed out loud and held her hips speechless...

Apula: Ok baby.. Go to the bedroom and pack your new clothes nicely

Osha: Can i wear others? I want to try them all.

Apula: Yes, I'm going to take pictures of you with your new hairstyle.

There was a knock on the door then she walked over and opened the door, Loago walked in but she stepped out...

Apula: Let's step outside...

Loago looked at Osha and walked outside then she closed...

Loago: Sorry for the delay... LJ had my phone, he was playing games.

Apula: It's fine, i managed.

Loago: Can we go in? Go mosarasarane

Apula: I have my niece with me, and i don't want to confuse her. She knows I'm not married plus she is a girl child.

Loago: Isn't she old enough to understand boyfriend?

Apula: No, actually she is Loago's age. She also doesn't have front teeth..

Loago: So rago kopana jang?

Apula: I don't know but definitely not in my house, i have to be a role model to this little girl. I'm here to rehabilitate her because she was abandoned so I'm like a mother to her..

Loago: How do we date if we can't visit each others houses?

Apula: I don't know either but we can't use my house neither..

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

74

At Apula's House....

Loago: Why do I feel like you're getting even with me?

Apula: I am not getting even with you, I'm very disappointed that you think this is about you. I told you my niece is going through some problems and you didn't even bother to come with me knowing I'll be driving to Maun for 12 hours.. I had to spend money on a flight and leave my car in Maun.

Loago: I didn't take a day off

Apula: You're the boss, you're talking as if you work for someone else but either way I'm not getting even.

Loago: Ok, can we introduce each other to the children and just take them out for pizza?

Apula: I'm still rehabilitating my niece, she is not ready to meet you or your son. Tota hela i want to pay her attention and teach her a few things, she was schooling at the farm and she needs to adjust.

Loago: You're talking as if you're talking about a murderer from prison..

Apula: She needs time, I'll let you know when she is ready. Le

wena take your time with your son and slowly talk to him about you having a relationship before you can introduce me, don't let this rush you into doing something you weren't planning on doing. Let's just respect our children and be discret about it. I can't be long, i have to go back inside before she burns the whole house.

Loago: Alright... Can i get a hug...

She stepped over, they hugged briefly then she leaned back...

Loago: I'm sorry for missing your call and i feel like I've been ignoring your feelings because it really hurts that i can't get in your house and just relax with you. I feel like you don't trust me or see a future between us.. You probably felt the same way but i wouldn't have understood if i wasn't in the same situation... I really love you and sometimes trying to balance being a good father and a good partner to a people who don't relate can be hard.

Apula: I'm just happy you can be embarrassed and you're not too prideful to admit certain things. I appreciate that a lot.

Loago: Are baakanye wifey

Apula: Yeah but mine is not ready, I promise I'm not being even. She is really not ready to even play with LJ.

Loago: Don't dump me the mma

Apula: (laughed) I won't...

They hugged and kissed then they parted....

At Maru's House...

Derrick walked in the house with a plastic of toys and put them on the table while his daughters watched TV.

Dee: Where is your cousin? I didn't see her this morning too.

Lilo: Mama took her to her mothers house because she was putting a finger in her panties

Dee:.... O-k...

He took off his Tshirt walking to the bedroom...

Dee: Has Atsile arrived?

Maru: Apula took her

Dee: This child is giving me signs of a child going through abuse. Can you have your sister talk to her?

Maru: She did, she was being molested but she is fine... Can we talk?

Dee: Sure, what's going on?

Maru: I'm not happy with your accusations tsa maabane... I. Slept with a broken heart... After being with you for so long I'm disappointed that you don't know me.

He moved over sitting in front of her and sighed...

Dee: I'm sorry... I was just shocked... It was hard to believe. It won't happen again.. Please forgive me...

Maru: Only if you cook for me..

He smiled and put his Tshirt back on then he leaned over kissing her...

Dee: Your wish is my command...

He walked out as she smiled...

At Lucy's house...

Lucy washed the dishes standing in the kitchen then there was a knock, Steve's mother walked in before she could answer and held her hips.

Her: So you've started to bring men in my son's house?

Lucy: Your son is late... And it's my house.

Her: Steve didn't give you this house so you can share it with men.

Lucy: Please leave my house. I've given you enough time to mourn your son now you're going too far. Steve was my mine too and i loved him.. He was ny everything..

Her: You killed him for everything he had... I'm going to visit every prophet and traditional doctor. You'll never find a proper job... You'll never be happy.

Lucy: Ok, go and do it, don't tell me.. Please leave.

Monga knocked on the door and there was silence as he walked in...

Monga: Babe are you OK?

Lucy: Yeah, I'm fine.

She turned looking at him and walked out without saying anything, Lucy sighed and shook her head. Monga walked over and hugged her as she rested her head on his chest...

Monga: I'm doing everything to assist you. You'll be gone within a month even if it means swapping or something.

His phone rang in the pocket then he leaned back and took it out, it was Lana's father's...

Monga: I need to get this...

He kissed her and picked still holding her.

Monga: Hello?

Sedi: Hi, it's Sedi

Monga: Hey

Sedi: There is something i need to tell you...

Monga: Sure what's going on?

Sedi: I... Love you... I have been trying to help myself but the past two weeks have been difficult and i feel like if i don't say anything you might move on and have something serious with another woman. I'm sorry if it's too forward... (heart pounding) I dream about kissing your lips and you hugging me...

Monga's heart pounded as he let go of Lucy and rubbed his head

bewildered...

Sedi: It took so much courage and now I'm scared because i don't know what you think. I just wanted to say i want to be your wife and the mother of your children. I promise i won't betray you, I will respect you and love you the way you deserve. I will appreciate your good heart and this generous personality of yours.

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

75

At Lucy's House....

Lucy's heart pounded as she listened to every word from whoever this was and observed Monga's reaction, he rubbed his head as his hand slid from his head down the back of his neck, he walked back and fourth still listening and now that he was walking away from her she couldn't hear on the other line.

She walked over and stopped behind him listening, she'd never been so curious in her life...

Monga turned around just when he was about to respond and locked eyes with her while still holding the phone to his ear.

Monga: You called at a bad time, but I'll give you a proper response later today or this evening.

Sedi: Today what time? I don't have a phone and if you call my father might pick.

Monga: It's ok, I'll still need to check on him. I haven't checked on him since he was discharged.

Sedi: Ok, they will call me if you call. I won't go to my house, I'll just be by the fireplace.

Monga: Alright, bye

He hung up, the corner of Lucy's eye caught the contact "Lana's dad".

Monga uncomfortably cleared his throat and slid his phone in the pocket...

Lucy: What are you going to tell her later tonight?

Monga looked at her speechless and bit his lip before releasing it and sat down...

Monga: I'll see..

Lucy: I know we have a no strings attached thing going on but...

Her heart pounded so hard she could hardly breath...

Lucy: Give me a minute...

She walked in the bedroom and pulled the drawers then she found her asthma spray and shook it before inhaling...

Meanwhile in the sitting room Monga swallowed and buried his face between his hands as Sedi's words in his head and now Lucy's curiosity... Why was she taking so long in there?

He stood up and walked in the bedroom where he stopped at the door and watched her inhale one last time before putting her spray back and rubbed her puffy eyes....

Lucy: I'm not crying, not breathing properly sometimes brings out tears mme osa lele...

Monga walked over and stopped at her carpet then he took off his shoes and walked over with socks then he sat next to her...

Monga: Can we talk about it?

Lucy: About what?

Monga: What's bothering you

Lucy: I just didn't expect a woman to hit on you while I'm with

you... She literally ago phosha ha pele game and... If I'm to be honest it scared me that you couldn't just tell her off and block her but then we are not dating. I don't know what we are but le nna ke a go rata... I wasn't ready for a relationship but for some reason you broke down my walls and i thought we will try it. Don't get me wrong, I'm not saying you gave me signals.... I'm not blaming you. You didn't lead me on... I'm just curious gore wa mmata kana jang? Who is she? I'm just asking as a friend.

Monga looked in her eyes, she was still clearly not breathing properly and now her hands were shaking as she tried to act like it didn't bother her...

Monga: I don't want to talk about her, it feels like a bit of gossip.

Lucy: O ganela eng go bua? Do you like her? At least tell me that part.

Monga: She is someone I've known for like a year but we didn't do anything, actually i think it would be morally wrong for us to date. That's all i can tell you..

Lucy: Ok, i respect that. What about what i just told you about my feelings to you, kana this girl is forcing me to tell you something i felt was too early mme gape I don't want you to make a mistake and just follow her without knowing that I also love you and i want to try something serious with you...

He reached over and held her hand looking at her...

Monga: How do i help you breath properly? You're not breathing properly...

Lucy: The medication is still working on it... I'll be OK shortly.

He leaned over and kissed her softly, he pushed her down and got on top kissing her.

Monga: I like you... A lot... And i feel like I'm still getting to know you... I don't want us to rush anything because the last thing I want is to hurt you, her or me. I know I hardly talk about my past relationships but they sucked. I went in full speed and got hurt badly.. You also have been through a lot and i don't want to hurt you... So... Let's just take it slowly... Don't let her put you under pressure. What she has with me has nothing to do with you so try not to think about Sedi and focus on us...

Lucy: Ok..

Monga: Tota hela gaise re goroge at a point where i can confidently say i know you, you don't know me either so let's carry on and get to know one another as planned... Le nna I've been planning to give this a chance.

Lucy: You're confusing me, ntse o batiwa ke ngwanyana mme gao bate gomo gana yet you want us to try it out?

Monga: Yes, you don't know her or how we relate so it's kind of rude to expect me to tell her off and block her. I've known her for a year and because of that i need to think about a proper response. If I'm not satisfying you with my response and you want to stop this getting to know one another I'll understand and i won't bother you. Nna ke robilwe pelo ke basadi and this time it's not happening. I'm taking my time weighing my options, if someone gets impatient on the way then i understand. I won't even lie to you but i won't discuss her with you or vice versa...

Lucy: Ok, i understand... I'll stay on my lane and give you time..

Monga: Good girl... (smiled and pulled her chin) come here...

She closed her eyes and leaned over as he French kissed her and pulled up her dress, he unzipped his pants and kissed her as he dropped his pants then he picked his beaded meat and shoved it inside her panties, not in her just in her panties... He kissed her as he gently and slowly massaged her with the mushroom head...

Lucy: (gasped) So you're taking it right after a conversation like this...

He breathed heavily on her lips and kissed her talking inside her mouth...

Monga: Yeah, and don't try to stop me...

Lucy: (gasped as he sucked her nipple) Ok, e tseye ee...

He looked in her eyes and buried himself inside her as she frowned helplessly with pleasure filling her every space....

At the farm....

Later that evening Sedi's parents stood up for the night while she sat on the chair putting more fire on the wood boiling the water that's been boiling for the last hour..

Mother: Mme re ise marapo gobeng..

Father: You should go to bed.

Sedi: Yes, I'm taking this water to my hut so I can bath. Can you borrow me the phone? I want to light, my paraffin is finished.

Father: Ok, ska e hetsa molelo the ka dipina tsa lona tsa makgoa.

Sedi: (laughed) Ee rra..

Mother: Goiwa said she is going to buy you a phone this month re ta ikhutsa.

Sedi: I told her not to buy it because I'm going to Maun to sell moretwa. It will be enough.

Mother: Ok... Will Lana give you accommodation?

Sedi: She still doesn't want to be associated with me... I'll talk to a friend... Maybe Monga will accommodate me again.

Father: Moshimane yo o pelonte tota... I'm very disappointed that Lana left him. I hope her policeman makes her happy.

Sedi: She even has a child with the policeman.

Mother: Kgang tsa Mau. Boroko

Sedi: Boroko...

She got the phone and picked the bucket of hot water then she took out the fire and locked her hut.

She took a bath while listening to the radio, they played love songs at night... The ones that made her picture Monga as she bathed in a metal bath with a bucket inside, an orange sack and torn washing rag with a sunlight bar soap...

And there was her favourite aa she bent over drying her naked self... Her favourite song. One that belonged to Monga... One she could picture his smile, his laughter and how his lips shaped when he smiled... How he always avoided looking in her eyes each time he brought the groceries and how he'd act like he just happened to have found a short dress in the shop and thought of her yet he always bought dresses of the same designs.

She sat on the bed and applied lotion while listening to her favourite song in the light of her paraffin lamp. This song got her emotional and brought tears to her eyes... Ever felt like a song meant exactly how you felt, like how the artist knew you felt that way.. It was Aaron Naville's Don't know much. See even this radio presenter played it every night... How could she not dream about Monga. She paused applying lotion on her smooth soles and sang along closing her eyes...

Sedi: ()

I don't know much but I know I love you

That mayyyyy be all I need to knowwww

Look at these eyes they never seen what matters

Look at these dreams so beaten and so battered

I don't know much but I know I love you

That mayyyyy be all I need to knowwww

She hummed along emotionally to her favourite part once more,

this song!

Look at this man so blessed with inspiration
Look at this soul still searching for salvation
I don't know much but I know I love you
That may be all I need to know

His call interrupted the song, she cleared her voice...

In Monga's car...

Meanwhile sipped water and closed the bottle as he drove through the green light with the phone on the holder...

Sedi: Hello?

Monga: Ey, sorry I called late.. Are you sleeping?

Sedi: No

Monga: I assumed you'd get the phone, i think i need get you a phone i can video call you with. Wish I could see you saying what you were saying earlier.

Sedi: (laughed) I'll never, ke ipotsa ne ke rileng.. Ke ha ke regreta

gore kere ke itshotisitse Monga.

Monga: Not really... But there is someone i been spent 2 weeks with. I didn't know about you.

Sedi: It's ok, i understand. I'll respect your relationship. I'll never bother you again.

Monga: No, listen... Don't throw in the towel so quick... I want to see how this goes. I've known her for 2 weeks, that's all I'll tell you but I've known you for a year so i want to see more of you.

Sedi: Ok, I'd love that.. As long as you don't string me for long because i don't want to cry. I'm also not going to have sex with you until you're sure what you want.

Monga: What?

Sedi: Yeah, I'm saving myself for a serious man. I'll be in Maun tomorrow to sell a few things, will you accommodate me?

Monga: Yes, definitely.

Sedi: Ok, O ntse wa nwa?

Monga: Just a little bit, o rile ke ska nwa thata akere?

Sedi: Ok

Monga: Call me tomorrow when you leave so I can pick you up at the rank.

Sedi: Ok

Monga: (softly) Goodnight

Sedi: Goodnight

She hung up and sighed as she got in bed in her panties then the phone rang.. Was it for her father?

Sedi: Hello?

Voice: Hi, my name is Lucy. Are you Sedi?

Sedi: Yes

Lucy: Got your number from Monga's phone while he was bathing. I want us to talk and have an understanding. I'm not fighting but i want to be honest with you so you can make a better decision about your life..

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

76

In Sedi's house...

Sedi: Ok?

Lucy: I've been dating Monga for a while now

Sedi: But it's 2 weeks, beke tse pedi hela, ska bua maaka. The 2 weeks he disappeared from Maun its probably the time you're talking about. I was in his house for a week..

Lucy: He took me to South Africa and i can show you pictures if you think I'm lying.

Sedi: You're not lying. Monga gaa go loba but you're not his girlfriend. Why are you calling me?

Lucy: The proper question is are you willing to degrade yourself by dating a man who is with another woman?

Sedi: But is single, you're not his girlfriend. None of us is... I'm hanging up. I don't want to fight

Lucy: Is that an owl? Where are you?

Sedi: I don't have to tell you.

Lucy: Le di crickets in the background, are you in the village?

Sedi: I stay in the farm, I'm not embarrassed of where i come from

i just think you're evading my privacy. Please stop calling me.

Lucy: I'm not fighting you, I'm way too classy for that. Gare lwele monna

Sedi: I'm too rural for such behaviour too, in the countryside we just give a man time to think because the last thing you want is to have kids or be married to a man who was pressured to be with you. Neela Monga space a ikakanye o ntogele. Maybe tomorrow he will say something because all this is too sudden for him as well.

Lucy: You're talking like an ignorant illiterate person, don't you know about STDs? How can you spread your legs for a man sleeping with another, Monga just got off me... Left his body fluids inside mem

Sedi: Wena omo neelelang boloto? O senya Monga because o dira gore a akanye gore boloto bo bonwa hela mme kana boa berekelwa. The next thing he will expect the same from me, can you stop calling me? I don't want to be put under pressure by what you're telling me, i want to listen to him not you.

Lucy: Sounds like you're a usual man snatcher, the way you're relaxed you're a professional.

Sedi: I just don't see the need to be angry at you. I'd understand your anger if he was your boyfriend but he is not so you shouldn't be calling me a snatcher.

Lucy: I've never seen a woman hitting on a man, the fact that he didn't say anything to you says a lot about his feelings.

Sedi: I'm hanging up. I won't fight you.

She cut the call and sighed as her heart pounded, was she even ready for getting in arguments with Maun women but then Monga never had a lot of women... Even stayed faithful for a year, not once had she seen any odd behaviour so he was a responsible man. He'd probably handle this...

At Lucy's House...

Meanwhile Lucy's eyes filled with tears as she sat in the cold nude holding her asthma spray.

How did she even get here, she had everything under control and now she called her... Surely Monga would be angry... She had to apologise and delete her number.

She dialed her again but the call was cut, she sighed and put her phone down, what was she turning into? Exactly what she had been avoiding.. She stood up and walked in the kitchen where she poured a glass of wine and sighed deleting Sedi's number...

She clicked on Steve's pictures with their son and smiled tearfully.

Why did it feel like a betrayal to even be jealous of Monga.. She took another sip and sighed calming down then she got the whole bottle and walked in her room...

At Thong's House...

On the same night Thong brushed his teeth and walked in the bedroom where Khumo was sitting in front of the mirror tying her hair as her bump popped in her night gown...

Thong leaned over kissing her neck from behind and rubbed her bump, she tied her hair and stood up then she peeled the duvet and got undercovers...

Thong: Did I do something wrong?

She turned away and laid her head down then he laid behind her and touched her butt...

Khumo: Not tonight...

Thong: That has been your response for a while, ke dirileng ne bathong at least ke itse gore what am i being punished for?

Khumo: I'm just doing what's best for our baby

Thong: What do you mean?

Khumo: You know what you do for side hustle, I'm not judging you but someone has to protect our baby because your job is a health risk. Let's be realistic

He kept quiet for about a minute..

Thong: How did you find out?

Khumo: You're my husband,

Thong: We get tested...

Khumo: But there is still a risk, if someone had sex with someone yesterday and test same day the results will be negative. Think for your child, boloto gabo sie and you get it at work so you won't die if your wife doesn't give it to you.

Thong: I make love to you, i connect you the rest ke a be ke theogetse.

Khumo: Wa ntwaela Thong

He laughed and she smiled..

Khumo: I should join in.

Thong: I'll kill you before any idiot put their hands on my wife..

They laughed out loud...

Khumo: (laughed) Family business

Thong: (laughed) don't play like that, I'd rather you help manage the company not going to the side hustle.

Khumo: I'm joking..

Thong: Can i at least wear rubber? Gone mme i understand, you're right... I just wouldn't survive that long without you hare kwale abe ke theogetse pelo e seo that's why it doesn't affect us... Does it bother you?

Khumo: When i found out i panicked but I thought about it and understood. I just don't think I'll ever be comfortable with unprotected

Thong: I don't mind rubber as long as every once in a while I take a break from work and we get tested then it's on... But i want to quit. My boss and i want to close down the business because we've all made enough money for legit things.

Khumo: Great news... At least

Thong: Yeah...

He leaned over and kissed her...

At Apula's House...

The next morning Apula ironed her clothes and Osha's uniform while she excitedly jumped up and down..

Apula: Say it again..

Osha: My name is Pearl, i am 7 years old. I am doing standard 2 and i live in Kasane.

Apula: Yes!

Osha: (laughed) I practised...

Apula helped her get dressed and sprayed her hair then she handed her the lunchbox.

Apula: This school is different, it doesn't have a tuckshop. You only bring snacks so you don't need money.

Osha: Ok...

Minutes later they walked out of the house and locked up as Loago sat at the stoop looking at them.

Apula: Morning

Loago: Hi

Osha: Who is that?

Loago: It's our neighbour but remember no talking to strangers.

Osha: Ok..

They got in the car and drove off as loago dialled her...

Apula: Yes

Loago: Are you coming back during lunchtime?

Apula: I will. We need to talk

Loago: About?

Apula: You'll find out when i come. Bye

Loago:Bye

He hung up and sighed.....

At Monga's House...

On the same morning Monga put on a vest and tucked it inside his pants as he walked to the living room where his maid was ironing, she handed him a shirt then he put it on and buttoned it.

She unplugged the iron and walked in the kitchen..

Monga: It's ok, don't make my breakfast.

Her: Ee rra...

He walked back to his room and grabbed his laptop then he checked his house cameras and walked out..

Monga: Shap

Her: Ee rra

He got in the car and dialled Lucy....

Lucy: (sleepy) Hello?

Monga: Morning..

Lucy: (smiled) Hi

Monga: Ke bata breakfast before keya ofising

Lucy: Ok, what time?

Monga: I'm on my way now

Lucy: Let me get up.

Monga: Thanks.

He hung up and dialled Sedi as he drove out...

Sedi: Hi

Monga: (smiled) Ey... Morning, still in bed?

Sedi: No, was just sweeping and getting ready to make the fire..

Monga: Don't miss the bus the mma

Sedi: (laughed) I won't...Lucy called me Las last night

Monga: (frowned) Lucy? What did she want? Where did she get your number?

Sedi: In your phone, she said a mouthful. I can't remember most but we kind of argued... Not the yadayada kind of arguing, we didn't insult each other but words were exchanged and I'm not happy she called. She could have called while my mother had the phone.

Monga: Sedi wee gake rate summary, what did she say to you?

Sedi: I can't remember all of it, she basically called me a man snatcher for telling you i love you, told me you had sex before you

left and that you left your fluids in her, you took her to South Africa, etc. It was a lot, we talked calmly but shots were being thrown. I stood up for myself too, i answered back. I'm not saying you should fight for me or omo omanyenye. I just want her to stop calling.

Monga: Ok, she will stop. When last did you have your period?

Sedi: Last week or two weeks ago? Oh It was the 17th

Monga: And your period last for how long?

Sedi: 5 days, why?

Monga: I'm just curious, saw some new pads and wondered if you'd like them.

Sedi: Ok,

Monga: See you later.

Sedi: Bye

He hung up and clicked on the Internet for the calculation of her most increased sexual desire, the app required the dates which he entered and got the date...

He set a reminder of the day before and on the day of her ovulation then he carried on driving. If he was going to try one more time he needed to do it at the right time, "saving myself for a serious guy". He wasn't about to jump in to a relationship before

he was sure about every aspect...

At Lucy's House...

Minutes later he knocked and walked in while Lucy walked out of kitchen with a tray...

Lucy: I tried to be fast..

She put the tray on the table...

Monga: So you went through my phone, stole Sedi's number and threw a shade?

Lucy: I just wanted to talk to her but i didn't harass her

Monga: You're supposed to stay on your side and leave her alone. Am i forcing you to be with me?

Lucy: That's not fair and you know it you're not being fair.

Monga: Ok, let's stop this then because you're not going to pressure me into a relationship when I'm not sure what's going on. We didn't meet under normal circumstances, you're with me to use me for your social media lifestyle... And I'm not saying I'm not using you because the sex is good, kuku e monate and your

personality was fine until you called her... We didn't get into this with intentions of loving or respecting each other. I don't even know if you care or you want more trips for your social media, same with her... We all have different reasons for loving someone... I don't know when a woman is telling the truth and taking your word for it has proven to be wrong because it didn't work out for me.

Lucy: You know what I've been through

Monga: I know you're hurting but you're not going to bleed on Sedi, i am going to help you heal as long as you respect my personal decisions. If you feel unhappy we can end this right now and i won't hate you... I'll still help you even after breaking up that's if there is a relationship... Tota we have something but it doesn't qualify as a relationship. You're killing it with your insecurities... This is not the Lucy i ordered...

Lucy: I'm sorry for calling her, should i apologise to her?

Monga: No, don't worry about her... There is something else... I think Steve is my half brother... His father is my biological father... I'm not Pastor Tiki's biological son but his friend is... I don't know if that changes anything

Lucy looked at him and it all made sense now...

Lucy: Changes nothing...

He reached for her hand and gently squeezed it looking in her eyes...

Monga: Sedi will be in my house for like a week or so... You can't come over but I'll be coming over here to make sure you're OK... Is that OK? Or maybe we should call it quits?

He picked his plate and begun eating as she made his tea. She got up and came back with the toasted bread before sitting down.

Lucy: Maid wa gago gaa theogela?

Monga: She did, i prefer your food.

She sighed and looked down as he ate...

Lucy: When is she coming?

Monga: Today...Ke bata selo se eleng gore ra gose dumalana rese thaloganya rothe.. Gake bate go tsenya ope under pressure gape gake bate go tsenngwa pressure...i don't want drama or fights between you two, you stay on your lane and focus on us. Kana re lese once? {Today... I want us to have an understanding and agree on this because i don't want to put any of you under pressure or

be put under pressure to make rushed decisions. I don't want drama or fights between you two, you stay on your lane and focus on us. Or maybe we should just end for once?}

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

77

At Lucy's House...

Lucy looked in his eyes and swallowed...

Lucy: As much as it pains me to say this i think you're right, we should call it quits. I'm not comparing you to your brother but i guess he has probably set the standard very high for my expectations. I don't want to spend the rest of my life wondering if you love me or that girl. On the other hand i understand your point of view, if i was of your point i'd probably have 2 more boyfriends too just to weigh my options and choose the right guy, but I'm of the view that if you love your partner... If you truly know how you feel... It doesn't take long time to know. You'd risk by being with one person... You can't give it your all if you have plan B. I would have loved to see us go further but i won't share you Monga. I'd rather wait for a man who won't make me go through the pain of wondering if you'll choose me or not.. O can't live like that...

Monga: So you're leaving me just because i won't reject her in front of you

Lucy: Now your statement is changing... You said if i can't handle this we should call it quits and I'm saying yes i can't handle it.

Monga: You can't quit unless you're sure how things are going to be.

Lucy: Monga I won't share you but let me tell you you're not ready to make a decision, I won't even stand for you to give me the famous line "I love you both" Steve set the standard so high.. I won't settle for less... I'd rather go back to hanging around with friends without a relationship because when it comes to a relationship I know how a man who loves you acts. I can't count how many times you suggested we break up..

Monga: I'm sorry... Can I have up to a week then?

Lucy: If you don't know me by now you'll never know me enough to pick me, go sleep with your girlfriend. I can honestly understand your frustration... Having to pick between a social media addict and a girl from a rural area whom you're the only thing she focuses on. No shade but I won't even win against her especially because of how I met you.

She got the plate and walked in the kitchen as Monga stood up and finished the tea...

Monga: Thank you for the breakfast

Lucy: Sure.

Monga: So you're really dumping me?

Lucy: Quitting because I can't share you. You said if I quit you won't trouble me... Do I sense aggression?

He sighed looking at her...

Monga: No... I'm good... But we are friends right?

Lucy: I can't befriend a guy i love, you'd tell me about your girl and I'd have a heart attack. I'd be jealous so i think from here let's just stay away from each other so i can get over you.

Monga: (sighed) OK...

Lucy: Ya tirong wa leita... (smiled) This shirt looks really good on you...

Monga: Thanks... (leaned over smiling biting his lip) Can i have a kiss...

He baby kissed her and it turned into a French kiss as he put his hands on her butt and squeezed them pulling her over as his boner hardened. She smiled and moved away his hands...

Lucy: You're late... Go to work... Be an example for your workers..

He smiled and turned walking out, she smiled and waved then he winked and left...

She closed the door and sat on the couch breaking down then she picked her phone and dialled her sister...

Her: Hello?

Lucy: Told you it won't work out...

Her: what happened?

Lucy: It's a long story, we should discuss it sitting somewhere besides the pool holding wines in our bathing suits and sunglasses...

Her: (smiled) Say no more. I'm closing the shop... Let's go

Lucy: (laughed) Let me get ready

She hung up and stood up...

At Apula's House...

Later just before lunchtime Loago walked in the house while the decor lady put the last rose paddles on the way....

Loago: She might be here anytime

Her: I'm done..

Loago: Thanks...

They shook hands then she drove off, Loago took off his plain Tshirt and put on the one printed will you marry me then he put on a Tshirt over before checking on his ring one more time...

He sighed and sat down waiting then he picked the phone and dialled Monga...

At the bus rank...

Meanwhile Monga put Sedi's bag in the boot and closed then he walked over and hugged her as she smiled shyly...

Monga: (smiled) Wa swaba jaanong

Sedi: (laughed) I think too much...

Monga: (laughed) Don't...

He opened the door for her then she got in, he got in his side and drove off as his phone rang...

Monga: Aita?

Loago: Yeah... (sighed) I'm about to propose but I'm anxious... I've set up everything and waiting for her..

Monga: She is going to say no.

Loago: Why do you say that?

Monga: Trust me, she is going to say no but you can go on and propose. I'd rather you ask her months from now or a year after.

Loago: She is here!

Monga: Good luck

He hung up and drove off...

At Apula's House...

Meanwhile Apula opened the door and her eyes fell on the rose paddles all the way to Loago as he walked over and got on one knee...

He unbuttoned his shirt and took out the ring as Apula's lips parted in shock...

*

My Kind of Man

78

At Apula's House...

Apula read his will you marry me Tshirt and sighed scratching her eyebrow then she reluctantly put her hands together and sighed again still standing in front of him...

He stopped smiling and stood up closing the ring box...

Loago: Say something..

Apula: I said we need to talk and you propose? After everything we have been through the past couple of weeks you think marriage is all that's in my mind or its going to fix this?

Loago: Fix what? What's broken? O thought we talked..

Apula: I'm not ready to get married... I'm very disappointed that you actually think I'm desperate for marriage..

Loago: Am i wrong to propose?

Apula: You know very well that you didn't want to marry me yesterday... This is just a sudden thought for you. If it was then you would have long introduced me to your son since you said

you'd introduce us only when you're sure we are about to get married. I know a lot women really like marriage and would jump and say yes to anyone proposing but I actually want to marry a man who loves me without a doubt... You still have doubts...i know you proposed because you thought I'm dumping you but I'm not. We need to talk isn't always about a bad thing..

Loago: So what's it about?

Apula sat down and took off her shoes then Loago sat besides her....

Apula: My project is coming to an end, I've completed my part of the project so I'm being taken back to Maun. That means next month I'm going to Maun, I've also been promoted to senior project manager.

Loago just stared at her and looked down with a long face..

Loago: (low voice) Congratulations

Apula: You're not happy

Loago: You're moving 12 hours away, the distance is going to kill us... But I'm totally happy ka promotion just that it breaks my heart that you have to leave. Which is more reason for us to get married. Why can't we get married?

Apula: Because i just got my niece and i want to mother her.

Loago: Can't we support her while with her mother?

Apula: But i already told you i was supporting, akere i gave her money but she obviously wasn't taking it to where my niece was, besides she just doesn't want her. She has practically abandoned her and she left home, I'm her mother and Osha is not ready to be around people. I have to make that sacrifice so she can be like any other child.

Loago: we can still have a blended family

Apula: I keep telling you Osha is not ready to be mixed with other people, i can't go into details but just take my word for it.

Loago: Ok...

He sighed disappointed and looked down...

I need Lord of this year and ago: It's ok... I'm just of losing you..

Apula: You won't.. I promise. I just have to consider my daughter in everything I do now. I'm a single mother so even us getting married is going to affect her and i must make sure it affects her positively... I won't separate with her, wherever i go she goes but I need to make sure that the environment is safe for a girl child, not meaning you'd abuse her but we all know stepfathers can be abusive, and now that she would be someone you know is not my daughter i don't know what difference that would make... We need

to take things slow. Ask me to marry you again in a year and I'll have a better answer..

Loago: Ok..

Apula: I brought us a bottle of wine to celebrate my promotion

Loago: Oh and congrats... I swear I'm happy for you but I'm sad you're leaving..

He leaned over and hugged her...

At Monga's House...

Later that afternoon Monga walked in the house carrying his laptop bag and passed by the kitchen, there was a delicious aroma swirling from the kitchen and he salivated walking across the room and stopped at the door...

Monga: Hi..

Sedi turned around holding a wooden spoon and smiled, Monga's eyes dropped in the plate, an oval shaped phaleche and pounded chicken, with watery soup and strings of vegetables floating on the soup...

Sedi: Hi... I just finished cooking.

Monga looked at his plate and forced a smile..

Monga: Thanks... I ate at work. I didn't know you'd cook but they look delicious.

Sedi: Ok, I'll cover them up.

He turned and walked in the bedroom where he changed his clothes and sat on the bed dialling Lucy...

Lucy: Hello?

Monga: The mma ke tshwere ke tala..

Lucy: (lowered her voice) I'll call you back.

She cut the call, he frowned and dialed her again..

Lucy: Bathong Monga! Aren't there restaurants in Maun? Where is Sedi? Your maid?

Monga: I don't like their food

Lucy: O taa baka ee, I'm cooking for someone else gape delete my number.

Monga: We haven't broken up mogo officially, there has to be a time frame for both parties to accept the situation.

Lucy: (laughed) Wa tsenwa naare Monga? Why would i mourn you when you were not my boyfriend... Ne ole snack hela.

Monga: I'm coming

Lucy: I have Sedi's number, skaba lekela and i have a guest.

Monga: I told you it's morally wrong to be with her, nna neke tshaba gono gana hela. I'm coming.. Ware o na le mang? The mma ska dira jalo i love you.

Lucy: Uh mxm, tswa the ha o thogo. After turning me upside down fucking me in every hole you told me we should call it quits. I'm boring my guest by stepping out to talk to the phone. Bye

She cut the call, Monga hung up and walked out then he stopped by the kitchen..

Monga: I'm going to Lucy's house, she is cheating on me...

Sedi put down the plate and looked at him as he walked out...

At Lucy's House...

Minutes later Monga parked behind an unfamiliar car and knocked, he tried to open but the door was locked...

Monga: Lucy? Open the door... O bona o ntira sente mme gone?
Bula..

He waited for a response but there was none, he stepped back and jumped up kicking the door.. The door cracked open then he walked in...

*

*

Bonus sponsors will follow shortly.

*

*

My Kind of Man

79

At Lucy's House...

Monga walked in as the last screw rolled on the floor and stopped by Lucy's sister... Both sisters stood there looking at him holding beer bottles...

Monga's eyes dropped on the car keys by the table as the sisters remained frozen at the end of the room...

Monga: (whispered) Shit!

He turned around and looked at the damaged door then he turned looking at them, they still didn't say anything which made it even more awkward...

Monga: (to the sister) Hi..

Her: Hi.. (grabbed the keys) I think i need to save my car before it catches fire or tyres get slashed..

Monga shook his head as she walked out and drove off...

They remained standing in the sitting room while she still held her bottle...

Monga: I'm sorry... I thought... Sorry

Lucy put down the bottle and folded her arms...

Lucy: I'm just curious... What would you have done if it was a guy?

Monga: One of us would walk out bleeding, can you not scare me like that?

Lucy: Scare you? Monga I'm not trying to scare you... Do you have any idea how flooding my DM is? I just never really thought social media relationships are anything but I'm definitely giving a few guys a chance... I'm weighing my options

Monga: So you're sending nudes?

Lucy: What's the point of having a folder full of nudes if you're not going to send them? I'm a woman i don't jerk off with a woman's picture...

Monga: So who wanks with your pictures?

Lucy: What are you doing here? Don't you have a guest?

Monga: Are you trying to make me jealous? Because i don't care what you do with your life.

Lucy: Oh good, please leave

He looked at her phone on the table, she looked at him suspiciously and jumped for her phone. He grabbed it first and turned around as she tried to get it..

Lucy: I want my phone!

Monga: Unlock it!

Lucy: No

He turned around and grabbed her, they fell on the couch and he locked her whole body with his legs and brought the phone to her face for recognition but she opened her mouth wide open and made faces trying to distort her face as he tickled her..

Lucy: Monga the rra kana-

It unlocked and he released her then he clicked on her gallery and went straight for her pictures, he found a folder of nudes and deleted it then he clicked on her messages and found nothing..

Monga: Why o dira jalo gone mme?

Lucy: (sighed) I'm still panting, o ntsentse letsatsi... What did i do?

Monga: Cheat... I can't prove it but you're happier today..

Lucy: Because i was with my sister doing what i love most;drinking.

He checked again and sighed.

Monga: Waitse nna ke lapile ke go stresywa ke banyana...i thought we understood each other but its OK... Its fine.

He put down her phone and walked in the kitchen, he opened her fridge and found a plate of food then he microwaved and walked out chewing.

Lucy watched him eating like a homeless dog and even sucked the Tbone.

Lucy: Le taa swa ke tala bo Monga! I'm really surprised your village girl can't cook. I'm a village girl myself but i knew how to cook since i was 9 years old.

Monga: Can you make me some more? Ke bata bacon..

Lucy: Tabe ke go senya. I'm leaving since you like your brothers house so much and please make sure you fix that door wena Bruce Lee.

She turned and walked out....

At school...

Loago pulled over, LJ ran over with his bag then Loago spotted Osha waiting with her bag on her lap..

Loago: Osha? Let's go...

She reluctantly remained seated but knowing an adult was talking and that she shouldn't respond back seemed like such a wrong thing.

Loago: Let's go, we stay in the same yard. Don't you recognise me?

Osha: I do

Lj: Her name is Pearl

Loago: Let's go, I'll talk to your auntie...

Osha picked her bag and got in the car then they he drove off...

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

80

At school..

Apula parked the car and waited for Osha but she wasn't on her spot. She got out of the car and walked to the classroom where the teacher was picking up her books...

Apula: Hi... I'm looking for Pearl, the new student

Her: Oh i remember her, she walked out with other students. I even asked her if she knows her way home or being picked. She said you agreed to pick her under that tree

Apula: She is not there,

Her: Let me check the toilets.

The teacher walked out while Apula walked around the school looking for her, she grew anxious as the teacher walked back alone, a cold chill ran down her spine and she begun sweating as her phone rang..

Apula: Hello?

Loago: Hi, I picked Osha

Apula: Picked him up o kopilwe ke mang your shit! Do you have any idea what you made me go through walking around the school almost peeing myself.

Loago: Did you just insult me?

Apula: Loago leretenyana la gago maan! I told you not to come anywhere near that child!

She hung up as the teacher stood there shocked by the speech.

Apula: I'm sorry for the trouble, a neighbour picked her up without telling me.

She turned and angrily walked back to the car...

At Apula's House...

Later on Apula parked in front of the house and paced towards Loago's house as he opened the door and let Osha out with a can of drink.

Apula: (panting) Osha what did i say? What did i say about talking

to strangers?!

Osha: He said he will take me home

Apula: (angrily) And I said don't talk to him or any stranger, didn't i? Didn't i? Osha don't make me angry.

Osha's heart pounded as she looked back at her auntie...

Osha: Sorry.... Are you taking me back to Papa?

Apula sighed calmly..

Apula: (softly) No, go to the house. Just don't ever do that.

Osha: Ee mma

She ran to the house and sat on the stoop waiting for her. Loago walked over and they met halfway..

Loago: O nthogela eng?

Apula: It's the fact that you don't even understand the panic of not finding your child and thinking all kinds of things that annoys me about you. I don't know what your problem is with this child. Do

you want to rape her? I don't understand, we have lived this long and not once has your child been in my house or be introduced to me but the minute you see this child you just can't apply the same rules. Are you a rapist? Are you a pedophile?

Loago's heart shuttered as he stared at her talking...

Loago: I didn't grow up getting insulted, not one ex insulted me so I'm very heart broken but everything you've just said including that trying to win your heart and score a few points makes you think I'm a pedophile.

Apula: I don't care if you're heartbroken. If i had the power i would have slapped you. I specifically told you to stay away from you, you're the very person who wouldn't introduce your son for a year because you want to protect him. Ngwana waga nkgonne ene omo nyatsang? It's how much you don't respect my word!

She turned and walked away then she turned back..

Apula; And i won't apologise for the insults. You deserved a punch.

She walked away and unlocked the door then they walked in and closed the door.

At Lucy's House...

The handyman handed Monga the keys and opened a new brush...

Him: I'm almost done...

Monga: Don't worry, I'll paint the door..

Him: are you sure?

Monga: Yeah... I'll paint it over the next couple of days

Him: It doesn't take even an hour-oh i see

Monga: (smiled) Yeah...

He paid him and put the paint inside the house then he left...

At Monga's House...

Meanwhile Sedi counted her coins from selling moretwa and put it back in her bag. It would be enough to buy a few items. There was a knock on the door then she walked out and opened the main door while music played.

Lana frowned confused holding her son to her side...

Lana: What are you doing in Monga's house? (looked at her in a towel) and in a towel?!

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

81

At Monga's House...

Sedi: He gave me accommodation, I'm in Maun to sell moretwa, I asked you to accommodate me and you said you couldn't because Michael wouldn't agree. I had to wait for a week to even get that disappointing answer and my moretwa wasn't waiting, I wanted to sell something fresh so I asked him and he said yes. What are you doing here?

Lana: I need to tell him something, he is not picking my calls, he might still be angry about what I did but I don't want to tell him this over the phone.

Sedi: Tell him what?

Lana: That I made a mistake about our son's paternity, I want us to correct it together because I can't do it alone without his consent. I want to file the court papers and do right by MJ, I want to change the name on the birthday certificate and also take out Michael and replace it with Monga so he can be Monga junior. I don't want him to move on and give my sons birth right to another woman's child. Tota a lot happened recently in Lopang's house that showed me that I'm on the wrong track.

Sedi: What happened?

Lana: It's a long story..

Sedi: We have time, I'm curious to know what happened? I thought you two were in love.

Lana: Can't talk about it now.

She walked in the house and put her son on the couch then she walked in the kitchen and grabbed a drink, she uncovered the food and frowned looking at them..

Lana: You cooked?

Sedi: Yeah, there is more in the pot

Lana: I'm good. Monga won't eat it, he cooks better than this. Has he ever cooked for you?

Sedi: No

Lana: I learned how to cook from him, he cooks like a chef and he won't eat this. Trust me... I didn't stay long with him but as soon as he realised I didn't know how to cook he asked me to never cook and he cooked for me instead. I learned more cooking at Lopang's house from just watching TV but if I was to cook for him I wouldn't do these...

Sedi: Ok. Monga is seeing someone else so I don't think you should be going through his kitchen.

Lana: Who?

Sedi: Her name is Lucy, they're really serious so i don't think you stand a chance. Just keep things going with Lopang... Mj can be part of his father's life but don't try getting back together with Monga.

Lana: Monga doesn't forgive cheating, once he knows for sure you slept with another man he moves no matter how hard. I know that part of him i don't expect him to love me. I just want to do right but as for the kitchen he won't say anything to me about it... Don't worry, is that his towel or yours?

Sedi: his

Lana: Take it off. You shouldn't be wearing my baby daddy's towel. You can pack your things too i'll accommodate you in the sitting room. I don't want you getting close to Monga i know he is easy to like because he is generous toga ago neela madi abe o nna le di feelings but you can't feel that way about my baby daddy..

Sedi: He is not your boyfriend

Lana: He is my baby daddy, I'm his baby mama, his only so i think i can decide what you can and cannot do with my baby daddy.

Sedi quietly turned around and walked to the bedroom where she took it off and changed...

At Monga's office...

Thong walked in while Monga talked to the phone...

Monga: (on the phone) I know but i want you to complete the company registration so i can start operating at least by the end of June maybe end of the year i'll score some tenders.... Alright... Send them, i'll have a look and send them back. Cool, thanks.

Thong walked around the office in his formal waiting for Monga to end his call. Monga stood up and they shoulder bumped..

Thong: Just arrived, did i miss the meeting?

Monga: No, let's go.

The guys walked out and towards the other office where the online side hustle crew was waiting...

Monga: Good afternoon guys

Thong: Hello guys..

Monga stood at the front while Thong sat on the desk facing Eric and the whole crew.

Eric took a deep breath and sighed looking at Thong, he had just walked in their crew and suddenly became Monga's right hand man pushing him aside... Surely Thong knew what the meeting was all about when it should be him in that position, he made decisions with Monga and yet he had somehow been ghosted as this friendship blossomed. Eric looked at Monga as he begun speaking, he'd never felt so much heart break when it didn't even have anything to do with a woman but this right here hurt... Having someone walk into your friendship and steal your friend right before your eyes.... He always thought he'd get over it but seeing Monga about to announce something he had no idea about hurt even more. Before Thong he was told everything but now they were Mataozen and ManD to one another...

Meanwhile Aene, Randall, Thato and the rest of the crew listened carefully as Monga spoke...

Monga: Guys this won't be a long meeting but i just wanted to tell you that this side hustle was not a permanent thing, as you know porn is illegal in Botswana, stripping and everything we get paid for is illegal that's why i have to travel to SA to even upload our content so it can appear to be coming from there for monetisation purposes. I've reached a point where i feel like I'm getting old to be taking part in this and I want to shut down our website..

There was silence as everyone's heart skipped...

Monga: But i won't do it so suddenly, I'll give you 6 months before i do it... During this 6 months your salary is enough for you to invest... I'm very disappointed that none of you has registered a business but instead some of you are renting driving nice cars... Easy money is addictive but it's time to work hard. You have six months to be giving me good quality content as this is our retirement package.

Thong: Buy plots, a plot with one room is cheap then build. As long as you're not renting you'll be able to invest your money.. Let's think outside the box. I came to Maun without even an underwear until i met my friend Mataozen, today you wouldn't believe it. My workers at the auto shop think highly of me, they see a boss but i was a herd boy.. How can i come invest ke ithela le dira madi? Guys let's wake up, Randall nd Thato stop with the vacations and Victoria falls travels... Invest...

Randall and Thato nodded in agreement..

Thong: You have child support, gape lesang go tshola thata. Randall children are a blessing but having more children and failing to support them properly is just irresponsible. We only have 6 months to invest.. Eric you cannot be renting a house costing 7K per month, you don't even use other rooms. How about that 7K

you rent a 1K house and build...

Eric: Problem you guys long invested now i have 6 months to invest?

Monga: No, you should have long done it. I used to tell you that i got dumped for not having anything legit. Apula hurt me but she taught me something, only a person who loves you can tell you when you're wrong. You knew i wanted to turn my life around. You could have changed too but anyways 6 months guys, 6 months.

The crew threw in one or two words before the meeting got dismissed, Monga and Thong both walked out chatting in suits then Eric paced behind them in jeans and sneakers...

Eric: Monga? Can we talk?

Monga: Sure

Thong stood by and he looked at him with a serious face...

Eric: Alone!

Thong: (laughed) O kuela eng jaanong

Eric : I didn't even scream why ithela o itirile Monganyana mogo rona

Thong: (laughed) Do you have a problem with me? Your evil looks don't go unnoticed either, ga ke kgothe di drain mr!

Eric: (angrily) I didn't come here to talk to you and I'm not gay, i don't think you're straight by choice no ass can take bogole ba gago. It's a pity it doesn't keep a woman, i mean big dicks aren't that much of a big deal if big people cry more than us..

Thong slapped him, Monga jumped between them and pushed them apart as Eric massaged his cheek..

Thong: O taa nyela Eric, I'm laughing with you wena waa omana. O na le stress ne mona? O taa nyela kana

Monga: (pulled him aside) ManD come on... I felt that too but a slap? Come on... Cool it off..

Thong: Nfananyana yo ntwaela, ke taa thothora dithaere tsa koloi yame ka ene

Monga: ManD look at me?

ManD looked at him...

Monga: (calmly) Cool it... This boy is too young for your slap. I treat him my little brother. Treat him the same. Rona re ba tona so we act better. He just found out he is going to lose business in 6

months..

Thong: He has to watch his mouth, he is not a woman so i won't hesitate to beat him if he runs his mouth like that.

Monga: Tsena mo koloing lateaka..

Monga opened the door for him, Thong looked at Eric who gave him the middle finger, Monga laughed and pushed him in the car...

Monga: Tsamaya mr!

Thong got in his car and drove off as Monga watched him then he walked back to Eric.

Monga: What's going on? And what does the is the 'if big dicks can't keep women and you're crying blabla mean'

Eric: I didn't mean it like that.. I'd never throw a shade at you. It just came out wrong like i included you.

Monga: What did you want to talk about?

Eric: Did i do something to you? I feel like sale Thong a goroga we don't interact the same way... Yes i do camera and editing but I also helped you manage everything jaanong Thong is like you. You don't even show up Thong does everything... Not that I'm complaining... He is able to control everyone le bo Randall but i

feel sidelined.

Monga: Kana i kind of used ManD because everyone is afraid of him, it's more about his body structure le personality... I feel like he'd do things the way i do them and he does exactly that.

Eric: Aren't we friends? I know this might sound gay but i miss you, the old you and us.. Kana i misunderstood business and thought we are friends rese friends?

Monga: I didn't know you felt sidelined, I'll be aware of that...but try to control your feelings towards Thong and be professional... Understand him as a colleague, he likes to laugh and joke with everyone....

Eric: Thong wago ikgagapella... He always wants to be with you. I'm sure if you had a brother he would have killed him so he could be with you all the time. Nna wa mbora

Monga: He is my friend so try to control it because i can't keep coming between you two plus Thong o seata.

Eric: I feel like he is just coping you because he knows you keep the crew in line with violence.

Monga: Amme ke violent?

Eric: Not towards girls but Randall and the guys are afraid of you because you've punched them all for talking back.

Monga: I didn't know i make everyone uncomfortable. Go taa siama laiteaka... Let me get back to work.

Eric: Ok..

Eric got in the car and drove off as Monga walked back to the office...

At Monga's House...

Later Monga drove through the gate talking to the phone...

Monga: I get you but you do realise that you were wrong?

Loago: I don't want to talk to you about this because we both know what you'll say. You're always negative, why did you say she would say no?

Monga: Because i saw her with her niece who is your sons age. I asked you why you don't Trust Apula on LJ and you still went ahead and kept them apart. Did you think your son was special? Any normal person would see your proposal as a bait or manipulation. Nna mr gake bate Apula, relax

Loago: she is coming back to Maun next month, i guess it's over.

Monga: Go apologise then take things slowly. Don't push issue ya bana... I hear Osha was a little trouble maker so give her time to fix her up a little bit.

Loago: Mme wa bua..

Monga stepped out of the car and closed the door..

Monga: Alright Sharp laiteaka, i miss you the monna (laughed)
Kana o tagiwa monate gore..

Loago: (laughed) La ntwaela banna, ManD called me asking me when I'm coming are he misses me ke shwele ke bina. La ntwaela the banna

Monga: (laughed) monna wee open another brunch in Maun and come here... Your wife is coming so come otherwise batsile gomo ja majita. Kasane and Maun are both tourist destinations so you'll make money here just as much.

Loago: Why didn't i think of that... I'll come up with a plan. Thanks man

Monga: Sure, ta kwano monna we miss you

Loago: Ke eta

They laughed and hung up then he opened the door and walked in, there was a delicious aroma on the air but this time he didn't salivate knowing what was in there. He noticed Lana's son on the couch asleep, he couldn't understand if babies looked the same or this boy looked like Hope when he was a baby.

He walked to the kitchen and stopped at the door looking at the sisters serving three plates... To his surprise the food was

actually good looking, not anything close to the Instagram lunatic's serving but swallowable...

Monga: Hi..

Lana turned and smiled then she walked over and hugged him but Monga didn't hug her back as he looked at Sedi who silently shrugged behind her.

Lana: I see you're still angry which is reasonable... I need to tell you something...

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

82

At Monga's House...

Monga: What?

Lana: Can we talk in private?

Sedi walked past them...

Sedi: I'll wait outside...

Monga looked at her as she took a deep breath and sighed...

Lana: I lied to you about a lot of things

Monga: Here we go again...

Lana: LJ is your son and I've never slept with Lopang until after our second breakup.

Monga: Our second breakup? You never even gave me a second chance. There was no second break up. You were willing to give us a chance then he convinced you... You probably had a crush on

him when he was taking care of you, he didn't have to work hard to win you. Tota hela from the beginning he never struggled...I dropped you off so you can talk to your parents but you didn't wait for them. Instead you called your backup and moved on to your next relationship without checking on your family because you blamed everyone even your siblings who were just kids like you. I don't believe you about LJ being my son. It's going to take more than your word for me to believe your lies.

Lana: Please do a DNA test... But this is where i need your help. I wrote Lopang as the father so i need you to file for a court order to be put in the certificate.

Monga: So now i have to clean your mess with Lopang? I'm not that stupid. I'm not jumping through hoops no more... Not getting controlled by a woman even if you're going to use my alleged son. Still won't work, it's your mess. I didn't walk away from my son you hid him and gave him away so find a way to fix it. You can't come to me to clear it.

Lana: Don't you want to be in his birth certificate?

Monga: I don't care if I'm on it or not. There was a point in my life when i was so keen to find you and when i thought he is my son i got excited at the thought of having a family but not anymore. I just don't care, i don't have the same hunger... If he is my son I'll send you child support, i don't even mind not being on the birth certificate akere you control LJ wena le Lopang. I'll only take him when it's my turn and send you money. The rest you solve with him.m. Gaona that thing tota anymore... That thing that made me cum from just looking at you is gone. If LJ is mine then yeah I'll

support him. Is there anything else?

Lana: I need a place to stay, Lopang's mother has been in Maun for a week now and she doesn't like me or Lj, she calls me names and treats LJ differently.

Monga: So Monga has to accommodate you until your mother in law leaves?

Lana: I'll never go back there.

Monga: Either way i can't help. If you're truly homeless you can leave MJ with me until you've settled. Sedi is with me I'm sure she will help me. I have a girlfriend so she won't allow di babymamanyana mo ntung.

Lana: I see... I'll leave the baby and go sleep at a classmate's but I'm breastfeeding.

Monga: (sighed) You can sleep here, I'll sleep out. Please find accommodation tomorrow and leave.

Lana: Can you borrow me P500 so I can rent a room?

Monga: I'm broke, ask Lopang. Let me go get my bag and leave..

He walked in the bedroom and changed his clothes then he walked past her and closed the door. He approached the car where Sedi was sadly sitting on the ground leaning against the tyre..

Monga: Hey

Sedi: Lana says i must go sleep in the sitting room at Lopang's house.

Monga: You're remaining in your room. Don't worry..

Sedi: I guess it's over, she told me about Lj.

Monga: I don't believe her but even if its true she and i are over..

Sedi: You're with Lucy?

Monga: It would be cool to sleep with you to punish her but that would cost you a sister and i don't want to hurt you.

Sedi: I also wouldn't sleep with my nephew's father. I thought Lopang's the father. Either way I'm glad we haven't done anything..

Monga: But i want to taste your lips... Just once not sex but a kiss.

She laughed as he pulled her up then he got in the car, he took out a thousand and handed her...

Monga: Give Lana P500 as if it's from you. Tell her to find a house. The other 5 is yours.

Sedi: Wow, thank you.

Monga got in the car and drove off. On the way he opened the laptop and clicked on the tracking system then he clicked on

Lucy's phone. He clicked on the coordinates and clicked on Google maps then he pulled over and looked at the hair saloon she was at and drove off...

At Apula's House...

Meanwhile Apula finished reading Osha the bedtime story and noticed she was already asleep... She smiled and tucked her in then she switched off the lights and got in the bathroom where she brushed her teeth. Her toothpaste was finished, she opened the lower shelf and noticed she had like 3 packs of pads. She frowned thoughtfully and brushed it off then she brushed her teeth and walked out...

On her way back to the bedroom she thoughtfully counted... It didn't make sense to have all that because they should have been finished..

She got in bed and laid on her back thoughtfully in the dark, she definitely hadn't had her periods but wouldn't she feel anything if she was pregnant? Everyone's comment about her glow in Maun came to mind and yeah, a few of her slacks were suddenly too tight... Could she have been pregnant? With Loago's baby? She put her hand over her mouth as tears filled her eyes.

My Kind of Man

83

At Apula's House...

On Saturday morning Apula and Osha finished her home work, Osha zipped her bag and ran to the bedroom. Apula sighed and leaned back, the thought of having a baby in an unstable relationship came back to her, after waiting for so long it happened so unexpectedly with a man she now didn't trust. Tears filled her eyes and ran down her cheek as Osha stopped looking at her, she quickly rubbed it and faked a smile...

Osha: Auntie? What's wrong?

Apula: (faked a smile) I'm fine, something got in my eye..

Osha: You said we shouldn't lie in our house, you promised we would be a perfect family.

Apula looked at her as tears burned her eyes...

Apula: I'm just sad because I'm pregnant.

Osha: (smiled) We are having a baby?! Can i name her?

She quickly stopped jumping and looked at her..

Osha: Why are you sad?

Apula: Because the father is that man next door, i think he is a nice person. I took a very long time to have kids because i wanted to have them with a good man who loves me. I didn't want a man that i doubt..

Osha: I don't like fathers, they're not good. I'm happy without a father. You make me happy and i wish i was your baby. You don't have to be sad because i will help you take care of the baby...

Apula: (smiled tearfully) You'll help me?

Osha: (smiled) Yes, I'll cook motogo for you... I used to cook motogo for my big sister when she had a baby. She made me cook more than everyone. My porridge doesn't have bumps...

Apula: I can't wait..

Osha: I'll help you with the baby too, I'll play with her so you can do chores. I'll do her hair nicely... And I will sing for her and dance for her like this...

She danced and clapped as Apula laughed out loud, she took out her phone and recorded her dancing and singing then she put the phone down and played music..

Apula: Let me teach you how to dance baby girl

Osha: Baby girl i know how to dance! Look

They laughed taking turns dancing and clapping...

At Lopang's House...

Later on Lopang sighed sitting down as his mother put the sofa covers over his couch, the sofa covers he hadn't seen in years... The type she used when he was growing up printed "Welcome home" ..

Lopang: Where is Lana?

Her: She left, i heard she made you take care of her while she was nursing. It's a taboo in our culture for a man to look after a woman in her condition... She might have fed you her baby's umbilical cord.

Lopang: Those are old traditions and i don't believe them, where is Lana and my son?

Her: She left, i told her to go find her sons father and stop making you support her. She is using you

Lopang: You're not even helping me with my son, i had to hire maid after maid and King was abused while you're there. You're not about to destroy my family, this girl is the only good thing in my life right now and i love her. I'm going to marry so you better get used to it or else you'll not be present on my wedding. I'll get my uncle to ban you. Clearly you can't stand her so please pack your bags, I'll talk to Mark to come get you... King let's go.

He walked out with his son and drove off...

At the restaurant...

Lucy walked out as Monga followed her carrying her handbag...

Monga: Were you about to give him your number? Lucy wa ntwaela wena waitse

Lucy: I can't believe you just threatened my potential, Monga I'm not waiting for you... Ware MJ wa reng? Le gone ke mang?

Monga: No seriously were you about to cheat on me? Lucy i will punish you so bad you'll question my whole character.

Lucy: We get it, you're angry big guy. Wareng ka MJ?

Monga: I'm not telling you about him yet, were you about to cheat?

He opened the door and pushed her inside, she sighed and sat inside then he got in and drove off...

Monga: You want me to kill you and kill myself isn't it? Is that what you want?

Lucy: Don't talk like that, it doesn't suit you. Ware o gakaditswe ke eng? Mj ke mang?

Monga: (sighed) It's a long story, promise you won't judge me because she is related to Sedi but i didn't sleep with Sedi..

Lucy: I won't judge you... What did you eat?

Monga: bought a burger and juice

Lucy: I'll make you something to eat, you look hungry. Continue...

He narrated the whole story while she listened and kept glancing at him....

Lucy: And you feel like he looks like Hope?

Monga: Yeah but I'm not sure because he is very young...

Lucy: I understand... What do you want to do?

Monga: I think i should just support until I'm sure because waiting for a DNA and then finding out later i punished my boy would hurt...

Lucy: This girl really knows how to fuck up your peace but i agree with you. Support the baby... Don't kick her out until she finds a house or at least get your son. Kana jaanong she is going to expect rent, groceries and everything from you which is not fair especially because you didn't walk away from your son. You should parent equally, spend time together equally or fairly.

Monga: Yeah... But i don't want to take him away from her, i want to get close to him so je doesn't feel like separation anxiety. I don't want to be difficult...

Lucy: Start by accommodating her and buying him clothes, pampers. Etc

Monga: Ok... Let's go get him changing clothes. She didn't come with a nappy bag

Lucy: Great...

He made a Uturn...

At Monga's House...

Meanwhile Lana put the money in her pocket...

Lana: You're still not sleeping in his house... I think you should go rent a house since you have money. Its wrong, you can't sleep in

Rragwe MJ's house..

There was a knock on the door then she walked over and opened the door, Lopang stepped back and folded his arms...

Lopang: Let's go home, take my son with you... Don't forget that's legally my son. Don't make me take this a step further...

Lana: How did you even know this house?

Monga parked the car and stepped out while Lucy remained in the car with the baby's clothes..

Monga: What's going on?

Lopang: I'm here for my son, check his birth certificate if you have issues. I don't want to sue anyone or get any of you in trouble.

Monga: He is not leaving

Lopang: You're not in a position to talk to me about Michael Lopang jr. Lana let's go...

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

84

At Monga's House...

Monga: I really don't know what's going on with you two and this little boy, i don't know if her story is true but i know she has no reason to lie to me and even permit me to do a DNA test unless she is telling the truth. If i find out she is actually telling the truth I'm going to make you disappear... I promise... If you care about your son and you know that this is my son i want you to turn around, get in your car and drive away from my house and never address my son as yours.

Lopang: Lana get in the car with our son, i am a police officer and i know the law. If you don't want to go to jail for kidnapping or giving false information you'll get in the car. As for you... (pointed at Monga) wena monna... Wena...

Monga's eyes shrunk as he glared at him pointing at him, he stepped over and slapped him across the face before pushing him against the car and kneeling him while hugging him against the car...

Lana and Sedi ran over screaming..

Monga: Get back in the house!

They got back in while Lopang leaned over with a frown over his face as the pain ran through his balls and paralysed his lower body. Monga pushed him against the car looking at him...

Monga: I'll head you if you try to lean over again... Nteba...

Lopang looked at him with a plain look as more pain rushed through his joints. It had been years since he got a kick on the balls he could just grant but not in front of Monga...

Lopang: I wasn't fighting

Monga: Don't ever point at me or talk to me like that in front of a woman... Any woman, wa nyela if you try to earn points at my expense.

Lopang: Ke a utwa... You misunderstood me, are ska lwa.. Le nna ake bate go embarrassiwa ha pele ga mosadi seka dira jalo.

Monga: Is he mine or yours?

Lopang: You just kicked me, i obviously want to say whatever you want to hear

Monga: I want the truth and I meant what I said, you'll go missing if you play games with my son.

Lopang: As far as I know he is mine. She got her period after you, i got her pills and we had sex right after but we can test. Se lwe the rra... If you got the impression that I'm a violent person i apologise. I understand how this may seem.. I didn't come to fight. (looked at the window as the sisters watched then he noticed there was a thick lady sitting in the same care looking at them, he lowered his voice) don't embarrass me, sorry.

Monga let go of him and sighed putting his hands in the pockets... Lopang glanced back in the car and the lady looked away.

Monga: I'll call her, if you're lying to me-

Lopang: I know, call her.

Monga walked back in the house and closed the door while Lopang waited outside.

Monga: Take your son and leave, i really don't want drama. I can't tell who is telling the truth so I'll wait for the DNA test results. I can't believe i have to battle it out with another man ka DNA test like I'm in some kind of a soap or movie, i had way too much hope in village girls, so much for an undiluted girls. There is nothing i

hate in a woman like lying...

Lana: I lied and it doesn't matter what my reasons were, they not good enough. I'm glad you'll go through with the test because then you'll do the right thing. Lopang is using my lie against me and it's my problem, I'll deal with it. I just want you to be with your son. Don't sleep with my sister for hers and my sake... I don't want to dictate who you can sleep with.

She turned around and picked her son then she looked at her sister...

Lana: I'd never be this comfortable in Marumola's hut... But that's just me and my boundaries with my sisters ex boyfriends. Bye

She turned around and walked out, Lopang got Michael and led them to the car.

Monga turned back to Sedi and sighed..

Monga: She has a point... We shouldn't be doing this,

Sedi: Yet we are..

Monga: Yeah.. I know... But I've made up my mind. I feel like we shouldn't overstep the boundaries. I'd never be with her but for

yall sake i shouldn't do that. Bana ba motho ba kgaoganngwa ke motho a tshwana le nna and i don't have it in me. Tota ne kere ke a leka but go thata... I can't even bring myself to kiss you no matter what...

Sedi stepped over and grabbed him by the belt as she unhooked it, she unzipped his jeans and grabbed them with both hands to pull them down but he grabbed her wrists..

Monga: What are you doing?

She didn't say anything she just got on her knees and pulled down his pants, his dick got hard and bigger as her hand pulled it out of the boxer brief..

Monga: Sedi Lucy o konte...

She didn't say anything, she just leaned over and covered his dick head with her warm soft mouth.

Monga held his pants at the thighs looking at her then he staggered back and moved the curtains looking at the car..Lucy was still sitting inside.

Monga: Sedi no, stop it... (voice trailed off as she sucked) Ke a go kopa

She leaned over blowing him and stood up then she grabbed him by the neck kissing him while he still held his pants as his thighs, he'd never been this dominated and damn. The confusion and regret. He leaned back and pulled up his pants but she lifted her dress and dropped her panties. She stood in front of him and stepped over his shoe as she pointed his dick to her pussy aa they stood face to face, the door opened, Monga's heart skipped and he pushed her so hard she fell on the glass table and shattered it while he pulled up his pants pants up with a hard dick..

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

85

At Monga's House...

Lucy looked at him as he zipped his jeans, Sedi slowly got up with a sharp glass stuck on her palm...

Lucy: Are you OK?

Sedi: (grunted) I'm fine.

Lucy walked in the bathroom and brought her a towel..

Lucy: Please run water over it.

Sedi walked in the bathroom and opened the tap while Lucy followed her with a towel.

Monga stood at the door looking at the two of them..

Monga: She tried to rape me... I wasn't trying to sleep with her with you waiting in the car.

Lucy turned her head looking at him then she turned back at Sedi and handed her towel..

Sedi: Thanks

Lucy: Are you Sedi?

Sedi: Yes..

Lucy: I'm Lucy, i remember your voice from the phone. I've no idea why he pushed you off like that nne santse omo goragora because nna ke mogo togeletse.

Monga: Nna gawa ntogela... Sedi you have to leave... Everything i told you before you pulled down my pants still stands. I told her I'm with you and i don't want to make her and her sister fight because MJ might actually be my son.

Lucy: Either way i just caught you with your pants down, your mouth is saying something else and your dick is saying something else. Ke ithetse o supile hela jaana you were not being raped.

Monga: Lucy wee if someone tells you to stop, if someone says no and you keep doing whatever you're doing by force then ke rape. Ask her if i kissed her or did something in response.

Lucy: And yet you magically got the strength to push her when i

walked in?

Monga: I panicked, it was just a response. I wouldn't have just intentionally pushed a woman on the glass despite her doing what she was doing. Try to understand... Sedi wee ako o bue gore ntse o dira eng mr.

Lucy: The most annoying thing is that you actually have the audacity to even look me in the eyes and try to defend you getting caught with your pants down.

Monga: Go siame ke a didimala ee, but ka maitseo not because I'm admitting gore I wanted or was going to sleep with her. I didn't want to do anything. It's possible to get sexually harassed as a guy thola re tshwara ke banyana ha pele resa bate but because there is nothing you can do you just keep quiet.

Sedi walked out and passed to the bathroom, Lucy tried to pass but Monga blocked her way with his arm and looked in her eyes...

Monga: I got raped by my mother's friend when i was 13 and i told her, she didn't believe me and got angry at me for saying such about adults. Told me to never say something like that again and i never told anyone... I didn't even tell my father because he is a good guy and he loves me... I didn't want him thinking anything negative about me. Months after that i got an STD for the first time, i got burning urine and i went to the clinic. Got the injections but when my mother found my card she got angry and said I'm

having sex. Told me how I'm not behaving like a pastor's son because I'm busy lastin' over elders. When she did that it was almost the same thing... It wasn't like a girl getting raped where they get overpowered, she just touched me and got me to a point where I didn't want to do it but I couldn't really stop her... Gona mme it wasn't like now, here tota I could have stopped if I was strong enough hale I was even afraid of her because she was an adult, I respected her and did what she said I should do. My point is rape ya a woman to a man is totally different from a woman getting raped.

Lucy looked at him and sighed...

Lucy: It's actually sad, and I can imagine how difficult it must have been to crush on you. Clearly you were growing up so well but it still won't excuse this. I'm not dating a man that can't say no and mean it.

Monga: But I said no

Lucy: And still stood there holding your pants while she sucked your dick Monga!

Monga: (tearfully) I'm sorry...

He held both her arms as they staggered back in the bathroom then he closed the door with his foot and got on his knees..

Monga: Ok, I'm sorry... I should have been a bit more firm... Please don't walk away from me. I can't take anymore pain, give me a chance to prove myself.. I swear I'll do everything by the book just don't dump me... I'm so tired of getting dumped... Please...

Tears burned his eyes and he looked down putting his fingers over his eyes.

Monga: Tell me what to do so you can forgive me...

Lucy swallowed looking at him then she pulled his hand up...

Lucy: Get up... Lare leogisa bo Monga

He stood up and looked at her desperately..

Lucy: Help me sell my plot, (smiled) maybe I can forgive you.

He smiled and walked out leaving her standing then he walked back in and handed her his other car keys.

Monga: Here, koo rekisa setsha ke ise ie thalwe. Ijoo ampore... Ke dule tshoba la mogodu..

He rushed out and she laughed...

He walked in the bedroom and stopped at the door while Sedi sat on the bed..

Monga: Please leave, wena gao reetse ampore o nthadisa. Tsamaya..You have 15 minutes...

He walked out and drove off...

At the hospital...

The next morning Apula laid on the bed as the gynaecologist squeezed the gel over her abdomen, he placed the object over the gelled area as they both stared at the screen. The doctor's facial dropped as he frowned and shrunk his eyes, he adjusted his glasses and looked at the screen properly..

Apula: What's wrong?

Doctor: We have a little problem...

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

86

At the hospital...

Doctor: You're not pregnant..

Apula smiled and pinned her elbow on the bed looking at the scan...

Apula: Well that's not a problem at all... I didn't want the baby... I assumed I'm pregnant because i missed my periods.

Doctor: We have a bit of a serious condition, I'm seeing a polycystic ovary syndrome.

Apula stopped smiling and looked at him...

Apula: What's that? I know what a cyst is but..

Doctor: is a condition in which the ovaries produce an abnormal amount of androgens, male sex hormones that are usually present in women in small amounts. The symptoms include missed periods, weight gain especially around the belly and even

infertility.

Apula: Infertility?

Doctor: Yes but not always.. Are you planning on getting pregnant?

Apula: Not anytime soon

Doctor: Birth control pills can balance your hormones... Let's go through several ways to deal with this, the treatment depends on your age and health issues..

Apula took a deep breath and sighed looking at him as he explained.

At Lopang's House...

The children walked into Lopang's bedroom while he laid with Lana..

King: I'm hungry..

Lopang shook Lana's shoulder...

Lopang: Babe?

Lana: Ng ng..

Lopang got up and walked in the kitchen where he made snacks for the children, Lana walked in the kitchen while Lopang fed MJ...

Lana: We need to talk..

Lopang: About what?

Lana: I'm not happy with the way you just lied about MJ... You knew you were lying.. He knows you're lying too because i told him the truth. Monga might have meant everything he said out there..

Lopang: You can't just leave because of my mother. I didn't do anything.. As for Monga i understand how he feels but its not my fault he wasn't there for Mikey, I've bonded with him and him leaving the house to Monga's house is going to be very difficult to deal with. I understand you want what's best for Mj but don't forget that there is me... All i ever did was love you and Mj, now the father is back and you just want to discard me.

Lana: I don't, but I'm not exactly the best mom in the world and you honestly haven't been the best step father either because you think you can replace Monga. Your mother has a point... Mj needs to know his father, we can see each other while he visits his father.

Lopang: If you say so... As long as you understand that i love you

then its OK.. I'll take whatever you're offering. Just don't leave me..Monga ene I'll face him when the time comes. Sorry for disappointing you

Lana: It's ok...

He leaned over and hugged her...

At Thong's House...

Meanwhile Khumo stood by holding a hose as she watered her plant collection... The gate slid open and the neighbour walked in holding a spanner..

Him: Hi...

Khumo: Hello

Him: Where is Thong? I need to borrow a spare wheel... I need to go get a new set of tyres.

Khumo: He is not home..

Him: Shit, ok..

He looked at her and smiled..

Him: How come you never talk to me?

Khumo: It's nothing personal

Him: Thong o strict?

Khumo: (laughed) No

Him: I don't blame him, I'd be jealous too..

Khumo: Is that all? I think you should leave now.

Him: (laughed) Just making conversation

Khumo: Please leave..

Him: Can i have your number?

Khumo: Let me call my husband and ask him if its OK..

She took out her phone, the man slapped it off her hand and covered her mouth and nose as he dragged her back in the house and closed the door...

*

*

Due to fatigue I'll be giving out short inserts instead of skipping days, this will go on until Thursday. Friday we go back to our normal length if I've recovered, bare with me and stop complaining my dears, I'm only human. Don't forget to like and leave a comment.

My Kind of Man

87

At Apula's House...

Lj knocked on the window while Osha laid on the couch having ice-cream watching TV...

Lj: Pearl!

Osha muted the TV and listened then she opened the door and looked at him...

Lj: Can we play? My dad is not home too, it's just auntie and she is cleaning.

Osha: I can't play with you here,

Lj: But I'm bored, how come your mom doesn't like me?

Osha: She doesn't want me to play with anyone

Lj: I won't tell

Osha: We don't lie in our house.

Lj: You don't like me?

Osha: I like you.. Did i tell you? I'm going to have a little sister,

Lj: Your mom is having a big belly?

Osha: It's not that big i think the baby has to grow a bit bigger before she can spit it out

Lj: She poops the baby, i saw it in a movie

Osha: Really?

Lj: Yeah, and she screams too... You know how much it hurts when you poop a hard one? My dad gave me castor oil and i was screaming so your mom is going to scream too.

Osha: Maybe you're right, my sister walked funny when she brought the baby home. I'll ask my mom when she gets back, she never lies

Lj: I wish i had a brother

Osha: Ask your dad to get you a brother

Lj: Yeah, look at my gun.

He gave her the water gun through the window and she shot him, he laughed staggering and rubbing his face..

Lj noticed his father's car...

Lj: I have to go before he sees me!

He ran to the side of the house and got in through the back door,

Maid: Your drink is over there

He grabbed his drink and met his father in the sitting room...

Lj: Daddy i want a little brother, Osha is going to have a sister

Loago: The lady next door is pregnant?

Lj: Yep, i want a baby brother too

Loago: You're going to share the baby.

He stepped aside and took out his phone...

At the office...

Meanwhile Apula sat in front of the computer staring at the computer reading about polycystic ovary syndrome, tears filled her eyes and she swallowed...

Her phone rang then she picked ..

Apula: Hello?

Loago: Why didn't you tell me you're pregnant?

Apula: I'm not pregnant..

Loago: I know you're pregnant, don't think about aborting. Now i know why you kept it a secret

Apula: Please give me space... I can't deal with you right now.

She hung up and sighed then she leaned over the desk. She leaned back and dialled Maru...

Maru: Hello?

Apula: Hi..

Maru: I saw your message, you know it doesn't really mean you're infertile right? You can still have children and contraceptives can stabilise that. You'll be fine..

Apula: I can't believe I'm getting old and sickly before i even find a good man to settle down with. Waitse i want a man that doesn't have children already because i don't think step mothering is my thing... The way Loago treated me i don't think i can handle baby mama drama.

Maru: God will bring you the right guy be patient, some blessings come late in life.. Celebrate your promotion.

Apula: Waitse i feel like i shouldn't have cheated on Monga

Maru: Le ene o sotwa ke mjolo hela jaaka wena, just that he is a man and they don't worry as much as we do.

Apula: Maybe o ntshwere ka pelo that's why I'm not happy, if he fully forgives me then maybe I'll move on. I wonder which other ex i hurt, even people I've hurt.. I just want to ask for forgiveness.

Maru: That's stress talking. Don't apologise to anybody especially Monga.

Apula: Ok, I'm hurt tota.

Maru: You'll be fine..

Apula: Ok, bye

She hung up and sighed...

At Thong's House...

Later on Thong drove through the gate talking to the phone...

Thong: At least you did the DNA test, now you wait a couple of days to find out.

Monga: Yeah.

Thong: I'm home, been trying to call Khumo all day and she hasn't been picking yet her car is here.

Monga: She is pregnant so she is allowed to fall asleep for hours..

Thong: (laughed) True, cheers man

He hung up and pushed the door open then he walked in, his heart almost stopped as he looked at his wife laying in a pool of blood, he walked over and shook her shoulder..

Thong: Babe?

He paused looking at her carefully, she didn't move neither did she blink as her eyes remained open...

*

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

88

At Thong's House...

Thong slowly moved his hand to her neck checking her pulse and she blinked slowly. He picked her up and carried her to the car then he drove out dialling the police...

Voice: Thank you for calling Maun pol-

Thong: My wife has been stabbed with something on the chest, it seems she has been bleeding for a long time. She is heavily pregnant.

Voice: Don't touch her, I'm calling emergency-

Thong: I'm on my way to the hospital... Ke tsamaya ha dirobotong....

He blew the horn as he drove through the red light and between a quick traffic as cars skidded.

Voice: Which ones at least o neelwe escort, it sounds like you'll cause an accident.

Thong: I don't think she has long, i have to be fast..

Voice: Listen, where are you? Our patrol car will be there to clear the traffic for you... Where are you?

Thong: Uh... (looked outside) Caltex filling station.. But I'm through, heading to Park View. Please hurry... Its a white Mercedes Benz please... You can charge me for speeding after.

He hung up and dialled Monga..

Monga: Yeah?

Thong: Khumo has been stabbed, its rush hour and I'm stuck in traffic, the police are coming... I'm panicking, she only blinked once.

Monga: ManD listen... Where are you?

Thong: Approaching Park View.. Stuck in traffic.

Monga hung up and he drove through the traffic as taxi stopped in front of him, he blew the horn while flashing lights but taxi drivers stuck their heads out insulting him. A police car approached wailing flashing lights and more cars made way for them, an officer stepped out and controlled the traffic as Thong followed the police car out of the traffic jam. An ambulance siren approached as Thong parked on the side of the road behind the police car...

An ambulance parked besides the road and the paramedics ran over with a stretcher.

Thong stepped out and held her hand..

Thong: They're helping us ok? They're here...

They put her on the stretcher and put her in the ambulance where they put an oxygen mask over her.

Monga pulled over and ran across the road as Thong jumped in the back of the ambulance, he threw him his car keys and the paramedics closed the doors before the ambulance sped off...

Monga walked towards the police officer..

Monga: Should i take the car to him at the hospital or you need it?

Officer: We will follow you. Do you have someone driving that one?

Monga: Yes, (pointed at Lucy) she will

Officer: Ok

Monga jumped in the car and drove off...

At the hospital...

Meanwhile at the hospital Thong ran behind the hospital bed as the nurses pushed her into the theatre...

He stopped and looked at the doctor as they injected her..

Thong: Please save her... Give her priority, we can always have another child. I can't have another her..

Doctor: Ok, please keep him out... Let me save your family..

A nurse helped him out as he staggered back reluctantly until both doors slid close on his face.

He took a deep breath and turned back, Monga stood there waiting for him... He walked right into his arms and they hugged tightly.

Thong: She only blinked once and it was slow

Monga: She will be fine.. What happened?

Thong: I don't know.

Monga: You wanted cameras to make sure she wasn't cheating, have you checked them?

Thong: Not yet, my goal was to save her first.. But i kind of stopped checking them when i started trusting her. I'm not sure if they captured something.

Monga: We will check and give it to the police..

Thong: The police will do their own investigation, I'll do mine. If i catch that person i will serve my revenge so cold... If he has a wife, mother or a daughter then he will never ever...

Monga: You're just angry... Stop talking like that..

Thong slowly sat down and buried his face between his hands as he sighed...

At Apula's House...

Later on Apula walked in the house carrying a plastic as Osha walked out of the kitchen with a bowl of cornflakes..

Osha: (chewing) Can i make for you?

Apula: (laughed) No, you're always eating that's why you're gaining so much weight

Osha: Please spare me the lecture.. (gasped) Oh my God, did you hear me speak such big a English phrase? Damn I'm so good... I said spare me the lecture

Apula: (laughed) Bago lowa wena

They laughed out loud as they sat on the couch...

Apula: I have bad news, so I'm not pregnant... It's just some sickness that was making my belly big.

Osha: So no baby? I already told my friend I'm having a baby

Apula: (laughed) Lj?

She remembered the rules and stopped smiling..

Apula: It's ok... If he comes over you can play together but don't go to his house and never ever do anything we agreed you'd stop. You know what I'm talking about right?

Osha: (laughed embarrassed) Yes, wena o rata dilo tsa bogologolo ke le ngwana wako morakeng.

Apulab (laughed) Sorry ee

They laughed, there was a knock on the door. Apula stood up and walked out as Loago stood there..

Loago: I'm not letting this go and if you abort I'm reporting you.

Apula opened the car door and handed him her card. He read it and looked at her...

Loago: Maybe you won't even be infertile but even if you're, we already have two kids, a son and a daughter. Of course we need to learn parenting here and there but we are not bad. I'm willing to learn how to be a good step father to a girl child... If it means i can't be shirtless anymore or i have to knock each time i walk into a bathroom... I will, i won't be one of the fathers who rape their step kids. I grew up with girls and not all men are rapist.. Most men are bad yes but there is us... The boring ones who don't even know how to keep a woman excited because we make mistake after mistake... But I'm willing to learn.

Apula looked at him as he spoke, was this another Monga she'd regret? It was already difficult living without Monga how much more worse would it be if she had to regret Loago...

Apula: Ok, we can give it a try... The distance is long but-

Loago: I'll take care of that..

Apula: Thank you

He hugged her...

At the hospital....

Later on Thong and Monga walked in the doctor's office as he took off his gloves and sat down.

Thong took a deep breath and sighed looking at the doctor...

Thong: Did she make it?

The doctor took off his glasses and put them down looking at them...

THREE MONTHS LATER...

My Kind of Man

89

At Monga's office...

Monga locked the car and walked towards the building, as soon as he stepped on the carpet the glass doors slid open automatically and he took off his shades walking in, the whole stuff clapped and sang the happy birthday song as he smiled, for a moment he got shy standing there... What do you do when they're singing for you anyways...

Monga: Thank you... But it wasn't necessary guys come on..

Monga's PA slid a receipt from his pocket and handed him over..

Him: As your employees we have decided that today you should be off and go to a beauty spa which we paid for with our hard earned money.

Monga laughed and rubbed his forehead...

Monga: With our money is OK, hard earned money ke eng jaanong?

They all cracked laughing as he got the 5K voucher..

Monga: Uh guys 5K

Accountant: We each contributed, its not like we all paid 5K..

Cleaner: Ke go ntsha di out ga ore tanki, wa nnyatsa? Do you know that if it wasn't for me you wouldn't be enjoying this nice place? O nyatsa madi ame?

Monga: (laughed) No I'm not... (sighed) Thank you all.... I just didn't expect this... Thank you...

PA: All we need now is for you to turn around and leave, we got the office for today.

Marketing Officer: Don't even say anything... Just turn around and leave..

Monga: Clearly I'm not welcome so I'll just leave.. Have a good day

All: You too

He turned around and left then everyone got back to work...

Monga got in the car and drove out dialling Lucy...

Lucy: I thought i said today don't call me. I just want to be alone.
Today hela...

Monga: Babe i know what you're going through but i just want to cheer you up... Today is my birthday and i got a few gifts, most of them are vouchers.

Lucy: Vouchers are valid for a certain period of time. Not today

Monga: If you don't try to make this day as normal as possible it will never be. I'm not saying you must forget Steve and your son but it shouldn't be a sad day. Heaven gained two angels who would be happy to see you happy, now you're spoiling their stay there because as much as they're watching over you they can't do anything about it...please let's try to normalise this day... I don't even care about my birthday, i just want to be with you..

Lucy: Not today. I'll call you tomorrow. Bye

She cut the call and he sighed...

At the mall...

Later on Monga pulled into the parking lot as his father called...

Monga: Hello?

Tiki: My boy, how are you?

Monga: I'm good...

Tiki: Today is a special day, on this day early in the morning i became a father to a boy child.. I named him Monga.

Monga: (laughed) Papa wee don't start mr

Tiki: (laughed) It was just yesterday when you were crying for a piece of meat and now you're crying pussy, the only thing my son cries for.

Monga: (laughed) Papa mr wena kana o enjoya go sota ka nna.. I only cried for the coffin girl.

Tiki: The virgin made you cry and now I'm waiting for the thick one.

Monga: Waii nnyaa mme ke katile... I do hurt and beg but for some reason when a woman acts like she doesn't want me i stay away. Ake bate go rata ha kesa ratiweng sente.

Tiki: I know that we hardly talk about your mother and i but it's possible to love after betrayal. I don't want you to leave a woman you love because she made a mistake, your mother hurt me badly but i forgave her....so don't always be too quick to leave. Your mother messed around with my cousin and it was painful... Guys really rub it on your face after tasting what's yours but she never cheated after that. Ot was way before you were born

Monga: She never stopped, she cheated and had me... OK? She didn't stop and i doubt she stopped.

Tiki: What?

Monga: I can't hide this any longer... Rragwe bo Lesedi slept with her and had me... He also had another son with another woman, he died on this day a couple of years ago. I found out this by a chance, he was dating the same woman I'm with now. It's even awkward that I'm dipping in where my brother used to but it is what it is... Your wife is not a pastor's wife, i don't like your wife..

Tiki: Ware rragwe Lame? My friend and fellow pastor?

Monga: Yeah, pastors are liars... Worse than politicians.

He cut the call, Monga sighed and leaned back.... The relief of finally letting this out...

He stepped out and locked the car then he walked into a fast food restaurant and got food for two before walking out as he dialled Thong. Knowing him he probably hadn't had anything to eat....

At Lana's house...

Lana opened the door with her son on her waist as the police walked in..

Police: Hello

Lana: Hi..

Police: It's been a month now since Lopang went missing, we really need to talk.

Lana: I don't know where he is, i already told you and his mother that i don't know.

Police: Maybe you know someone who knows.. Let's go, perhaps 2 days in the cell will shake your brain...

Lana: Am i under arrest?

Police: No, you're helping us in the investigation of Lopang's disappearance.

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

90

At Thong's House...

Thong carried Khumo to the bathroom and placed her in the full tub, the water almost swept her down but he sat her properly..

The helper walked in and put on her gloves..

Thong: It's ok, I'll help out today..

Maid: Ok..

She took off her gloves and closed the door then he pulled the chair and sat down looking at her.

Thong: You have speech therapy tomorrow

Khumo: Ng..

He leaned over and washed her aa she sat in the tub sliding to the side. Tears filled her eyes as Thong washed between her legs and

cleaned her pussy...

Thong: Babe you have to stop crying... You can still recover from a spinal cord injury but you'll have to be strong.

She sniffed as he finished washing her and carried her to the bedroom in a towel. He put her down and kissed her as she kissed him back slowly..

He got between her legs and put them as she laid on her back helpless.

Thong: (whispered) I want you... I won't go in... I'm just feeling the temperature... Ke kgoma hela..

She struggled to put her arm over him as he kissed her unzipping his jeans and lowered himself into her, he kissed her and slowly rubbed over her wet flesh as they both moaned breathing heavily...he grunted flipping between her flaps and eventually pushed inside her as his whole body felt that pleasure. He paused inside her and looked in her eyes for approval and carried on...

About twenty minutes after Khumo's p.. throbbed as Thong pulled

out, she smiled and burst into tears as he hugged her..

Khumo: I.. I lo you

Thong: I love you too babe...

Khumo: I n't.... Ember

Thong: I know you can't remember what happened... It's ok...

He hugged her again and wiped her before putting on his Tshirt.
There was a knock..

Maid: Your friend is here...

Thong: Ok..

Thong put on his pants and kissed her before walking out.

Meanwhile Monga put down the plastic and sighed...

Thong: Yeah monna

Monga: I brought you this, ja monna. I know you didn't eat...

Thong: I'm not hungry

Monga: Open and eat it while I'm standing here..

Thong sighed and took a big bite out of the burger...

Monga: I'm heading to the police station.. Apparently Lana is being questioned about Lopang.

Thong: It's been a month since he disappeared, they should give up. I guess they need a body to give up

Monga: I guess, let me go take my boy

Thong: Sure..

Monga walked away then he got back in the house...

At the end of term prize giving ceremony...

On the same day the three sisters sat besides one another clapping hands as the school head announced Osha's mathematics certificate..

Maru and Apula gasped and clapped hands, Othe lazily clapped looking at Apula as she ululated her way to the front and got the certificate together with the present. She picked Osha and kissed

her as everyone cheered then she got the present and sat down...

Otlhe: I want to look for a job, do you mind getting my kids?

Apula: For a weekend?

Otlhe: No, staying with them like Osha.

Apula: I wouldn't afford it, Osha is expensive. I even pay tutors just that she is brilliant but i won't handle more kids. Oka marketajaaka gale akere?

Otlhe: Wa mo favoura Atsile even after disappearing for months and being seen with soldiers you still spend thousands on her daughter she can call you mama...

Apula: Osha calls me mama because everyone keeps referring to me as her mother wherever we go so she just says yes because she is tired of explaining. She started calling me that as a joke and now it's like my name.. I honestly can't afford more kids

Maru: Otlhe just find a job while staying with your kids. Apula has enough already

Otlhe looked at Osha playing with some white kid on the children's section, she glared at her until Osha stopped and looked at her confused, Otlhe caught herself glaring and quickly looked away...

At Thong's House...

Later on Thong sat in the car watching the surveillance camera as the neighbours packed their bags, well just the elders. Their 15 year old daughter laid on the couch watching TV...

Thong watched as they hugged and left then he took out a knife and sighed thoughtfully...

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

91

At the police station...

Monga leaned over and picked his son as Lana stood up...

Monga: Are you OK?

Lana: Yeah, I'm just scared... Lopang's family won't stop accusing me yet i didn't get anything from his house. I wouldn't benefit anything from him missing.

Monga: The police are just doing their job, when a person goes missing their partner is the number one suspect but once they find nothing they will leave you alone. I know you didn't do anything.

Lana looked in his eyes and for some reason she knew that dark side she always feared surfaced. She wasn't sure how but nobody just disappears a day before their only child's birthday especially Lopang. He wouldn't stay away from his son for more than a day let alone let King go back to th3 village and stay with his rude grandmother... Lopang loved his job, he wouldn't dissappear for a month when he didn't have a business or any other way of surviving besides his salary..

Monga: What are you thinking?

Lana: Nothing...

To think she even talked back at him, disrespected a man capable of making another man disappear without a trace... Was she next?

Lana: You can have your son if you want, I'm willing to do what you want.

Monga: I don't want to separate my son from his mother, as long as he doesn't disturb you and you don't deny us a chance to bond as father and son you're safe.

Lana: If you're not happy with something just tell me so i can change, don't just punish me or take action.

Monga: Why would you say something like that?

Lana's heart pounded at the thought of asking about Lopang's disappearance but she wasn't even sure what the response would be, maybe he'd even kill her too. A police officer stepped out..

Officer: We are waiting

Lana: I'm done...

She turned around and walked in the office, Monga walked away with his son...

In the office...

Lana sat down facing a police officer, she rubbed her shaky hands together and swallowed...

Officer: This is the second time we are asking you this, this time we have a text message from Lopang's phone before it went off in Matapana. In this text he said, "I feel like I'm being watched. I don't know if I'm being paranoid or I'm really going to go missing" you replied him by saying "You're just being paranoid" he ended the conversation by saying "if you say so".. What was he talking about? Sounds like someone threatened him.

Lana looked at the officer reluctantly, she was still a student and MJ needed his father in his life.. Even she needed him for he provided everything they needed. From the look of things it wouldn't even bring her boyfriend back... How do you even get your baby's father for your boyfriend's disappearance when you're not sure it happened.

Lana: He said someone from work threatened him but he didn't say his name.. I didn't take it serious, he didn't either until that day.

Officer: And the next day he disappeared... Please think hard... I believe you know

Lana: I don't know, Lopang didn't have friends so i don't know what to tell you.

The officer sighed and leaned back....

At the mall...

Meanwhile Monga grabbed a Tshirt for Mj while he ate a mango dripping it all over his little chest.

He queued by the counter to pay for his sons Tshirt and recognised someone from the back...

Monga: Hi...

Apula turned around with her arm over Osha, her face lit up and she smiled blushing..

Apula: Hey..

Monga's eyes dropped to her soft moisturised lips and her cleavage, she had on a long dress and left a lot for imagination as his heart pounded. It had been a while since he'd seen and it seemed she looked much more mature each time he saw her. Her niece looked so much better than the first time she saw them, she didn't have a ringworms on the head, instead it was long hair and it she was now thick.. Clearly this mothering thing was in her blood...

Monga: Hi Osha

Osha: Hello

Monga: You look like a rich kid

Osha: Yes I'm a rich kid... I have a rich mama.

They all laughed as Monga looked at Apula's smiling lips...

Osha: Mama Can i hold the baby?

Apula: Sure..

Monga handed her the baby and Mj smiled touching her hair.
Monga took a deep breath and sighed looking Apula...

Monga: You're doing good mama

Apula: Thank you. Happy birthday, doing anything special today?

Monga: No, I'll just be home with my boy. You're welcome to bring Osha over so she can play with Mj.

Apula: We shouldn't be alone

Monga: True, it's probably a bad idea... And i wouldn't want Loago to think otherwise when he gets back from his trip.

Apula: Yeah... I heard about Lucy's family dying on this day. Must be hard for her to celebrate

Monga: Yeah... It's complicated, i feel like I'm now living under my brother's shadow.

Apula: I think women only fall in love once... The rest is just to tolerate or avoid being single. Koore o ratanela hela goreng hela.

Monga: Le nna anong setse ke jolela hela gore nkase kgone blowjob. Gago monate to be with someone who you know doesn't love as much as you love them. I don't believe gore relationship thriver when one person a rapedisa.

Apula: But i think most of us are heading to the point of marrying for stability not love. Koore ore at least he doesn't beat me... Loago asked me to marry him and i said no because i wasn't ready and i didn't feel the relationship... We don't have that thing

to be honest but i feel as if maybe love alone is not everything. He is not a bad person so i might as well plus he accepted me with my flaws, something i failed to do for my previous relationship.. Kana when you're 20 you want a cute rich guy, 25 he should have a six pack, tall, black and handsome, 30 everyone has settled and you reconsider your standards.. But you still have the illusion of a perfect guy so you want an office guy... Years go by and you see you're running out of time... Le malwetsi a simologa gaosa thole ole 20 anymore... Not having a child is no longer pride but a concern.. Kgantele you just want to be loved even if he is short and broke you stay ore you want love.

Monga: Mme kana banna we also go through the same thing, we get tired of exchanging women to the extent that even if your girlfriend doesn't make you happy it's hard to complain. You just stay... I'm not completely happy with Lucy because she loves my brother, o bubbly yes but she sometimes calls me by his name in bed during sex. She sometimes wants me to behave like him but she won't admit that maybe she doesn't even love me, she only sees Steve on me...

Apula: (laughed) she calls you Steve in bed?

Monga: (laughed) Yeah, it was funny at the beginning but now it's just awkward.. It's getting too much. Tried to get her counselling but she shuts me out.

Apula: She is still mourning, give it time.

Monga: I guess so... In the meantime I'll just stay like i don't exist.

Apula: Keep yourself busy with mj, Osha keeps me busy when

Loago is on one of his trips. Le ene he is always gone and I'm lonely.. I know that travel and tour business means always travelling but i didn't know it was this bad.

Monga: Ogo direla madi

Apula: (laughed) Loago gaa beche... He doesn't give me money. Nna sale ke utwa madi a monna labohelo ka wena... The money bouquet was the last time a man take his time to do something sweet for me... You truly never know what you have until you lose it. Now I'm trying to fight my hormones and raise my niece the best way i can... I want to build and make sure that Osha gets something if i die... I have all these thoughts.. A man treating me special would mean a lot but he thinks just because i make my own money i don't need anything from him.

Monga: Bua le ene... What else can you do... Ene mme wago rata...i think.

Before they knew it they were standing between cars each of them leaning against the car while Osha played with MJ inside Apula's car.

They each took a deep breath and sighed running out of decent things to talk about and their minds drifting the forbidden.. Monga looked at her lips again and she looked at his chest going down his belt, how could a man be this smart.. Shirt tucked in, belt settling in properly and the dick well packed... Total flat tummy...

Not that she was comparing it to Loago's round tummy, he wasn't even fat but he just had that, was it from alcohol? This right here looked like a man's chest and tummy... And his arms were fine too, well folded showing his watch but it was over...

Apula: I have to go..

Monga: Sure, nice talking to you...

Apula: Nice talking to you too, be patient with Lucy. She will get there... I doubt it would be easy to just move on. Maybe it's her first relationship after the incident, it's bound to be difficult.

Monga: I guess so... Talk to Loago about your expectations too. Don't mention the money bouquet but do tell him you'd appreciate it if he took you to one of his trips so you can see the world too.

Apula: I will... Bye

Monga: Bye

He got his son and smiled at Osha..

Monga: Bye

Osha: Bye nnana... (laughed) He bit me here... He left tooth marks

Monga: (laughed) Slap his butt when he bites you

They all laughed as he got back in the car and drove off. Apula sighed with a smile on her face and drove off..

Osha: Is he your boyfriend?

Apula: (laughed) no

Osha: You were talking softly and you never talk to me like that.. (smiled) Ke ha o icheipa ka smilenyana o riana molala (imitated her blushing)

Apula: (laughed) O maaka the Osha mxm, kwe wate o bue eng wena.

Osha: I like his baby, we should visit them. I really want a baby

Apula: We will get a baby one day

Osha: When you get better

Apula: Yup

She drove off as Osha turned the music on...

At the neighbour's house...

Later that evening Thong put on his gloves and jumped over the screenwall then he walked towards the door and knocked...

The teenager looked through the window and recognised him, she smiled and opened the door...

Her: Dumelang

Thong: Hi nana, papa o kae?

He walked in as the girl left the door open and sighed..

Her: They left for their anniversary, they will be back after 2 days. I locked the gate how did you get in?

Thong: They gave me the keys, i saw the lights were on and wanted to switch them off. I thought you all left and forgot to switch off the lights.

Her: Oh ok, I'm just watching movies on netflix

Thong put his hand in the pocket and looked at the poor girl as she freely walked in the kitchen and poured him a drink as her mother always did for the neighbours, his heart shuttered at the image of his unborn daughter who got a knife through the eye while still in her mother's womb. He grabbed the teen by the throat and snapped his knife out of the pocket...

*

My Kind of Man

92

At the neighbour's house...

Thong washed the knife in the bathroom while still keeping his gloves on then he went through each bedroom and pulled the drawers..

He stopped at the master bedroom and stared at the couple's picture, he stared at the man and he still couldn't understand why raping her wasn't enough, why kill her... He looked at the wife, it was a pity. This would be her last trip using her own legs... All thanks to her selfish husband...

He put down the framed picture and pulled the drawers then he got the jewellery and checked for any surveillance other than his, there was none but after the police would definitely turn the house upside down so he pulled out his planted cameras and walked out.

Once outside the screenwall he loaded everything into the hired car with a fake number plate and drove off...

At Monga's House...

Later that evening Monga laid MJ down and pulled a sheet over him before adjusting the air con then he walked out. His phone rang on the table as he threw himself on the couch and reluctantly picked his mother's call...

Monga: Hello?

Her: How did you find out?

Monga: So you didn't think I'd find out? I was young but i eventually put 2 and 2 together.. You even flirted in front of me.

Her: And you decided to tell your father instead of confronting me?

Monga: He deserved to know, you owe us an apology

Her: It makes no difference because your father wants a divorce

Monga: Let him be, I'll help him find a girl.

Her: Like you know anything about women, as long as you don't love your own mother you'll never love anyone.

Monga: Is that so, why should i be worried if all women are like you? My father never cheated on you but here you are, you brought a bastard into his house... Ke raa if women are like you then i dodged a bullet and I'd rather raise my boy alone.

Thong's call came through, he hung up and picked his call...

Monga: Yeah

Thong: Done

Monga: Did you clean after yourself?

Thong: Yeah... Took my equipment too, will put it back after the funeral akere he still thinks i don't know..

Monga: The way he looks innocent you wouldn't believe it, he didn't even feel a bit guilty to show up and check on Khumo after hearing about her memory loss and spinal injury.

Thong: O siame, i doubt the court would give me the justice i want.

Monga: You burnt everything right?

Thong: Yeah. How did Lana go?

Monga: I'm planning to exhume that shit and let it be found so they can stop searching. I hate seeing Lana get questioned like that.

Thong: We will do it next week, I'm exhausted.. She put up a fight.

Monga: Poor thing.

Thong: Yeah, cheers

Monga: Sure

He hung up and sighed leaning back then there was a knock on the door. He got up and opened the door, Lucy stood at the door with a plate of food and a bottle of wine...

Lucy: I came to apologise for ruining your birthday.

He got the plate and wine, put them on the table and hugged her..

Monga: Your eyes are swollen.. Are you OK?

Lucy: Yeah, I'll be fine. Its complicated and i can't explain how i feel but I'm sorry that I'm a mess and i keep bringing up Steve. It's not that i love you less, I'm having a difficult time because i feel like I'm replacing them... I missed my period twice..

She handed him a stick with two lines, Monga looked at it and sighed..

Monga: We can terminate if you're not ready... I wouldn't mind. I totally understand plus we didn't plan for it.

Lucy: Maybe that's what i need to finally move on.

Monga: Babies don't fix anything, please let's not bring a child into this until we are stable... You don't even call me by my name in your sleep or during sex.

Lucy: It happened once!

Monga: Once during sex and twice when you were asleep.

Lucy: I didn't hear myself in my sleep.

Monga: Le nna gake.ready, MJ is too young. Le wena babe gao ready to move on

Lucy: I'll think about it

Monga: Not that if you keep it i won't step up. I'll definitely be there but let's pick the right time.

Lucy: Ok, I'll think about it.

Monga: Have a seat...

He grabbed a fork and begun eating...

At Otlhe's House...

Meanwhile Otlhe got in bed and laid down calling Atsile...

Atsile: Hello?

Otlhe: You know Apula is infertile right? Apparently she has men hormones. This explains why she has to shave so much...

Anyways I'm calling to open your eyes..

Atsile: Wait, Apula has men hormones? Kana nowadays we never do a conference call

Otlhe: How can we do that when Maru thinks being a wife is everything and Apula thinks she is the boss of everyone, anyways I'm opening your eyes because you're blind. Apula is slowing stealing your child because she can't have children of her own.. She is making your daughter call her mama. Motho ogo utswela ngwana wena o diilwe ke masole. The way Osha is clever nowadays i bet she is going to be successful in life and she will hate you because of the things Apula says about you to her. Gatwe o lexubiga o nna mo banneng hela.... Ke a go sebetsa. Come get your child motho ise amo rekolle. She is not doing it out of love, it's a strategy to get your child forever. Come get her if it's love she will support Osha while she is with you. She must pay school fees and do all these fancy things by giving you that money.. She is using Osha because she can't have her own.

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

93

At Otlhe's house...

Atsile: Nna tota the main reason i can't come to Maun is because i don't have a house.

Otlhe: I feel like we should tell auntie to leave our house, that house belongs to our parents. We can't struggle while she is enjoying our house.

Atsile: I don't think that's a good idea, Apula and Maru won't let us, you know she is now close to them.

Otlhe: I don't care and honestly renting is hard for me. This guy isn't support the children the way he is supposed to and Apula stopped sending me 1.5K per month just because we said she shouldn't announce it to the world.

Atsile: Ok, I'll come

Otlhe: When? Wena kana o nna hela koo. Its time to act like adults, we are the oldest and auntie needs to do things for herself.

Atsile: I'll ask these guys to give me money then i come,

Otlhe: Kopa Apula akere ke ene mohumi

Atsile: I don't want to ask her for money because she is already taking care of Osha and sending her to expensive schools.

Otlhe: And as soon as we move out you take your child so Apula can support her while she is with you. I hear her school fees is 6K per term meaning she pops like 2K per month plus mopako and monthly groceries so Apula should give you about 3K or more per month to support Osha if at all she loves her and isn't trying to steal her from you. Kare she calls her mama, your child is all over her Facebook account... She post your child on social media so people can steal her. Not once has she posted my children... Ibile ba Maru i saw her taking pictures with them and posting them. The same Maru who chased your child like a dog... If I wasn't so busy that day i would have taken Osha. Boa koo mma reye go tsaya ntu yabo papa. As soon as we get that five bedroom house we give our kids our former rooms and put a tenant in the quarter ar the back.

Atsile: Nna ka tshaba, can you go speak to her?

Otlhe:. OK, I'll go and give you feedback.

Atsile: Will you also tell Apula that i want my daughter?

Otlhe: Ok, I'll go see each of them tomorrow morning, it's late now. Dira ote mma.

Atsile: Ok

Otlhe: Bye

She hung up and sighed...

At Thong's House...

The next morning Thong stared at Khumo while she laid asleep on the bed, his eyes dropped to the scar on her stomach and he sighed touching her... Khumo opened her eyes and looked in his worried eyes...

She'd never seen his eyes so red before and she knew exactly what he was thinking, their baby.. She herself would never forget the image of their one eyed baby in the coffin...

As much as she wanted to tell him they would be alright she couldn't even try, she could hardly hear herself speak most of the time. She reached over and they hugged tearfully...

He never knew holding in tears felt so painful, his throat was hot and dry, blocked like there was a huge ball in there... If only he had come home the first hour of her not responding instead of assuming she was outside watering the plants... A tear ran down his nose as he hugged her, he rubbed it and sighed...

Thong: I'm sorry for not being there...

She frowned and burst into tears, how she wished she could stop him from blaming himself, he was at work... He had to make money...

He kissed her and got between her legs and this time she could feel his weight on her thigh.. He kissed her lips down her neck and pulled down his boxer briefs as his anaconda dropped on her stomach...

Khumo gasped as he blocked her, she wasn't sure if it was because the online business came to an end but hubby wasn't giving her a chance, she still wet from his cum last night and he pushed in filling her up..

Khumo: Mmh...

They each breathed on one another's necks as he gently started stroking her and eventually fucked her mercilessly, he lifted her leg and hit it undisturbed...

At Monga's House...

Meanwhile Monga pushed Lucy to the bed as she knelt on her

knees, he grabbed her hair from behind and filled her up from behind as she granted facing the ceiling on her knees. He spanked her round butt and shook it... Fuck! She was supper fine from behind... All that ass stuck to his dic then he begun pounding her...

Lucy moaned as softly, they were truly brothers...Same dic size and taste in bed... This felt exactly like the time Ky was conceived... The feeling of his beaded dick felt so much like Steve... Monga grunted enjoying her inside and that grunt came out exactly like Steve... Tears filled her eyes as her pussy spasmed, she clamped him and grunted coming all over his black bumpy meat...

Lucy: (softly) Oh Steve... Fuc..

He clenched his jaws annoyed but carried on until she was done then he sped up and pulled her up to his chest as they stood besides the bed..

Monga: (softly) Fuck Lana... Shit!

He held her close as he dropped the last one in there, she pulled out as his come dropped down her leg then she sat on the bed

and looked at him...

Lucy: Really? Saying your baby mama...

He grabbed the towel and wiped himself then he walked out...

At the aunt's house...

Otlhe took a seat as the aunt opened a plastic of fruits...

Auntie: Today you checked on me... I'm glad you came.. How are you?

Otlhe: I'm fine, we have agreed that we want our parents house back... We are homeless because a stepmother decided to keep our inheritance... Maru and Apula may not need it because they're rich but Atsile and i as the oldest of the children we want our house. Our parents built this house with their hard earned money.. We need you to move out before the end of the month because i haven't paid rent.. I understand that Aene was building you another house there but there is nothing we can do because it's in our yard.. You can take it with you if you can. The bottom line is this was our other home and we want it back. You can't inherit papa's home all by yourself and your daughter.

My Kind of Man

94

At Monga's House...

Later that morning Monga walked in the bedroom carrying his son and a plate of breakfast on the other hand then he placed it on top of the head shelf while Lucy laid on the bed sulking...

Monga: Is there any particular reason you're not getting out of bed?

Lucy: No

Monga: So o shapo i didn't hurt you?

Lucy: No

Monga: Cool, gao hetsa go ngala clean the bedroom.

He turned around and walked in the bathroom where he bathed his son and changed his clothes then he put him on the walker before picking up his toys while MJ walked around hitting the toys lined up on his walker...

Monga: MJ come... Come here boy...

Mj dragged his walker over then he handed him a toy, Lucy walked out and sat on the couch..

Lucy: I'm sorry about what happened earlier this morning.

Monga: I'm sorry too, i wasn't thinking about Lana... Just said it to drive a point home.

Lucy: That doesn't make me feel better... Do you have feelings for her?

Monga: I doubt I'd want to be with her.

Lucy: Feelings

Monga: I don't... I feel like asking such a question is trying to start an argument. I'm with you because i love you and if it wasn't for you making me question my decision by calling me Steve or comparing me to him we wouldn't be here.. I miss you... The Lucy i met... I'm aware that it was a fake persona influenced by alcohol but i miss that bubbly part of you. Steve is gone and it's time to move on... If you're keeping this baby you really need to consider counselling because i feel like you'll be trying to reconstruct what you lost... I lost my first born... His name was Hope but you don't see me trying to make Monga Junior a mini version of Hope. I'm against us having a child if you're not ready to love me or this child completely. It's ok not to be ready but don't try to use a child to fix this... Broken parents raise angry children.. It's either counselling or abortion... Your choice...

There was a knock on the door, Monga stood up and opened then Lana walked in her bum shorts and crop top with her bunny backpack. Monga's eyes dropped to her pierced bellybutton and thighs... Mj gasped recognising her and she picked him up taking off her cap...

Lana: Hey you... I missed you!

She put her bag down with her phone and turned looking at Lucy..

Lana: Hi..

Lucy: Hi

Monga grabbed her phone and sat down going through her messages.

Lana: Did you cook anything? I'm hungry

Monga: (pressing her phone) Check the microwave.

Kana walked in the kitchen with the baby, Lucy grabbed the phone and put it down..

Lucy: Why are you going through her phone

Monga: I'm just looking, she has good game apps

Lucy: You were on her messages

Monga: A message popped while i was going through the games, she doesn't mind me touching her phone.

Lucy: Does she touch yours?

Monga: She doesn't know my pin, why?

Lucy: Never mind... (stood) let me know when she leaves

Lucy sighed and walked in the bedroom as Lana walked in the living room chewing..

Lana: sometimes i forget you're a good cook..

Monga leaned back and put his foot over the table looking at her..

Monga: So you walk in class looking like that? Cross the whole of Maun in bum shorts?

Lana: I'm comfortable in things like these because I'm not exactly thick, i can't wear big dresses

Monga: So wa ikapola?

Lana: I'm wearing something, why are you always complaining about my dressing?

Monga: If you want me to keep paying for your tutors, pay rent and buy your toiletries then you dress properly. I don't mind you dressing like that with me because I'm safe to be around but other men might just take it the wrong way... Goriana o dropiwa ke mang?

Lana: Taxi

Monga: Please behave like a mother if you still need my help..

Lana took a deep breath looking at him and sighed then she put her son on her lap and breastfed him. Monga took out her books and went through them..

Monga: (smiled) You're good in math

Lana: (smiled) Yeah... Check out my English marks... It's 60%.

She leaned over and pointed, Monga noticed a cursive tattoo along her finger "Monga Jr" he touched her hand and looked at her..

Monga: When did you get this

Lana: Days back... I wish it was possible to change

Monga: We can't do it now, it's too early. Give it time

Lana: Ok..

Lana finished eating then Monga got the baby, she washed his dishes and cleaned the kitchen before walking out..

Lana: We are going... Do you want one more night with him?

Monga: I'll come see him, get my car... Gawa apara gothelele.. You're not dressed at all.

Lana: Sorry, nta apara something longer next time.. Can i have P600? Or at least 500

Monga: My card is in the car, don't exceed 4K...

Lana: Ok.. (smiled at MJ) say bye daddy

He stood up and smiled getting him then they walked out chatting.

Meanwhile Lucy moved the curtains and watched as he opened the door for her and put his son on the baby seat. He closed and walked over to the driver's side.. She couldn't hear what they were saying but he seemed stressed out.. She laughed starting the car and took out her hand trying to touch his chin but he staggered

back laughing. She rolled up the window and drove off then he sighed and walked over...

Monga closed the door as Lucy sat on the couch..

Lucy: You pay her rent?

Monga: My son needs a decent living condition, his baby cots were not going to fit in a one room. And she is a student, it's one of the disadvantages of impregnating a student, you're the sole provider.

Lucy: Waitse i feel like you're too friendly with your exs and you're giving Tselana too much

Monga: I want my son to live a good life,

Lucy: I think we should get him and hire a maid so you can stop sending her so much money. Maybe then you won't feel the need to avoid paying a rent for other men to sleep with her because i think that's part of the problem here.

Monga: What about her?

Lucy: She is a grown woman and definitely not your problem.

Monga: I'll think about it, when you get back to me about counselling or abortion then we can discuss this because i work a lot and i can't always be home with a child..

Lucy: I'm willing to help, think about it. If this is going to work we

must work hard and meet halfway .

Monga: True... Nna mme if get serious about us and treat me well le nna nka iteka because so far tota I'm not happy. You don't pay attention to me and i feel like a spare wheel. Ne ke telwa ke go ithoboga about us wondering about my next move because to you I'm Steve and its creepy.

Lucy: Ok, i guess you're trying to say you were paving a way back to Lana.

Monga: I didn't say that..

He leaned over and kissed her then he walked past her...

At Apula's House...

Later on Apula checked Osha's homework and signed on the parent section then she ran off to her room.

Osha: I'm free to enjoy my Friday!

Apula laughed as Otlhe sat on the other couch..

Otlhe: Atsile wants her daughter back, she asked me to tell you

because she is afraid you'll intimate her.

Apula: Since when does Atsile like Osha that much?

Otlhe: It's her child Apula, we don't expect you to understand because ga o itse dithabi. She is talking about her child. If you want a child have one, Osha isn't yours. If she is your niece then support her while she is staying with her mother.

*

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

95

At Apula's House..

Apula: No problem, she can come get her anytime she wants but i won't be supporting her while she stays with her mother. Let Atsile go to court so Ramodala can pay child maintenance.

Otlhe: Why wouldn't you support her? Ke bo bitter jwa eng?

Apula: I'm not bitter akere I stepped up because nobody did, now that she is coming back to her duties she will take over. Auntie called me earlier and asked me to come over, Maru says she was called too, did she call you too?

Otlhe: No, i have to go. Goodnight..

She stood up and walked out while Osha stood at her bedroom door listening with a long face. Apula laid on the couch and dialled Loago..

Loago: Babe

Apula: Hi, i miss you

Loago: I miss you too.. Let me switch the lights on so we video

call.

Apula: Good, i have finally gathered the strength to tell you my dreams and wishes about us.

Loago: I can't wait..

His video call request came on, she smiled and clicked on it as they both smiled...

At Lana's House...

Lana gently played with her sons hair while talking to her sister...

Goiwa: It's ok nnaka, i forgive you but i still feel we grew up in an abusive home and you weren't sure if we could actually lie to papa and tell him we don't know Monga when we know. Nna ke a thaloganya because after getting married i never went home again. I was so angry.. Its weird because you only realise the extent of abuse only after meeting the right man who treats you better. Some boys were raised so well, my husband doesn't beat me... When i make him angry he just keeps quiet until i feel bad and apologise for talking too much. He doesn't want our children beaten... He carries things for us but Papa used to let mama carry everything while he walked empty handed. Waitse I was angry at him but I've learnt to forgive him... Even after Sedi told me he is

changed i didn't believe her, i only started talking to them months back. Yes after you left he was broken but i still didn't believe him..

Lana: I really want to see how mama is doing, part of me is angry because she never listened to us about leaving but now i understand why she never left, she loved him and she didn't want to pretend with a so called good man... A good idea would have been to report him so he stops the abuse. I wish i could have my family back, i made childish decisions that embarrass me every day... Now that Monga keeps coming to see his son every day and we spend a lot of time I've learnt what kind of a man he is and he is exactly what i dreamt of.. Lopang was just me feeling guilty because he was there when i was childishly angry at Monga for leaving me but looking at it now Monga was very mature. He just wanted my parents blessing and the way they loved him I'm sure if i was patient i would have enjoyed our relationship.. I still can't believe i almost denied my son his good father... Monga o siame gore, he sent him to a better school and he just gives me money... At first he was angry but he can't stay angry at me for long. I wish i hadn't done all that I did to him..

Goiwa: I don't know what to say, he is probably doing it because he still loves you... Trust me baby daddies don't pay their baby mama's rent, buy their toiletries and send them to school then top the child support with 2K for no explanation. Talk to other women you'll see that it never happens... Appreciate him and don't bring men in there.

Lana: Ok, mathata he is a bit controlling.. He wants me to wear short things only when I'm with him, claims its for safety but

imagine me in a long dress nka nna nkare sengwenyana hela.

Goiwa: (laughed) Don't go to his house in bum shorts ee but don't stop dressing your age. You're still young and you should taste all the clothes you like before your skin starts acting up. I can't just show my thighs because age ere no..

Lana laughed, of course she wanted to talk about Lopang's disappearance right after Monga promised he'd disappear if he played him like that. It had been a scary thought but then she couldn't take any chances, what if Goiwa got excited during a pillow chat and shared with her husband who then would tell who knows who...

Lana: (sighed) About going home ke a tshaba but I'll do it, kana Sedi was seducing Monga waitse ne mma?

Goiwa: Yoo ene o dirwa ke tala and she probably felt like he was her only way out. Monga kana took care of our family waitse i was so hurt that you couldn't see how good this man is. But I'm glad wa gola... We all make mistakes mme hela behave yourself. Behave like motsetsi tabe o jele ngwana.

Lana: (laughed) Ee mma..

Goiwa: Bye nana I'm glad wa gola..

Lana: Let's hope the damage isn't beyond repair Monga are i don't have that thing anymore, are nkase dire gore a cummer ka pela

like before and i believe him because he comes here and leaves late but never even gets a boner. Pele mma he was touchy

Goiwa: It's called self control and maybe he is still angry, I'm sure the first sex he is going to be rough because tabe a ipolelela gore o le bad bad ka ibile o itira tatto le manyena a mpa. Wa go go bakisa gore a sena sepe a itse gore o ja le bitch.

Lana: Nka lela gore, i wonder how things would be if Monga decides to be rough in bed.. Please don't picture what i said. I'm making you think about weird things.

They laughed as her contraceptive pills alarmed buzzed, she dismissed it and kept chatting then Monga's lights brightened the house. She looked at the time, it was a minute after 9..

Lana: He is here kana gaa letse o goroga hela jaaka pula Monga.

Goiwa: (laughed) Bye

She hung up and walked out of the bedroom pressing her phone, she unlocked the door and sat on the couch going through some Facebook page by Lulu's kitchen training.. She clicked on it and there seemed to be good cooking lessons, exactly what she needed for Monga. He took care of all the bills and was a good father, the least she could do was to make sure he eats good healthy meals.

She clicked on messenger and received the form with everything needed and the time schedule. Now she remembered one of her teachers talking about cooking lessons from some Lulu lady around the building described here... Now she had no doubt in her mind. She clicked on the payment options and paid the 1K.

Monga walked in and closed the door as she attached her proof of payment with her details and sent to the number provided.

Monga: Hi... Ako nne o tswa mo founing gake tsile gole cheka.

She put her phone down and walked in the kitchen..

Lana: I wasn't sure if you'd come, i saved you some pizza.

She warmed it and poured him a glass of drink then she served him before sitting on the other couch in her panties and bra..

Monga: It's delicious, i like this flavour

Lana: Me too..

Monga: I want to go back home and check on my father but i want

to go with MJ so he can meet the family.. Do you mind coming along so you can help me take care of him?

Lana: No problem, I'm also planning to go home and see everyone. Can you come with me keye go swabela mogo wena? At least they like you

Monga: Sure when? I want us to go to Gabs next week

Lana: We can go to my family anytime before that but i have a lesson tomorrow. Maybe after?

Monga: Sounds good in fact ekare right after we just shoot straight for Gabs.

Lana: Ok, it will be my first travelling anywhere... I'm excited. I've never seen the city before.

Monga: It's beautiful, tall buildings, beautiful classy restaurants and nice roads resa balele lehelo le lengwe le bitswa Mogoditshane. I promise you'll enjoy it..

She smiled as he listed the places, the excitement in her eyes was like a deja vu moment... Like the very first time he mentioned school. Mj cried in the bedroom as Monga's phone rang..

Lana: (stood) I'll get him..

At Lucy's House...

Meanwhile Lucy laid on the bed looking the screen as the video call continued ringing..

Monga: Hello?

From the background she could tell he wasn't home then Lana walked past behind him carrying the baby and handed him over..

Lucy: Hi, i thought you're on your way over

Monga: Yeah, i decided to pass by and check on MJ in case he was still up.

Lucy: Monga o mpuisa thata, what's the point of checking on your son at night?

Monga: You didn't tell me what time i can and cannot see him. I paid accommodation so i can see him any time i want. Wena o rata go complaina. You're always complaining about things related to Mj. I'm starting to think you don't even like him because not once have you ever lifted him hela but you have rules about him. Gompieno ana you're on my neck about getting Mj... I've been a single dad before and raising a child is no child's play. I can't raise a child myself when i have a choice to share responsibility with the mother. It wouldn't even be fair on Lana to be separated with her child just because she doesn't have money

like i do. I don't want to be that kind of a father..

Lucy: Please come here so we talk about boundaries at least because you can't see your son at night... You can't borrow Lana your car a dirise taxi because gaana koloi.

Monga: My son should queue for taxis when i have two cars?

Lucy: It's boundaries. Can you please come over now.

Monga: I'm with my son, ke eta.

Lucy: How long?

Monga: Maybe an hour.. Or two. Ga otsela.

Lucy: Shap

She hung up and sighed looking at the pills, having a child with a man that already has a dear child seemed much more difficult than she imagined. She got the pills and pushed four in her kuku then she got in bed and went through her mails. There was a new payment from a new customer, she smiled and registered her... She'd never heard of this name besides from thee Tselana then she searched for her on facebook and it was her.. She sighed discouraged...every part of her wanted to return the money, but she needed it..

About an hour later she dozed off then there was a knock, she got up and opened the door, Monga walked in and closed the door...

Lucy: I don't think i can pretend I'm not bothered anymore, if you're not prepared to act like other men then what's the point?

Monga: I'm not other men, and don't compare me to other men. What are you talking about?

Lucy: You paying Tselana's rent, buying her food, giving her your car, going through her phone, sharing your bank cards with her when I don't even know your pin number, going to her house anytime you want, her coming into your house like she owns it. Now she is paying for cooking lessons yet she isn't working. She wears labels and lives like a rich person all because she gave birth to your child? Do you expect me to believe that?

Monga: So if i don't pay rent where is she supposed to stay with my son? I've been down that road with Hope I'm not single parenting when i have a choice. I caused all these problems so i must deal with them... If she wasn't breastfeeding my son she'd probably be crushing with a class mate or a friend... I want a stable home for my son and Lana will contribute when she finishes school

Lucy: She is doing standard 4

Monga: Actually it's form 1, she only did breakthrough for 3 months and the teachers suggested she does form 1 material, so far so good.. It's just 4 years then she goes to tertiary. Until then I'll be providing for her because ke mo imisitse and ngwana o busetsa ko morago.

Lucy: And I'm supposed to be ok with it?

Monga: Am i not paying enough attention to you or not giving you enough money?

Lucy sighed and walked to the bedroom as he followed her...

Monga: No, let's talk about it... What's your problem with me providing for my son? If your son was alive and the father chose to give more money than you needed would you expect me to complain?

Lucy: I wouldn't be with you if Steve was here.

Monga: Alright, that's my queue to leave.

Lucy: I'm still talking to you

Monga: Well I'm done talking to you, go to Steve's grave and set up a dinner because I've had enough of you telling me about him all the time. Why are you with me if I'm so bad? Clearly no one can beat Steve so I'm done trying. Call me if you're feeling better le nna I've got my own problems Lucy, i can't be arguing with you all the time.

Lucy: Because you don't understand what you want... You're too friendly with your ex and it makes me insecure

Monga: So i should throw her out to prove i love you? If I'm not paying her rent she is moving in with me because my son needs a place to sleep and a mother to take care of him because i can't be

changing diapers 24/7, i work! Is it so hard to focus on us and leave her alone?

Lucy: I think we should end this

Monga: Because i won't stop helping the mother of my child who is by the way incapable of doing anything? If you complain about me going to her house it's reasonable and i can stop that because it's somehow insensitive but to stop paying rent? She is doing form 1 what do you expect her to contribute 50/50 with?

Lucy: She is a woman she will figure it out. It's either that or we end this.

Monga: We end it. I'll always choose my son's best interests. I haven't done anything with Lana except be nice to her, i would go easy on being too friendly but to stop supporting her no, it won't happen not until she is able to get a job or a boyfriend that would help her out because yeah i won't pay for another man to sleep in there but as long as my son is with her and she is focused on him I'll help because i know she will take over when she finishes school. I won't be one of the fathers that think mothers should pay equal support when I'm not there at night to shush a baby. You're a woman i expect you to understand how difficult mothering is.. I've taken care of a 6 months premature baby so i know what every mother goes through and i won't expect Lana to pop the same amount i pay.

Lucy: I guess it's over then because i can't have a boyfriend who takes care of his baby mama's rent and borrows her his car even

shares his bank card with her, you should be doing that for me

Monga: You're not my son... I'm supporting my son get this through your thick jealous skull. It's not about her it's about him (sighed) You know what, this will never end so thanks for the breakup. Goodnight.

He turned around and walked out as she stood at the door..

Lucy: So it's over just like that? You're not even going to argue your case. You were waiting for this.

Monga turned around looking at her walking backwards..

Monga: I no longer beg for love and i saw this coming and prepared for it well in advance...you were either going to leave me for supporting my son and being civil to his mother or for not doing everything the way Steve did. Once bitten, twice shy.
Goodnight

He got in the car and leaned back thoughtfully then he got out of the car and walked back.

Monga: Wa bona gore it's over between us watch me help you out

just so our child can live better. I guess you'll understand when it's your turn, you'll understand when you call me at night because you need KFC. Nna gakena go itsapa, ill wake up and go get it, if you need your car serviced because it breaks down when you drop-off our baby i will help.. If you need me to come with you to the doctors appointment ole pregnant I'll come ntse rese mmogo. I've been a single parent before and none of my children will go through what Hope went through.. Leha o lwala wena I'll come check on you just so our child can see what parents should be like. We don't have to have drama to prove we're over. I'll fail in relationships but not fathering and meeting the mothers halfway. Until you get a boyfriend if you need help just call.. Goodnight.

Lucy: I aborted...

Monga: Call me if you feel sick. We don't have to hate each other to prove its over. OK?

Lucy: (tearfully) Ok.

Monga: We will delete each others numbers once your womb has been cleaned.

Lucy: Ok.. Or maybe you should stay a night so we see what happens when the pill takes effect.

Monga: That's a good idea too.

He locked the car and walked in.. She put the movie on and they got cosy on the couch watching...

Lucy: I was kidding about the breakup.. I'll be more understanding. I'll just mind my business gongwe I'm paranoid. I'll get counselling too...

Monga: You meant it, let's not change it. You're afraid to be alone, and it's ok. I am too but sometimes we have to end a relationship when it's not working. The past 3 months have been hell for both of us... Are lese hela. What i can promise you kw gore not once have i thought of cheating on with Lana. I don't trust anyone and i think I've lost interest in relationships in general. I don't know what it will take for me to fully love again. I won't go back to someone who cheated on me no matter how much i feel them. At least wena we fought a different one eseng cheating. I'm a broken man but i understand why me being nice to her confuses you.

Lucy: I guess i understand.

He hugged her from behind as she took a deep breath and sighed...

At Apula's House..

Later that night Apula dialled Atsile...

Atsile: (guilt stricken) Hello?

Apula: Hi, Otlhe told me that you want your daughter back and i have no problem. I just didn't want her going back to Ramodala but you're her mother and you know best. If you want to come back and act like a mother I'm happy for you. I'll continue to pay school fees... I'll pay it directly at school not to you but you'll buy her everything, snacks, and pay the school bus since you don't have a car. I won't be giving you any money. Let me know when you'll come so i can pack her things.

Atsile: Ee mma

Apula: Bye

She hung up and sighed. Meanwhile Osha cried standing at the door and walked to her room where she sat for hours until she dozed off.

DAYS LATER...

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

96

At Monga's House...

Monga's alarm buzzed and he reached over and snoozed it before turning around and facing MJ as he laid next to him sleeping...

He turned on his back staring at the ceiling thoughtfully then his phone rang, he got the phone and stared at the screen reluctantly then he picked...

Monga: Hello?

Lucy: Hi, I wanted to keep quiet but i can't, ke motho yo eleng gore when i have something on my mind i speak.

Monga put the phone between his shoulder and ear as he checked the baby's diaper..

Monga: Ne o reng?

Lucy: I'm not happy with the way you treated me towards the end of our relationship. You mean after having a few days of thinking

you still think you were right and I was wrong?

Monga: I thought the point of breaking up was to end all these back and forth. Why should I explain myself to you? Stop painting me bad you weren't exactly innocent. I wasn't good enough and we are over but you still call me and tell me how bad i am.

Lucy: I'm trying to find out if o bona o dirile sente hela... In your mind does what you do for her sound logical? I feel like you're very stupid and i can't wait for this girl to disappoint you then you'll remember me and come begging me about being too tired of getting dumped.

Monga: Ok. Anything you want to get off your chest?

Lucy: I asked you a simple question

Monga: I probably wasn't right and maybe I'm extra nice to her but i can't see anything wrong with it because maybe her peace is my priority at the moment. You don't even care about me, our relationship was one sided because i was desperate for you... Besides you said if Steve was alive you wouldn't be with me why should i be with you when my version of Steve is alive?

Lucy: (laughed) So Lana is your version of true love?you're a sad human being.

Monga: Listen, I tried to respect your feelings but you're forcing me to act like a dog. Stop calling me names, find a guy better than this stupid and leave her to hurt me like you say she will. I don't know what to tell you anymore.

Lucy: You're the first guy i tried loving after losing Steve and this

is what i get?

Monga: Stop harassing me, i tried to love you before i even knew about my son and it still wasn't enough. By the time he came i Kind of knew you'd dump me at some point and there was no way i was going to abandon my son for you, i don't care what you say but I'll not separate Lana le MJ. Stop calling me.

Lucy: You'll never find happiness.

Monga: I doubt you will too.

Lucy: Watch me move on

Monga: The first sign of you moving on would be you not calling me again in the next 24 hours because the past few days have been difficult. Setse ke tshaba go araba phone. I thought we will have a peaceful breakup but I was wrong. How many times should i tell you I'm not going into any relationship.

He hung up and blocked her then he walked in the bathroom and took a bath.

At Apula's House...

Apula walked out of the kitchen with the food and handed Osha..

Osha: I'm not hungry

Apula: You haven't been finishing your food lately are you OK? Are you losing another tooth?

Osha: No

Apula's phone rang in the bedroom, Osha's heart skipped as she watched her aunt walk in the bedroom then she tiptoed over and stood at the door listening...

Apula: I don't care what you say we are not taking our Auntie's house. She raised us and we shouldn't be fighting her for our father's property.

Maru: Otlhe ene ore bata dipuo...

Otlhe: I asked someone and they said in our father's inheritance the wife gets more but children have a portion too. I want my part of the yard.

Apula : It's not our fault you're very stupid and didn't go far with school. Other people are doing businesses but you're chasing old people out of their houses... In case you don't know our aunt married our father legally. Aene, myself and Maru together with yo ba reng Atsile we don't want our father's house.

Osha sighed in relief, it wasn't anything about her going... It had been days now and she wasn't sure if she should be happy or she'd go soon..

Meanwhile back in the bedroom Apula paced up and down pointing as she talked.

Apula: I don't know what's wrong with family failures and always fighting for inheritance. I bought a plot and built myself a house, Maru has a family and what do you have?

Otlhe: At least i have children of my own

Apula: Then keep having fatherless children if that's an achievement, when it's time I'll have a child of my own, one i can afford and not feed mathare a bogoma kere ke morogo. You should be ashamed of yourself sending your children to go around picking cans and bottles for selling. You witch, you wanted Osha to be like them. I actually took care of my niece and nephew but your pride said you don't need that 1.5K knowing you're too lazy to even start a business. O stjupete mogo maswe. O letakala nkare ga o motona. When are you done swallowing your pride tell me so i can support those children like i have been. Ore sotisa batho kago sedisa bana mabotele.

Maru: Let's not fight over the phone... Atsile are you still there?

Atsile: Ee

Apula: Wena Atsile i long packed your daughter's bags. When are you coming?

Atsile: I don't want her

Apula: I've lost interest in staying with your daughter. Kante wena didn't any of your boyfriends leave to help with the war in Mozambique? BDF really needs to send another army of soldiers to Mozambique because those guys are just having sex all day. I doubt they're even patrolling our borders and keeping poachers away because wow...

Maru: Lala please come on

Apula: No I'm getting sick of these, Atsile should come back to Maun and do something with her life before she gets old.

Atsile: You can have Osha you can adopt her because i don't even like her tota i was influenced by Otlhe

Otlhe: So i influenced you now?

Otlhe hung up..

Atsile: I can't take Osha, she reminds me of the life i don't want to remember. I don't even like Maun. You can keep her

Apula: Nnyaa mma come get your daughter

Maru: Apula you know you love Osha, just keep her

Atsile: please forgive me. Ke dirisitswe ke Otlhe

Apula: Mxm

She hung up and walked out to the living room where Osha was trying to eat.

Apula: I was still asking you why you don't eat nowadays

Osha: I don't want to stay with anyone, i want to be your child. You said if i pass and behave you'll stay with me.

Apula: Your mother and i had an argument but she said she won't get you anymore. She will never get you

Osha: But you don't fight for me, what if she comes again?

Apula: No one will ever get you, i promise. I'll even hire lawyers and get you back. I love you and you're my baby girl... I can't even sleep without you... I was just saying because i know they don't have the money to take care of you. I'm sorry... Can i buy you ice-cream as an apology?

Osha: (smiled) Yes... I think I'm hungry, can i eat my food first?

Apula: Eat, i think we should go swimming. Let me get our swim wear

Osha: (chewing) Yes! Don't forget my pink sunglasses and my hat with a bow...i can't go out looking shabby.

Apula laughed and walked in the bedroom...

At Lana's House...

Later that morning Lana put on her white crop top as it exposed her full cleavage and grabbed her Chinese high school pleated skirt then she zipped it up and put on her black timberland ladies boots..

She leaned over and fixed her long hair and eyelash then she opened the wardrobe and stared at her bags.. She wasn't sure which one to pick so she picked her favourite bunny backpack and grabbed the car keys on her way out.

She got in the car and dialled Monga on her way...

Monga: Hello?

Lana: I have a 2 hour cooking lesson then I'll be ready for the trip.
Le ready?

Monga: Yes, we will just be home waiting for you.

Lana: Ok, bye.

She hung up. Minutes later she parked the car and grabbed her apron then she ran upstairs and into the reception..

Lana: Hi, I'm here for lessons. I got the timetable yesterday

Assistant: This way..

Lana walked in a class of about 9 ladies and Lucy at the front in her chef uniform.

Lucy: Find a seat..

Lana pulled a chair and smiled at the lady next to her then Lucy walked over and handed her a recipe pamphlet..

Lucy: Can you read?

Lana: Yes

Lucy: Heard you dropped out at standard 4. That's why I'm asking.

There was silence as Lana looked at her holding the pamphlet.

Lana: You heard right, i dropped off at standard 4. I didn't have an easy childhood but I'm currently at form 1. I'm still young so i know I'll be in university soon. With such high number of unemployment i might actually find my age mates still job hunting. Besides life is not a race... I'm not competing with anyone.

Lucy: You don't need to justify running away from school but you might have a point.

Lana chuckled in disbelief and carried on reading the pamphlet, the theory lesson carried on until the last hour of practicals..

Lucy: Ok, for your practicals we will go this side... Make sure you put on your apron. Cover your head and go this way...

Lana put on her apron and walked in with another lady...

Her: Hi, I'm Ouna

Lana: I'm Lana...

They chose stoves next to one another with their recipes..

Ouna: I dropped out of school because of pregnancy at form 1, can you help me with how i can go back to school? I don't want to attend with kids. I'm embarrassed.

Lana: I started with Bocodol because it's free and everyone is our age there, i like the fact that they use real teachers from schools and lessons are in the afternoon so you have time to get a job and

attend later... But I'm currently registered with private tutors now because my baby daddy is paying. With private tutors it's flexible if you pass a lot they can help you study ahead and allow you to write exams for higher levels... Like now I'm currently studying for my junior certificate final exams. If i do well by the end of second term they will register me to sit for the finals. So far I'm getting ma 60% and 70% for material wa form 3. I know it's nothing to celebrate but it's a big deal to me.

Ouna: I have a day job so i think i can afford private tutors. I really want to do it, you've just motivated me... I was very clever kana mmanyana..

The two begun cooking and chatting while Lucy sat on her stool pressing her phone. She paused and looked at Lana and another girl talking...

Lucy: Lana can you please stop bringing disorder in my class? How are you cooking and talking at the same time? You're probably spitting all over your food.

Lana turned around and looked at her..

Lana: If you don't start treating me fairly I'll ask for my refund and post you on facebook for your unprofessional behaviour. I'll start

recording how you speak to me too, don't forget we are living in the cellphone world and you have a huge following that expects better from you as an influencer. Don't act like I'm asking for a favour, I'm a paying customer and you should talk to me with respect despite my age. There are so many chefs in Maun i can go to, i didn't even know you owned this when i paid for it but the least you can do is to be professional. Everyone is talking freely in here but you only see me and Ouna. Take out your feelings when you deal with me so you can make more money... There is more where that 1K came from and i have a lot to learn.

Client: Drops the mic!

Another client: (singing and patting her covered hair while holding a spoon) I don't know what to do...

There was a few chuckles as Lucy stood there looking at her..

Another client 3: Ao batho gatwe we shouldn't talk today? Rules have changed?

Lucy: I'll come check on you after 20 minutes, please don't overcook your vegetables.

She walked out and sat in her office taking off her hat...

At Thong's House....

Thong walked out of the house carrying his wife and put her on the swinging pallet chair before washing the car while she sat besides him...

Thong: So i was thinking we should travel... You should choose between Gaborone, Moremi game reserve, Chobe or Okavango.

Khumo smiled looking at him as he squatted and washed the wheels. There was a siren approaching, Thong paused and listened..

Khumo:... Eng?

Thong: I don't know, let me check..

He put down the sponge and put his wife on the wheel chair then he pushed her out of the gate and along the pavement towards the neighbours where they stood by as the paramedics carried out a body bag, the awful spell got them covering their noses... Other neighbours joined in standing by..

Thong: What happened?

Other neighbour: Apparently there was a break-in and their daughter was killed. This neighbourhood is dangerous...

The parents stood by talking to the police as the husband put his arm around his crying wife...

Police: I know the forensic department will probably assist but can you think of anyone who might want to harm your daughter?

Him: No,

Her: (crying) She hadn't even started boys.. She was just a child. There was another break-in next door maybe it's the same thieves. The woman next door lost her memory and they're saying she might never remember what happened but their jewellery was taken and she was stabbed on the stomach... Exactly the way our daughter was found.

Police: Thanks for pointing that out, I'll look into it.

Her: I swear I'm going to have a miscarriage, i can't believe this is happening.. If i knew this would happen i wouldn't have left our daughter home alone.

He turned her around and hugged her then his eyes met Thong as he stood at the gate holding his wife's wheelchair with a straight face, a cold chill ran down his spine as he looked at Thong's face. As soon as the police officer walked away Thong pushed his wife

over...

Thong: Hi, I'm so sorry about your daughter.. I heard what happened

Her: (crying) It seems she was attacked the day we left...

Thong: Your husband and i should join hands and find out who is behind these attacks. I had installed cameras in my house and i expected them to record who walked in my yard holding a spanner talked to my wife and dragged her in the house where he raped her and staged a break-in.. Unfortunately the police didn't see anything. According to their knowledge my cameras didn't record anything because they were dead...

The husband's heart pounded so hard he could hear it choking him as Thong spoke..

Thong: I know the police think its just a random break-in but i don't think so.. Every time i go to bed i see someone walking in through the gate holding a spanner... Maybe it's just dreams but i won't rest until my wife and late daughter have gotten their justice. (at the husband) You and i should join hands and help the police catch these people before we lose more people, you still have a pregnant wife to protect... What do you think?

The neighbour swallowed hard as his heart pounded...

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

97

At the neighbour's house...

The neighbour looked in Thong's eyes and swallowed again as he forced a smile..

Him: Yes..

Thong: Good, i think a monster is on the lose and we need to be on guard. Please look after your pregnant wife.

He nodded and turned away..

Him: We have to go to the hospital.

Thong: I'm sorry about your daughter

Wife: Thank you..

They turned and walked in the house as the last forensic officers left with their evidence brief cases.

The wife reluctantly stood at the door looking at the blood on the floor.

Him: Please go to the hospital, I'll clean up.

Her: Are you sure?

Him: Yeah...

He turned and looked at her, the panic in her eyes, knowing what's coming for her and the baby filled his eyes with tears...

Him: (shaky voice) I love you.. I'm sorry for putting our family in danger.

Wife: It's not your fault.

Him: Go... I love you..

He hugged her for the last time and kissed her then she turned around and left, he stood by the window watching her drive out then he walked in the kitchen and grabbed a rope...

At Lucy's office...

Later on Lucy sorted out her table and switched off the computer as her phone rang. She picked up and locked on her way out...

Lucy: Hello?

Voice: Hi, it's one of your fans. I saw your status saying you're not OK and i don't know what you mean but i just wanted to tell you that i love how you have made a turn around with your content on social media. I followed you for the nudes and just seeing a thick woman be comfortable in clothes really made me feel good as a man, but that's all you were, and since you posted trips and wines i assumed you were the kind that slept with men for money. No offence. (they chuckled) And then your recent posts about cooking school and seeing you wearing formal wear, kitchen uniform and the new setting just made me see another side of you. I don't know what's going on but whatever it is keep it up...above all i like the setup of your office.

Lucy: (smiled) Thank you, you just made me feel better. Tota what bothered me was seeing my ex's girlfriend living good...not that I wish her bad but you know... He was treating her special like that while with me.. He gave me like bo P500 for my hair but the baby mama he claimed he wasn't seeing got way more and even controlled his money... (sighed) It's embarrassing but... (sighed) Sorry to just dump this on you.

Him: I totally understand, and it's normal to kind of be jealous right after a break up. If anyone tells you they have never been annoyed by an opposite sex who took your partner they lied. It's

normal to be hurt, jealous and a little bit bitter but that's something you get over if you fill your head with the right things. Your priority should be money, success and healing... I understand you lost your man and son, trust me that's going to affect your relationships because at times you might drive away people with your expectations... There are a lot of stages to grief, do you ever drink and partying until late like you do? Keep part of grief my sister. If you're too quick you'll chase every guy away with wrong impressions

, give yourself time. I lost my wife in a car accident and it took me about 3 years to look at other women differently, the first two women I was comparing, I failed to see who they were and after counselling and self introspection I decided to treat individuals as they are. Once I decided that I found the one, I don't know if she feels the same way but so far so good.

Lucy: (smiled) I'll try to do better in my next relationship, and thank you for following me.

Him: You're welcome, keep your head up.

Lucy: I will..

She hung up and walked towards the parking lot until she noticed Monga's car parking besides her as Lana got in. She sighed and got in her car then she clicked on her messages and read a few encouraging messages from her followers while sitting in the car. There was a knock on the window and she looked up at Lana, she rolled down the window and sighed...she didn't even know this

farm girl could talk back like this..

Lana: Hi, i was thinking you should give me a refund so i can go somewhere else. I wasn't happy with the remarks you passed in front of everyone. I was embarrassed though i didn't show it, i don't know what makes you think i ran away from school because you don't know my story.

Lucy: I can't refund you now because I've already used the money to buy the ingredients, I've just started this school so i don't have anything on reserve. I apologise for the remarks, it won't happen again.

Lana: But it seems like conflict of interest because i know you're not happy with your boyfriend helping me and i understand how you feel so better we stay out of each others ways because nna tota as much as I'm not educated or from a high class family i do stand up for myself so i might end up saying horrible things to you in defense. I was going to respect you as my teacher gothe as his girlfriend, I've always greeted you whenever i saw you in his house though wena o nkgogela mowa.

Lucy: Monga and i broke up.

Lana: When?

Lucy: It's been days now, I'm sorry about earlier, as much as i feel like you didn't respect my relationship with Monga i shouldn't blame you for it. I can't refund you now please attend lessons re nne professional.

Lana: Ok, I'll attend. Le nna I'll not misbehave in your class kana ke supa any attitude towards you. I just want to learn how to prepare a decent modern meal.

Lucy: Ok, thank you.

Lana: Thanks.

Lana turned around and walked towards the car, she smiled as she got in and started it... So they really broke up... How come he didn't tell her but then it explains why he wanted to introduce her to his family. She looked at the mirror with a smile and reversed then she drove off...

At Monga's House...

Later on Lana parked the car and stepped out but there was no one home. She checked his car keys and there was a house key then she unlocked and walked in. She picked up toys and cleaned up before packing up the baby's clothes...

Later that evening Monga walked in with his son while she washed the dishes..

Monga: Hey

Lana: Hi, i packed everything... Are we leaving today or tomorrow?

Monga: Tomorrow morning... I managed to service the car.

Lana: Ok..

Monga: We are going to bath...

Lana: Ok

She carried on washing the dishes, it was awkward how he didn't mention the breakup or anything about them giving their family a chance... But he still provided and the family introductions were on so that's a good sign...

She finished everything and walked in the bedroom where Monga was putting the baby on a diaper while he fed on the bottle dozing off...

Lana: I was wondering why you didn't call me to feed him earlier, does he like formula?

Monga: Yeah, i want him to be more independent and he is responding well.

Lana: Didn't you think you should consult me first if you're weaning the baby?

Monga: No.

Mj fell asleep as Monga dressed him and placed him in the cot.

Lana: So that's it? O kgwisa ngwana?

Monga: Yes, i don't like a situation where I'm always asking for your breastmilk. It's exhausting.

He put all the lotions back in their place while Lana sat on edge of the bed...

Monga: You should get going, i want to sleep on time today so i can get up early in the morning.

She reluctantly stood up and noticed her short skirt and crop top as Monga waited for her to leave. She totally forgot to change into something decent before coming over.

Monga: Wa ntia ke bata go robala.

She walked out and he followed her to the main door. She got in the car while he stood by..

Monga: Seat belt.

Lana: (smiled shyly holding the belt) Nna ke bata go lala today {I want to sleepover}

Monga: No

Lana: Why not?

Monga: Just no, go shapo.

She started the car and drove off then he walked back in the house and closed the door. Lana took a deep breath and sighed as she joined the main road, she removed the ribbon on her hair and popped her bra in front before slowing down on the traffic.

The light went green while she sighed thoughtfully, cars honked then she drove through with a long face.

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

98

At Lana's House...

The next morning Lana put a cabbage leaf over her sore tender full breast, erect veins ran across the breast as she carefully placed the leaf but the other leaf dropped and the milk splashed out of her nipple...

She put on a breast pad and a bra then she dialled her sister...

Goiwa: Hello?

Lana: I can't do this, my breast hurt, i have to feed him..this cabbage leaf thing isn't relieving me at all. I still feel pain.

Goiwa: Akere you said he is weaning MJ.

Lana: He didn't even ask me...

Goiwa: Have you tried talking to him?

Lana: No, after what happened last night I'm so embarrassed i don't know how I'm ever going to face him.

Goiwa: What happened?

Lana: Apparently he broke up with that woman days back but he hadn't said anything to me, since he asked me to come with him so he can introduce me to his family i thought that explains why he'd want me to meet his family and not her. Ke ha kele excited mmanyana kere baby daddy o buile re godisa ngwana, i cleaned the house kana ne ile go itisa kae le ngwana... Ke came back after 9...plus ke nna o nkase botseng motho gore when are you coming home so i just passed time packing for the trip. Monga gets back ase mo mooding... I don't know if he wasn't just in the mood or it was me putting on bum shorts again but he just took a bath with MJ. Seems he was feeding him formula all day because i didn't pump milk for him and he didn't come to my house for more breast milk... Mj wa teng just fell asleep without me, he fell asleep with the bottle in his mouth and he put him in the cot. Keha ibile a ntsha di down tsa ngwana mo bolaong are ke tsamar o bata go robala... I thought maybe he doesn't want to be pushy or maybe he is afraid I'd say no so i took a chance and told him I want to sleepover... Iyoomma moguy just said no, i asked why and he said just no without an explanation. I was so embarrassed i didn't know what yo say... Even now I'm embarrassed i don't know how I'm going to face him after that reject, i feel like such a desperate ho or nkare ke tshwere ke nopanyana or something... Ke thabilwe ke dithong.

Goiwa: Waitse Monga ene, le nna I'm shocked because he is acting like a man who wants his family back. Maybe you pissed him off with your bum shorts, wena le wena mma monna oka tenega ke marokgwe a ntshang dintha tsa marago... If you don't start behaving he will lose interest even if he was planning on

getting back with you. How is he going to introduce you to his family o ntshitse marago le mehubo ya manyena? Start to behaving like a woman capable of building a family... I'm not saying marriage material are dirty people but you choose when to be decent... If you're going to the pool for a swim yes you put on a swim wear but some places you dress like a woman who is dating a successful businessman. His employees must respect his taste just looking at you... You dress like 16 year old and it makes him look like a pedophile because you're already short and tiny. O immature mma. Make sure you pack proper clothes to go meet his family, no bum shorts but don't dress like an old woman.. Remember they met that lady he loved so much gatwe Pula

Lana: Apula... Uh i can't compete with that lady motho wa modimo, she is highly educated and she is boss...

Goiwa: I'm talking about dressing appropriately and behaving, o tshethe makgwaho ba skare o phaphile.

Lana: Ok. (car stopped outside) I think he us here... Bye

Goiwa: Say hi to mme

Lana: I will.

She hung up and unlocked the door, Monga walked in and sat on the bed while she got dressed..

Monga: Morning

Lana: Morning..

Monga: We should get your parents food especially rice and the sauces, they really like it.

Lana: Ok...

Monga: Get your father a pack of cigarettes or wrapping paper, the newspapers he smokes make me uncomfortable.

Lana: He should just stop smoking because he is not getting any younger.

Monga: Better you buy him wrapping paper because he won't stop smoking.

Lana: I guess so..

She finished dressing up and picked her bag then they walked out. She looked at the back where Mj was drinking milk..

Lana: My breasts are so full i want to feed him so i can be relieved.

Monga: No, he is not drinking breastmilk.

He started the car and drove off as she kept quiet...

At Lucy's House...

On the same morning Lucy walked out of the house and stood at the stoop looking at her new yard... She probably needed an orchard at the corner of the yard to keep her busy on her free time..

Her phone rang in the house then she paced in and picked it catching her breath..

Lucy: Hello?

Voice: Hi, is this Lucy? I am Amelia from Peace of mind counselling center.

Lucy: Yes?

Her: I'd like to know when you'd like to start your sessions with Dr Tshegofatso.

Lucy: I can't afford her fees at the moment. Gape i didn't say i want to attend, i just asked for prices and decided i can't afford it.

Her: It has been paid for, all the required sessions have been paid and there is a travel voucher reward for completing the counselling sessions.

Lucy: (smiled) Are you serious? Who paid for it?

Her: (reading) Monga Tiki, i don't understand... You didn't know anything about it?

Lucy: I didn't know but... (smiled) I'll start today if it's possible

Her: Ok, thank you. Your appointment is at 2pm.

Lucy: (smiled) Thank you.

She hung up and smiled then she clicked on her WhatsApp but remembered she had been blocked, she logged into her business WhatsApp and texted him..

Lucy: Hey heartbreaker, the counselling center called and I'll be starting my sessions today. I know I've been reluctant to get it throughout but i promise you'll not regret paying for it because I'm going to attend every session and come out feeling good.

Monga: That's my girl, cheers.

Lucy: Cheers.

She put down the phone tearfully and swallowed then she grabbed a spade and a metal as she headed to the corner of the yard.. At least this relationship managed to bring her a new plot, with the sale of an old one she even started a school and now she got counselling, one thing she probably needed more than anything. She bent over and begun cutting a line for her orchard...

At school...

Later that afternoon Apula smiled as Osha ran over smiling carrying her bag and her lunch bag..

Osha: (opened the door) I joined the tennis club..

She put everything in the back and got in the front then she pulled the seat belt and smiled..

Osha: Guess who is playing tennis

Apula: My baby is playing tennis? You better be the next Serena Williams.

Apula: We are going to LJ and his father at the airport..

Osha gasped and smiled..

Osha: Great... I like LJ's father because he buys us lots of toys..

Apula: (laughed) yes

Osha: He said next time when LJ moves to Maun he would take us horse riding..

Apula: I know..

She reversed and drove off...

At Thong's House..

Thong stepped out of the gate looking at the neighbours as the paramedics carried out a body in a bag with the police officer standing by talking to the neighbour's wife and her family..

Like other neighbours he walked over and stood by waiting for her to finish with the police. He walked closer to the other neighbours.

Thong: What happened?

Neighbour: Apparently he committed suicide

Thong's heart skipped and he swallowed..

Thong: Did he leave a suicide note?

Neighbour: Yes, a long one.. Apparently you're in it too?

Thong: What? What does it say?

*

My Kind of Man

99

At the neighbour's house...

Neighbour: I don't know much but they did say he mentioned you.

Thong walked over to the wife as she walked back in the house...

Thong: Hi, someone just said Peter left a letter and I'm on it?

Her: We made copies and gave it to the police, please don't publish it to on social media or share with anyone because we have to read it to the family.

Thong: I won't..

She walked inside and handed him the letter as she rubbed her eyes and sat next to her mother. Thong's heart pounded as he turned around and walked out reading... From her being so calm it was evident that it wasn't incriminating or was it?

"Dear wife

I'm sorry for leaving you in your condition but if it wasn't important i wouldn't be sacrificing myself like this. Take care of yourself. I love you, and always.

Dear Thong

I now understand how you must have felt seeing your wife like that and losing a daughter, the feeling is terrible. Drugs shouldn't be part of society because i believe whoever attacked your wife was high on drugs, but we all know the guilt sinks in after sobering. I hope you and your wife find peace, above all i pray that your wife gains her mobility and conceives again. You're a protective husband and father, and i don't blame you. I hope whoever did this is sentenced to death to give you the justice you deserve. I hope that death sentence would be enough to ease your anger. I hope you understand.

Dear big brother.

I know you're going to be angry with me for doing this but I'd be happy if you can take care of my wife and son. If you can please marry her, I'd feel so much better knowing my son is with you but if that's awkward, which i know it is be the uncle you're supposed

to be. I pray you find a girlfriend that will understand and allow my son in your home like its hers.

I committed suicide because of the pain of seeing my daughter lying rotten on the floor of a place that was meant to be a safety net. I failed my daughter and its my fault because I'm an irresponsible father"

Thong folded the letter and sighed then he picked the phone and dialed Monga.

At the farm...

Monga slowed down behind the cattle as they crossed the road, his phone rang then he picked as Lana changed the baby's diaper...

Monga: Yeah?

Thong: O kae? I want to go out for drinks

Monga: (laughed) Ko gabo Lana then heading home... O lebetse

Thong: (laughed) Uh yeah eish. I'm just going to buy beer and dance for Khumo..

Monga: (laughed) Wa peka monna...

Thong: O iphile death sentence moshimane so my work is done. Don't ever believe anyone telling you revenge doesn't heal. I feel so much better right now, i can now focus on my wifes recovery and business.

Monga: (laughed) We will talk later ke na le bana mo koloing monna.

Thong: (laughed) sure

He hung up and drove through the yard then he drove towards the tree where the elders were sitting while Sedi pounded Maize standing by..

Lana's mother smiled and stood up walking in the house then she walked out with a chair as Monga and Lana stepped out of the car.

Her mother dropped the chair and covered her mouth looking at Lana holding a Monga's lookalike. She opened her arms and hugged them crying...

Her father put out his cigarette and used all his energy to stand as he emotionally looked at his daughter, she looked completely different... Even toned skin and nice clothes, she even looked much more fit than the last time he saw her as he walked over

and hugged her...

Sedi paused pounding and looked at Monga, how could a man be handsome... How do you even fight these feelings, was she going to have another night filled with wet dreams of his lips on hers... If he had at least slept with her once maybe these feelings wouldn't be these strong. How can something so wrong feel so good... If she had an opportunity to be with this man she'd worship him down to his last breath..

Monga looked at Sedi holding the pounding log and their eyes met for that second and it was as if he could read her mind. Seeing her standing here pounding maize barefooted knowing there was more out there for a young woman like her felt so wrong.

Monga: Hi

Sedi: Hi..

Monga: You should really go to Maun and find a job, shop assistant or even a fuel attendant... Some jobs don't need education. You just need to know how to count.

Sedi: I don't have accommodation in Maun

Mother: Your sister is here, she and Monga can accommodate her.

Monga: We will help her find a room for P400 or P500 per month. We will pay for her for 3 months... I'm sure she'd find a job even as

a cleaner.

Father: Thank you son... There is no life for a girl child in this farm. I want my children to leave and be better people... Look at Lana... She looks like a child from a rich family.. And now i have a grandson with the most wonderful young man. If i die now I'll die a happy old man. Now I'm ready to die..

He smiled holding Mj..

Sedi: Should i pack my bags?

Monga took out his phone and sent her 2.5K..

Monga: I sent you money. You can leave tomorrow...

Sedi: Thank you... (to Lana) Come here...

Lana followed her to the house with a straight face, Monga sighed and looked at the parents...

Monga: Papa I'm taking Mj to my parents, just like you they didn't know anything about him.

Father: I totally understand my boy

Monga: Since culture never took place i was never called to accept the damages and claim responsibility, not that i need anyone to remind me...but my parents are cultural too so they might need a word from you as a family so both families can come together and raise him accordingly.

Father: That's very true, if things were done properly you were supposed to be summoned with your parents so you can claim responsibility and pay the charges but those things are not emphasised on responsible people like you because you can always pay when you get married.

Monga swallowed and cleared his throat...

Monga: I understand so i guess will give you my father's number so you two can talk about the child. Nothing about marriage..

Father: Of course..

Meanwhile in the house the sisters stood in the middle of the hut talking..

Sedi: Thank you for helping me, i know we had arguments before but i promise i won't destroy your family.

Lana: I can you really love rragwe MJ and it annoys me. Please don't be fooled by his generosity, he is doing this because he

loves me and MJ

Sedi: Or he is just a generous person, Monga o neela mongwe le mongwe hela because o thomoga pelo ka pela... I spent a year with him when you disappeared... He was like a brother to me and I pray you get his love back because if he doesn't fall back in love with you then you'll never find a man that will wait the whole year looking for you while other women want him. I hope you see how lucky you're and behave mature. I won't lie to you tota Monga nna ne ke mogo ratetse but when you hurt him i just wanted to pick him up and love him koore hela you're my sister and it can never happen.

Lana looked down and sighed...

Lana: I have to go, he is taking me to meet his family so i guess that sums up everything. I know i wasn't a good girl but I'm grown now and I'll do better. Ke lebogela honesty ya gago..

Sedi: It's ok... And don't worry, i won't seduce him gape Monga o kgona go itshwara gaa tswe tswe pelo hela.

Lana: (smiled) I know.

Sedi: Your dream is just within reach ke nna hopeful gore le nna I'm going to find a job and a good guy in Maun.

They laughed blushing and hugged then Lana handed her the

house keys.

Lana: Crush in my house for days while looking for a house.

Sedi: Thank you.

Lana: There is a picture of Monga and MJ by the TV, don't kiss Monga's picture.

Sedi: (laughed) Mxm wa poka ne wena

They cracked laughing and walked out...

At the airport...

Meanwhile Apula and Osha waited as all the flight passengers walked out then Loago and his son walked out with another person... Apula frowned confused and watched as she put her arm over LJ chatting comfortably as the three of them laughed...

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

100

At the airport...

Apula and Osha walked towards Loago and Lj..

Apula: Hi

Loago: Hi..

The lady with them pushed her hair back and hung her bag over her shoulder looking at Apula from head to toe..

Loago: Babe this is Missy, she is LJ's nanny. Missy this is Apula she is my girlfriend...

Osha and Lj walked towards one another playfully as Apula and Missy shook hands..

Apula: Nice to meet you

Missy: Nice to meet you too..

Loago hugged her and kissed her before walking out with his arm around her back as the nanny followed them.

Apula: (lowered her voice) You didn't mention a nanny

Laogo: I didn't think she is that important, should i have?

Apula: Yeah, but it's ok.

Loago: Sorry.

They got in the car, Loago got in the drivers seat while Lana got in the front as the nanny sat with the children.

LJ: Daddy I'm hungry

Nanny: (touched his head) I'll cook for you as soon as we get home..

Apula: I was thinking we grab something to eat instead

Loago: Pizza? I miss pizza

Osha: Me too

Missy: (smiled) Lj you and i should try Hawaiian pizza, it's nice..

Apula: You're not going. Go ya family hela..

There was silence as the nanny lifted her brows and leaned back folding her arms.

Minutes later Loago parked in front of the house, the nanny got out with her bags and stood behind Loago as he unlocked the door..

Loago: Lj and i are going out, I'm not sure when we will be back. Make yourself comfortable. There is a guest room, it's yours..

Missy: Ok. Bye

He got back in the car and drove off..

Apula: She likes you and i don't like her

Loago: (laughed) She likes me? How do you know that?

Apula: I'm a woman, i know. She probably got excited when she thought you're a single father

Loago: Ok, what should i do?

Apula: Fire her

Loago: Babe we just arrived. At least let her work for a month and fire her

Apula: You have a point, a month then

Loago: Whatever makes you happy.. Are you serious about firing her? She hasn't done anything

Apula: You can keep her if it makes you happy but I'm not happy.

Loago: We will do whatever you want, i respect your feelings and they mean everything. We are trying this family thing and I'm not holding back.

Apula: I'll find you a maid

Loago: Ok..

He looked at her dumbfounded and drove off...

At Monga's fathers...

Later that night Monga and Lana stepped out of the car as Tiki walked over smiling and hugged Monga patting his shoulder..

Tiki: Look at you looking so grown

Monga: (laughed) It's just been a year

Tiki: And in that year you made a baby.

He laughed and turned picking up MJ..

Tiki: No need for DNA, he looks like Hope... (shook Lana's hand)
Hello

Lana: Hello

Monga: It's MJ's mother.. Lana that's my father.

Tiki: Nice to meet you

Lana: Nice to meet you too...

Monga yawned as they walked in the house where his mother was warming up something in the kitchen..

She stepped out and smiled walking in as Monga's facial expressions changed..

Her: Wow... He looks like Hope... Bathong... Ngwanake!

She picked him up and kissed him then she smiled at Lana..

Her: How are you my girl?

Lana: I'm fine..

Her: come this side.. Let me show you guys to your room. I

already cleaned it, i knew you'd arrive this late..

Lana followed her to the bedroom and put down her bag..

Her: This is the room..

Monga walked in and handed Lana the car keys..

Monga: I'll see you in the morning.. Goodnight akere?

Lana: Uh?

Monga: Re taa bua phakela nna ka otsela. {we will talk in the morning, I'm sleepy}

Mother: Where are you going?

He just walked away pretending he didn't hear her and closed the main door..

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

100

At the airport...

Apula and Osha walked towards Loago and Lj..

Apula: Hi

Loago: Hi..

The lady with them pushed her hair back and hung her bag over her shoulder looking at Apula from head to toe..

Loago: Babe this is Missy, she is LJ's nanny. Missy this is Apula she is my girlfriend...

Osha and Lj walked towards one another playfully as Apula and Missy shook hands..

Apula: Nice to meet you

Missy: Nice to meet you too..

Loago hugged her and kissed her before walking out with his arm around her back as the nanny followed them.

Apula: (lowered her voice) You didn't mention a nanny

Laogo: I didn't think she is that important, should i have?

Apula: Yeah, but it's ok.

Loago: Sorry.

They got in the car, Loago got in the drivers seat while Lana got in the front as the nanny sat with the children.

LJ: Daddy I'm hungry

Nanny: (touched his head) I'll cook for you as soon as we get home..

Apula: I was thinking we grab something to eat instead

Loago: Pizza? I miss pizza

Osha: Me too

Missy: (smiled) Lj you and i should try Hawaiian pizza, it's nice..

Apula: You're not going. Go ya family hela..

There was silence as the nanny lifted her brows and leaned back folding her arms.

Minutes later Loago parked in front of the house, the nanny got out with her bags and stood behind Loago as he unlocked the door..

Loago: Lj and i are going out, I'm not sure when we will be back. Make yourself comfortable. There is a guest room, it's yours..

Missy: Ok. Bye

He got back in the car and drove off..

Apula: She likes you and i don't like her

Loago: (laughed) She likes me? How do you know that?

Apula: I'm a woman, i know. She probably got excited when she thought you're a single father

Loago: Ok, what should i do?

Apula: Fire her

Loago: Babe we just arrived. At least let her work for a month and fire her

Apula: You have a point, a month then

Loago: Whatever makes you happy.. Are you serious about firing her? She hasn't done anything

Apula: You can keep her if it makes you happy but I'm not happy.

Loago: We will do whatever you want, i respect your feelings and they mean everything. We are trying this family thing and I'm not holding back.

Apula: I'll find you a maid

Loago: Ok..

He looked at her dumbfounded and drove off...

At Monga's fathers...

Later that night Monga and Lana stepped out of the car as Tiki walked over smiling and hugged Monga patting his shoulder..

Tiki: Look at you looking so grown

Monga: (laughed) It's just been a year

Tiki: And in that year you made a baby.

He laughed and turned picking up MJ..

Tiki: No need for DNA, he looks like Hope... (shook Lana's hand)
Hello

Lana: Hello

Monga: It's MJ's mother.. Lana that's my father.

Tiki: Nice to meet you

Lana: Nice to meet you too...

Monga yawned as they walked in the house where his mother was warming up something in the kitchen..

She stepped out and smiled walking in as Monga's facial expressions changed..

Her: Wow... He looks like Hope... Bathong... Ngwanake!

She picked him up and kissed him then she smiled at Lana..

Her: How are you my girl?

Lana: I'm fine..

Her: come this side.. Let me show you guys to your room. I

already cleaned it, i knew you'd arrive this late..

Lana followed her to the bedroom and put down her bag..

Her: This is the room..

Monga walked in and handed Lana the car keys..

Monga: I'll see you in the morning.. Goodnight akere?

Lana: Uh?

Monga: Re taa bua phakela nna ka otsela. {we will talk in the morning, I'm sleepy}

Mother: Where are you going?

He just walked away pretending he didn't hear her and closed the main door..

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

101

At Monga's fathers...

Monga's mother turned and looked at Lana...

Mma Tiki: I'm sure you know it has nothing to do with you two right?

Lana: What's it about?

Mma Tiki: He hasn't told you he has issues with me?

Lana: He just said he wants to bring Mj.

Mma Tiki: I'm surprised you're a couple and he hasn't told you but then he never talks about anything he is thinking.

Lana: Ok.

Mma Tiki: Please come eat something and take bath before you rest, we have church tomorrow.

Lana: Church?

Mma Tiki: Simanana's father is a pastor, don't you know that?

Lana: Um... I don't think he mentioned it

Mma Tiki: What do you know about the father of your child?

She looked down as his mother looked at her skirt..

Mma Tiki: Do you have something longer than that for church tomorrow?

Lana: This is the only skirt i have, the rest are pants.

Mma Tiki: I will take you to the mall in the morning wago bata a proper dress or skirt. You should find several things because we don't miss any of the services.

Lana: Ee mma.

She walked out with Mj, Lana sat down and took a deep breath looking around. Monga clearly didn't want this family back and her being here was about looking after his son as he said. She took out her phone and texted him.

Lana: Where are you sleeping?

Monga: Focus on the baby. Have you had anything to eat?

Lana: I'm going to. Your mother cooked.

Monga: Goodnight ee, focus on the baby otherwise wago tsenwa ke stress ha oka nna o akantse gore ke kae ke dirang.

Lana: Ok. Sorry

He blueticked her as she waited for his then his last seen disappeared. She put her phone down and swallowed the little bump on her throat. Tears filled her eyes and she blinked a couple of times.

She took off her earrings and walked out, Pastor Tiki played with MJ laying on the couch while his mother walked out with a plate of food..

Her: Here you go... You can sit over here, food is not allowed in the bedrooms unless le dira dilo tsa lona tsa breakfast in bed but the plates must be out of the room as soon as you're done.

Lana: Ee mma

She sat down and begun eating as his mother headed to the bedroom to fix the bed. Pastor Tiki looked at her while still holding his grandson...

Tiki: How is Simanana treating you?

Lana: (sighed) Good, he pays the rent and buys food on time.

Tiki: Why isn't he sleeping home?

Lana: I don't know, he says i should focus on the baby because I'll

get stressed if i ask him where he is or who he is with.

Tiki: O dingalo Simanana?

Mma Tiki walked in...

Lana: No, he is just too honest and insensitive, he also does what he wants when he wants and never consult me. I'm in pain now because he doesn't want me to breastfeed MJ are wamo kgwisa but he didn't consult me.

Mma Tiki: I believe there are pills for that, Monga's sister mentioned something like that a while back. She will be in church tomorrow with her husband, I'll ask her to talk to you.

Lana: Ok

Tiki: How is school?

Lana: It's fine

Mma Tiki : What class are you in kana?

She looked down a little embarrassed, form 5 almost came out of the tip of her tongue but the thought of lying scared her more than the embarrassment of form 1.

Lana: Form 1.

Mma Tiki: Sometimes parents make mistakes while raising children but those mistakes don't define you, you shouldn't be discouraged on the way, tsena sekolo seo ose hetse and be whatever you always wanted to be.

Tiki: She also has the advantage of a petite body, the church is going to give me eyes thinking she is underage and we allowed Simanana to defile an underage girl. Le yone ya ga MJ is just going to cause havoc in church, waitse this boy is doing everything he can to go against everything i preach. My sermons will be an embarrassment.

Mma Tiki: I'm sure people know that we are humans, we have our own battles. If Simanana doesn't want to come to church you can't force him.

Pastor Tiki smiled looking at Mj...

Mma Tiki: Get me his diaper bag my girl, I'll sleep with him so you can rest.

Lana: (stood) Ee mma..

The pastor and his wife walked in their bedroom, Lana knocked and the mother got the bag at the door while pastor looked at Mj crawling on the bed and getting his specs case...

Tiki: Sweetheart?

His wife turned around and looked at him as she tied her hair..

Tiki: Thank you for giving me children... I'm sorry that i didn't understand or that Simanana doesn't understand but I'm glad he came so we can talk about this. (touched MJ's tiny foot) This is a wonderful feeling... I love my grandchildren..

Mma Tiki: You're welcome..

In Lana's bedroom...

Meanwhile Lana dialled her sister and covered herself with a blanket...

Goiwa: Hello?

Lana: Go padile ka relationship mma. Monga couldn't even sleep in the same room with me. I misunderstood him,

Goiwa: Eish, ok... I don't know what to say now. Kante why did he want to introduce you

Lana: His words were he wants to bring MJ to his grandparents and i should come help him. This was before he even decided to

wean Mj so I'm just here useless. He left me with his parents knowing i know nothing about his family. And can you believe he is a pastor's son? Gatwe go iwa kerekeng tomorrow and i don't know anything about churches.

Goiwa: (laughed) Waitse kana ke mathata jaanong. You'll just hum the songs, I'm sure they sing the common songs.

Lana: I want to leave tomorrow.

Goiwa: Nnyaa don't leave, they want to see the baby.

Lana: Leaving the baby behind. I thought we are giving it a try, i misunderstood him and I'm embarrassed. Kamoso after church ke a laela I'm catching the next bus back to Maun.

Goiwa: Ok, but tell him first.

Lana: Yeah, I'll tell him. Goodnight

Goiwa: Goodnight.

She hung up and closed her eyes...

At Loago's House...

On the same night Apula moaned riding Loago and leaned over as he put his arms around her and kissed her, she slowly got off him and his semen dropped on his pubic hair as she grabbed a towel. He wiped himself with the other corner of the towel...

Loago: Babe can i ask you something?

Apula: Yeah..

Loago: Should we be trying for a baby when we are not married? We already have Osha and Lj, they get along just fine. Why have another child outside wedlock?

Apula: (smiled) You haven't asked me to marry you

Loago: (smiled) Really?

Apula: (laughed) Ok, fine... I was embarrassed to tell you that I'm ready, it felt like i would be forcing you to

Loago: But I asked and you said it's too early so i waited for you to tell me you're ready because i don't want to put you under pressure.

Apula: I get you but i also have things I'm not happy about, i just want you to improve and be romantic... You're not romantic

Loago: I'm not romantic?

Apula: You're not... You don't spend on me, i make my own money and i can buy myself anything but that doesn't mean you can't buy me chocolate or bring me a money bouquet, take me on vacation.. I wish i could see the world and it shouldn't be so hard for you because you own a travel and tour company, two actually... But you never take me with you. Last you went to Cape Town, Mozambique and Zimbabwe and you never took me with you. I wish you could look at me with love... Like... I don't know how to

explain it but when you're a woman and a man looks at you... You can tell what he is thinking through his eyes.. I don't feel that that fire in your eyes... You never even see anything when I'm wearing a unique dress.

Loago: I will work on it... I didn't know I'm like that

Apula: Ok

Loago: Can i ask you something?

Apula: Yeah..

Loago: Of all your exs who was the most romantic?

Apula: I'm not answering that.

Loago: Just be honest

Apula: O bata kere Monga? Because that's the only ex you know

Loago: There is the pilot, Philip.. And Randall, So who was romantic?

Apula: Philip

Loago: You said he was stingy

Apula: I guess it's Randall

Loago: (forced a laughter) why are you lying? Just be honest...so amongst the three of us who has the biggest dick?

Apula looked at him in disbelief and sighed...

Apula: You have the biggest, and i don't care about size... I love having sex with you.

Loago: (smiled) OK

She looked at him as he sighed in relief and leaned over kissing her...

Loago: I love you, and I'm not an expert when it comes to romance but I'll try my best to treat you better... I appreciate you communicating with me as well..

Apula: Ok

She put her head on his shoulder and they dozed off...

At Monga's fathers...

The next morning Monga walked in the house as everyone was about to leave for church..

Pastor Tiki looked at Monga's Tshirt and sweatpants...

Tiki: I asked you not to miss church today, I've been calling you the whole morning so you can jump start my car. I forgot to switch off the lights and it ran low.

Monga: I'm not going to your church.

Tiki: I've had enough of your disrespect do you understand me?

Monga: I'm not the one being disrespectful

Mma Tiki: (carrying the baby) Can we please all go to church, Simanana go put on one of your father's suits so we can go. Lana get the baby's bag...

Lana picked the bag, Monga walked in the kitchen and grabbed food in the microwave then he sat at the dining table.

A car stopped outside and the family walked out with Lana...

Monga carried on eating while his father and pastor friend tried to jump start the car as the women and children stood by waiting.

Monga washed his plate and walked out of the house taking out his car keys, his eyes locked with Rragwe Lesego as he and Tiki stood by the bonnet.

Tiki: Borrow me jumper cables

Monga opened the boot and walked towards them looking at Rragwe Lesego, anger choked him as he handed him the jumper cables.

Monga: I thought i told you to stay away from my father?

Tiki: Simanana not today please...

Mma Lesego: Kante Simanana ke eng osa rate Rragwe Lesego mogo kana? Did i miss something ne bathong?

Rra Lesego: Monga is always high and imagining things. He needs a prayer because he hates himself, he needs to accept himself.

Monga turned looking at him and noticed his hand was inside the bonnet as he plugged the cables, Monga moved the safety pin and closed the bonnet crushing his hands as he screamed and fell on his knees, Tiki quickly lifted the bonnet as Monga stepped back...

Monga: You should tell your wife you have children all over the country... Start with Steve you fake prophet!

Ragwe Lesego stood up with his reddish swollen fingers like they would fall off and looked at Mma Tiki...

Monga: You're all liars and claiming to be christians,

Monga's mother tearfully looked at Monga and shook her head...

Ragwe Lesego: I didn't sleep with your mother, she asked me for something and i handed it to her in a container. I did that to save a friend's marriage... (swallowed) And now I'm about to lose my marriage because i never told a soul about this request.

There was silence as everyone stood there looking at Mma Tiki...

Mma Tiki: (tearfully) We tried to have kids for years but nothing happened, i went to the hospital because your father thought it was me who has a problem, everyone thought I'm the problem... I was told I'm OK so i knew it was him but i didn't want to bruise his ego so i asked someone who cares about him just as much as I do, his friend. He gave me the first container and it gave your

father and i a girl... The second container gave us a boy and we named him Monga. We always wanted 4 children but i couldn't do it anymore because you came out looking like him.. I lived with this secret for years and yes sometimes I wanted to tell because I'm a woman of God now but i didn't want to hurt anyone. It wasn't easy and it tortured me.

Pastor Tiki wiped his forehead with a handkerchief and sighed...

Tiki: Your mother came clean as soon as i mentioned the divorce. I went to the hospital and they confirmed I'm infertile... I've been asking you to come over so we can talk about it.

Mma Lesego: Wait a minute, (pointed at Mma Tiki) so you decided to ask my husband for this without consulting me? I thought we're friends! (to him) And you agreed to father children without telling me? I don't even believe you didn't sleep together! And you had Steve? (to Monga) Who is Steve?

Monga: (His shining eyes wondered) Oh shit, i made that up. There is was never Steve. Sorry!

Ma Lesego: Lame? Get your nieces let's go.

She gathered her sisters' children and got in the car as the pastor

stood by sadly watching, she closed the bonnet and drove off.

Everyone turned and looked at Monga...

Monga: Fuck, I'm so sorry. (pointed at the house with a thumb) I'll go change real quick and go to church..

He took out a tissue and handed the pastor..

Monga: I think you're bleeding, but there is nothing a prayer can't fix. And in a way you did have Steve so you're not exactly innocent but.. I'm sorry. Thanks for the donation though.

He gently fist bumped on the pastor's injured hand..

Tiki: Simanana I think you should stop talking, you have done enough damage this morning. And i don't like that language, you're not a thug.

He zipped his lips and sighed then he pointed to the house for that suit as his father angrily looked at him.

Monga: We are late for church, i don't like being late.

He dashed in the house and closed the door...

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

102

At church...

Later that morning Monga lifted Mj and closed the door as Lana got out of the car. She watched as the crowd walked in church, young beautiful women dressed smart in heels and now she regretted putting on flat shoes... Couples and elders used the same main entrance while the pastors parked on the other side...

Monga: (handed her the car keys) Let's go, o shapo? (laughed) Ha nkare o tshogile jaana

Lana: (laughed) I've never been to church before

Monga: (smiled surprised) Seriously?

Lana: Yeah, I'm going to embarrass you.

Monga: But there is nothing special done except singing and listening to the preaching.

Lana: Ok..

Monga held her hand and walked in through the crowd looking for free seats, the building had been renovated and it looked so much

more advanced than the last time he saw it. Now they had two projectors for the hymn lyrics on the wall.. The pulpit had been stylishly designed and the whole church just looked classy with ceiling fans...

Monga: There are free seats over there..

He put his arm on her back guiding her as they passed through the crowd and put down their things. They joined on the singing and Monga looked at her lips trying to figure out if she knew this song. She smiled singing and they laughed..

There was a new song and Monga sang looking at her but from her lips she didn't know the song. He took out his phone and googled the lyrics then he handed his phone..

She sang along reading on his phone while he swung side to side carrying Mj, the lyrics showed on the projector then she handed him the phone, he directed her to slide it in his pocket and they sang.

One young man turned around and smiled surprised, he and Monga smiled and bumped shoulders each of them carrying their kids... The man looked at Lana and smiled winking at Monga,

Monga smiled and looked at the man's wife then he nodded...

They leaned back and carried on singing...everyone sat down and the service started as a few elders kept looking back at Monga.

Monga: (whispered) Sale ke ile ibile ka swaba

Lana: (laughed) Shems swabela mo ngwaneng

Monga: At least my boy and baby's ma are hot...i didn't come back empty handed or with di ugly duckling

Lana: (laughed) Mxm o bua eng ne wena

He looked at her and smiled admiringly...

Monga: Look at you looking holy, if only they knew

Lana smiled trying to concentrate on what the pastor was saying but Monga went on and on until she pinched him on the thigh.

Lana: Shh...

He kept quiet and listened as the Pastor opened his bible looking

at verses then he picked another mic and handed one person..

Pastor Tiki: Give this mic to my son..

He looked at the instrumental team and nodded as the message boy ran across the passage and handed Monga the mic with two hands..

Monga stood up as the whole church turned around looking at him and clapped hands, Lana got the baby from him and sat down as Monga stood up not sure what his father was about to do... His heart pounded as he waited...

Oceans cover by Enni and Kanaan Francis keyboard tube led the team on and the drums joined as the pastor wiped his forehead and started...

Pastor Tiki : Spirit lead me where my trust is without borders

Let me walk upon the waters

Wherever You would call me

Take me deeper than my feet could ever wander

And my faith will be made stronger

In the presence of my Saviour

Monga held the mic properly and let his deep voice into the mic and it spread throughout the church.

Monga: Spirit lead me where my trust is without borders

Let me walk upon the waters

Wherever You would call me

Take me deeper than my feet could ever wander

And my faith will be made stronger

In the presence of my Saviour

The father and son duo sang back and forth, everyone closed their eyes and sang as Lana turned her head and looked at Monga in disbelief...Was that the wine drinker, strict and stubborn Monga... Her skin got goosebumps as she looked at him, Mj slid down the chair and crawled over to him. Monga lifted him up and carried on singing with his father as his mother's eyes filled with tears.

The song ended and the pastor stepped back to the pulpit for his handkerchief..

Pastor Tiki: (caught his breath) That's my son, i miss you and I'm still waiting for you. Have a seat...

Monga sat down and the pastor read the scripture of the day.

Monga leaned back and sighed as Lana still stared at him shocked.. He smiled and literally closed her mouth for her..

Monga: Tswa ha wena ke eng

Lana: (laughed) Waitse Monga o tetse di surprise!

He smiled away and she shook her head putting the dummy on MJ's mouth...

At the hotel...

Later that Sunday morning Apula and Loago stepped out of the car and walked in heading to the bar...

Apula: (laughed) Seriously tell me what's the occasion?

Loago: Nothing big... Just wanted to sit somewhere different and hear you out...

They sat not far from the pool and a waiter walked over and handed them menu's..

Loago: Order something you've never had before... Something expensive, something you can't even pronounce..

She laughed and looked at the menu then she pointed and tried to read it but she couldn't, the waiter laughed and took their orders before getting their drinks too...

Apula sipped the margarita and smiled with a bit of a frown..

Apula: Man i love it...

Loago: Taste mine..

He brought his glass over and she sipped smiling then she got his glass..

Apula: Wow...

Loago: I knew you'd take it..

They laughed and chatted, a waiter walked over and set their cutlery then he brought their orders.. Apula's salivated looking at her food and the aroma got her to pick even without a fork just for a taste..

Loago: Ga di sie the mma..

They laughed as she picked the fork and knife then she began eating and looked at Loago...

Apula: Oh my God... I swear this is heaven.. I love you.

Loago: (laughed) just eat your food!

They laughed out loud and begun eating...

Apula: I swear i could get used to this...

Loago: There is more coming...

She smiled at him blushing and carried on eating then she picked

in his plate and tasted his food. He paused smiling in shock and shook his head... She laughed and shoved in her mouth chewing..

Loago: I didn't know you have such an appetite. I've been ignorant waitse... Thanks for opening my eyes...

Apula : I didn't know you're romantic, ke too nna ke bua ha kesa rata sengwe. Gape o ipaakanya ka pela gore

They laughed out loud..

Loago: From here we are taking the kids horse riding... I booked a photographer too is that OK?

Apula: Yes are you kidding.

They carried on eating...

At Lucy's House...

Lucy listened to music as she put on her gloves and picked her hand fork and begun cultivating before grabbing the hose and watering as she smiled looking at the progress she made on the orchard...

The gate opened and the construction company drove in with gum poles and a net shade for her orchard as she pointed them to the right corner...

At the mall...

Later that afternoon Monga and Lana walked in the shop, Lana picked a few things for the baby and headed to the till.. Monga walked towards the swimming suits and picked lime swim wear for Lana and a sun block cream then she paid for it as Lana walked out of the shop and waited for him at the door.

He caught up to her and they walked out as Lana looked around, she'd never seen such a beautiful mall before... Nothing like anything she saw in Maun and she just couldn't stop looking around. Monga held her hand as she walked the wrong way..

Monga: We parked this side...

Lana: Oh ok... Gaborone o monte gore

Monga: Mme kana this is nothing, there is more. I'm going to show you everything...

Lana: I wish i could see them all

Monga: Mme kana we have all the time especially today, after that circus in the morning I'm sure my father is waiting for me ka speech se se hetang sa president. Ke lecturer e heletse...

They opened the doors and got in the car with the food and the clothes they bought. Monga rolled down the windows and sighed handing her the swim wear...

Monga: There is a place I want you to see... Its like a water park, you're going to see lions, we are going to get on the big wheel and there is a lot... Everything you've seen in movies in there..

Lana looked at the swim wear reluctantly and sighed looking in his eyes...

Lana: I want to go back to Maun with the next bus, MJ loves your mom and dad anf i don't think I'm that important since I'm not even breastfeeding.

Monga's smile disappeared as he looked at her and leaned back rubbing his eyebrow...

*

*

My Kind of Man

103

In Monga's car...

Lana: I feel its for the best.

He grabbed the swimming costume plastic and threw it in the back..

Monga: You enjoy wasting my money, why did i bring you over if you're going to leave before the end of the trip?

He turned and looked at her...

Monga: Why did you come in the first place?

Lana: I didn't know I'll be spending the night alone in your parents house Monga, you have a tendency to be moody. One minute you're laughing with me the next you're just angry and controlling me. I didn't waste anything by coming because we didn't pay for a seat you fuelled, the same thing you would have done even if i didn't come.

Monga: You just like spoiling every moment which is very typical of you, always wanting to be begged and treated like a queen when you don't care about anyone but yourself. You can't be here because it doesn't benefit you, forget that MJ needs you or that i want you to be here.. Can't i just be with you without being pressured to make decisions? Can't we just be parents and enjoy this moment without thinking about tomorrow?

Lana: I can't do that because the more you do this the more i fall in love with you but you know very well you're not a forgiving person. You'll never get over what I did to you.

Monga: You don't know what I'm thinking

Lana: How can i know Monga when you don't talk to me? You're the most moody person I've ever met. We can be happy now making jokes and 3 hours from now you'll be quiet and wanting nothing to do with me. I can't live like that. I look stupid because i don't even know what we are doing, you don't allow me to date, you do everything a boyfriend is supposed to do but you won't allow yourself to sleep in the same bed with me. Monga women are just like men too... We also have sexual feelings especially when you arouse them with sweet things and money. You can't do all these nice things for me and expect me not to want you on top of me. I think about you before i sleep and you're the first thing on my mind when i get up. I'm taking lessons so i can learn how to cook so i can at least do one nice thing for you to return the favour. I can't always be the one receiving...

She took a deep breath and sighed looking at him but he just stared at the dashboard then he started the car..

Lana: Wa bona? Every time I'm trying to make a conversation you don't communicate with me.

Monga: What do you want me to say because you decided you're leaving? At least this time you didn't run off with my son... Nxla, wa ntena Lana... I waited for you the whole year not sure what you decided... In the that year i didn't touch any woman, i hired someone to help me find you ole mo Maun ibile o itse ko game... And you can't spend a week with that same uncertainty? Kampa ka go pega wa boela Maun ee. When you get there pack your things and leave my son's house because you can't spend a few months without sex. What do you think made me cum from you just touching and rubbing yourself on me? I stayed a whole year without sex and for a man that's a decade. Not a lot of men can pass 3 months without sex, i did it for you the next thing i lose control because you're kissing me and touching me e nna weakness ke 2 minutes noodles. You can go to hell.

Lana: So you're punishing me?

Monga: I didn't punish you for what you did so don't provoke me. There is so much i could do to you for making me a fool the whole fucking year and lying to my face. I never even slapped you for that you should be grateful.

Lana: And I'm supposed to just watch you sleep le bo Lucy just because you're doing everything for me.

Monga: O seka a lekela because i disrespected Lucy for your benefit, i always did everything for you even when i could see it wasn't fair, i broke all the relationship basic rules for your comfort... The only thing i didn't do was to sleep with you and you can't survive a few months without dick. You can go back to Maun, i won't beg you to stay here...

Lana: I never said you should beg me hear me well.

Monga: Lana wee? You're not going to put me under pressure to make any decisions I'm not ready to make, if you're not happy with my speed ke go dia you can go right ahead but i want you out of my son's house. Everything in that house is his and its yours as long as you're single and taking care of him. I won't pay rent so you can get fucked in it, I'm paying so you can mother our child.

Mj burst into tears as they argued, she leaned back and unbuckled him..

Monga: You can't hold the baby in the front seat, are you so desperate to leave so bad you can't think

Lana: Monga wee gake bate, I'll get out of this car and walk.

Monga: Put him back in the car and walk, who cares? If you think anytime wr argue you'll threaten me with taking him you're wrong. If you even think about it I'll kill you.

Lana: I know you mean it

Monga: I mean every part of it, lekela.

Lana: All these because i said I'm leaving and now I'm losing everything. How I wish i had the power to stand my ground ke ipha sengwe, maybe you'd respect me.

Monga: Respect is earned, you don't get respected just because you're beautiful, I'm yet to see what i have to respect in you because you don't even respect your own body. You walk around naked and you expect me to claim you as my woman? Would you be proud to tell people I'm your baby daddy if i walked around in an underwear? People are beginning to question my sanity through you.

She got in the back and closed the door then he drove out..

Lana: Whatever you're saying won't still change the fact that you're a moody person and it's stressful dealing with you.

Monga: Wa thodia ngwana wa lela. Can we both just keep quiet! he is crying because you're screaming

Lana: And you're not?

Monga: (punched the seat) Shut up! I'm taking you to the bus! O rata go rapelwa mme akete go go rapela. The only woman I'm ever going to beg from now on is my daughter if i get one the rest of you can go to hell!

He turned the music on and drove off while she put the dummy in the baby's mouth. Mj spat it out crying reaching out for him, Monga looked at the traffic and pulled into the next stop. He stepped out and opened the back then he picked him up and put him on his shoulder..

Monga: (pat his back) Mj? I'm sorry... I'm done talking my 2 minutes a utwa? Sorry laiteaka...

The baby finally stopped crying...

Monga: Go and drive

Lana: I don't know how to drive in the city

Monga: So i should drive holding the baby akere o palelwa ke gomo didimetsa.

Lana: Ke mo didimetsa jang a llela wena.

Monga: Wa simolola dikomano akere? O kgathiwa ke go ledisa ngwana kante?

She stepped out then he got in the back, she started the car and carefully drove on a highway causing more traffic as cars took the other lane and drivers gave her the middle finger.

Monga: O tsamaya ka 50 mo highway? This is high-speed throughfare kana.

She increased the speed and approached where lanes just turned in all directions and the traffic lights stopped her as she slowed down. Monga lifted his head from the baby and looked at the road...

Monga: Wago dira eng ko Lobatse jaanong? O re isa kae? {Why are you driving to Lobatse?}

Lana: You didn't tell me where to go and i followed the car in front of me. Where do I turn?

Monga: Gagona turn anywhere near can't you see the road has pavements on the side kante o dira eng? keep going and take your first left turn

Lana: Ok.

She drove and took the turn...

Monga: change the lanes and take the inner lane.

She changed the lanes and slowed down as she indicated, as soon as light let her through she led a queue of cars in and now

she recognised this, they used this road when coming. She drove quietly and made a turn, the church was on the side and she drove past it using the road they used to come to church earlier. Difficult as it was to remember the city look she remembered every building..

Monga waited for her to make a mistake as MJ fell asleep on his arms, but she took turn after turn and drove right into the gate. She took out her hand and pressed the intercom...

Mma Tiki: Ke a bula...

The gate slid open then she drove in and parked in front of the garage behind the pastor's car.

She stepped out and closed the door as his parents stepped out of the house with bags.

Tiki: Ke sianela ko famong, i came with the generator keys and your mother left some of her things out, we are afraid it's about to rain.

Mma Tiki: Can i go with my boy a nthuse bodutu ha go iwa sakeng.

Monga: Ok..

Lana picked the baby's bag and put it in the car as Monga handed her the baby, Tiki got in the car and started as Monga and Lana stood by..

Tiki: We will talk when i come back, it's not over. I just like to let things settle.

Monga: Ee rra..

He drove off and the gate slid closed as Monga thoughtfully looked at it then he walked inside.

Lana walked in and headed to the bedroom where she packed her things while Monga changed into a vest and shorts then he laid in the couch and scanned through channels.

She walked in and stood in front of him..

Lana: Are you going to drop me off at the bus rank?

Monga ignored her and just watched TV.

Lana: O kgalemellwa di mmudi wa tswelela hela.

She walked away searching for a cab and dialled them. Monga muted the TV and listened to her appointing with the cab and agreeing on a 40 minutes time frame then she walked in the bathroom.. The shower started running then Monga stood up and walked in the bedroom, he stayed in there for about five minutes then he walked back in the living room and stopped by the security box pressing a few things before taking a seat and watching the game...

At Apula's House...

Later on Apula walked out of the bedroom and stopped watching Loago laying between the children reading them a book as they laid on the carpet...

Apula's smile disappeared as she thoughtfully looked down and sighed...

Loago moved the book and paused reading looking at her..

Loago: hey..

Osha: Mama come...

She smiled and walked over in her socks then she laid next to him as he ended the story...

Loago: Alright, brush your teeth and go to bed..

They giggled and ran out as he put the book down and sighed pinning his elbow on the carpet..

Loago: What's eating you up?

Apula: I'm on my period again..

Loago: It will take time... There is no need to hurry... We can use this time to plan our wedding. We should sit down and plan every detail because I talked to my uncle already and they want me at home so we talk..

Apula: Marriage is hard when you're infertile... You're understanding now, 5 years down the line you'll get someone pregnant and start sleeping there

Loago: Stop saying that..

Apula: (tearfully) I know it, people always change when faced with challenges..

Loago : Not me... Ok?

He kissed her and hugged her as she rubbed her tears...

At Monga's fathers...

Lana walked in the living room carrying her bag..

Lana: Have you seen my phone?

Monga: No

Lana: How come it disappeared but it was on the bed, please call it.

He called her and put on loud speaker...

Voice: The number you have dialed is not available at the moment.
Please try again later.

He hung up, the cab honked at the gate and she sighed looking at him...

Lana: I'm going.. Thanks for a beautiful Sunday morning... I enjoyed the church service.

He carried on watching TV then she walked out and headed to the gate, she grabbed the gate to slide it but it seems it was locked.

Lana: I'm going to unlock, sorry for keeping you waiting

Cab driver: Your phone is off too

Lana: I lost it. Sorry..

She walked back and looked at the security buttons not sure what to press..

Lana: Please let me out..

Monga relaxed on the couch watching TV with his foot over the couch back. Lana pressed whatever she could find and it flashed.. "Blocked, please enter reset pin or call the security provider" the cab honked again then she walked to the gate again..

Lana: I can't open

Cab: Then pay me because i came all the way.

She jumped and threw the money over the gate, the cab driver threw the change back inside as the coins rolled in all directions then she picked them up and walked back in the house carrying the bag.

Lana: Monga kana o ntshiisa bus ya Maun.. {I'm running out of time the Maun bus is leaving}

Monga: Wa ntwaela wena...

He got up and took off his vest as he walked out...

Monga: Ha ele gore o horile mongwe ore wa gomo neela kuku mo reye a lale ka nopa eo... {If you got somebody excited promising them sex tell them too bad}

He walked in the bathroom and closed the door while she stood there carrying the bag.

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

104

At Apula's House...

The next morning Loago touched her butt and turned her around then he got on top as Apula opened her eyes.. He stroked himself and slid it between her legs...

Apula : (smiled and whispered) Period, remember?

Loago: (smiled) Cleanse me with the blood of the lamp your holiness

Apula: (smiled) Loago...

He kissed her neck and pulled a towel over and laid it underneath her butt before gently pulling out her panties. She looked away embarrassed as he pulled it out of her legs and put besides the bed then he kissed her thigh going up her stomach and kissed her neck and lips as he held his d>ck over her... She was going to be happy despite everything going on in her heart, it was a smart thing to move on...and this needed one to use her head and not her feelings. What if any man can forgive if shown remorse, she never even apologised and assumed he wouldn't forgive her... Nobody ever says they would forgive cheating but if shown

remorse forgiveness comes naturally... What she saw in his eyes said much more than his mouth could ever confess and with Loago keeping him close to use loyalty to suppress any of Monga's thoughts... Ok stop it Apula.. You cheated so you have to live with it and Loago was a good man... He was even better than him because he wasn't rough, he'd never lock you in a coffin over night and he was forgiving.. Exactly the kind of man she always wanted and it was ok not to feel like having sex at times especially on her period but she was going to make this work... Compromise.

He kissed her with a morning breath as she held hers so as not to inhale his as he grabbed his dick and #Removed...

At Thong's House...

Meanwhile Khumo granted as she got down the bed with her arms while her legs were still on the bed then she slid them down and fell on a continental pillow.

She dressed herself into a bra and dragged her legs to her yoga mat leaning against the wall then she dragged herself to the wheel chair and bathroom where she brushed her teeth, washed her face and rolled out looking good before spreading her mat on the living room floor and pressed her exercise app.

She started with upper body exercises and moved to the lower body trying to bend her knee...

In bed Thong turned around half asleep and put his hand over his wife-except she wasn't there.. His hand rubbed the sheets looking for her, DID SHE FALL!? he jumped off the bed and looked on the side but she wasn't there!

He got off the bed and put on his boxer brief then he walked out packing his anaconda across and stopped at the entrance watching her in her panties and bra... He walked back to the bathroom and peed before freshening up then he came back and stood there watching her as she exercised laying on her back, her pussy cheek slipped out the bridge of her panties as she put up both of her legs... His d>ck jerked filling his briefs as he walked over, he knelt besides her and kissed her lips, his hand ran over her tummy into her panties and he slid his fingers between her lips and flicked her as they kissed...

He knelt between her legs and hung them over his shoulders as she whimpered and flinched at her muscles pulling to the limit..

Khumo: Ah babe...

He kissed her and pushed her panties aside with the mushroom head, her wet warmth got him granting as he #Removed...

At Monga's father's...

On the same morning Lana got up and walked in the bathroom where she brushed her teeth and looked at her face.. She removed the hair cover and pushed her long braided hair back then she walked back to the bedroom where she changed into her lingerie and threw a mint in her mouth...

She walked in the living room where Monga was sleeping on the couch, it was still a bit dark but she could see his sleeping face. Is there anything sexier than Monga's mouth and the way he trimmed his beard... He looked so innocent sleeping too...

She slowly lifted the duvet at his legs and gently crawled in then she reached for his dck and leaned over, he was obviously still asleep but it responded well and expanded filling her hand and mouth, aren't men just amazing...

Meanwhile deep in his sleep Monga could see himself on his very first time with Lana, the warmth of her tight pussy felt so real he

granted as he squeezed himself through her soft flesh, the uncomfortable look in her eyes and how he kissed her to assure her... Pushing in further and how she flinched pushing him, how he kept her down and paused for a minute still halfway in and kissed assuring her... It felt so real he could literally feel her warmth then he heard someone breath on his neck and kiss his lips for real....He opened his eyes still caught between the dream and reality... Lana was on top of him and it felt so good inside her so good he pushed the duvet away and watched her as she put her hands on his chest with each of her legs on the side, he lifted his head and watched her as she slowly slid down his whole thing... Did she just wake him with kuku... Was this real? Every man's dream and she just made it happen...God please this time let it last longer... He hadn't had sex in a while, he was fucked again...

Monga: fvck!

Lana: Look at me...

He moved his head from their organs and looked at her then she kissed him and slid a mint in his mouth as he closed his eyes gratefully, she kissed his cheek and whispered in his ear...

Lana: I'm sorry for being too angry when you wanted my parents to understand, there is nothing better than a guy who respects

your parents, I'm sorry for not telling you about MJ.. I'm sorry for all the moments you missed throughout the pregnancy and his first few months..

She tearfully dropped her head on his neck while he held her waist...

Lana: I'm sorry for putting him on your son's certificate and I'm sorry for ignoring my love for you and letting guilt keep there longer when i should have come with you the first time i saw you.. I'm sorry for making you do the unthinkable.. I can't imagine what must have been going through your mind but i still love you... From your words last night you're still hurting and I'm sorry.

Monga: Please marry me... I'm afraid of a heartbreak again but i don't want you out of my life. This apology is good enough for me, at least ba bone ring because case ya di bum shorts ke e lusitse...

She smiled and kissed his lips and neck weakening him as he struggled to breath with half of his d>ck inside her, he held her waist with both hands still laying underneath her and #Removed..

*

*

*

*

At Apula's House...

He kissed her with a morning breath as she held hers so as not to inhale his as he grabbed his dick and slid in through her blood...

He pinned his elbows and gently thrust her as she put her hands over his waist.

She moved her waist in response but for some reason she kept worrying about the blood stains on her bedding.. He looked at her uncomfortable face and got off the bed then he pulled her to the side and led her to the shower where they stood inside as he turned the water on..

She gasped and flinched as water flushed over her body then he turned her around to face the wall. He lifted her butt and slid in as she closed her eyes and bit her lips, fuck it actually felt good.. He held her waist with both hands and fucked her as their bodies clapped..

Apula: (softly) Uh...

He grabbed her hair and pounded her, his breathing got heavier as

he sped up and pumped inside her. He held her closer and gave the last stroke before letting her go. She turned around and they hugged as the shower water sprayed over them...

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

105

At the mall...

Later that morning Monga and Lana walked around the mall holding hands as he carried her two shopping bags. He stopped looking at the rings through the glass, Lana stepped over and smiled looking at the rings...

Monga: Which engagement ring one do you like?

Lana: (smiled) That one...

Monga: Let's go get it...

They walked in the shop and the shop assistant measured her finger as she smiled and turned looking at Monga with a smile.

Assistant: You're a size 5, I'll be right back

She walked back with the box, Monga took out his wallet and paid for it then he got the little plastic and walked out as they held hands..

Lana: I feel so special walking around such a clean place... I feel like I'm in a movie... People are walking so fast, everyone is so clean and everything is just beautiful...

Monga: We should travel around the country, once you've seen every part of the country we start travelling outside the country. I'll ask ManD and Khumo to tag along so you can meet them.

Lana: I'd like that a lot, but people intimidate me...

Monga: Don't worry about it, ManD is not judgemental and his wife is the sweetest person i know.

Lana: Ok, Wait... I want to buy that makeup kit... I want to try doing people's makeup for extra cash.

Monga: Do you want more money?

Lana: Not really just something I do to keep myself busy and just get extra cash...

Monga: Ok, wena mme o itse makeup... I remember one time you did it so well you looked like CardiB and you were putting on bum shorts o ntse le America kesa huhule!

They cracked laughing...

Lana: That's when you started picking me from school, waitse wena ithela nkare o setsenwa

Monga: (laughed) No you provoke me.

They walked in the shop then she bought her makeup pallet and they walked into a Mugg & Bean where they sat by the glass..

Minutes after their orders arrived, Lana slowly stirred her cup of tea thoughtfully and looked at Monga...

Lana: Thanks for the shopping, it feels nice to be in a different place..

Monga took out the ring, she smiled and gave him her manicured hand then he slipped the ring on her finger. She brought her hand back and smiled looking at it..

Lana: I need a picture... A good one..

He picked the phone and took a several pictures, she took selfies and they took a picture together...

She leaned back and changed her profile picture and updated her status...

At Thong's House...

Thong picked his phone and keys dressed in formal as his wife laid exhaustedly on the bed, he put his hand over his tie and leaned over kissing her cheek as she smiled..

Thong: I have to go make money for us because i want us to travel..

Khumo: And... the... wheelchair?

Thong: Your husband has strong arms you don't even need a wheelchair because you can sit on my lap and I can carry you wherever i go.

She smiled and laughed then he kissed her and walked out as his phone rang...

Thong: Hello?

Monga: Yeah monna

Thong: was thinking about you last night kere wabe a harasa ko Gabs laiteake. What did the old man say?

Monga: (laughed) Nothing yet, he is going to grill me though. I

want to go check on the sperm donor because i want to get the real truth. I remember them flirting unless I was reading too much into it but then uh monna i don't want to dig too deep because elders have a way of forgiving each other because they look at more than just the mistakes.

Thong: Exactly... Which is why you should get Apula

Monga: (laughed) Wa peka ne wena? Apula of all my exs? Why her?

Thong: You liked her

Apula: And she grilled me more than anyone... I don't even know how i let that Kasane guy live. It took me a while to get over her, besides i like Loago. He is a good guy

Thong: He is brilliant too, keeping his enemies closer... I like him but come on, who befriends their girl's ex? He is weird as fuck, but he is cool, mme hela he is fucked up in the head. Nna kana ithela ke bata go seba Apula ke nna hela ke tshwara leleme. You know its natural to sometimes talk about exs if something reminds you anong with Loago ithela gosa vibe-ge

Monga: (laughed) Bona let's plan a trip around the country, i want to show Lana every beautiful place in Botswana. No Kasane or Okavango, those are the last places... There are more places we hardly hear about but di smart.

Thong: The best guy to ask ke ene Loago, travelling and touring is his shit and the guys travel pictures are awesome. I'll ask him

Monga: Alright, get back to me. By the way i proposed to Lana

Thong: O ready for the challenges tsa lenyalo?

Monga: You know how i feel about Lana

Thong: I know boy but we both know she is not the girl she was when you brought her in Maun. Lana is crazy nyana and she stand up for herself in a stupid way. She is not your typical village girl that's why she wears what she wants when she wants. Can you handle her?

Monga: I'll handle her if need being

Thong: Mme kana marriage is all about ending generosity and not being too nice to other women especially exs. You can't help ladies the way you always do, you can't give out money like that no matter the sad story, the number one line ke "I'll ask my wife and get back to you" women just get annoyed and eventually stop asking money from you because they know the wife will mostly say no or make sure the money is returned akere rona goa adimiwa but they never return.

Monga: (laughed) Wa n-lecturer?

Thong: (laughed) Ee o generous thata. Stop being too nice it makes you look like you love all these women and your wife won't like it.

Monga: I know.. I understand. I have an upcoming Ftown assignment and it needs me to stay there for like a month. I don't want Lana with me because I'll be carrying my gadgets, IDs and everything.

Thong: Leave her behind, I'm sure she will be busy with the baby.

Gape she will be preparing for a wedding so she won't even feel the distance

Monga: Yeah, talk later

Thong: Sure

He hung up and drove off...

At Apula's office...

Later on Apula ended the meeting with the other employees and grabbed her bottle on her way out.

Her phone vibrated as she walked in her office and sat down picking the call...

Apula: Hey you

Loago: Hi, i just talked to ManD, he wanted couples packages, all our drivers have been scheduled for trips outside and I'm the one who will be handling the package they're requesting so... I was wondering if you'd like to tag along just for fun. From now on i want you with me all the time if your job allows...

Apula: How many couples? I don't like a lot of people, you know

how ladies are

Loago: It's just the two of them, ManD le Mataozen le basadi ba bone, oh Mataozen wa nyala

Apula: Who is he marrying?

Loago: His baby mama

Apula: (rolled her eyes) Waba chenchu the banyana Monga

Loago: Maybe it helped him weigh his options so he can choose the best.

Loago: (sighed) I guess so, so are you coming?

Apula: Yeah, send me the dates so I can take a few days off.

Loago: Alright, but I'm asking because I'm wondering if you'll be comfortable or its best i go alone though I'll be bored alone.

Apula: I'll be fine, don't worry about it.

Loago: Cool, get back to work.

Apula: (smiled) Bye..

She hung up and carried on working....

At Lucy's House....

Later that afternoon Lucy walked in the house pressing her phone

as she searched for Lana's number.

Lucy: Hi, you missed your lesson today. We don't refund missed lessons or go back and do what you missed. I can only send you notes which I'm going to share with you just now.

She shared the notes, her Dp caught her attention and clicked on it. The ring on her finger weakened her knees as she slowly sat down and checked her status. Her heart pounded as she looked at the pictures of their date at mug and Bean, the shopping bags from expensive shops and the clear classy couple goal pictures. How could she have thought paying for the counselling meant get better so we can try it again.

She swallowed tearfully and put down the phone, she never knew how painful it could be to see your ex marry someone within a few days of ending things...

She dialed his number but she hung up before it could ring. She had to deal with it alone or with Dr Tshegofatso..

She put her hand over her mouth and burst into tears crying...

*

My Kind of Man

106

At Tiki's House...

Lana stood by while Monga trimmed the trees then she picked the branches and dragged them towards the trash can...

Monga: I was thinking CKGR

Lana: I don't know any place so whatever you choose is fine.

Monga: Ok, I'll let Khumo know. By the way he wants to tag along with Apula

Lana: As in your ex?

Monga: Yeah

Lana: This is supposed to be our special moment, can't he just give us a different driver? Imagine being on vacation and your ex is there staring at our every move.

Monga: Apula and i are over and have long been over before you and i even knew each other. I've had plenty of time to make my move and i didn't for a reason...

Lana: Which is?

Monga: That ship long sailed so don't worry about drama or me

sleeping with her behind your back. Whenever we meet we only talk about life in general

Lana: Ok, I trust you...but i don't want to seat closer to anyone. You know how weird things get when you don't know one another

Monga: I'll change from a shared vehicle to us each getting an off-roader with the camping equipment. I think Loago has di GD6

Lana: Ok.. When are we going?

Monga: Anytime you want, this is your trip.. We can even leave tomorrow since those old timers say they will be at the farm for a few days.

Lana: Sounds good...

Monga reached for his phone in the pocket and dialled Thong...

Thong: Yeah

Monga: We are getting those 4 by 4's with camping equipment

Thong: I was thinking the same thing because Khumo needs privacy. I don't want her to be uncomfortable in case she wants to sleep. They come with stretchers right?

Monga: Yeah. How is tomorrow? We have a few free days, my parents got MJ and they will be there for days.

Thong: Still cool with me, I'll let my manager take charge... Khumo would love this kana o rata batho. If only she could speak and

socialise.

Monga: But she seems to be improving ka pace e ko godimo, i saw your status when she was singing and dancing on the wheelchair.

Thong: I swear I'm going to turn into a christian just so God can give her walking back. At least speech is improving, the monna raya thaema wa gago a rapelele mosadi wame

Monga: After the trip we will pass by and you can talk to him yourself.

Thong: Alright, let me talk to Loago.

Monga: Sure

He hung up and carried on cutting....

At Loago's House...

Later on Loago walked in the bedroom while the children played in the living room watching TV...

Loago: Just talked to Man D, they want us to leave tomorrow.

Apula: I need time to fill out a leave form and talk to Maru about babysitting for me. Why can't we have a few days to plan this

kana these couples don't have responsibilities and they run their business. I can't just up and leave

Loago: They're customers they decide when they leave and Monga le Lana want to leave tomorrow because they're free, Thong le ene wants to take out his wife.. I don't understand what the big deal is, you're a boss. Just call in sick, we can someone to write you a sick leave

Apula: I value my job and i don't like just dropping off my work... I have a daughter whom i want to protect...

Loago: You can stay behind, we will go next time...

Apula: Now I'm going to seem like I'm spoiling things

Loago: Not really, they didn't ask you to come so whether you come or not makes no difference. I'm used to not travelling with you so it's not a big deal.

Apula: Uh, I'll talk to Maru about babysitting.. I don't like dilo tsa last minute.

Loago: Babe we don't have to argue about it. You don't have to go. I

Apula: We are going I'm just not happy that it's so sudden, i need to go to the salon

Loago: Ok, Monga is in Gabs and he will meet us on the turn to CKGR that means someone has to drive their car. Should i drive theirs and you drive ours or get one of the guys at work to drive it?

Apula: I'll drive ours but you owe me foot massage when we get

to Gantsi.

Loago: Yes your highness..

She laughed and undid her hair...

At the mall...

Eric ran out of the shop as the rain drizzled, he pulled his jacket over his head and ran towards the parking lot then he bumped into a lady spilling her moretwa all over the pavement...

Her: Heeeh!

She bent over and tried picking but every just ran over stepping on them aa it drizzled.

Eric unlocked the car and threw his plastic inside then he ran over to her as her back got wet from bending as she picked whatever she could..

Eric: Hi, how much was it?

Her: It was worth P120, a plastic is P10.

Eric: I'll pay for it, get your bowl. Let's go I'll give you a ride..

He opened the door for her then she got in, he got in the drivers seat and took off his jacket..

Her: I'm wet... The seat is going to be wet.

Eric: It's the leather seats don't worry. My name is Eric

Her: My name is Sedi

He opened his wallet and checked but he only had P50.

Eric: I only have this but I'll pay you i promise.

He started the car and drove out as she put the money in her purse.

Eric: Why do you sell moretwa? You're so beautiful

Sedi: Beautiful girls need money too.

Eric: You can be a model, I'll take pictures of you and companies can pay you to market their products.. You can sell anything and

everyone will believe you.. (looked at her again) Well you need a proper bath and you're good to go... You're very beautiful..

Sedi: I'm not a prostitute.

Eric: (laughed) A model... I'll be your media manager... I'll start your page for you and i need to share it on Facebook... You'll grow... You know what i don't think we need to change you.. You're very beautiful natural without wigs. .. I want to take pictures of you holding your moretwa, cooking on the fire, picking up firewood or getting moretologa, i just want unique pictures...

Sedi: I don't want to be naked

Eric: I'll never get you naked

Sedi: Ok, please don't get me in trouble. Eric: i won't.. I'm a photographer and a video grapher. I'm a director of my own company.. Can i go show you my studio?

Sedi: (reluctantly) OK..

Minutes later he parked in front of the building, he gave her his jacket then they ran towards the door where he opened the door.

They sighed and walked in, she smiled looking at the pictures on the wall and the camera equipment. .

Eric: Come see the settings...

They walked in a room with a good well decorated background and one for children..

Eric: Stand over there...

She took off her shoes and walked over in his jacket, he picked his camera and adjusted the lens then he focused on her round eyes and captured her face while she held his jacket cap looking at him shyly.

Eric: Come see

She walked over and smiled..

Sedi: Hei ke monte gore..

Eric: You're beautiful.. We should schedule a photo shoot and start posting, once you get followers people will want to advertise and you can make more money that P120. Digital marketing is the next best thing, even kids make money online.

Sedi: Ok..

Eric: Let me find you something dry... I have a few clothes i got

from my previous job. We used to shoot videos in specific wardrobes and when the business stopped i was left with a huge collection of clothes.

He opened the wardrobe and she smiled looking at the dresses, he picked one simple one for her then she smiled and walked in the dressing room...

At the soldier's tent..

Later that evening Atsile leaned over and threw up behind the tent, the soldier walked over with a torch and blinded her with the light...

Him: Ware o boela leng ko galona? Nna kana my trip is coming to an end. I only came here for 4 months re thusa ba anti-poaching , our mission here is done and we are going back to base

She wiped her mouth and turned looking at him...

Atsile: Can't i come with you?

Him: Heelang come with me to where? Nna ke nyetse... I'm a married man and i have two kids

Atsile: I'm pregnant

Him: I wasn't alone why are you telling me alone, we rotated kampa yothe...what about the rest of the guys? Gape i used a condom.

Atsile: Gatwe kampa yothe, it was you and your friends hela.

He walked back in the tent and sat on the stretcher dialling...

Him: Skwata

Soldier: Skwata tao tsee motho wa gago o bua dilo kwano. One of you removed the condom and its not me.

Him: It's not me

Soldier: Yeah well come get her

Him: Why are you giving her to me if she is pregnant? Gape the trip is over what use is she to me. Kamoso ke saver di sperm waitse mastsenwa o cheka amount ya sperm ga ke tswa tiriping.

Soldier: I also don't want her because i have to abstain the next two days so i can perform better when i get home. Where is Tbos?

Him: He is on patrol, don't radio them ba na le Stuta. They should be back soon and that girl better hide in your tent because I'm not about to go disciplinary shit.

Soldier: Come get her, she is throwing up

Him: Ae no i don't want to ever talk about her.

The sound of a car approached...

Soldier: They're here, Shap.

Him: Shap.

He hung up as Atsile walked in and sat on the stretcher.

Him: You have to leave, I'm not sleeping with you o kgwa like this. Plus i need to abstain the next few days because I'm going home and my wife is going to expect me to arrive ka nopa e serious, nna tota I'm not a cheater koore hela crew ene e organisitse sex. Don't even try to contact me after this or mention my name ibile if my wife finds out i will shoot you point blank without hesitation. Stay here ke bone gore a di boso di ile..

He unzipped the tent and stepped out as the guys each got in their tents, he picked each of them and they got in his tent.

Him: Guys motho are o imile, this is why i hate rotations because every time we go somewhere one of you leaves a baby behind.

Soldier1: It's not me, condom all the way

Soldier2: I'm married why would I take out a condom?

Soldier3: Kante ithela le bua eng so if you're not married you pull out a condom? Some of us actually care about our negative statuses and we have girlfriends.

Soldier4: Maybe she fucked a civilian, how sure can we be that when we go on patrol she stays on the camp? Either way guys you know the drill nna I'm out, I'm going to abstain. I'm exhausted thotse ke hositswe ke di poacher ka segai...

He took off his cap and stepped out of the tent..

Soldier3: I'm going, but don't even contact me and i don't want to hear my name le kgabola.

He stepped out, the others got out too and the tent owner handed her bag.

Him: I'm calling the cab, from here I'm getting my guys we will walk you to the taxi. You'll see where to go...

He dialled a taxi and talked to the guy for about a minute then he got out while she packed her things and got out. Three soldiers

got their torches and escorted her...

At the road...

After a one hour walk to the road they approached the road, a lion roared and she paused walking while they comfortably walked..

Soldier: It's kilometres away and in the park...

Atsile: I don't have money for the bus ya Maun, if you thought I'm a prostitute can you at least pay me?

Soldier2: We didn't agree on payments, laa bona akere guys? We should kill her and leave her here

Soldier3: No, come on. She knows better. Nna mme if she mentions my name I'm hunting her down. She never said anything about payment. I thought we are just having fun

Atsile: Ne ke tabe ke le leboga eng half ya kampa? There was a guy sweet enough to want a relationship le counselling but because of you i lost him. Why would i-

Soldier: You never said anything about money though, we were just hanging out... You consented too. You were not forced, our trip is over and we are going back to our lives. You knew it wasn't anything permanent.

The other one handed her P100 as they approached the road.

Soldier: Shap

She looked at them as they walked back holding torches then she got in the taxi and closed the door.

Taxi driver: Where are you going?

Atsile: I don't know... I don't know anyone in Kasane. Is there a night bus to Maun?

Taxi driver: You realise that this is Kasane right?

Atsile: (sighed) I don't know where you can drop me..

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

107

At Apula's House...

The next morning Apula woke up to 3 missed calls from Atsile, she walked in the bathroom dialling her and placed the phone on the shelf as she brushed her teeth...

Atsile: Hello?

Apula: Hi, i saw your missed calls. I slept early.

Atsile: Oh its OK. I found help..

Apula: What help?

Atsile: Those guys kicked me out last night and the taxi driver dropped me off at the police station. Apparently if you're stranded in an unfamiliar place the government takes the responsibility of taking you home so I'm waiting for the police officer to finish writing my warrant. I don't know what warrant means but she said she is processing my warrant so i can use it in the bus.

Apula: You mean your boyfriend couldn't give you money for a bus? And you have to be given a travel warrant?

Atsile: I'm just glad i found help.

Apula: Waitse Atsile i feel like you just want to embarrass me, that's what you want. I worked in Kasane and i know people there, Loago has a travel company and he wouldn't hesitate to get his accountant to send you money but you have to go embarrass me?

Atsile: I tried calling you and i didn't want to worry you.

Apula cut the call and sighed as anger ran through her body, she looked at herself on the mirror and sighed calming down.

After recollecting herself she took a bath and woke Osha, the two had breakfast as Osha looked at her...

Osha: (laughed) I'm not a baby, and i won't embarrass you at auntie's house. Go and be happy..

Apula sighed worriedly...

Apula: Baby please don't do anything you never do here, you're so perfect and i don't want people thinking low of you.

Osha: I won't steal, i won't use bad language and i will do my chores. I won't be a bad girl.

Apula: And if you're not happy just ask aunt Maru to call me then we talk. I will come back if anything is wrong.

Osha: Ok..

Apula: Let's go...

Osha grabbed her bag and they walked out.

At the mall...

Minutes later she stopped the car and rushed into the pharmacy leaving Osha in the car. Osha leaned back sipping a drink as two children walked past the car barefooted.

They stopped looking at her and smiled recognising her...

Her: Osha!

Osha smiled at Otlhe's children and rolled down the window..

Osha: Hei! Iareng?

Him: Sepe

Osha looked at the big trash plastic bag they were carrying with cans..

Osha: Why are you cleaning the mall?

Her: We are picking cans, if you pick a lot of cans they weigh them and pay you. We don't have food at home. Give me that can

Him: Is there a drink inside? Let me finish it...

Meanwhile Apula walked out of the pharmacy holding her medication and frowned looking at some street kids standing by the car as Osha handed one of them her drink. The youngest boy sipped and shared with his sister and so on and forth until the can was empty.

A car passed by and the driver aimed at the bin with a can, the oldest girl ran to the bin and picked it, and just then did she recognise her niece...

Her dry face lit up as she saw Apula and ran over, the little boy dropped the plastic and they gave her a group hug as she tearfully looked at them. As much as they were smiling at her with excitement probably knowing how things used to be when auntie arrived they knew they were about to eat for her it was painful, they were barefooted and their lips were dry. The oldest was

clearly hitting her puberty because she only had one breast and it was out through the torn Tshirt..

Apula: Hi, what are you doing in the mall at this time?

Her: We wanted to pick the cans before the people who clean the mall do it. Today we are going to make more money..look at our plastic!

The youngest boy ran back and dragged the plastic proudly as tears filled Apula's eyes, something blocked her throat and she swallowed a painful lump as her head begun aching...

Apula: Where is your mother?

Her: She is at her boyfriend's house, next door

Apula: Get in the car..

Her: If we don't pick the tins mama is going to beat us.

Apula: I will talk to her, I'm going to give you money.

Apula picked the plastic and put it in the bin then she got in the car and drove off.

She watched in the mirror as Otlhe's daughter admired Osha's

hair...

Her: Choza! Your hair is nice! And you have nice clothes...

Osha: Thanks, i can give you some of my clothes if they fit you

Her: I want shoes for school, everyone laughs at my shoes

Apula noticed the little boy picked a plastic of dibonzi and secretly licked it before chewing it as if it was gum. She held her tears back as she pulled in front of Maru's house...

Apula: (voice trailed) Go inside!

The children ran inside, Maru turned shocked looking at Otlhe's children.. It had been months since she saw them but they weren't this skinny. Now you could literally see the boy's knee bones and the girls eyes had sunk in her sockets...

Apula folded her arms and frowned as tears rolled down...

Apula: I'm very selfish... This is embarrassing, i can't be living such a good life when my niece and nephew live like this... I bet everyone is wondering what's wrong with me.

Maru: But Otlhe said she doesn't need your money.

Apula: But life humbled her and i should have just taken the kids because i know even before this she always had a problem of spending the money on her hair and clothes yet i send it for the children.

Maru: I don't know what to do, le nna I'm embarrassed tota.

Apula: Can you feed them and give her this... (Gave her P200) tell her to buy them something, when i get back I'll come get them. Ke taa nna le bone

Maru: Children are expensive Apula, will you handle 3?

Apula: What choice do i have? She already said i should get them, if i don't they will turn into street kids. The oldest is about to hit puberty o tswa dikola molora and if she keeps walking around the mall picking cans someone will pick her up and rape her. I'm just trying to break the spirit of poverty, if these children don't get a proper education then they will be nothing because Otlhe doesn't care about education. These children should be reading and doing age appropriate things.

Maru: Ok, I'll talk to her but I'm still angry at her for what she tried to do to auntie.

Apula: Hunger and laziness does that... I've forgiven her and I'll take the kids. Le ene ill call her ke mmolela.

Maru: Ok, have you talked to Atsile?

Apula: Yes, waitse nna i don't know anymore kana go raya gore i

have to accommodate her or give her money for rent.

Maru: Mme kana Atsile had said she wants to start working and doing plumbing but as soon as she tasted the food soldiers shared with her in their camp she didn't want to leave kana gatwe ba jesiwa masole koore ne a thola a ikatela hela. Wago boa a nonne, nna ke lapile to be honest and its annoying to try and talk to people who talk back using painful words.

Apula: Let's be patient, re taa reng.

Maru: But i can't help anyone. I'm already a burden so i can't give out money.

Apula: I'll take care of the children. Don't worry. Heish i have to go... (shouted) Osha?

Osha: Yes mama?

Apula: Ta o ntaele ke a tsamaya

Osha ran over and hugged her as Apula hugged her and smiled then she ran back into the house.

Apula: Please call me if anything happens

Maru: Stop worrying. Osha is a good girl

Apula: I haven't parted with her since we stayed together and I'm having separate anxiety already.

Maru: (laughed) It's natural when you're a mother... Bye

Apula: Bye

She got back in the car and drove off, so i guess she'd have to put her plans to invest in property on hold for a while... That plot she wanted to buy and build for tenants was a good plan though. You can't trust private companies and she needed something to top her salary....but then if she had those kids and let them go to a free school, her only expenses would be their clothes and the food but then would it be fair on the kids? They would feel like they were treated differently... Or maybe she should get Osha back to the public school, but then no. Osha loves her school, she joined teams and her self esteem is so good besides, that's her baby girl... She promised her this and they're so happy together. But then what's 1.5K per,..3K in this case since its two kids, plus mopako {school snacks}... That would amount to her spending a minimum of 5K per month just on Otlhe's children if she was to give them a similar treatment. Ok, maybe 5K is not bad... It was her responsibility after all. A phone call interrupted her thoughts and she picked...

Apula: Hello?

Atsile: I'm done with the police, I'm in the bus now.

Apula: Ok,

Atsile: I'm.... I'm pregnant and these guys are denying it, i think someone pulled out a condom.

Apula: Ele gore wena couldn't you feel it when the condom was out because a wrapped dick and a raw dick don't feel the same, and semen always comes out

Atsile: I was always wet i couldn't tell the difference...but i feel like if you help me this one time right after delivering I'll be starting my plumbing business. I'm three months now so you just have to help me for 7 months. I'm done expecting any better treatment from men

Apula: I still don't get how an adult can get pregnant without planning for it. By not using prevention you wanted to have kids but you know o skweejane hela.

Tears filled her eyes as she punched the steering wheel and clenched her jaws.

Apula: O lebelete Atsile, i didn't even know you were sleeping with so many people.

Atsile: You've been blessed with everything akere so nna ka I have to give men something in order to receive ke lebelete? I didn't want to come back and be a burden that's why i let them use me because you're already taking care of my child. Do you think i like being useless?

Apula: You're useless because you're lazy and you want a man to support you. How many times do i have to tell all of you to make your own money? (tearfully) i preach this every day and now I

have to take care of everyone with my hard work lona le bereka go tshola bana hela.

Atsile: You don't have children because you don't have a choice, don't judge us.

She hung up and burst into tears crying as she parked in front of Loago's house. Loago stepped out and stood by looking at her.

Loago: What happened?

Apula: Eish I'm tired... I'm tired of these family... I'm taking in my sisters 2 kids and the other one is telling me she is pregnant kana ke mpa yame jalo.

Loago: You're taking in your sister's kids without consulting me? We are going to get married and i should be part of the decisions. 2 extra children is too much and the pregnant one must forget your money. Let your sister wa two kids report their father so they support.

Apula: I need a better solution than that, I'm doing what's best for my niece and nephew. I'll hire a maid.

Loago: Bana ba masika destroy relationships, we have Osha and Lj, they're our children and they have bonded. You're also not going to support anymore people.

Apula: I don't expect you to feel anything for those children because gase baga mogoloo.

Loago: Do what you want then, let everyone do what they want with their money in our relationship. Let's go..

Apula: I'm very disappointed tota gore you don't even want to understand my situation.

Loago: I said it's ok, take your sisters children... Take them all even the sisters too. Obviously the pregnant one will be staying with you too. You won't hear a word from me because you want to save everyone and you feel guilty to enjoy the fruits of your labour. My brother helped me too but he doesn't pull me back the way your sisters pull you back. Get in the car so we can go, everyone left already.

She rubbed her tears and stepped out as Loago opened the door to the travel car....

At Eric's House....

Later that afternoon Eric walked in the living room with a bowl of snacks and drinks while Sedi was pressing his other phone...

Sedi: Facebook is nice... People are liking my page.

Eric: Yeah, but we don't have good pictures. We must take more tomorrow. I shared in different groups. You're so beautiful I'm sure you're going to trend... I've downloaded a few entry forms for

different modelling competitions. You have a good height and i swear if you get the right recognition you're going to be a star.

Sedi: Thank you.. Why do you say you don't have money when you stay in such a big house?

Eric: I don't like living low

Sedi: You're going to be the poorest man on earth if you live beyond your means. You don't have a girlfriend or child a bachelor pad is enough for you and you can do something with the other money. Bata ntu, nna ibile mantu ama tona a ntshosa gatwe e bua bosigo.

They laughed out loud...

Sedi: I wouldn't want to be in here alone, i won't visit you if you don't get something smaller.

Eric: I guess you have a point. Let's drive around and see if we can find a bachelor pad..

She picked the bowl and walked out eating, then he rushed back and got her the 2 liter drink... She seemed to like food more than anything.

In Gantsi....

Hours later Loago checked the mirror as Apula drove behind him, his brother's call came through and he picked..

Loago: Hello?

Him: Got your message... Ware areng Apula?

Loago: I don't know if it's a mistake or what but Apula wants to save everyone in her family and all her sisters are not doing anything to better their lives. Gone jaana she got 2 more children and without consulting me, i doubt she is marriage material because marriage is discussing and agreeing. I'm so pissed because kana our finances with be merged mme motho a neela her family madi as if she is rich. She is bad for my finances.

Him: Have you talked to her? It's important to discuss issues like this before marriage, finances, number of children to adopt if you can't have any.

Loago: I'm fine with our 2 kids. Not 2 more, eseng extra...

Him: Talk to her

Loago: She already made up her mind.

Him: Give her time to think but also understand that dating a breadwinner is not easy. You have to have the same heart to understand otherwise you'll not be her peace.

Loago: Apula is too much.

Him: I'll call you later

Loago: Cheers.

He hung up and indicated as Thong also indicated, all three cars parked on the side of the road where Monga and Lana were standing with big bags...

Apula remained in the car and watched as the guys greeted one another. Lana walked over to them in shorts and greeted them then she walked over. Apula quickly lowered the mirror checking herself out before Lala could arrive...

Meanwhile Lala tucked her hair behind the ear and put her hand inside for a handshake..

Lana: Hi, I'm Lana

Apula: Hi, Apula...

Lana : I'm going to the car ke lapile, just wanted to say hi

Apula: Ok, Shap

She turned and stopped by Khumovs car where she leaned inside and greeted her as she smiled..

Lana: Hi Khumo

Khumo: (smiled) Hi Lana...

Lana: I'm exhausted mma re taa kopana ko pele, i just want to sit down

Khumo: (smiled) OK... O-o-o... (stuttering) Ntshase-makeup like yours

Lana: (smiled) I'll definitely do that..

Khumo: Bye

She proceeded to the car Loago was driving and got in.

Meanwhile the guys chatted standing by the side of the road...

Monga: You'll take the lead akere you've been there before.

Loago: Yeah..

Thong: I'll be the tail

Monga: Alright...

Loago passed by Khumo and greeted her before getting in their car while Monga chatted with her briefly then he walked to

Loago's car and looked at Apula.

Monga: Hi..

Apula: Hi...

Monga looked at her and Loago, both of them had straight faces and there was just this awkwardness he couldn't put his finger on. He looked at her again and for some reason it felt like she'd been crying.

Monga: Le shapo?

Loago: Yeah we are good.

He started the car as he looked at Apula...

Monga: Are you OK?

Loago: She is fine, can you not interfere? Boundaries.

Apula: I'm fine. I've just been sleeping.

Monga reluctantly turned around and walked towards his car, he got in his car and started as the engine as Loago joined the road,

he followed then Thong joined them as all the three cars towards CKGR...

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

108

At the campsite...

The guys chatted loudly as they set up their tents while Apula made the fire with her headsets on, Atsile's words kept coming back like a recording on repeat mode, tears filled her eyes but she blinked them away as she prepared the fireplace. Holding in these tears trapped so much pain on her throat it felt like the only way to relief this pain would be to just burst and cry it out, but not here.

She lined up the stones around the fireplace while Lana sat opposite Khumo painting her toe nails as they chatted a few feet away from her... Khumo slowly turned the phone showing Lana more nail pictures. Lana closed the nail polish and got the phone smiling as they chatted laughing...

Apula looked at Lana and almost said something about her helping out, but then with everyone around here knowing their history and probably expecting bitterness from her it would seem like she was picking on the poor girl so she walked up and down getting the bundle of chopped wood and finally made the fire..

She dragged the metal table and adjusted it before taking out more items for the camp...

Monga finished the tent and offloaded the mattress, as he turned around he noticed Apula struggling to screw in the banner on the blue cardec gas cylinder. He paused carrying the mattress, Thong looked at him with disapproval, then he turned and bent down as he got in the tent and spread the mattress...

Thong doubled the mattress for Khumo's comfort and went back for her items in the car, he walked past the ladies and handed his wife the drink...

Thong: You OK babe?

Khumo: (smiled) Yeah... Look-aat my nails and toes...

Thong: Bago thabolotse ibile o sexy... Your toes banna nkare nka di gora.

They laughed as he leaned over and kissed her while Lana put the last coat on her toes.

Thong carried his safety bag in the tent and took out the torch, a knife, extra batteries, and many more...

Meanwhile Loago finished preparing the tent last and put the mattress inside then he laid down and pressed his phone.

Monga and Thong walked towards the ablution block and checked out if bathrooms were safe enough for the ladies to start their showers...

Thong: Looks like its going to be a chilly night. The rain is coming too.

Monga put his hands in the pockets looking at Thong.

Monga: Is it me or something is going on between Apula and Loago?

Thong : Yeah, but it's none of your business. Stay out of it.

Monga: I'm just curious, aren't you curious?

Thong: She probably cheated or something... You know how she does it.

Monga: No, it's beyond that...

Thong: Stay out of it, wena kana ga o utwe. O bata Lana are pekele are oya Maun ka dinao. Are you happy with your

relationship?

Monga: Yes, I'm happy. What does that have to do with anything?

Thong: If you want to carry on being happy then avoid Apula with everything you got.

Monga: Ok

Thong: No, ey (turned him around facing him) I'm serious mr... Don't ruin this for us. I don't want any impulsive behaviours. Every man has his woman and that's who they focus on.

Monga: Kante ke phoso go botsa? Cause we are here with someone and she is not happy le wena wa bona she is not happy. Shouldn't we all be happy and check on one another if one of us shows signs of stress a?

Thong: HER MAN will handle it... HER MAN NOT MONGA. For once just listen to me!

He lifted his hands and sighed surrendering...

Monga: Ok, i won't talk to her the entire trip. Will avoid her too.

Thong: Thank you.

The guys walked out of the block and took out their camping chairs while Apula prepared food for everyone while listening to music.

Meanwhile Lana sat finished doing her own nails and gently blew them so they could dry then she picked her big makeup bag and put it in the tent. She walked out with her bathing set and her towel and walked past Apula...

Apula: Kopa o nthuse go apaya {Can you help me cook something}

Lana: Waii nna gake itse go apaya wena apaya. {I don't know how to cook, you do it}

She walked in the block and bathed, minutes later she walked out and into the tent and the whole camping area smelled her sweet perfumes. She fixed her face and put on long jeans with boots and a jacket before walking out and sitting next to Monga as he made the fire...

Apula stepped over and handed both of them food on the plates as Monga looked in her eyes trying to figure out what was going on. She caught him staring and he looked at his plate..

Monga: Thank you

Lana: Thank you. They look delicious... You should have been a chef

Apula: Cooking is just a basic knowledge for a human being that needs food to survive.

Lana: I know, I'm just making a conversation. No offence

Apula: Trust me, none taken.

After taking their shower together, Thong walked out of the bathrooms carrying his wife in a towel and got in their tent...

Apula unzipped the tent and got in with a plate of food...

Apula: Here is your food...

Loago: Thanks...

He got the plate and begun eating as Apula looked at her, he finished eating and stepped out. A few minutes passed while Apula took out her bathing set then Loago walked in all wet from the shower...

Apula: you bathed without me?

Loago: I was sweating

Apula: Ijoo, ok..

She wrapped herself with a towel and walked out. She bumped into Monga as he walked out in shorts holding the washing rag..

Apula: Sorry

Monga: Sure

He got in the tent and sighed getting dressed before joining everyone at the fire area....

At Loago's House...

Atsile and Otlhe knocked on the door, the nanny opened the door while LJ sang laying on the couch..

Missy: Yes?

Otlhe: Hi, my name is Otlhe and she is Atsile. We are Apula's sisters and we need her car keys so we can use the car.

Missy: I don't know if they're the ones next to Rragwe Lj's

Otlhe: Tsa BMW?

Missy: Let me check.

Missy walked back inside and came back with Apula's keys...

Otlhe: Thanks.

She handed Atsile the keys...

Otlhe: I don't know how to drive, at least you used to drive Benz ya Thong. Let's go get the children and stay at Apula's house for a while. We will be looking after it in a way..

Atsile: It's been a long time since I've driven

Otlhe: You'll be fine, let's go get the children and we shouldn't drive in Maru o maaka. We park a short distance away and walk in to get the kids. Her house keys are part of those ibile..

Atsile got in the driver's side and they drove out as she drove slowly until she joined the road. A truck missed her by an inch as she crossed the lane into an oncoming traffic, she swung the car back and hit the pavement before swinging it back on the road..

Otlhe: What happened?

Atsile: It's been a while since i drove. I hope the car is ok, i hit a

pavement..

She proceeded driving as the car developed a funny noise underneath...

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

109

At Maru's house...

Derrick opened the door to the two sisters and they smiled..

Derrick: it's very late, whats going on?

Otlhe: We are here to pick the children

Derrick: They're sleeping, couldn't you come tomorrow?

Otlhe: Tomorrow we are going somewhere..

Derrick yawned his way back to the bedroom and got in bed...

Derrick : It's your sisters, they want their children.

Maru put on her robe and walked out tying it..

Maru: What's going on ne bathong le re tsosa masigo jaana?

Otlhe: We want the children..

Maru looked at the time, yeah she wasn't about to get into an argument with grown women about their children, definitely not at the expense of her peace and husband's peaceful sleep. She turned around and walked in the children's room where she shook Otlhe's children...

Maru: nana? Let's go, your mother is here..

The children got up rubbing their eyes then she moved to Osha and shook her...

Maru: Osha? Wake up... Your mother is here?

Osha: (smiled) Really? She wants us to go?

Maru: Yes, get up.

Maru grabbed Osha's bag and walked out following the children. Meanwhile Osha walked in the bathroom and grabbed her toothbrush then she paced in the living room smiling and stopped looking at Atsile and Otlhe, her smile disappeared as she looked at the kitchen for Apula...

Atsile gasped surprised, the last time she saw her she was skinny

and now she was fat and even lighter in complexion even braided hair...

Atsile: Osha o mokima jang? Ngwanake o nonne gore lonaa.

Osha remained there holding her toothbrush as Maru handed Atsile her bag.

Osha: Mama said i shouldn't do anything we didn't agree, she didn't tell me to go with Atsile

Maru: She is your mother, please go Osha. Its late. I want to sleep.

Osha: I'm not going.

Otlhe: Kana ga le mo itse ibile malatsia o rata go ipuisa sekgoa.

Osha: Auntie can i call mama?

Atsile: Kante Osha why a bitsa Apula mama? Kante go serious Apula omo reile are ke mmagwe?

Maru: Can you please lower your voices my husband is sleeping tomorrow he is going to work. I'll get the phone Osha but i don't think there is network at the campsite, some areas may have network but others e bad..

She went back to the bedroom as Atsile walked towards Osha but

she stepped back...

Osha: If you touch me I'm screaming for uncle

Otlhe: Nna Maoshale ithela a ntena, nowadays she thinks she can talk and she can never talk to you in Setswana. This girl, ra gomo tshwara ko mahatsheng a sele. O phaphile gore

Osha: I'm going to tell mama everything you said.

Atsile: Osha let's go..

Maru walked back dialling Apula but the number wasn't on air.

Maru: Her phone is not available.

Osha: I'm not going

Atsile: Osha let's go, I'm not playing with you now

She grabbed Osha's arm and dragged her as she screamed sliding across the floor. Her heart wrenching voice echoed around the house as Derrick got up and walked in..

Derrick: What's going on?

Osha grabbed the lock crying looking at him...

Osha: (crying) Uncle help me! Mama!? Call auntie Apula... Uncle please come get me...i will never steal your money... Please help me!

She screamed loudly hooking her foot on the door and grabbed the lock despite the circle ring pricking her skin she held tightly desperately looking at Derrick.

Derrick walked over and grabbed her arm from Atsile..

Derrick: That's enough, she doesn't want to go..

Otlhe: I don't think this has anything to do with you.

Derrick: Look around, this is my house so you don't get to tell me what to do.

Osha hide behind Derrick hugging him tightly crying and shaking...

Osha: Uncle take me to Mama to auntie Apula... I'm so scared... I don't want to go with her..

Derrick: (reached for her behind him) You're not leaving..

Otlhe: (laughed and clapped) Someone who was beaten by his wife in public now has the balls? What do you take us for?

Maru slapped her across the face and pushed her as they both fell on their back and got up...

Maru: Don't ever talk to my husband like that do you understand me? Take your children and don't ever talk to me. You're dead to me and wena? (pointed at Atsile) You're the most ungrateful person I've ever seen.. In fact leave my house. Apula will come give you Osha if she wants. I wonder who is going to help you with your second child. Keep doing this and we will report you for child negligence. Leave...

Atsile turned and walked out following Otlhe as she left with her children. After a short distance they got in the car and drove off...

At the traffic lights...

Later that night Atsile approached the traffic lights, thank God there wasn't much of traffic as it was very late in the evening. She slowed down at the red light and Otlhe looked out....

Otlhe: Let's go akere there are no cars, nkare re di mata re eme mo di robotong rele 1.

Atsile proceeded, meanwhile a double cab land cruiser driver stepped on the accelerator looking at the green light so he could pass before it goes on and he sped up as BMW suddenly crossed, he stepped on the breaks and skidded. Atsile turned and the lights blinded her as she let go of the steering wheel and shielded her head..

There was a loud crush sound as glasses shattered and spread all over as the BMW slid across the road and hit the traffic lights, the whole light fell over as sparks jumped and everything went dark.

When Atsile opened her eyes the airbag was deflating and she rubbed her mouth, Otlhe turned and looked at the back where her children were laying unconscious..

Otlhe: Nini??

The little girl lifted her swollen head and touched her brother who had a nose bleed.

Atsile's door opened as a police officer stood there looking at her...

Officer: Dumelang, are you OK?

Atsile: Yes

Officer: May i have your drivers licence?

Atsile: I don't have a license

Officer: Wait there..

The officer walked back to the car, meanwhile the land cruiser driver leaned against his car folding his arms in shock, his car was in good shape except for the black bumper that had bent. The other officer walked over to him and took his statement as an ambulance parked on the side and took the sisters with their children...

Once the police and the ambulance were done, the tow truck pulled over and hooked Apula's torn car and drove off...

At the hospital...

Otlhe and Atsile sat by the benches waiting for the doctor..

Otlhe: Apula is going to kill you for wrecking her car, does she have that other car?

Atsile: She sold it when she moved to Maun.

Otlhe: She won't be happy, i really thought you'll look both side before driving through. You almost killed us....

She leaned back rubbing her son's swollen head...

At Apula's House....

A police car parked in front of the house, Atsile stepped out with her police papers and the hospital papers as Otlhe followed her and took out her children out.

Police: Please get in the house before we leave.

They unlocked the house and the traffic officers drove off... Atsile sat down looking at her charges on the paper and sighed...

Atsile: How am i going to pay this?

Otlhe: At least the cruiser wasn't damaged, he would have made you pay. Apula will fix it, its not that.

Atsile: I shouldn't have driven that car...

Otlhe walked in the kitchen and grabbed a few school drinks for Osha and handed her kids..

Otlhe: Go sleep in Osha's room. We'll leave tomorrow.

The children walked to the bedroom with headaches and laid, Atsile and Otlhe headed to the bedroom and laid on Apula's white bedding.

At camp site...

The next morning Apula struggled to wake up shaking her head as she walked besides the road tired and hungry with her CV in an envelope, Otlhe drove past her in a car and waved for her. She walked for so long her feet begun hurting then she noticed a black cow with big horns grazing by the road. As soon as it saw her it charged, she turned trying to run and fell into a deep hole but she gasped before she could hit rhe bottom..

Her heart pounded so hard she could feel her chest vibrating as Loago laid peacefully besides her.

She checked the time, it was almost seven then she got dressed and stepped out of the tent. She zipped the tent and noticed Monga squatting by the fireplace lighting it up... She looked around to see if anyone else was up and it seemed he was the only up, he had always been an early bird but being outside with just the two of them would be so suspicious everyone would be suspicious. Should she go back to bed but that nightmare...

Meanwhile Monga turned around and grabbed more wood then he noticed Apula trying to get back in the tent. He picked a pebble and threw it over to her hitting her. She turned around looking at him...

Monga looked around to make sure no one was looking then he pointed behind the ablution block.

Apula's heart pointed as she looked at him, he slowly put down the wood and walked behind the block. Apula froze standing in front of the tent looking at him as he waved her over...

Monga: (moved his lips silently) Please... (opened his hand)

come... Please...

He looked around and tapped his watch showing her they were running out of time... He touched his lips and signed he wasn't going to kiss or touch her then he waved her over.

She looked at all the tents and finally took the first step as her heart pounded, the tent opened behind her then she turned and walked towards the fireplace. Meanwhile Monga turned to the wall unzipping his pants and peed on the wall innocently....

Loago walked towards Monga and joined him as they polluted the area.

Loago: Yeah

Monga: Sure.

Loago: Can we drive to the reception? I want to make a call. I hear there is a bit of network coverage not sure if its true.

Monga: Sure, let's go.

Apula stopped by the table, Monga had chopped different vegetables and took out a few canned food for the breakfast...

Loago: I'm coming ke ya reception le Mataozen.

Monga: Good morning

Apula: Good morning.. (to Loago) OK..

The guys grabbed the keys and drove off, Apula washed her hands and completed the breakfast...

At the reception....

Loago parked and stepped out...

Loago: Wait in here, i won't be long.

Monga: Loago you know you're my guy, we share almost everything... I'm dying to know what's going on between you two... No disrespect or anything... I'm asking as your friend. I'm sure you'd ask me if Lana wasn't OK as eel. If you don't tell me you're forcing me to pull her aside and ask her which is going to look bad.

Loago: (sighed) She is taking all her sisters children and she didn't consult me but we are getting married. Oh and i her sister Atsile is pregnant again, she said something like that would be her responsibility as well so I'm not going to allow such nonsense

because when we get married her debts become my debts.. I don't know if she is collecting children to compensate for being infertile but i was willing to accept that part of her.

Monga: Apula is infertile?

Loago: Yeah. We will talk when i get back. I'm coming...

He grabbed a gum from the box and chewed walking in the reception as he brushed his hair down with his hand and looked at himself to make sure he looked alright..

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

110

At the reception...

About thirty minutes passed while Monga waited in the car then he stepped out and walked towards the reception, Loago stepped out and he stopped...

Monga: Let me make a call to my mother, Lana might be worried about him but she won't be comfortable to show me thinking I'd feel she doesn't trust my mother.

Loago: Uh we tried there is no network this side..

Monga: It took you 30 minutes to realise there is no network?

Loago: It comes and goes... Check the bars on your phone

Monga: Dude i know that but 30 minutes?

Monga suspiciously looked at the reception, Loago laughed in disbelief and held his waist..

Loago: You're so dirty minded, please tell me you don't think i fucked someone in there.

Monga: You fucked a striper whose name you didn't even know so

Loago: I was drunk! I was trying to use the Wi-Fi

Monga: They have WiFi in a game reserve?

Loago: This is a camp site, you know come in... Let's go...

He dragged Monga in but he stopped at the door..

Monga: No it's OK..

Loago: What's with all the suspicions, i thought we talked about everything. If i was sleeping with someone why would i come with you in the first place? You already know my secrets what would be the point of hiding?

Monga: I don't know man, maybe because you keep cutting me off when I ask about Apula yet you can see she is stressed mme you don't care.

They turned and walked towards the car as Loago looked at his phone hoping for a few bars.

Loago: I'm closing a very big deal, my assistant is handling it but it's so big I'm anxious because it will change a lot of things for the company. That's my biggest worry right now, me being within reach so he can update me should he get the good news.

Monga: I get that but you can't possibly focus on making money with your girl looking like she is crying in secret. I really thought you love Apula

They got back in the car then Loago leaned back taking a deep breath and sighed...

Loago: I love Apula but right now I'm angry with her, I'm so angry I could explode. I'm about to marry her and I expect some kind of respect from her but not her, I brushed off her insulting me and sizing me... I assumed she must have been angry but her making big decisions without me knowing very well I called my parents telling them I want to marry her. Marriage is not a joke, at least where I come from it's not a joke. I don't care how bad this makes me but I won't accept 2 more children, it's unreasonable for her sisters to expect that but I blame her for letting them know it's possible. Maru doesn't let that affect her marriage. Apula doesn't think for me... How are we going to leave with 4 children?

Monga: Problem you're not telling her Akere, why not suggest she helps them while they're with their mother? Otlhe is very vile trust me. You can't stay with her children and be in peace, she will be at your house every day doing God knows what... She abuses Apula... You can't be against Apula because then you're confusing her. Talk to her hela sente and make her see your point... The way she seems mature nowadays I doubt she'd intentionally hurt you.

Loago:

She won't let Otlhe take responsibility, she said she is taking them

Monga: You can change her mind mme kana. If you can't then you can just make it happen, nna tota if i love a woman kesa bate a dira selo i can try to negotiate or play her psychologically if not then ke dirisa force... Why don't you try putting your foot down hela with a strong voice? First talk to her so she doesn't think you're controlling of which she might, women think a man is controlling if he fights for what he believes in and i don't care what someone thinks. Lana tried leaving me days ago.. Ke ganne because i know I'll be miserable without her... I've tried loving but it's just not the same with her... I think about her a lot even at awkward times. She helps me cum if ke palelwa ke go cummer on another woman... Her taste is embedded in my heart and she is the most memorable person... For that I'll always try working things out without letting hurt for long. I'm not perfect, I've disappointed Lana le nna ska tsaya gore ke Mr perfect, but one thing i will not do is to let my woman get embarrassed in front of people. I will never embarrass Lana i public, i rebuke her in private and if I'm angry i will show it rele 2...doing this helps you. I remember days back. I wasn't in the mood tota i was angry with her then we went to church i had to church my attitude and be nice to her, i put aside our differences and funny enough it made me feel better too... I don't know where the anger went because by the end of the service i wanted to take her out, gaare Maun ka jampa labohelo...

Loago: (sighed) I hear you man... I feel like i might not be the guy

for her because she is stubborn

Monga: Let's cut the story short... It's you and her against the situation her sisters are putting her in. Think of it that way then you might even come up with a better solution but make sure her mood is back in track so she can enjoy this too kana jaanong lare borisa go awkward at the camp.

Loago: I get you

Monga: (smiled) "Wi-Fi "

Loago: (laughed) Let's go inside so you can see how slow it is.. Why are you refusing?

Monga: (laughed) No i believe you..

He started the car then they drove off...

At the camp...

Meanwhile Lana opened her eyes and frowned, did she doze off? it was weird how long he took to make that breakfast...

She sat up and yawned with her manicured hands over her mouth then she grabbed the mirror and looked at her face before laying on her back and putting the mirror between her legs. She touched her swollen pussy and sighed before putting away the mirror.

She got the toothbrush and stepped out, she zipped the tent biting her toothbrush while Apula dished in 5 plates only...

Lana: Good morning..

Apula turned looking at her as she washed the pan and put away the things she used to cook.

Apula: Good morning...

Lana: Where is Monga?

Apula: Reception, he left with Loago.

She turned away with two plates and knocked on Khumo's tent, Thong unzipped and she smiled..

Apula: Hi, here is breakfast..

Thong: Oh thanks.

He got it and zipped the tent then she walked back to the table and took two of their plates to their tents.

Lana finished brushing her teeth then she walked past the table as Apula handed her Monga's plate.

Apula: This is Monga's breakfast.

Lana: You didn't dish for me?

Apula: No, you need to start helping me around here.

Lana: Do you even know what happened for Monga to get up that early to make breakfast?

Apula: I just know that you need to start working around and stop paying attention to your face and body. You're young and beautiful we get it, what are you offering? We go by beauty with brains. So far we've gathered you're not the sharpest knife in the drawer at least compensate with hard work le cooperation. You can't be doing your nails while i cook for you.

She turned around and walked away as Lana stood there looking at her..

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

111

At the camp...

Monga and Loago parked and stepped out then Loago headed for the bathrooms for a quick shower.

Monga got in the tent and sighed taking off his Tshirt then he noticed food on the table.

Monga: Shit... You ended up cooking? Sorry, i totally forgot about it as soon as Loago asked me to accompany him to the reception.

Lana: I didn't cook it, Apula cooked it.

Monga: Oh ok..

Lana: Anyways remember when i said something wasn't right with them? Turns out she wants to get her sisters two kids.

Lana: The ones we saw at the mall the other day?

Monga: Yeah.. Loago is not happy about that. He thinks she is collecting kids because she is infertile but i don't think so. I think she just feels like it's her responsibility..

Lana turned around and laid on her side pinning her elbow looking at him..

Lana: She is infertile?

Monga: Yeah, hormonal imbalance or something like that, she has more male hormones than she should.

Lana: That's interesting... For someone with flaws she sure knows how to throw stones. Did you know that she didn't dish for me?

Monga: Why would she do that?

Lana: Akere i told you in the morning when i wanted to make breakfast gore basadi ha o bona nne a apeile a tsupile molomo jalo gaa rata gore abe "a nkapeetse" and that's exactly what she said. Koore o apeile a huhutse a nthoga mo pelong.. And i don't mind her complaining if she thought she will cook the entire trip but to tell me about my educational background le gore I'm beauty without brains wasn't necessary. I really hope she doesn't think I'm a walkover because the day i talk to her o taa ichima ibile she will always feel less of a woman. O kgalemele ex ya gago this is why I didn't want her because wena for some reason your exs never get over you. I see the way she looks at you, don't ask me how i know but a woman just knows when another woman likes her man.

Monga: Hebanna...

Lana: I'm very serious

Monga : Can i call her so we can sort it out?

Lana: You don't have to, i don't want her to think i came running to you because i can handle her. Old as she is she shouldn't think I'll hold back when i throw a heartless shade. This is what i meant when I said i don't want other women because i know i get judged for looking after myself. She didn't even wait for me to tell her i got up to make breakfast and you told me to get some rest.

Monga looked at her as she talked then he leaned over and kissed her..

Lana: (smiled blushing) I'm pissed right now stop interrupting me when-

He leaned over and kissed her again this time he pushed her down the pillow and got on top smiling pinning her hands above her head...

Monga: If you don't stop shouting at me i won't stop kissing you..

Lana: (smiled) I'm not even shouting...

Monga: Can i make it up to you and make you breakfast? I'll make it special... Sweet and tasty.

Lana: In that case you're forgiven but i still want her to leave.

Monga: Isn't leaving a bit too extreme?

Lana: Waa gana?

Monga: No, if you don't want her i can talk to Loago and he can find a way for her to be out of here but i feel like this isn't as big as you think. How about you let me talk to Loago about it and he can talk to her because the way you're angry now you wouldn't want me talking to her

Lana: If you say so.. I just don't want drama. I knew this would happen, koore she will be judging everything about me. Mxm ke taa betsa mosadimogolo wa gago yo. She shouldn't dare ask me what I'm bringing to the table I'm sure when I'm her age I'll bring more than she is bringing including kids.

He looked away and smiled looking at her talking...

Monga: You're clearly pissed so I'll talk to Loago so he talks to her, if he comes and they want to talk please be nice.

Lana: Nice to who? The old lady saying I'm not intelligent? Shem. Warn her if she has a heart because I'll rip it.

He kissed her and bit her cheek before kissing it and getting up.

Monga: Breakfast coming...

Monga stepped out with the plate and put it on the table then he went to their car and took out a few ingredients and got started as Thong stepped out of the tent and stretched his back...

Thong: The banna la kubuga, this is a vacation! Please chill

Monga: (hit him with a sliced green pepper) Wena kana o tsoga ka 12, where is Khumo?

Thong: Still sleeping, we slept very late. We were watching a series we downloaded from Netflix. Lana o kae?

Monga: Resting, hei gaa kelema... Women will always be women, i think bringing Apula was a mistake... She cooked and didn't dish for Lana thinking she does nothing but when she wanted to go make breakfast i asked her to rest because we had a long night. It's all one big misunderstanding.

Thong: Trust me i know you had a long night, we heard everything. One long long night..

Monga: (laughed) Whatever, fuck you.. So i asked her to rest and started breakfast then Loago asks me to come with him. Apula takes over and decides not to dish for her

Thong: (laughed) She must really hate Lana plus lets le haver thata le lona banna. Bone baa lwa kana maybe she was listening too. She only cooked once so the anger isn't justified, if it was two

days or three days in a row then I'd understand eseng go apaya ga 1 and this morning no one asked her to cook. I know you like her but having these people around is spoiling everything. Loago should leave with her, nna tota ake bate drama especially because they're not even happy themselves. They're sulking and ruining our trip. It's been boring to be honest.

Monga: We will talk to him later ee

Thong: Ok

Thong grabbed the bucket and washed the dishes while Monga made Lana's breakfast. Loago walked over and put down his camp chair, the guys looked at one another and he frowned..

Loago: What?

Monga: We have a situation, the ladies are fighting and we think it's best you get Apula and leave so we can enjoy the rest of the trip.

Loago: What happened?

Thong: Apula didn't dish for Lana but she dished for Monga because apparently Lana didn't help her cook but from what he says Lana was about to cook but he offered to help, you took him and your lady friend decided to punish Lana.

Monga: Lana ha tenega gaana maitseo and i feel like Apula is going through a lot and she wouldn't handle whatever comes out

of Lana, gongwe le ene she judges Lana based on her little body because le nna i didn't like the remarks she made. She should have stuck to the topic of being helped if that's her complaint. Education shouldn't have been involved...but hei best we separate them and distance ourselves too...Tota nna le friendship hela guys setse ke fila hela gore uh gase yone. Ke raya me and you Loago...

Loago: What does what Apula did have to do with me?

Monga: Being friends means we hang out and sometimes you get your girl and i get mine but if they don't get along ke stress. Better re lesa hela... Our trip is about to be ruined and we want to prevent that.

Loago: (stood up) I'll talk to Apula..

Loago walked in the tent and sat down as Apula applied body lotion on her legs..

Apula: What? What happened?

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

112

In Loago's tent...

Loago: I always knew you like embarrassing me from the day you insulted me calling me names, but i never thought you'd embarrass me in front of everyone and try to mess up my business and even worse do so because you're jealous that an ex moved on with his life with someone you feel is less than you. Monga and Thong just basically told us to leave because we are spoiling their trip... All these is because of you, sale o goroga hela ka negative energy of your sisters issues. I don't know why you like acting like a man in everything... I get that it might be hormones and probably you being used to providing for your sisters and just leading everything, them worshiping you... I get that being with a group of people and having to respect others you feel aren't educated enough or making enough money may be hard but you could have at least remembered these are my clients. It's their trip...

Apula: So i should be the chef?

Loago: If you volunteer then yes, who asked you to cook? This is camping, people have snacks in their tents... They can decide to skip breakfast and have snacks then cook later... Why didn't you just fold your arms and see if we will all starve to death if you

don't cook? Does it kill you so bad that Monga has a girlfriend?
did you know that she woke up to cook but Monga told her to
sleep so he can cook?

Apula: I understand that you're angry but you're being insensitive
right now and you need to reduce your voice because this is a tent,
everyone can hear you especially those ladies. Se nthabise
dithong like that. Bo Monga le Thong seem to be protecting their
women wena you attack me without hearing my side of the story
all because you're already angry with me.

Loago: Didn't you talk about her education? Didn't you talk about
her beauty? And i know you know those because i shared with you
that info.. I told you that in confidence not for you to use it against
her. You're boring, it's only fun being with you when the
relationship is still new once the real you surfaces it becomes
boring... I'm sure this is why your relationships don't last.

Apula: Can't you just stick to one argument and stop using
everything i told you about my past against me.... I regret telling
you my things. I didn't know you'll always use that against me
whenever we argue. I never said anything about her education i
said gaa bothale, she is acting immature

Loago: She is acting her age, why o itekanya le ene? You need to
go out there and apologise to these people, you've ruined their trip.
Don't even think wago ntirela bodipa jo ithele obo dira... I've
allowed you to control everything for so long that you think you're
the man of this relationship. Le gone i saw how awkward you
acted when i got out of the tent and saw Monga peeing by the
wall, i don't know what you were doing so early outside since

Monga was cooking for his woman. You better not be thinking about cheating on me, i know you cheated and you were acting wild during your night club times but this time is different and nna if you're going to be my wife you must act right.

Apula closed the body lotion and sighed looking down...

Apula: You're talking as if marrying me is doing me a favour. Please reduce your voice, you're embarrassing me. I'm beginning to think you hate me just because i said i want to help my sisters, where is all these anger coming from? You don't know my side of the story. Yes i made a mistake this morning but it was because of what happened yesterday... You were doing tents and those two ladies were doing their nails... I set up the fire and made food then did the dishes. Any man who loves his woman would have noticed me struggling... Le gas i don't even think it was tight enough i cooked uncomfortably, Monga must have felt i didn't tighten it enough because after eating i saw him screw the burner tightly. You wouldn't have noticed me working yesterday because you were sulking nd went to sleep early.

Loago: Still, you cooked only once... What if Lana was going to cook lunch or breakfast as she was about to do.

Apula: I had no way of thinking that way because she had already told me she can't cook so in my mind I'm thinking it means I'll always be the cook. Loago if you don't love me anymore just let me know, I'm beginning to think I'm not meant to be in love

because you won't reduce your voice talking to me but we are in tents. I'm sure everyone outside can hear you o ntshota jaana...

She paused talking as tears filled her eyes, what's worse than being yelled in front of everyone... Worse in front of women whose men clearly adored.

Loago: You just had to ruin everything ka jealousy... Why didn't you just leave Monga's pots? I'm getting tired of you controlling everything.

Apula: This is exactly what I was afraid of when i didn't confront her the first time but if me saying she isn't the sharpest knife was wrong then I'm sorry. A kgang e hele because i don't want to leave this place labelled bitter, it had nothing to do with Monga. I'm not bitter

Loago: You're not doing good so far...

Apula: Waitse Loago my soul is very tired and I'm not in the mood to argue, i have far much bigger problems than being bitter about an ex i can get back if i want. If i really wanted to cheat ka Monga I would have long done it. I'm here because I'm trying to make things work with you and you don't have my back out there... Sounds like both these guys cornered you protecting their women while yours cooked and served them all. Not once said have you stopped any of them to get my side of the story... I'm very disappointed that you're not the kind of Man that protects his

woman in public. You hear something and join in throwing stones...I'm on my own tota and maybe i should leave. Ke italeditse.

Loago took a deep breath and sighed...

Loago: Ok, maybe you have a point. I'm sorry but you were wrong to even starve someone when it's their trip and you didn't have to cook. So do we just go home and try to fix ourselves or what?

Apula: Let's go and apologise to them, they will decide what should be done since they're customers but even as customers bathong you're their friend and that means they should consider you too not to just kick you off. Seems you're forcing a friendship. Nna tota ibile I'll never be in this situation again.

Loago: Ok, let's go..

Meanwhile outside Khumo stood by helping his wife stretch her legs as Monga and Lana walked out of the bathroom, Monga in his shorts and Lana in a white towel stopped as Loago and Apula stood by...

Loago: Alright guys can we have a group meeting? It won't be long we just want to talk things out before we make any decisions.

Thong stopped still holding his wife's legs while she laid on her back in her sweatpants. Monga grabbed a chair and sat down, Lana looked around for her chair and it wasn't out, he tapped his thigh then she sat on his lap as he put his arm around her bum...

Loago pulled a container and sat down while Apula stood by.

Monga: Go get your chair..

Apula turned around and walked in the tent. She walked out with their chairs and handed Loago his before sitting down..

Loago: I heard what happened this morning and confronted Apula about it, she has something to say.

Apula: Lana when i said you're not the sharpest tool in the box i wasn't referring to your education but if you took it that way i apologise for that. I also shouldn't have said anything about brains and whatnot... I said those things under the influence of anger and annoyance.

Lana: We both know what you meant, i won't let you get away with fooling me because you know you what you meant...we all have things we are not proud of. I'm sure if i said you're not the most fertile woman in this camp you wouldn't like it, you'll be offended and I'd defend myself saying i just said that because you don't

have kids yet... You were rude to me and you didn't have to be.

Apula: And I assumed you wouldn't cook because you already told me you don't know how to cook when I asked you to help me, so i assumed you won't be cooking

Monga: Babe you said you don't know how to cook?

Lana: I said that because i didn't want to cook with her, she is your ex and she shouldn't be here in the first place then she wants me to cook with her ? I'd rather she cooks alone today and i do it tomorrow, we must give each other space.

Monga: Nnyaa mme she isn't entirely wrong ee because you gave her the impression she will be doing it alone because she obviously can't expect Khumo to cook. She wouldn't assume the guys know how to cook because obviously in other relationships cooking is for women. I cook for you and you cook too but if in her relationship go apaya ene hela she will assume all the guys don't cook and she will be doing it alone the entire camping time.

Loago: So i don't cook now?

Monga: That's not the point but if you want to go into it, do you cook? Should we expect you to take part in cooking because i sure as hell wouldn't mind cooking.

He kept quiet and sighed..

Thong: I'll be helping too, i have to because I have to makeup for

Khumo's part.

Monga: But Thong wa apaya mboza le ska nna sure gaare he will cook, o raya a bidisa di onion, his own wife doesn't eat his food.

Khumo: He... He only knows how to make cornflakes

They laughed...

Thong: Wow babe so you're joining in embarrassing me? I can fry canned food le raya jang? I cooked for myself when i was a herd boy... Just that i got a wife that spoiled me

Khumo: Please..

They all laughed..

Monga: But on a serious note now ladies can we let this slide and try again? We will be here for 5 days. (looked up at her) Babe she says she is sorry. She cooked for us yesterday and it was a delicious meal, can we all appreciate that and let this slide... She misunderstood you.

Lana: (sighed) Ok.

Loago: But Apula was not supposed go tima motho yo mongwe, ke go dira drama hela eseng necessary.

Thong: It wasn't necessary at all, she could have complained like Lana a bua le Monga. That's maturity eseng go dira hated.

Monga: Apula doesn't hate Lana but history is going to make it hard for her to plead her case and i wouldn't blame Lana for thinking she is hated. Both of them were wrong and i won't side with any of them. When we arrived everyone was busy but she was busy doing nails, she could have helped with the fire while the other cooked. And her response gave Apula the wrong impression, Lala was not supposed to cook and not serve her either, she could have complained to Laogo if she felt maybe nna i'll side with Lana which i wouldn't have. None of you is a bad person.... I know both of you very well but if you keep crossing each other you'll fight because again none of you is going to respond very well to being made a fool. Trust me i know both of you so please respect each other, you're both special in your own ways. Laa utwa bo mma?

Both: Yes

Monga: It's sad that ladies can make fun of each other about things they can't change, Lana didn't run away from school, she didn't have the privilege of a supporting family structure and she grew up in the farm. She was a brilliant student and her last report was an A so to throw a shade close to that is very insensitive. The reason you can't sleep at night is because you can't let your niece pick cans at the mall and miss school, you know the importance of education unfortunately Lana didn't have someone like you so

she dropped out. The only thing that brought her to Maun is education, she was desperate for it... Just because you have it doesn't make it ok to tease others. Your light won't shine brighter if you deem another's... I know you were referring to her education hence you even asked what else she brings to the table besides beauty. You ought to be ashamed because it's not you to bring down others... You can't live the life you want because you can't stomach seeing another person struggle. It's who you're, not everyone gives their siblings allowance, you're the first person and the only person i know who does that and i love that about you. Don't let temporary anger change you.. You're beautiful in and outside and if you meet a man who won't help you help others in a healthy way then you're with the wrong person. It's going to fill you with anger and you'll take it out on the wrong people. Sometimes some people are not bad at all, they're just not your match...when you want different things in life it can be difficult to have peace...

Apula's eyes filled with tears and she rubbed them as Monga looked at her. Thong put his arm over Apula's shoulder rubbing her..

Khumo:... It was wrong to do... Our nails when she is cooking. I should have chopped vegetables. I'm sorry Apula

Apula: (tearfully) It's ok, i understand.

Monga: Gape a man who loves you won't let you struggle to rub your tears alone in front of people...

Loago extended his hand and held Apula's hand...

Monga: Wena Lana you caused all these... I know you weren't comfortable having her around and that made you come with certain impressions ka ene. Someone asks you to assist and you say you don't know how to cook? You're not the world's best chef but you sure can make something delicious with canned food and basics like pap. You know how to cook so i think o buile ka element ya makgakganyana akere?

She smiled embarrassed and leaned over putting her arms over his shoulders hugging him and hiding her face on his neck. He calmly put his arm around her and poked her...

Monga: (softly) Tsoga o ntebe..

She leaned back and sighed embarrassed...

Monga: Infertility is not something to be joked with, i don't think

go monate mogo Apula and its probably draining her. I don't know if she is even infertile, doctors can say such things and one day you meet a guy whose got the right sperms then you're pregnant. I know your education is your sensitive part understand that other people have those too. I don't like someone who hurts others... If you want this to keep going avoid hurting other people. Ke kopa gore o ikope maitshwarelo mogo Apula...

She took a deep breath taking off her arm from around Monga and sat properly...

Lana: I'm sorry for what i said. I do realise gore the answer I gave you katswa ele yone ego dirileng gore o akanye gore I won't be helping but i do appreciate yesterday's delicious meal. I won't ever mention infertile, my aunt committed suicide because nne ere every time she sends us to the tuckshop our parents would pass remarks. The day she died she had asked my mom for Tsabana, she really liked Tsabana she'd literally ask for Tsabana from mothers at the clinic so she asked my mom and she said a itsholele ngwana, her sisters joined in too talking about they're tired of her asking for Tsabana, some even insinuated it was because she did abortions though she had always maintained she never did that. That and the fact that her husband had divorced her and married a woman who birthed children i think it drove her to that decision...That night she committed suicide and i found her because when they dished Tsabana for me i decided to go give her, she was my very favourite aunt... The one who walked

me to school because she thought i was too young to walk such a distance alone. She was probably the one who would have made sure I got an education. Besides her I had a rich aunt who bought us rice in December and she knew i wasn't going to school but she didn't do anything so I'm happy you're different aunt. I wouldn't want to drive another person to depression kana suicide. You're a good mother, mothering has nothing to do with DNA... I'm sorry, and please don't be discouraged. Help your niece otherwise she will be like me doing form 1 at my age..

She stood up and walked over to her for a hug, Apula stood up and hugged her tearfully...

Apula: I'm sorry for what I said

Lana: Uh don't worry, o mogadikane, raa gadikana.

They laughed tearfully and hugged again rubbing their eyes...

FOUR DAYS LATER...

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

113

At the game drive...

Early in the morning just after six the safari car drove into the game reserve as the couples sat in rows.. Loago and Apula in front, Thong and Khumo in the middle and finally Monga and Lana at the back seat...

Lana folded her arms as the cold breeze whooped her skin, she got goosebumps and as the car increased the speed it got even colder. Monga looked at her arms and took off his sweater...

Monga: I told you to get a jacket because i could tell its cold but you refused.

Lana: I didn't think it would be this cold..

He put it around her then she put her hands in and zipped, he glanced at everyone busy pointing at some giraffes then he pulled her chin over and kissed her, she closed her eyes kissing him back and he held her cheek French kissing her...

Meanwhile Apula held her phone taking a selfie smiling and noticed Monga kissing Lana in the background of her picture, her finger froze as she watched.. Monga had a unique way of kissing... She couldn't even explain but she could almost taste his lips and breath from just watching this...

Behind her, Thong and Khumo turned looking to the side where Thong filmed some elephants from a distance as the guide talked telling them about them. Khumo noticed what Apula was watching and looked at the back before secretly tapping Thong. Thong looked at Apula and sighed putting his arm around his wife before leaning over for a cheek kiss.

Thong: (whispered) I hope I'll never have to see you kiss another man..

Meanwhile Monga baby kissed her lips ending the kiss and leaned back putting binoculars over his face looking for lions...

Monga: I hope we will get to see a pride of lions... Elephants are like goats, they're all over ibile Apula can pull them by the tail akere she stayed in Kasane

She laughed and looked back..

Apula: (laughed) Don't say that, one time an elephant on heat blocked the road.. I was on my way from Panda... Alone le gone..

Loago: But when we left you weren't that scared of them

Apula: Yeah, i had learnt gore when they cross the road you stop and waiting for the whole family to pass because if a baby is left behind and you cross you're going to be stomped on.

Lana: I don't want to see lions eish

Apula: Le nna mma lions are not for jokes..

Guide: (looked at the tracks) Lions just passed here... We should see them soon... Minimise your voice

There was silence as he drove along the road, sure enough an Impala crossed the road as a lion charged and grabbed it by the neck right next to the car. The guys raised their voice impressed and filmed as the lion laid there suffocating the impala. Lana's heart skipped as lioness crossed the road in front of them heading to the kill, she slid down her sit and hid down letting only one eye...

Apula swallowed as her heart pounded, she always thought a lion is the size of a dog but girl she wrong... This lion was so huge just looking at its paws and brown eyes traumatised her as she held the car tightly..

Apula: (whispered) Let's go please, when they finish eating they're coming for us..

Monga: Ae Lala ema pele..

Apula: Please...

Lana: I agree with her

Loago: Emang pele bo mma, this is tje game drive i signed up...

Thong: Natgeo wild Kind of shit..

They watched as the whole pride devoured the tiny impala and left with bloody mouths...

Monga: Now this is what we call a game drive..

The driver continued as the guys reviewed their clips impressed...

At the campsite...

Later that morning the couples walked back into the camp chatting, Monga sneezed and rubbed his itchy nose while everyone wore sweaters...

Thong carried his wife on his back while Loago held Apula's hand...

Apula: If anyone ever sees me going for a game drive they should bitch slap me

Loago: (laughed) Hei I've never seen you so scared

Lana: I can't believe i made such a poor decision about my life, waitse i looked at that lion and looked at my so called protection Monga-nyana... Iyoo i can't believe i almost died.

Monga: (laughed) Babe mme kana i was going to kill that lion with my bare hands...

Thong: (laughed) Nna batho ake bate go aka ampore ke ithotela mme gape i was impressed at the same...Scary as it was I'd do it again

They all laughed...

Loago: I'm cooking for everyone today.... Let the master show you how it's done...

Thong: Finally! Yes!

Loago: (laughed) Don't wena wa di cornflakes!

They laughed as Lana picked a stick and drew boxes on the ground..

Lana: Hetang re te go tshameka dibeke.. This cloudy weather is so good.

Thong: (laughed) Dilo tsa go jola le di toddlers... Mataozen ago tshameka le ngwana rra!

They all laughed as Lana jumped the boxes and messed up.

Apula: Jeso! That's not how you play it...Watch.

Apula jumped all the boxes and reached the end as everyone watched..

Thong: (laughed) My sister liked this, she used to cry and report me for not wanting to play. Having siblings is stress... My mother would force me to play.. (they laughed) Tabe a lela are Thong o gana go tshameka le nna tabe mme are Thong tshameka le Botho! Being a kid!

He took out his phone and jumped the boxes, Monga walked over tying his sweatpants and begun jumping, the ladies clapped for the guys as Loago ran over with the wooden spoon and jumped before quickly putting the pot on the stove and running back to play....

Once they were done. Apula put them in a line catching her breath...

Apula: We are playing this other game ... If you don't know it you're charged P5, that's P5 for each person... The game is called Dumela mme my darly.

Thong quickly put Khumo on the wheelchair and stood in front of her, Apula and Loago faced one another and finally Monga with Lana...

Ladies: (singing)

(x3) Dumela mme my darly.

Guys:

(x3) O tswa kae mme my darly?

They all laughed singing along shaking hands, the ladies never thought the guys would remember and the guys themselves were surprised they remembered every word as they sang each shaking hands like they used to when they were children...

Ladies: (x3) Ke tswa go reka stove!

Guys: (x3) Se ja makgolo makae?

Ladies: (x3) Se ja makgolo mabedi

Guys: (x3)Ako o mphe lesome

Ladies: (x3) Go a iperekelwa

All: (throwing hands singing) Ditsala dia kgaogana!

They all moved back singing and throwing hands before jumping towards one another and hooking hands on each other as they jumped with one foot..

All:

() Ditsala dia boelana

Ditsala dia boelana

Ditsala dia boelana ()

They changed hands and jumped with the other legs singing until the song ended. They laughed at them themselves feeling silly but for some reason it felt so damn good and each tried to remember some of the games they used to play...

Apula: (screaming) Terena bus mampeke!

Lana: Yes! Terena! Re tsamaya ka ditshipi..

They all laughed and made line clapping hands as Khumo laughed tired and begun taking videos of them playing.

A few hours passed while they played childhood games, for a those hours they didn't touch their phones or worry about anything else. Loago hurried to the serving table and dished for everyone...

Loago: (screamed) Ta le jeng!

They all walked over and ate while standing and chatting loudly as the car played music. The old hits...Phempherethe, Franco and Stikasola...

Monga: (chewing) Ok, you can cook!

Loago: I just don't brag!

They all laughed as Thong collected the dirty plates. Alfredo Mos's song started...

Music: Alfredo Mossssssss eeee eehhhh

Monga: (singing) Basimane ba sethopa!

Thong and Monga jumped in the center lifting their pants like kwasakwasa dancers... Everyone cracked laughing and clapped at the madness...

Kanda Bongo Man's MONIE played, Apula slowly danced into the center shaking her round her ass like a rumba dancer as everyone clapped...

Lana: (laughed cheering her) Rrrrr..... Rrrrr... Rrrrr.....Rrrrr

Monga: Hinde... Hinde.... Monieh....

Thong: Homba... Hombe....

Apula danced and touched the ground as if she was falling then she walked out tapping Lana...Lana stuck her tongue out dancing into the middle as they all cheered... She shook her tiny butt as Khumo danced screaming and shaking her wheelchair. She managed to put her feet off the chair and placed them on the ground as her whole body shook...

Loago laughed cheering, a part of him wanted to go to the reception but Monga's sudden attitude towards him right after that drive to the reception didn't make it easy... His words during that conversation stuck with him and he knew he had to make changes... Something had changed with their friendship and though Monga hadn't said anything to him he sure didn't seem excited about their friendship...

At Eric's studio....

Later that afternoon Sedi sat on the chair as her African skin glow shined through the lens of the camera, Eric took pictures of her as she changed positions..

Eric: Let's take a break...

She got down barefooted and put on her shoes as he put his sweater over her..

Sedi checked her phone and smiled looking at her likes...

Sedi: Come and see...

He got her phone and read her comments..

Eric: We are doing good...

Eric's phone rang then he picked...

Eric: Hello?

Voice: Hi, tell your friend gore there are auditions for some clothing shop at GIC tomorrow, they're looking for models and i remember you sharing her page. I sent you the link, I think it's for Mr Price. There is another gig ya some network provider, they're looking for someone to promote their new starter pack. I sent you the links

Eric: Thanks man, i appreciate it.

Voice: Is she single? Hei she is so beautiful

Eric: She is taken the monna wabe o reng jaanong.

Voice: (laughed) Sorry laiteaka..

Eric: (laughed) Sure

He hung up and checked the links of the auditions and the link where she is supposed to submit her pictures....

Eric: Bona, there are auditions in Gaborone tomorrow at 8am

Sedi: waii...too bad it's too far

Eric: We have to leave now if we're going to make it.

Sedi: I can't compete with Gaborone girls, they're beautiful and they speak better English.

Eric: Listen to me... You're beautiful and your English is fine... You're the most beautiful girl I've ever seen... I know you're going to win and your face will be all over the sim cards and the shops. Let's go get ready... I'm going to sell my rims, i know the minute i post them someone will buy them we are filling the tank and hitting Gabs.

Sedi: Ok...

They walked out as he locked up and followed her, he admired her body but of course he wouldn't say anything... Not so early when she trusts him so much...

He opened the door for her, she got in then he drove off...

At Apula's House...

Otlhe walked out of Osha's bedroom with a money box and grabbed a knife in the kitchen then she sat on the couch opening the mouth and took out the money...

Atsile walked in and stopped looking at her...

Atsile: Ae the mma wena o ta nkgolega wena..

Otlhe: She won't know its gone... She is a child

Atsile: No, o senyetsa ngwana. Maybe she was saving for something important..

Otlhe: Apula will give her more money, its just coins..

There was a knock on the door, Otlhe stood up and opened the door then her boyfriend walked in with his friend. Atsile looked at the guy with the dirty dreadlocks and the one with yellow tinted hair..

Otlhe: Have a seat, I'll get a drink before we go...

The lenyora guy with tinted hair looked around as he sat on the couch..

Him: Daedee ke Wi-Fi router?

Atsile: I don't know a router, it's my sister's house.

Boyfriend: Yeah, ke rutara...

Atsile walked in the kitchen where Otlhe was making drinks...

Atsile: Why did you bring people in Apula's house? I've tried to be patient with you but you're going too far now. Take your people and leave, Apula does everything for us and wena you do this? I don't even trust these people.. Ekare magodu hela ka manyena.. What if Apula arrives and finds men in her house. You know today is the last day and she might be back anytime tomorrow.

Meanwhile the younger brother grabbed the router and walked to the bedroom...

*

*

My Kind of Man

114

At the camp....

The next morning Apula got her yoga mattress and unzipped the tent, she zipped it again and spread her mattress in front of the tent...

She put her pots in each ear and put her phone down as she followed the App prompts stretching in a short tights and bra.

Meanwhile in the tent Loago reached for his phone and got dressed, he picked one of Apula's wetwipes and cleaned his face looking at the mirror then he grabbed the car keys...

He stepped out of the tent as Apula removed the pots..

Loago: I haven't checked my mails in 4 days. I need to go read a few.

Apula: Can i come with you and call Osha?

Loago: Uh akere we are leaving when everyone gets up? Just get

ready so we can just leave with everyone. You know you take forever to fix yourself.

Apula: Alright

Loago: I'll be back before everyone gets up.

Apula: Shap..

He walked away then she carried on exercising..

In Monga's tent...

Meanwhile music played on the portable speaker while Monga moved his waist on top of Lana buried inside her with his hand over her mouth as she whimpered, she clamped him and turned her eyes as he grunted and pumped his warm thick DNA inside her...

He let go of Lana with his meant instill pulsating beat by beat inside her..Lana sighed breathing in and out and looked in his eyes, he kissed her and made the last drop and she could still feel his meat indicating inside her before he slowly pulled out and grabbed their short soft fuck towel...

A car started outside, Monga sneezed and rubbed his nose as he

wiped himself looking at her and smiled thinking about what she said before he covered her mouth, she laughed embarrassed and turned away then he put the towel between her legs so it can absorb his babies, he pulled the duvet over her as she took a deep breath and shoved her arm under the pillow and pulled it over closing her eyes...

Monga: I wonder who is leaving, I can bet my last Pula on Loago heading to the reception. (looked at her closing her eyes) Areye wago thapa pele before you sleep otherwise you'll wake up exhausted.

Lana: (eyes closed) Ng ng... Ke lapile, let me rest first.

Monga: You know we should be leaving early right? Otherwise you'll be saying it's hot mo tseleng. Remind me to get flu tablets, i think I'm catching a cold.

She dozed off as he was speaking, he put on his sweatpants and walked out shirtless with a bathing towel and a another pair of sweatpants..

As soon as he stepped out his eyes met Apula's round butt as she squatted facing away, he looked around and there was no one then he hung the towel over his shoulder and put his hands in the pockets watching her squatting. She stopped and bent over rolling her mattress then she walked in the towel unaware she

was being watched.

He walked in the bathroom and hung his towel and pants then he turned the water on and took off his pants, he threw it over the towel rack and got under the shower...

In Loago's tent...

Meanwhile Apula took off her clothes and wrapped herself with a towel then grabbed her phone and walked out.

She searched music and landed on Demi Lovato Stone Cold then she played on the phone and walked in the ladies bathroom. She put her phone on the table and walked in under the shower singing...

On the other side, separated by thatched water reeds Monga closed the shower and wiped his head down to his face as Apula sang along with the song. He put on a pair of clean pants and gathered his things walking out...

Meanwhile Apula wrapped herself with a towel and walked out with her bathing set, Monga turned back looking at her..

Monga: You still sing in the morning..

Apula: (laughed) If i knew you're on the other side i wouldn't have sang...

They laughed walking towards the tents as Loago parked the car, his heart skipped as he watched them walk towards the tents talking.

Meanwhile Thong stepped out of the tent and paused looking at them, Lana unzipped the tent and stepped out, she paused looking at Apula in a towel and Monga with a towel over his shoulder.

Monga sighed looking back at everyone, they didn't even have to say anything he could tell he had been prosecuted and he was definitely guilty..

Apula looked at Lana as she looked at her from head to toe and walked past them, Loago walked past them and got in the tent as Apula followed him.

Thong: O itshokile hela abe o helela omo jele, kante why ithela o

latola gore gao bate Apula because i know you.

Monga: (laughed in disbelief) Are you serious? Please tell me you don't think we walked out of the same bathroom.

Thong: I'm not Lana, you don't have to lie

Monga: I wouldn't lie to you, nothing happened. I wanted to peek through the reeds but i wouldn't want anyone fighting because i can't control myself. Did i think about it yeah? But i didn't do anything...

Thong looked at him and tried to touch his dick..

Thong: Ta ke utwe gore e bo soft bo bo kae ee

Monga: (laughed and pushed him) Wa nyela ele gore o bata go ntshwara ko tase

They parted as he walked in the tent and begun packing their things..

Meanwhile in Loago's tent Apula grabbed her dress as Loago looked at her..

Loago: Why are you bathing with him?

Apula: I didn't, he walked out of the men's bathroom and we met outside re tswa

Loago: Why are you hurting me like that?

Apula: I'm telling you the truth

Loago: How do i believe you when you're a liar? You said hewehewe I'm the biggest, next thing when we showered maloba after those games i saw them, ManD is the biggest followed by him and nowhere near Monga yet you looked me in the eyes and lied. How do i know you're not lying now?

Apula: I'm not lying, i said you're bigger because i didn't want to hurt your feelings. I'm sorry. Either way nna size doesn't make no difference to me...

Loago: Did you have sex with him? Just tell me because I'll forgive you either way.

Apula: I didn't..

He leaned over pushing her panty aside then he pushed two fingers inside her as she flinched frowning, he smelled his fingers and rubbed his fingers together inspecting her cum..

Loago: It smells different and it's slippery

Apula: Maybe I'm ovulating

Loago: You don't ovulating we both know that

Apula: I feel like I'm ovulating because I've wanted sex since yesterday, I tried to touch you and you said you're exhausted.

Loago: So because I was tired you asked him?

Apula: I didn't sleep with him.

Loago: At least now I know why he is throwing shade at me every chance he gets.

Apula: I'm taking things to the car...

Loago: I'm still talking to you

Apula: I'm done talking to you. Wa ntwaela jaanong.

She tried to stand and he grabbed her arm she turned around with a slap and punched him.

Apula: Don't! Don't ever try that on me oka nyela gore! I'm anything but a man's punching bag. Try hitting me and I'll hit you so hard if you overpower me I'll call Monga ago nyedisa. Stupid insecure little boy with a tiny penis...Nxla!

She got up and grabbed her bag then she walked out.

Meanwhile outside the awkwardness was the same, Monga and

Lana worked quietly while Thong whistled unbothered as he dismantled the tent...

Lana put her things in the car and sat down with a serious face as she put on headphones...

Loago and Apula got in the car and took the lead..

Loago: I don't like how you always insult me whenever we are having an argument, gaona maitseo and its a total turn off. I didn't grow up under such an environment and I don't understand why you always have to do that to me.

Apula: You tried to hit me

Loago: I pulled you, i just grabbed you because you were leaving

Apula: You wanted to hit me.. Nna tota I'm getting tired of these relationships. Kana tota Loago is not like you're cute, i thought if i tried someone a little ugly it will be better but now you're starting to act like I'm the ugly one. I'm not desperate for marriage.

Loago: You're ungrateful, if you think you'll find a good after sleeping with the likes of Monga you're wrong... At least now i know why i never felt anything, makgakga a gago mme esa gripe..

Apula: Go gripiwa dick eseng monwana

Loago: Gawa laega, ithela o bua hela dipuo tse eseng tsone...

Apula: How can you assume i had sex with someone just because we walked together..

He shook his head and carried on driving...

Meanwhile Khumo looked at Thong as he drove behind the cars...

Khumo: Did.. something happen in the morning?

Thong: Monga and Apula walked out of the bathroom together... I honestly don't know if anything happened. I thought something happened but wa ikganyetsa, o bua a tshega so i don't know but if a jele sengwe he will tell me when he gets back from his Ftown trip.

Khumo: Why do people cheat? Would you cheat?

Thong: I like your kuku, but you never know the real reason why someone cheat. You can do all the right things and someone will cheat on you, you leave and one day you bump into them ba sotegile tota. Once met my ex Atsile a sotegile and I wondered why she cheated because i took care of her and did everything. Cheaters are complicated people who hardly use their brains but their gentiles..

Minutes later they parked at the reception. Loago got out of the car and walked to the network spot where he sat down and went

through his emails.

Meanwhile Monga sneezed and cleared his throat as his throat hurt...

Monga: I think I'm catching a cold..

Lana kept quiet and pressed her phone playing a game.

Monga: O ngadile?

She kept quiet..

Monga: Nothing happened in there, i bathed and walked out that's when we met outside and walked out together. I'd never hurt you like that..

Lana: I never thought you'd hurt me like that.

Monga: We had sex for fuck sake!

Lana: O thola o cummer abe o tswelela akere? Even di rounds o dira bo 2 to 3 or 4

Monga: Nna neke kele content with what you gave me. You

satisfy me.

Lana: Keep hurting me, you'll get what's coming for you.

Monga: If you cheat on me I'll hurt you in the most cold and embarrassing way, don't try that on me without even evidence. I will hurt you.

Lana: So you're going to cheat o ikantse gore you'll kill me?

Monga: I'm not arguing with you ka nonsense. I didn't cheat so I'm done explaining myself.

Lana: I didn't ask you anything ke wena who jumped and explained yourself...

She put on her headphones. Monga looked at Loago pressing his phone then he started the car and drove off, Thong followed him and they drove off...

Loago paused reading and looked at their cars then he stood up and got in the car then he drove off....

In Gantsi...

A while later they parked in the filling station.

Monga: I guess this is goodbye, from here I'll be going to Ftown, when I'm done I'll be getting MJ then i come home.

Lana kept quiet then he leaned over and kissed her...

Monga: Drive safely... I love you even if you're angry with me gape nna ka itse gaka robala ope. Come and drive...

She stepped out and walked around the car then he forcefully hugged her, she took a deep breath and finally hugged him then he kissed her against the car and stepped back.

Monga: (laughed) O boregile gore... I love you the mma

Lana: Love you too

Monga: (handed him his card) Will this put a smile on your face?

She smiled and snatched it then he laughed and kissed her before opening the door for her.

Monga: Drive safely

Lana: Can i visit in Ftown?

Monga: No, its a business trip.

Lana: I'll stay in the hotel

Monga: No negotiations. Bye

He kissed her and closed the door. Monga waved at Thong and got in his sisters car then he drove off.

Thong: Lana drive in the middle, i want to see you if anything goes wrong.

Lana: Ok.

Loago took the lead then Lana and finally Thong...

HOURS LATER...

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

115

At Loago's House...

Loago quietly parked the car and leaned back with a long face, Apula got out of the car and closed the door as LJ ran out of the house. Loago leaned over the steering wheel with a heavy heart, LJ opened the door and smiled..

Lj: Daddy?

Loago: Hey boy... Give me a minute, I have a headache.. I'm coming...

Lj: Ok.. I'll get you water and paracetamol.

He ran back in the house as Loago leaned back and dialled someone...

Him: Hello?

Loago: Kante does insurance cover suicide?

Him: I'm not sure waitse.. Why are you asking?

Loago: Someone i know committed suicide so I'm wondering if his son would get something from his insurance.

Him: Ok, I'm not sure but I'll confirm for you.

Loago: Alright, thanks. Do you mind getting back to me before the end of today?

Him: Sure, will let you know in a few minutes.

Loago: Ok, bye

He hung up as Apula walked out of the house angrily...

Apula: Why would your maid hand over my keys without my permission?

Loago: She handed them to who?

Apula: To my sisters, Atsile and Otlhe, none of them has a driver's licence kana.

Loago: But if she refused and you didn't mind you'd be angry gore does she think your sisters would steal from you. I would have also handed them over seeing you're so loving and protective of them. Besides we didn't have a good network coverage so how was she supposed to get your permission?

Apula: What if they wrecked my car?

Loago: I'm sure they didn't. I'm really not in the mood for getting insults, i just want to bath and rest... Please ke a go kopa. If you

keep insulting me and belittling me like this i will kill you and kill myself, gao ntirele sente... There is a big difference between killing someone from inside and defending yourself. What you did to me over there was totally disrespectful and I'm still struggling to get over... I'm not as strong as you think... But you know I'm weak because you always tell me how little i am, what you don't know ke gore if you keep hurting me like this i will burn you inside the house and kill myself because as of now i don't think I'll ever enjoy my life.. Tota gake bate go go aketsa I'm broken by everything you said about me..

Apula took a deep breath looking at him and sighed...

Apula: I didn't know it would have so much effect, i said it because you hurt me... It's not like le nna I'm not hurt...

Tears filled her eyes as she looked at him..

Apula: You embarrassed me out there.. From day one until the last...women were treated like queens out there, ManD carried his wife around without a complaint, he'd go make her snacks, they touched them and had stolen kisses, they made jokes and had sex. Monga ha Lana a ngadile he begs her, and does everything amo rapela until a smiler... You don't do that for me, you were preoccupied. I thought after talking to you ka being romantic you'll

do better... Above all i hate the way you talk to me about my condition. Always throwing in hormones, i know you're not happy about me making decisions on my own but there are better ways..

Loago: Re dire jang should we go for counselling?

Apula: I don't know, i just know that I'm losing interest in this relationship. I just want to walk away and be on my own. I'm so tired of this back and forth, we are toxic for one another...

Loago: Can we involve a counselling service before we part ways? Please, i don't want to live with the what ifs

Apula: (sighed) OK, and for what it's worth I'm really sorry. I have a tendency to say very hurtful things when I'm angry but after that i really feel bad because i don't want to hurt other people. I wouldn't live with myself if someone committed suicide because of me..

Loago: I'm sorry for hurting you too, I'm sorry that I couldn't concentrate on you or pay attention i think finding out what i found out in the bathroom really brought my spirit down plus the way Monga kept talking to me tota nna ke sensitive and i think a lot. I think i should distance myself from Monga and Thong so i can be myself again because most of my decisions I do them kele under pressure, when I'm with them i get stressed because i always think he had sex with you and although i try not to think about it. It really hurts to befriend motho o itse gore ba robotse le a woman you love.

Apula: (sighed) OK, you'll let me know about counselling. We will

see how it goes and if it doesn't work out we will call it quits. Can you drop me off at Maru's house?

Loago: OK..

She got in the car then he drove off...

Loago: Can i tell you something?

Apula: Yeah

Loago: There is one thing i appreciate about you... You always apologise when you realise your wrong. As much as it hurts it always makes me feel better.

Apula: Thanks

Loago: But you know an apology only carries weight when it's rare, if you keep doing the same thing over and over and say sorry its just an annoying thing.

Apula: (laughed) OK, i understand..

Laago: I hope that was the last time you talk about my dick

Apula: Mme kana it's not small i just say it to annoy you because growing up we were taught the quickest and most cruel way to hurt a man is to tell him he has a tiny dick. Apparently all men think their dicks are small because they watch porn that features guys who are selected for having bigger dicks. It's like women always seeing women in movies without stretch marks or saggy

breasts, so every woman is kind of ashamed of having stretch marks because of what they see on TV. Guys tend think they have small dicks because they're comparing themselves to porn stars.

Loago: Yeah... Probably, but Thong should definitely be a porn star. Just that there is no porn in Botswana.

Apula almost said something and laughed looking out the window..

At the hotel...

Monga walked in putting on a black cap and sunglasses pulling one big silver luggage bag, he reached in his back pocket and pulled out his wallet...

Monga: Hi, its Ivan Kgotla, i reserved a room earlier and told you my flight arrives at 4.

Receptionist : Oh yeah, may i have your ID?

Ivan pulled out his ID and slid it over then she filled in the form and signed.. She handed him the keys to the executive suite and smiled.

Ivan: Thanks..

He pulled his bag to the room where he swiped the key card and walked in. The door closed and automatically locked as he took off his cap and glass, he coughed and sat down for a moment, the headache seemed to have been getting worse and now he couldn't even swallow, just swallowing saliva was a challenge and he could tell his temperature was high.

He took out his valuables and opened the safe then he put them in and locked it before laying on the bed with his shoes on before dozing off...

His other phone rang in silence inside the safe until it stopped as he slept sweating...

At the mall...

Lana walked out of the shop with shopping bags and got in Monga's small car, she dialled Lucy and drove off...

Lucy: Hello?

Lana: Hi... I'm just confirming tomorrow's lesson.

Lucy: It's there, 2pm.

Lana: Alright, thank you so much.

Lucy: Congratulations on the engagement, i saw the DP.

Lana: Thank you so much.

Lucy: Ok, bye

Lana: Bye

She hung up and dialled her mother...

Her: Hello?

Lana: Hi, I'm coming over tomorrow afternoon.

Her: Ok, did you talk to Sedi?

Lana: Yes, she is in Gaborone. Pray for her, she went for auditions and she was given a call back. Meaning she is coming again tomorrow to compete with the selected ones.

Her: Ok. Bring us food.

Lana: I will, bye

She hung up and drove off....

On the road....

Later on Maru drove along the road passing by the police station as Apula sat in the back with Osha on her lap...

Maru: (concluded) Ke raa mma that's what happened when you were gone...

Apula: I can't believe Atsile is that easy...

Osha: (hugging her tightly) Don't ever leave me..

Apula: I won't baby...

Maru: I've cut them out of my life for good especially Otlhe. I don't care what everyone will say but I'm done. She is immature.

Apula: I'm still wondering what to do with her children waitse...

Apula looked outside the window as the car passed and thought she recognised her car parked at the police station..

Apula: Is that my car!?! (turned looking) Its my car! Gatwe they took it, no wonder they're not picking my calls..

Maru pulled over and they walked to the line of wrecked cars parking by the police station, Apula's heart pounded as she looked

at the side of her car totally wrecked, the engine obviously scrunched...

Apula: Oh my God! Oh my God... Atsile wrecked my car..

Osha sadly looked at Apula as tears rolled down her eyes as she touched her wrecked car..

Osha: I'm sorry... Are you going to take me back to her? (tearfully)
I'm sorry, i didn't do it. I will buy you a car when i grow up...

Apula's lips trembled as she walked around the car, Osha fearfully walked behind her and held her hand with both of her little hands as tears rolled down her little cheeks.

Osha: Wago mpusa ka gore Atsile ogo tenne?

Apula turned looking at her but words didn't come out so she just shook her head as tears dropped then she pulled her over and rubbed Osha's tears...

Maru: Oh my God... I'm sorry.

Apula: Please take me home so i can put down my bags and go to Otlhe's house so she can tell me where Atsile is because she has a lot of explaining to do.

They got back in the car and drove off...

At Apula's House...

Minutes later Maru parked and they stepped out of the car looking at the house, the door was opened and it seemed someone was home...

Maru: Did you leave someone here?

Apula: No...

Atsile swept the soil out and stopped at the stoop looking at them. Her heart skipped and she put the broom against the house then she sincerely walked over...

Atsile: Hi, i let myself in because i was homeless... There is something i need to tell you...

Osha and Maru walked in the house leaving them standing there. Apula tearfully stared at her with a straight face then Osha ran out with her money box..

Osha: Atsile you took my money?

Atsile: It was Otlhe..

Apula: Osha give us a minute..

Atsile opened her mouth to speak but Maru also stepped outside...

Maru: Why is the house empty?

Apula turned looking at her confused and rushed in the house, it was empty except for the couch then she hurried to the bedroom and checked the other rooms before walking back outside..

Apula: Where are my things?

Atsile: Otlhe asked me to go help her out at home and when i came back everything was gone... I'm sorry... I wanted to call the police but i was afraid because i have a case or reckless driving. Your car is at the police station... I'm sorry...

*

My Kind of Man

116

At the police station...

Meanwhile the police officer tried listening to Apula but Atsile's crying got so annoying he turned and looked at her..

Him: Ma'am I'm trying to get a statement

She stopped and just sniffed over and over...

Apula: I didn't give her the permission to drive my car and she doesn't have a drivers licence. I know she doesn't have money to pay me but people who can't pay go to jail and that would make me feel better while I'm walking and caching taxis. My house was broken into, i don't want to say it was a break in because she and my other sister here mme Otlhe have keys to my house. They were to use these keys in case of an emergency.

Atsile: Otlhe is the one who brought men and they first stole the WiFi thing, later that's when she tricked me into leaving and everything was taken.

Otlhe: I didn't take anything, if they took it i didn't know.

Police: Don't worry Apula, those guys will be questioned and these ladies will tell us because there was no breakin.

Apula: I want them to be held accountable for what they did to me. If they can't pay me then they must serve time

Atsile: I'm pregnant i can't go to jail

Police: There are pregnant prisoners, some delivered while in there.. But its not up to me, its all up to the judge in court. May you all keep quiet while Apula is talking? I'm going to come to you so you give me your statement..

Atsile begun crying as Apula carried on talking to the police officer...

At Thong's House...

Botho opened the door wide as Thong walked in carrying Khumo and put her on the couch..

Thong: I'm just going to take a quick shower and pass by the office to see what's been going on.

Khumo: I thought you'll go tomorrow

Thong: I been gone for almost a week, i can't leave workers in charge for that long

She turned looking at the TV angrily and changed the channel then Thong squatted besides her holding her hand...

Thong: We spent the whole week together and you had my undivided attention, why o ngala when i have to go check on business? You know we have bills to pay.. Your medicals and therapy... Mmh? Babe?

Botho stood at the door looking at his big brother begging her..

Thong: Ok, let's go together then... How is that?

Khumo: (smiled) Can we also pass by the mall? I want something salty.

Botho: I'll get it for you Khumo... Let Thong rest, carrying you all the time can't be easy. He is always carrying you and the wheelchair thing.. Can't you just let him go out alone a ikhutse?

He looked at her hoping for a positive response but Khumo sighed and changed the channel..

Khumo: He didn't mind..

Botho: Thong won't tell you even if he needs space.

Khumo: You shouldn't get involved in our marriage like that

Botho: And i must say I'm really happy that you're recovering and your speech has improved. May i go buy you whatever you want?

She didn't seem happy about, Botho went back in the kitchen then Thong held her hand...

Thong: Let me go put the wheelchair in the car..

Khumo: Why is your sister here?

Thong: I called her so she could help me around, I'm getting a little overwhelmed and i have a trip coming up. I have to go buy new cars in South Africa, there is ship arriving in a couple of weeks and I've made some good deals. Monga also ordered two trucks from me, he signed a contract with some company so he needs to buy those.

Khumo: Why can't we go together? I want to see South Africa

Thong: Babe you're in a wheelchair and I'm not going on a fun trip, car hunting is not fun... I go from auto shop to auto shop. I buy from different dealers and some can't be trusted... It's not safe. I even have to always get a few guys to accompany me just in case...

Khumo: Iyoo...Go simologile ka di trip.. You've always ordered cars why now must you start going yourself?

Thong: Because I've realised that I'm making a loss if I hire someone because he wants to be paid and they started lying. If a car is worth R60, 000 they tell me 63K and on top i pay him. Better I do it myself.

Khumo: Tsamaya ko ofising

Thong noticed his sister walking in eavesdropping...

Thong: Botho give us some privacy

She walked out then Thong sat next to her on the couch and kissed her cheek...

Thong: Let's go

Khumo: No, I'll stay. Tsamaya motho wa modimo. Its like you're tired of me... I knew it would end one day. I just didn't expect it to be this soon...

Thong: Can you give me 5 minutes to drive there and call me on the office line? Or we video call. How is that?

Khumo: Ok

Thong: I love you.

Khumo: I love you more

Thong: I wouldn't hurt you, have confidence in me..

He leaned over kissing her and drove to the office. The sister dialled her mother and sat on the bed...

Her: Hello?

Botho: Uh mme Khumo o berekisa Thong gore...she is controlling him and its very sad. He does everything for her, bath her, cook for her.. I'm sure he washes her panties too. Gaa bate Thotho aka tswa asa mo rwala, bathong ha leka mmona a rapela khumo..

She walked to the door to make sure she was still in the living room and closed the door lowering her voice...

At Apula's House...

Later that evening Apula laid on the mattress and plugged her charger on the wall before lying down while Osha snored besides her..

She texted Monga.

Apula : Hi, the rra i need a car and i know Thong has nice cars. Was wondering if its possible to get a cheap one then I pay monthly installments. Do you think he would agree?

She typed another one..

Apula: By the way i noticed you sneezing a couple of times at the camp. I couldn't say anything but you should get tablets for fever because once it hits you you'll be down for days. It was really cold out there plus the drizzling.

She sent a message but it seemed he had been offline for hours.

At Lana's house...

Meanwhile Lana sat by her study table and went through the material she missed the past couple of days. She took a deep breath and sighed frustrated then she begun reading...

She paused and grabbed her phone checking the list of people who saw her statuses, she had replies from friends and smiled replying then she sent Monga a message.

Lana: Hope you had a safe flight. Your voice sounded weird earlier nkare o tshwere ke flu. Please keep warm. I love you.

She posted more pics from the camping and smiled at the comments, part of her remembered the books. She sighed and just switched off her phone. She threw it on the bed and got herself together before dropping her face back to the books without the distraction of a phone....

At the hotel....

Meanwhile still in his shoes Monga sweat under the blankets though he was really cold, he could feel the cold through his bones as he laid there weak. He'd never felt this kind of headache before and he could barely open his eyes as his phone rang..

Monga: (rough voice) Hello?

Apula: Hi, i sent you a message and noticed you're offline

Monga: (eyes closed) I have a terrible headache.. I can't open my eyes. Ke a sitwa gore mathata ke palelwa ke go tsaya kobo e nngwe in the wardrobe.

Apula: Where is your sister?

Monga: I'm in Ftown, flew here... I don't know how long I've been

sleeping its dark in the room.

Apula: Can i call Lana?

Monga: No, I'm doing something stupid.

Apula: (figured it out) Oh...

Monga: Fuck thogo yame ya opa, i think I'm dying.

Apula: Did you eat?

Monga: I don't want to eat. Can you call me tomorrow, I'm too weak. I want to sleep.

Apula: You need to eat something, call for room service, which hotel are you at?

Monga: I'm not hungry.

Apula: Monga ke reng jaanong ha ele gore you don't want to eat and you haven't had anything since morning. Kana that's fever, you need to go to the hospital because you're going to get caught if you think you'll do those crazy sick like that. What are you doing there anyways? - never mind, don't say it over the phone gatwe ma DIS tap people's phones. (sighed) Should i come over?

Monga: O ntele some pills or something, Fuck i think I'm dying.

Apula: You're not dying, you're just being a big baby. Which hotel?

He told her as she got up and reduced her clothes.

Apula: I'll be there around midnight, its a 5 hour drive. Shit! I don't have a car. Where is your other car?

Monga: Lana, don't talk to her. Get Thong's car,

Apula: Oh my God, i can't believe I'm going to deal with his lectures. Bye, I'll be there before midnight.

She made a call to the maid and she agreed to be brought over then she dialed Thong.

Thong: Hello?

Apula: I need your car to go see your friend, he has a fever and he refuses to eat.

Thong opened his mouth for a lecture but Apula continued talking.

Apula: I know what you're going to say and I'll be glad to hear it after feeding your friend and taking him to a clinic if necessary because every minute you're going to waste telling me how I'm a cheat, how I've hurt him and everything about how much he loves Lana ene wa swa kwa.

Thong: I'll fill the tank and bring it.

Apula: Thank you. There is someone you must bring with you, my maid. She has to look after Osha.

Thong: Ok, send her number.

Apula: Bye

She hung up and packed up, a car stopped outside then she rushed out. She greeted the maid and jumped in the car then Thong drove off...

There was silence in the car as he drove...

Thong: I also bought condoms in case he needs them.

Apula: Condoms cure fever!?

Thong: Sorry

Apula: I'm not going there for what you think. I'm helping him because he doesn't want his girlfriend knowing his shady deals.

Thong: Whatever you say.

Minutes later she dropped him off at the gate then she took the 5 hour drive alone in the dark with just music...

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

117

At the hotel...

The next morning Monga turned his head and finally managed to open his eyes without a headache, his eyes landed on Apula's face lying next to her asleep exhausted from driving all the way... So he wasn't dreaming about her arriving, taking off his shoes and forcing him to eat and take pills before sleeping. He turned his head looking at the room and yeah he was in Ftown..

He slowly got off the bed and stood up, he still felt cold and his muscles hurt as he walked in the bathroom and peed, he flashed the toilet and stood before the mirror looking at him... Guilt struck him... Lana and Mj probably didn't deserve this, he'd always sworn he'd never put himself in a position like this but here he was with Apula... And he wasn't sure if he'd be able to control himself... Was this it? Him cheating on the mother of his child while she was trying to better herself for their future? But then what's the point of always being faithful to these women because whenever they get an opportunity they used it.. All of them.

He grabbed his toothbrush and brushed his teeth then he washed

his face feeling weak. He supported himself looking down thoughtfully... But then for cheating to stop in a relationship one person has to sacrifice and be the bigger person... Otherwise it becomes a never ending circle of "she also cheated why not" and "he cheated why not" until there is no love left but hate...

He walked out and sat on the bed, Apula lifted her head from the bed and sat up...

Apula: Good morning. How are you feeling?

Monga: Morning, still feeling cold, my throat hurts but at least the headache stopped.

Apula: Ok..

Monga coughed as she handed him the medicine..

Apula: Have that, I'll call for room service.

Monga: Thanks, have you told Loago you're here?

Apula: No, i didn't want to compromise whatever you're doing here. I asked my maid to baby sit for extra fee...

Monga: Ok,

Monga took his pills and drunk the cough syrup then he dragged himself up the bed, she pulled the blanket over him and walked in the bathroom...

At Thong's House...

Later that morning Thong sprayed himself with perfume and picked his phone and car keys then he leaned over kissing Khumo...

Thong: See you later..

She looked away and covered herself with a duvet avoiding his strong perfume...

Khumo: Do you have to go so early?

Thong: There is traffic babe... What should I bring for you on my break time?

Khumo: Nothing.

Thong: I'll see what I can bring... I love you..

He walked out as Botho cooked in the kitchen...

Thong: Don't give her the breakfast.. She'll come get it. I want her to leave her room.

Botho: Ok..

He got in the car and drove off as his mother called...

Thong: Hello?

Her: How are you my boy?

Thong: I'm fine, where is dad?

Her: He is here... I heard your sister telling me you're doing everything for your wife, don't you think you should take her home to her mother for a while?

Him: Take her back for what?

Thong: No, i can handle it. She is actually recovering

Her: Recovering how? I hear you bath her and even wash her panties.. That's not good for a man, you shouldn't touch a woman's panty

Thong: Why not? Mmê kana rona re dira basadi dilo tse di maswe, ekare ke kgone go gora kuku abe ke tshaba go tshwara penti?
{Mom some of us do the unthinkable to women in bed, if i can put my lips on a woman's pussy and eat her why can't i touch her panty?}

Her: You do what? Thong why are you telling me such shocking things.

Him: That's my boy, let me walk away from her(walked away)
Don't listen to this one... Too rural this one, she won't even let me kiss her with the tongue. Stay with your wife and enjoy her

Thong: And our sex life is even better, i get to enjoy her without a struggle because she doesn't have the power to push me. You know how I've always struggled because women wouldn't let me in wholly, now i get to enjoy myself

Him: Enjoy your wife... These ones are bored. Get a maid to help you around the house and enjoy your wife every night. Botho is now the mail officer get her out of your house because she keeps telling your mother everything. Women will always be women..

Thong : (laughed) OK... She is gone

Him: Ja phona eo ngwanaka, batho ba bata go go patikela mosadi. Ba na le dikuku bone? Don't they know that kuku is life?

Thong cracked laughing out loud as he drove through the traffic...

Thong: (laughed) I think she is pregnant, the only time she gets a little paranoid and insecure is if she is pregnant, that's when she cries for everything and always wants to be with me. If i leave without her it's like I've slept with another woman. She'd be so broken...

Him: Don't listen to your mother and sister, as for Botho she needs a man so she can focus on that and leave your wife alone. Don't let our family destroy your family, you're your own man now..my wife and i are not that important... Your wife comes first. You don't just discard her because she is on a wheelchair. In sickness and in health meant this... I told you not to let her go when her mother asked if she could get her until she is better

Thong: I know... I don't want us to grow apart. If she leaves I'll start thinking about getting someone to hide with and then i will fall in love with that person and forget about my wife. I don't want to walk away from her at her lowest.

Him: Don't listen to anyone, rata mosadi wa gago ibile ha omo rata omo rotele kgapetsakgapetsa... She needs someone to keep her busy at home. Give her a little Thong. Ibile yoo senang ditokololo nka nna hela mogo ene ka serobi.

Thong covered his mouth shamefully with the other hand while driving with the other...

Thong: Ee

Him: Wa swaba? Kea go swabisa?

Thong: (laughed) Nnyaa!

Him: Ntsha masika mo lenyalong ise bago thubele lelwapa

Thong: She is gone

Him: Politely

Thong: Politely, yes.

Him: (whispered) Your mother is coming. Hang up

He hung up and laughed as he drove off...

At Apula's House...

Later on Loago parked the car and got out while the maid raked in front of the house...

Loago: Hi, o kae?

Her: Mmagwe Osha? She went for a trip

Loago: Where?

Her: I don't know, she didn't say.

Loago: Thanks..

He got back in the car and drove to her work place while calling her but there was no answer. Minutes later he parked at her workplace and walked in the reception. .

Loago: Hi..

Her: Hi

Loago: Can i see Ms Apula Tsatsing?

Her: Ms Tsatsing took another week off. Can i take a message or get someone to assist you?

Loago: No, it's ok. Thank you.

He walked out and headed to the car, could she have left with Monga? He dialled Thong..

Thong: Yeah

Loago: Hi, can i have Lana's number?

Thong: O isa kae numbera ya mosadi waga Monga?

Loago: I want to confirm something

Thong: Like what? Why not call Monga?

Loago: He obviously won't tell me the truth. Golo hale where did Monga say he is going?

Thong: Where are you? I want to tell you something and i need to say it face to face.

Loago: You're not going to use bokete jwa mmele on this issue. You can give me Lana's number or I'm searching for her on Facebook and sending her message asking her where Monga is

because i want to go get Apula.

Thong: O taa nyela kana Loago, did you just threaten me kana ka lora? Listen... If you know what's good for you you'll stay home and wait until Apula comes home. If she is with Monga and you tell Lana i will personally deal with you...Trust me on that.

Loago: So they're together?

Thong: Kare if... Don't contact Lana, don't involve her in your shenanigans with Apula. Gape gase mosadi wa gago for you to be monitoring her movements. If she doesn't want you knowing where she is then respect her privacy.

Loago: Gone mme keng le dira jalo ManD? So Monga takes my girlfriend and wena you're blocking me from doing anything about it? Ibile you don't want Lana knowing.

Thong: Just relax, Apula will come back. Don't forget that i know where you stay, i know where your son schools. I'll talk to Monga and ask him about her, there is no need to throw a tantrum. I'll call you back.

Loago: Raya Monga a mphe ke bue le Apula ee. {Get Monga to let me talk to Apula then}

Thong: I'm not promising because I'm not sure if they're together but I'll call you back.

Loago: Thanks. Ba kae? Gabs?

Thong: I'll call you back.

Loago: Thanks.

He hung up and sighed then he leaned back waiting for his call.

*

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

118

At the hotel...

Monga stepped out of the bathroom drying himself with a towel and blew his nose before putting on his shorts and a formal shirt...

He noticed a note on the table and read it " Hi Ivan, i stepped out to get more ingredients for your fever". Ivan, really Lala? He laughed and crumpled the note before aiming towards the bin.. At least now he felt much better with the except of his throat...

He put on a tie and brushed his haircut... Besides wearing shorts the upper part of his body looked like he just walked into an office. He walked towards the kitchen area and mixed hot water with lemon in a mug before walking towards the office area where he placed it down and let down the blindfolds as he prepared for his meeting. He went back to the safe and took out his laptop and phone then he set them on the table and plugged them, he pulled the chair and sat down before taking a sip then he sent a message...

He joined the meeting sitting on the chair as he took a sip and put

the cup down. The man on the other end of the screen stood by with his hand in the pocket rubbing his head anxiously..

Him: What happened?

Monga: I apologise for that, i was down with fever but I'm good.

Him: So?

Monga: I'll start surveillance tomorrow but I'll need a down payment for all the expenses, i won't stay in one hotel the whole month without raising any suspension. I'm hoping to be done in 2 weeks or 3 weeks max.

Him: 50%

Monga: Yes, and i want it in my offshore account. Please make sure that you use international funds for that deposit, transferring from Botswana is still very much traceable. I don't want my name appearing on your payroll.

Him: I understand.

Monga: I have a request for this year's financial year..

The door opened and Apula walked in with two big plastic bags, she noticed he was in a meeting and quietly closed the door. He turned back to the screen and rubbed his hands together...

Him: Are you OK?

Monga: Yeah.. Like i was saying, i want a slice from this year's tenders.

Him: Your company is new, the media is going to fry my ass for that.

Monga: I'm not related to any of you. I want that tender, if I'm not getting ya the construction of the bridge, i want the hospital. I'll engage subcontractors... I've been nothing but good to you. I put my life on the line.

Him: Fine, we will work something out..

Meanwhile Apula put things in the fridge then she took off her heels and sighed relieved as she walked in the bathroom and showered. Minutes later she walked out wrapping herself with a towel and he was still in the meeting.. She hadn't seen him looking that good in a while and she didn't understand the hell he was talking about but it sounded. It obviously wasn't quite good but it was good... You get it.. He turned his head glancing at her and turned back to the laptop sipping, she smiled naughty and took a few steps over then she flashed him...

Monga almost smiled but he turned back to the computer blushing, he wanted to look at her again but then this was a serious meeting and this man standing in front of him hardly had time for anyone. He rubbed his eyebrows and leaned back looking at Apula and she flushed him again before closing the towel... His

dick hardened as he turned back to the computer and rubbed his mouth...

Him: So?

Monga: Uh?

Him: Are you listening?

Monga: Yeah, go on

Him: Anything else?

Monga: Nah, I'm good. Thank you.

Him: Alright, good day.

He slapped down the laptop and stood up walking towards Apula taking off his tie.

Monga: (laughed) What's going on?

Apula: (laughed) It was a prank, i just wanted to see your reaction if i flush you while you're on a business call. (laughed) O bolaisa ditshego ke ha o swaba swaba

Monga: (laughed) So it was just a joke to you?

Apula: (laughed) I'm sorry...

He wrestled her on the bed and landed on top of her as they laughed then his phone rang...

Monga: Hello

Thong: Loago just called me, he wanted to contact Lana because he thinks Apula is with you.

Monga: Did you take care of it?

Thong: Yeah but get Apula to talk to him otherwise Lana will know what happened, you know how stupid some people can be. I told him to stay away from Lana.

Monga: Alright, thanks.

He hung up and pushed Apula's hair out of her face..

Monga: Call Loago

Apula: I don't want to call him, i told him about what happened and his response was "I'm sure you'll figure out what to do". A boyfriend responding like that... The sad thing about Loago is that he is not even poor but he just never seems to do things right and he doesn't want this to end. He threatens my life and i think he is suicidal.

Monga: Still call him and talk it out. I'll help you out with a car but you can't tell anyone about it especially Lana. We have a child and

i just introduced her to my family, anything goes wrong she can now go straight to my parents because they talk now.

Apula: I understand. Let me call him then

Monga: Yeah, le nna let me call Lana before we watch something undercovers. This medicine keeps knocking me off.

Apula: Alright

She got off bed and dialled Loago as she sat on the couch.

At Lana's House...

Meanwhile Lana folded her arms leaning against Monga's car as Loago stood in front of her...

Loago: They threatened me so if you approach him like i told you then you're putting me at risk but Apula is with him gone ko Ftown since you're saying he is there.

Lana: Thanks for letting me know. I thought it was a business trip.

Loago: Sure

He got in the car and drove off as Apula called him. Lana walked back in the house and found her phone ringing..

Lana: Hi

Monga: Hey babe

She took a deep breath and sighed tearfully...

Lana: Hi, what are you doing? Anything interesting happening that side?

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

119

At Lana's House

Monga: No, nothing interesting. How is catching up with your studies going?

Lana: It's going great. I'm trying to focus, your mother video called me earlier and i saw MJ

Monga: Sweet, I'll call them tomorrow.

Lana: Can we video call? I want to see your room.

Monga: Ok, give me a minute.

Lana: A minute?

Monga: I didn't mean it literally... Let me call you..

He cut the call and she waited for almost a minute then she video called him, he picked sitting on the bed and scratched his head uncomfortably..

Monga: Hi

Lana: I was just thinking about something..

Monga: What..

Lana: It's either we are not meant to be together or your kids are literally your repellent

Monga: Meaning?

Lana: Something always goes wrong on the first month of my pregnancy, waaitse akere gore there is a possibility that i might be pregnant because you haven't been using a condom?

Monga: I know..

Lana: I hope I'm not pregnant because i can feel you pulling away from me emotionally. I'm looking in your eyes and i feel like I'm going to be betrayed if i haven't already.

Monga: What are you talking about?

Lana: I will destroy everything you own if you cheat on me, i expect you to be faithful to me because that's what you promised me. This is us starting afresh with our son, you promised me a perfect family and you will not leave me home to go have fun with another woman in a hotel. I was fine with you and your shady deals and i wasn't going to push the issue of coming over there because i thought it's just business you don't want me knowing about, if that business is a woman then we are going to have a big problem.

Monga: I'm not with anyone, i hope Loago didn't come to you with his insecurities trying to destroy my family. He called earlier because apparently he is fighting with Apula and assumed she is with me..

Lana: If you know you won't be faithful to me just let me go now before you commit to me. I don't want to be a miserable wife.

Monga: Where is all these coming from? I'm not cheating on you. How can i prove to you that I'm not doing anything?

Lana: I don't want any proof, i just don't want to feel the way I'm feeling right now.. I'm hurt and i don't know what to do. To stop hurting... I'm scared because i might be pregnant and now of all times you choose to be confused.

Monga: I'm not confused, I'm working and you should be focusing on school too. I can't believe you're letting other people's problems into our relationship.

Lana: Bye Monga.

Monga: Wa ngala jaanong?

Lana: No, i want to read because i can't even tell when you're telling the truth or lying.

Monga: Ok, bye

Lana: Bye

She hung up and sighed....

At the hotel....

Meanwhile Apula sighed sitting by the pool...

Loago: Hello?

Apula: Hi

Loago: What's going on?

Apula: It's over. I don't want to be with you anymore. I think you should go find someone who will love you correctly, i will also find someone who will love me the way I want. If i don't at least I would have tried.

Loago: One night with him and you're abandoning out plans this easy?

Apula: I'm not leaving you for Monga, he has a woman in his life and he is about to get married. I just feel better breaking up with you while under his protection because you said you'll kill me and kill yourself.

Loago: So you're with him?

Apula: Yes. Bye.

She hung up and sighed... A white guy sitting on the other side of the pool smiled and raised his glass at her, she smiled back and walked away as she received Monga's message about being done with the phone call. She dialled the maid...

Her: Hello?

Osha: (appeared with a colourful tongue) Hi

Apula: Hey you!

Osha: We took a walk and bought sweets

Apula: Save some for me...

Osha: When are you coming?

Apula: In a few days, i need to make more money for us to buy our furniture and car,

Osha: Ok, auntie did my hair.

Apula: I know you look beautiful... She is good with hair.

Osha: You should buy us airtime so we can watch movies

Auntie: (laughed) Movies for what? We are going to do your home work.

Apula: (laughed) I'll send airtime then you watch after doing your home work.

Osha: Ok, love you, bye!

Apula: Bye

Auntie: Bye

She hung up and walked in the hotel room where Monga was standing in front of the TV holding a remote.

Monga: Hey...

Apula: Hey..

She threw herself on the bed and charged her phone, Monga laid on her back and put her on headlock...

Monga: Ware ne o dira eng when I was on a business meeting?

Apula: (laughed) Get off me..

Monga: My thing is literally resting between your butt...

They laughed as he rolled off her and they laid on their back facing up...

Monga: Areng Loago?

Apula: I broke up with him... Don't get too excited i wasn't doing it for you. Its long been overdue.

Monga: (laughed) Thanks for bursting my bubble.. I think he went to see Lana because she was angry but i managed to talk to her. She is OK.

Apula: Maybe i should leave tomorrow, you're OK now.

Monga: I'm enjoying your company... Besides it's not like we did anything.

He laid on the side pinning his elbow and looked at her...

Monga: We are just resting and i haven't even fully recovered yet.

Apula: (smiled) Whatever...

His father called...

Monga: Hello?

Tiki: I talked to the family and we had a little meeting as close family members and agreed to go see Lana's parents next week on Tuesday. I called her father and told him we would like to be their visitor on that particular day, i think he managed to put 2 and 2 together so we are on. Just wanted to update you.

Monga: Ok, I'll call you tomorrow.

Tiki: Bye

He hung up and laid down as Apula smiled looking at him...

Apula: You're really marrying her?

Monga: Yeah..

Apula: Do you love her?

Monga: Not as much as i love you...

Apula: So why are you marrying her?

Monga: I love her and at least I'm sure she loves me too. You never really loved me, i don't know why you have been nice to me recently but i know you never really regretted anything you've ever done to me. I never talk about it a lot but it's something that affected a lot of my relationships thereafter.

Apula: I love you... I just never saw the need to fully apologise because I've always thought men don't forgive cheating. I didn't have a reason to cheat and I'll probably regret it the rest of my life but there is no one like you out there. I didn't want to cry and apologise hoping you'd forgive me and take me back... It wasn't pride, it was the fear of rejection and what Thong did basically killed all the hope i had. I love you more than you'll ever know but I'm also mature enough to understand that I've hurt you and maybe you deserve better than what I've offered you...

Monga: Why didn't you say all these when i was single?

Apula: Like i said... I didn't think it would make any difference, and it shouldn't... (smiled and hit him with a pillow) Look at your face getting longer... I don't want you looking like that.. Come, let's go for swimming. Enough of this nonsense talk

She got off the bed and put on a swim suit then she hit him on the face with a pair of pants. He laughed and put them on then he locked up and followed her quietly.

She turned around and smiled walking backwards looking at him,

Apula : I don't like seeing you sad..

Monga: I'm not sad, just shocked i guess.

Apula: (laughed) Don't be, you have a lot to be happy about. You're about to be a husband and you're going to be a good one..

She stopped as he walked by then she jumped on his back, he held her and walked out carrying her...

A MONTH LATER....

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

120

At the aunt's house....

Atsile raked the yard and carried the trash to the can then she walked in the house where her aunt was cooking...

Aunt: Can you please rest, you're pregnant and you shouldn't be working like this.

Atsile: It was so dirty out there..

Aunt: Sit down and eat motogo... O bata go nkgolega jaanong.

She sat down as her aunt handed her a bowl of soft porridge. She reached in her bra and took out P200..

Aunt: Aene gave me some money for the meat and electricity. Please go buy the baby's clothes, we should prepare for the baby well in time to avoid embarrassment.

Atsile: Thank you so much...

Atsile shamefully got the money, she never sent her a aunt a Thebe even when she wasn't feeling but now here she was.... Guilt filled her up as she slowly ate...

Atsile: I wonder how it is in jail

Aunt: You won't go to jail but you must offer some kind of an apology to your sister. Manual labour since you don't have money... Go clean her yard and cook for her every day without expecting payment. That way she won't need a maid and she will save because i hear she is paying for a car and furniture as well.

Atsile: Can you talk to her?

Aunt: I will try...

She walked back to the kitchen while Atsile ate motogo...

At the physiotherapist...

Khumo put on her shoes and tied her shoes then she slowly stood up and grabbed her crutches...

Dr: I'll see you again on Friday. We are making a speedy recovery..
I love it

Khumo: Thank you.

Dr: Oh maybe we should thank the little one.

They laughed as she slowly walked out, she got in the car and drove off...

At Thong's office...

Minutes later Khumo walked in the reception area with her crutches as the receptionist smiled at her.

Him: Hi, what a surprise. I didn't know you're off the wheelchair

Khumo: Surprise surprise

They laughed as she walked towards Thong's office and knocked before walking in..

Thong smiled but couldn't speak as he held the telephone to his ear...

Thong: (on the phone) Yeah, i totally understand...

Apula: Thank God, i thought you'll give me a lecture kana wena gao nthate.

Thong: (laughed) Apula wee reetsa... It's not like I hate you... I don't hate you. I even told Mataozen gore i don't hate you. I just tell it like it is which sometimes offends a lot of people because gape i like laughing....

Apula: I've never been comfortable around you since the day I told my sister you were getting married. Before that you liked me thereafter you just hated me.

Thong : (laughed) It wasn't that, just that I'm the one who saw Monga breaking down. My boy went down a dark rabbit hole i was afraid he'd shoot himself to death and i kind of didn't forgive you but I'm over it now.

Apula: Ok, it's totally understandable... (sighed) Just wanted to let you know that this month my budget is tight, i had to get Otlhe's children because she ran off the day she was supposed to show up in court. Now she is wanted for abandoning the children. I had to get the furniture from the furniture shop and the grocery is highly insane because I've also increased the nanny's salary since its me, Osha plus two other kids. I promise next month I'll pay the installment..

Thong: It's ok, don't worry about it. I understand how is the car though?

Apula: I love it, it doesn't give me any problems. Thank you so much. You're a life savoir

Thong: Sure. No problem. Bye

Apula: Bye

He hung up and stood walking towards her and hugged her..

Thong: Did i tell you how much i love you?

Khumo: (smiled) Only a million times

They laughed as he put away the cushion then she sat down, he opened the bar fridge and poured her a drink.

Khumo: Thanks.. Was that Apula?

Thong: Yeah..

Khumo: What did she want?

Thong: Um... She was calling to tell me she won't be able to pay this month.

Khumo: What did we agree on concerning family and friends wanting to get things on credit?

Thong: I know babe... But Mataozen personally asked me to help her and she promised she'd pay every installment.

Khumo: The very thing we try to prevent by not involving family

and friends, even Monga buys cars cash from you. He bought those two trucks cash and wena you give Apula a car for free and she fails the first installment.

Thong: I'm sure it's just this month, are she has money problems.

Khumo: Ok..

Thong: So... I was thinking... How about you come work in the office, i don't want you to stay at home anymore. I get paranoid. You'll take leave of absence on your last trimester. That way wr can come together and leave together.

Khumo: (smiled) OK...

Thong: You can come and focus on marketing... Like always advertising and managing our social media by replying and answering calls.

Khumo: I'd like that... I never thought I'd ever work... I can't believe you think i can work.

Thong: You're more brilliant than you think and you're wise. Every advice you gave me gave out fruits.. Besides it's a family business.

She hugged him as he rubbed her back..

Khumo: The baby is kicking..

He placed his hand over her bump..

Khumo: It's too small. I doubt you'd feel it but i feel it.

He leaned over and kissed her tummy before kissing her lips...

Thong: Remind me to call Eric so he can help me organise Mataozen's bachelor party

Khumo: Kana wena ne o batetswe difebe

Thong: (cracked laughing) stripping is illegal babe, we don't have such things here.

Khumo: (laughed) I know he brought you dancers. I'm not stupid.

Thong: That only happens in movies. I'm a good guy.

Khumo: Whatever

He laughed out loud...

At the beauty spa...

Meanwhile Sedi pressed her phone while the beautician did her smooth toes and pedicure...

A payment of 6K for deposited in her account with reference Neilla botique. She smiled and took a screenshot then she sent to Eric...

Sedi: Babe they just paid, i guess tomorrow we will have to get started. Their clothes are so beautiful... Next time you should negotiate that i keep the clothes after photoshooting.

Eric: Ok boss lady. I'm dating a money maker

Sedi: And I'm taking you out for lunch.

Eric: Yessssss!

She smiled and clicked on facebook contacting their aunt's daughters.

Sedi: Hi, I'm organising Lana's bridal shower and baby shower, it will all be on the same day. Do you mind helping me organise it? Don't tell her anything she doesn't know and i want it to be a surprise.

She sent to their cousins and got several positive responses then she created a WhatsApp group and put Lana as the profile picture before briefing everyone.

Goiwa: Hi everyone, welcome to the group. I believe organisers re enough and we can start planning before we invite people.

Organisers commented with suggestions as Sedi typed while getting her pedis. A hairdresser walked over and gently pulled her hair back before she started plating her and installing the 360 wig..

Sedi: Don't forget to make baby hairs...

Her: Definitely...

She carried on typing with inside of fingers due to her newly done nails.

At the hotel....

Meanwhile Monga dropped ice cubes into a glass and poured Jack Daniels then he sipped and sighed leaning over the table facing the laptop as another man stood in the other end of the call...

Him: Are you OK?

Monga: Yeah, I'm good... Damn, i think I'm getting soft and

growing a conscience.

Him: You'll be fine. Your payment has been made. Until next time, take care

Monga: Sure.

He closed the laptop and sipped drunk the whole thing leaving ice cubes then he picked one cube and crushed it with his teeth as he packed his bags and checked his time...

He checked out and headed to the airport...

At Apula's House...

Later on Apula ironed her clothes for work the next day as Osha and Otlhe's daughter walked out of the kitchen..

Osha: The chicken is finished

Apula: (sighed) OK, will get some tomorrow on my way from work...

Apula's phone rang, she glanced at the screen and it was Monga. She put down the iron and walked outside..

Apula: Hello?

Monga: Hi, I'm at the airport, can i see you before i go home?

Apula: I'm low on fuel.

Monga: Alright, I'll see you during the weekend then. Just wanted to see you.

Apula: You can pass by and we can chill in the car.

Monga: I'll be calling Lana to pick me up, Thong is busy.

Apula: You know what I'll come over, i was saving this fuel for dropping off the kids and going to work but I'll see what to do.

Monga: Ok, bye.

Apula: Bye.

She hung up and walked back in the house then she changed her clothes and asked the girls to lock up before leaving...

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

121

At the airport...

Minutes later Apula pulled into the parking lot looking at the fuel tank flushing, she stopped stepped out then she walked towards the building fixing her hair...

The doors slid open as she walked in holding her phone and keys, she stopped as soon as she noticed Lana walking in front of her. Monga turned around equally surprised and hugged her kissing her...

Apula quickly turned to the side and into the crowd standing by as Monga and Lana walked out.

She waited inside for a few minutes and walked out as the car disappeared into the traffic. She walked back to the car and sat inside for about a minute. She grabbed the phone and texted..

Apula: And then?

Monga: I didn't know she'd come and get me. I was only going to call her if i couldn't see you.

Apula: So i basically used my last fuel for nothing?

Monga: I didn't know she is coming.

Apula: I'm very angry with you.

She put down her phone and leaned back then she picked it up and typed a message..

Apula: Can you fuel my car? I'm afraid to drive back home. I might not arrive.

She waited before sending and finally decided to delete the message. She never been in a situation where she has to ask a man for help, let alone Monga for that matter. He never needed a reminder and he always given her money when she never asked.

She typed a message again..

Apula: Can i have P50 for fuel?

Still, the shame of asking for money.. What if he said no, wouldn't

that be embarrassing. She deleted the message and started the car then she reversed and drove off...

A few minutes on the road she spotted Atsile walking by the road carrying a plastic, she pulled over and rolled down the window.

Apula: Let's go, it's hot.

Atsile jumped in and pulled the belt.

Atsile: Thank you.

There was silence as Apula looked at the fuel tank sign, she couldn't think of anyone to borrow money from. She had borrowed money from her colleague and neighbour, and those were the only people she could dare.

Atsile: I know it's not much but it's rhe best i can do.

Atsile handed her P50..

Atsile: I bought things for the baby, please buy something. If i had money I'd help you with money.

Apula got the money and turned into the filling station and bought fuel before driving off without a word.

Atsile: Leave me over there so I can walk home.

She stopped, Atsile stepped out with a small plastic of baby clothes then she closed the door. Apula joined the road and drove off...

At Apula's House...

Apula knocked on the door, the kids opened then she walked in as the children played on the carpet. She walked past them and closed herself in the bedroom and sat on the bed dialling Monga.

Monga: Hello?

Apula: Can we please talk

Monga: ManD, what's up?

Apula: I'm not happy with the way you treated me out there. You

humiliated me

Monga: Yeah man, I'll give it to you tomorrow.

Apula: I can't believe you're doing this.

Monga: Sure bye

He hung up before she could reply then she put her phone down. She took a deep breath and opened her drawers taking out all the pills she had in the house..

At Lana's House...

Later on Monga and Lana walked in the house as he took off his Tshirt, she closed the door and they hugged for a minute...

Monga: I missed you...

Lana: I missed you too.. Have a seat, i have something for you.

He pulled the strings of his shoes and took them off as she walked over with a pregnancy stick and handed him.

Lana: I've confirmed it.

Monga looked at the two lines and sighed then he smiled and stood up hugging her..

Lana: You're not happy..

Monga: I'm happy, just that... I was hoping for a negative.

Lana: Why?

Monga: It's going to be stressful being pregnant and getting married at the same time. Would you even enjoy the wedding while pregnant?

Lana: I'll be fine. Don't worry about it... I'll bring your food.

She turned in the kitchen as Monga thoughtfully looked at her then he picked his phone and clicked on Apula's message.

Apula: I've been brave for a while and trying to help everyone but I've reached a point where I'm able to see that I will never be happy. It's pointless to love you now because I'll never have you. I've made my mistakes and I paid for them but now my life situation makes it impossible to have a family I always dreamt of. It's not even just my love life, there is someone who hates me at work because they think I get too many promotions for these they report every mistake I make. My sisters are my enemies, leaving me to babysit their children without help and after taking away

everything from me. I'm not even sad, I'm doing this for peace. I want to rest. I'm sorry.

He frowned thoughtfully then he grabbed the keys and rushed out.

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

122

At Lana's House...

The door closed as Lana walked in with food, she put the tray down and opened the door to the car lights disappearing then she closed the door and picked her phone calling him.

Monga: Hello?

Lana: What's going on?

Monga: The security alarm was triggered at work, the security company is heading there but i also want to check it out. Do you think you can put that food in the microwave for me?

Lana: Yeah, sure. I hope everything is fine.

Monga: I hope so too. I love you so much please get some rest, you have a lot to do when i get back..

Lana: (smiled) OK

Monga: Ke a go rata a utwa?

Lana: I love you too

Monga: Thanks for making me a father again, i hope it's a little girl. I wonder how it feels to be a father tona girl. I hope she won't

want to color my nails

Lana: (laughed putting the food back) She will, and she is going to practice makeup on you... Lipstick on you too.

Monga: (laughed) As long as you don't record a video of me looking like a clown ill be happy to be her client.

Lana: (laughed) Please hang an up and drive safely.

Monga: I love you

Lana: I love you too

She hung up and walked in the bedroom video calling her mother in law. She picked with MJ on her lap...

Lana: MJ? Kante yo ene gaa thwaagalele mmagwe? A whole month without seeing me and he is getting fat

Mma Tiki: (laughed) He is where the ancestors want him to be... How is school?

Lana: I'm preparing for JC exams, i hope I'll pass.

Mma Tiki: As long as you don't focus on Monga you'll pass. I'll keep Mj with me until you're done. I noticed that you two were kind of arguing when we paid magadi maloba, things like that will make you fail.

Lana: He was distracted and he kept checking his phone. I felt like he was talking to someone and he denied it but i understand.

Mma Tiki: Exam is the focus now. Your mother is happy about the progress in your life. Don't disappoint her.

Lana: Ee mma, bye

Her: Bye

She hung up and walked in....

At Lucy's House...

Lucy walked in the house replying the comments on her picture and sat down, she took off her shoes and laughed out loud alone as she walked in the kitchen and grabbed a glass of water. She pressed the water dispenser while scrolling down and bumped into a video of a school girl hiding a cat in the bag, she drunk the water and spat it out laughing and coughed.

She warmed up her takeaways and sat on the couch eating and changed the channel. She watched TV a Tyler Perry movie and found herself smiling at a couple as they enjoyed each others company then her phone rang. She picked the call and it wasn't a local number, she wasn't even sure where the call was coming from..

Lucy: Hello?

Voice: Hi, my name is Gee, the full name is Ganang. I'm one of your friends on Facebook.

Lucy: Ganang? Ganang?

Was it the guy in Houston? No ways..

G: I doubt you noticed me though, i hardly post. I'm in Houston.

Lucy: Oh ok,

G: (laughed) You don't know me don't you?

Lucy: (laughed) I know you. I've see your pictures every once in a while.

G: I'm from Maun by the way, I'm just here working. I usually come home on christmas but this year i didn't manage.

Lucy: Oh ok..

G: I called to ask for a permission to video call.

Lucy: (laughed) Good boy with manners, video call ya kopiwa abe go dirwa appointment.

G: (laughed) But you can video call me anytime if I'm not at work. I know a woman would probably want to fix herself up.

Lucy: Ee i must also mind my background akere wena you're in a big jacket and it's snowing. So you're good..

G: (laughed) Nna ke moraka boy ska horwa ke pictures in Texas, akere my brother was shocked that the first thing i want when i arrive in Maun is twene le tswii, ke ha are hei wena o tare sotisa batho. (they laughed) And i was like please allow me to finish my grandmother's dish before you tell me about class and decency.

Lucy: I love cat fish as well... Shem I'll save one for you when you come.

G: (laughed) I hope you're serious because i really love it. Otherwise how are you?

Lucy: I'm good...

G: I saw your post about getting counselling and your journey to recovery. I'm really proud of you, it's always important to take your time after a breakup and introspect. Are you still talking to the guy on the story, Monga right?

Lucy: We don't talk, not that i hate him we broke up so there is no need to talk. We last talked hela before i got counselling.

G: Ok. Do you want to give a chance?

Lucy: No, hei kile ka nna le hope. You know how it is when the breakup is fresh but as time went on i got over him and counselling really made me see that it was for the best because of how we met. He would have never respected me tota hela and he met me when i was broken and a drunk.

G: Great, i like that... Good for you. Are you seeing anyone at the moment?

Lucy: No, I'm not. I'm afraid to try again.

G: (laughed) I get you. It can be scary... Uh the mma le nna mpotse gore am i seeing anyone? (laughed) Mpotse

She laughed out loud...

Lucy: You're obviously seeing someone, probably a white woman. A slender one for that matter... One you can pick up and spin around the snow..

G: (laughed) Lucy wee?

Lucy: Rra?

G: Mpotse

Lucy: Are you seeing anyone?

G: Yes, I'll tell you her name when we video call later. I met her on facebook but she will be visiting me in 6 months if things go well. If she doesn't visit I'll make sure i visit but six months definitely we will be meeting for the first time.

Lucy: (stopped smiling) Oh ok.

G: Yeah, and she is not slender like you think but I'll still be able to lift her because I was built for such a woman. Looking at her figure through her Facebook pictures i think she ia going to look beautiful in skating shoes and I'm going to take her skating.

Lucy : (sighed) Ok.. I have to go.

G: When can i video call?

Lucy: Before 8pm. CAT

G: Great,

Lucy: I have to go. I'm busy.

G: (laughed) Bye

She hung up and put her phone down bored. Yet another piece of shit seeing nothing in her but second best.

Lucy: Mxm!

She sipped her drink and watched her movie....

At Maru's house...

Meanwhile Maru finished checking her children's home works and closed their books.

Maru: Good, put them back in your bags.

They ran to their room as she unplugged her phone from the charger and frowned reading Apula's message.

Apula: I'm sorry, I'm way too deep and i don't see a way out. I'm not happy and my heart is aching. I hope you understand.

Maru gasped and hurried in the kitchen where Derrick was washing his the plates..

Maru: Look!

Derrick: Let's go... Tell the kids to lock up..

The children locked the door and they hurried off..

At Apula's House...

Later on Monga knocked on the door, Otlhe's daughter peeked through the window and looked back at Osha.

Her: It's a man.

Osha walked over and recognised Monga, she smiled and waved then she opened the door..

Osha: I'll call mama

Monga: Is she OK?

Osha: Yes, she said she is sleeping. Did you come with that baby?

Monga: No, next time..

Monga followed her..

Monga: Lala?!

Osha opened the door and walked over, she shook her shoulder..

Osha: Mama? Your friend is here.

Monga noticed the empty sachets and pill containers then he picked her up and carried her outside as Osha followed him confused.

Osha: What's wrong? Mama?

Monga: Guys please lock the door. Your aunt will check on you I'm taking her to the hospital.

He put her in the car and checked her pulse, it was faint then he closed the door and drove off...

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

123

At the hospital...

Later on Maru panted across the emergency entrance, she turned to ICU and almost slipped as she stopped looking at Monga on the chair. She walked over as he stood up and met her halfway...

Maru: Is she OK?

Monga: They're pumping her, I'm not sure how long ago she took them so it's difficult to tell how much of it is in her blood stream. They drew her blood so we should have the report soon.

Maru: I feel so guilty, I've never stopped once to ask her how she is doing... I told her I'm done with Atsile and Otlhe with their children too but she said she can't cut off the children and she doesn't want to hand them to social workers so they can be put in a home. I mean they would be taken care of there.

Monga: I agree with her on this one, my sisters children will never be in a home as long as I'm alive regardless of how much we hate each other. When she gets up can you please tell her to take the children to a public school, there is nothing wrong with public schools and they're free, there is free food too...milk with bread, beef and many more unlike in private schools where you have to

give your child snacks. Let the children go to the nearest school and walk to school. This is Maun, 90% of children in public schools walk to school, its not like it will be a weird thing. That will save her about 6K which is enough for survival. As for the car I'll talk to Thong about letting her off for about 2 months, that's the best he can do because his wife is about to join him in the office and you know women don't play when it comes to protecting assets. I wish i could help her financially because i can and it wouldn't make much of a difference on my balance but I'm not in a position to deduct large amounts of money because I'm committed to someone who i know for sure won't be happy. I recently gave her full access to my accounts and once everything is legal she will have her eyes on our finances a cheka gore madi a mo lwapeng aya kae and all that. I don't want to bring unnecessary fights so the only thing I can offer is advice and not money. So far Lana is not happy with my recent behaviour... Apparently I'm emotionally unavailable and I'm distracted. Maybe it's because I'm enjoying someone's company

Maru: Trust me i understand when it comes to money, you're technically married and you can't make such huge decisions without Lana finding out but perhaps le wena if you could just be honest with Apula she would start thinking about something else. We were under the impression ya gore you'll leave Lana but then you're not saying anything though you and Apula spent so much time together in Ftown. She came back after a week and went there every weekend. You're giving her false hope... I know my sister hurt you in the past and maybe you'll never fully forgive her but don't make her put her life on hold in hopes of being with you

if you won't be there.

Monga: But I've never said I'll leave Lana for her.

Maru: Women interpret things differently... If you spend time with her while you're still preparing to get married she starts hoping you'd not show up on your wedding day and instead come lay in bed with her. Please be brutally honest with her now while she is in the hospital and then leave so she can get the necessary help for everything, don't ever call her again. I'll take it from here..(put her hands together) Please, its all that I ask for. If you can't be brutal then just cut communication with her. Walk away from her if you won't leave Lana for her. You're the reason she is here because Apula is strong but she loves you dearly.

Monga: I can't bring myself to tell her certain things because i know how painful they're. It's things that she said to me before and they hurt... The truth is i can't leave Lana for Apula... That's a risk I'm not willing to take, i can't fully trust that when another man sweeps her off her feet she won't leave me in the house and go have unprotected sex. I mean we all grow but what if that's her flaw? Truth? I love Apula but not enough to marry her or have children with her and trust her with my finances or health status because relationship somehow go jewa boloto and it has to be with someone who at least remembers her health status first before anything. Its risky to be with someone who can have unprotected sex with a night stand without even knowing their status. She is good and i love a lot of qualities tsa gagwe mme hela maybe I'm not over what happened. I'm still afraid she'll hurt me.

Maru took a deep breath and folded her arms..

Maru: My sister made a lot of mistakes and i won't defend her because ne ke kgalema nako ya bo Rebonye but she is grown now. Its OK to be afraid to take another risk with her but if only you could share all these with her a itse then she will cry and take it like a lady.

Monga: I can't tell her that especially in her condition, but despite all these i still care and it annoys me that i enjoy her company...i feel like I'm cheating, technically I've cheated because i had fun in Ftown while Lana was here thinking about me and our children. I don't know why but every stolen moment I've had with her was beautiful..

Maru: But she is only that... A stolen moment from the time of a woman you're willing to risk it all for. I think you should just cut communication with Apula, you're a married man. If you love her stay away from her because the closer you get to her the more worthless she feels seeing all the little things you're doing for your family. She is beating herself for cheating on you and dumbing you but it can't be forever.

Monga: I understand. You're right because i know she has been on my mind a lot lately that's why gotwe I'm distracted.

Maru: Please text her and tell her you can't see her anymore. Even if you don't explain further i will take it from here.

Monga: Ok, fair enough. I guess i have done enough damage because i know Apula is strong so the time we spent in Ftown might have given her the wrong impression. Take care of her.

Maru: I will... Bye

He turned and walked out then she walked in as the nurse fixed Apula's IV.

She turned her head and looked at the figure walking in, it wasn't clear from the blur tears caused but when she finally blinked it was Maru. She held her hand and kissed it...

Maru: I'm sorry for being ignorant...

She closed her eyes and Maru looked at the nurse.

Nurse: It's the pills, give it time..

Maru sighed and rubbed her hand as they prepared her admission in the hospital.

At Lana's House...

Monga stepped in and closed the door then he quietly walked in while Lana laid asleep on the couch. He quietly put the keys down and sat down staring at her guilt struck..

She opened her eyes and her heart almost stopped as she looked at him..

Lana: I didn't hear you come in.. You scared me.

Monga : Sorry

Lana: Is everything OK at work?

Monga: Yeah, it was just a false alarm.

Lana: Are you OK? You look... I don't know..

He took a deep breath...

Monga: I've been distracted lately, having cold feet about getting married and wondering if I'm making the right decision. Not that i don't love you but marriage is a scary step.. One i don't take lightly... I don't want to be a cheating husband and i pray God helps because i don't want to hurt you. I've decided to let go of all the what ifs and choose to be with one woman and that's you. I'm sorry if my behaviour the past few weeks have been unclear. I

want this... Forgive me for being unavailable emotionally.

She smiled thoughtfully...

Lana: It's ok... I've been having cold feet myself. Wondering if I'd be able to pass exams while I'm pregnant...my tutor told me not to be hopeful for this year as I've been given way too much this year and now that I'm pregnant it might affect my studies but even if i don't pass this year, i still have next year or a year after. I am a form 1 after all. As for you being unavailable I was about to suggest that instead of months from now maybe we can wait until you're ready but if you feel you're ready we can carry on.

Monga: I'm ready. I'm more than ready... Come here, let me show you something i bought for you in Ftown.

He grabbed her hand as she smiled following him outside...

At Lucy's House...

Later that evening Lucy's phone rang while she watched TV.. She glanced at the screen and it was this pathetic man. She let it ring and he sent a message.

G: I picked you were angry but i didn't think it was that serious. Our children better pick my patience because wow.

Her mouth dropped and she put her hand over it as he called again. She picked the call and sighed embarrassed, he laughed and dropped her head laughing embarrassed.

Lucy: I swear I'm not usually that slow

They laughed out loud...

At the hospital...

The next day Apula woke up and noticed she was in the hospital, she turned her head and looked at her phone on the shelf then she stretched her hand with a pink canula and grabbed the phone. She clicked on her messages.

Monga: Hope you feel better soon, I've decided to take a step back and not add to your existing problems. Your only way out of debts is to cut down your expenses, public school, preferably the one next to you so they walk then let Atsile assist you with laundry and cleaning. It's the least she can do to pay off her debts.

Don't ever regret loving your nieces and nephew. You never know what tomorrow brings. I'm sorry for the confusion I've caused you the past couple of weeks, i hope you enjoyed it just as much as I did, but it's time to face reality now. I hope you find the right man, I've found my flawed right woman and seeing you is distracting, I've decided to never cross paths with you again. Good luck, speedy recovery.

Apula: I'm happy for you. I enjoyed myself i even forgot you belong to another woman. May God forgive me for that. I'm sorry i never valued you from the beginning, the next man is lucky because you were a lesson. Congratulations Ivan

She put down the phone as Maru walked in, tears filled her and she put her hand over her face. Maru hurried over and hugged her as she burst into tears crying...

TEN YEARS LATER (10)

*
*
*
*
*

My Kind of Man

124

At church...

In the city center, amongst the tall buildings a huge cross hung in front of the church building as cars filled the parking lot..

The congregation filled the church singing as everyone sat in rows and ushers standing on the side...

In his suit, Eric stood at the front corner with his eye through the lens of the camera, his hand adjusted the buttons as he captured a clear video of the ceremony, his silver ring shined as he leaned back and picked a bottle of water from the carpet and drunk looking at Sedi singing along carrying their son. He smiled and winked at her as she smiled back and carried on singing amongst the crowd..

He closed the bottle and the focus of his camera slowly moved with the rows and stopped at Monga's mother. She sniffed trying to sing along but emotions filled her, tears blurred her eyes as she looked at her son.. How heart breaking that pastor Tiki wasn't here to experience this moment. Emotions overwhelmed her as

she sat down and rubbed her tears...

Eric moved the lens towards Thong and Khumo as they stood by singing along with their two daughters then passed the scene to the front table where Monga sat amongst the church elders, the now soon to be youngest pastor in church sipped water and put down the bottle as the oldest pastor stood at the pulpit with a mic and a bible...

Oldest Pastor: Today is a wonderful day, how I wish pastor Tiki was here to witness the pastoral ordination of his beloved son...(smiled) I liked how he'd say "That's my boy" at the end of every song they sang together. May his soul rest in eternal peace...Let's open our books to 1 Timothy 3:1-2 and it reads... If anyone aspires to the office of overseer, he desires a noble task. Therefore an overseer must be above reproach, the husband of one wife, sober-minded, self-controlled, respectable, hospitable, able to teach. Amen!

All: Amen!

Pastor: Tiki are you with me?

Monga swallowed and nodded sincerely as the church listened...

Pastor: One more book... 2 Timothy 4:1-2. It reads...I charge you in

the presence of God and of Christ Jesus, who is to judge the living and the dead, and by his appearing and his kingdom: preach the word; be ready in season and out of season; reprove, rebuke, and exhort, with complete patience and teaching. Amen!

All: Amen

Pastor: I need all the pastors up here so we can bless our son and now fellow pastor. Tiki please come over as well... Let's welcome them with a song, Amen.

Monga took a deep breath looking at the full church as he stood up and walked to the front where he stood and sighed. A keyboard played the cover of Oceans by Enni Francis and Monga closed his eyes remembering his duet with his father then he heard a young voice from the crowd and looked at Mj holding his mic...

Mj:

Spirit lead me where my trust is without borders

Let me walk upon the waters

Wherever You would call me

Take me deeper than my feet could ever wander

And my faith will be made stronger

In the presence of my Saviour

Monga took a deep breath and emotionally looked at his son, and he was standing right where he stood over 10 years before carrying him in his arms singing with his grandfather...

MJ's little brother sang from behind where he was sitting by the keyboard and a mic in front of him as he sang with his big brother...

Bryce: Spirit lead me where my trust is without borders

Let me walk upon the waters

Wherever You would call me

Take me deeper than my feet could ever wander

And my faith will be made stronger

In the presence of my Saviour

The two boys sang back and forth while the little brother played the keyboard at the same time. Monga's eyes filled with tears as his sons voices echoed throughout the church the same way he sang with his father. He looked down and rubbed his eyes as everyone joined in singing.

Thong's skin crawled as the boys sang and for a moment he found himself wondering how it felt having a boy. He put his arms over his daughters and rubbed their heads as they sang along. Mesha and her husband emotionally sang along and clapped hands as the song ended..

The pastors put their hands over Monga as he knelt down and prayed over him as the church joined in and finally there was silence.

Pastor: Amen

All: Amen...

Pastor: Today you have completed all the spiritual and legal requirements of becoming an ordained pastor. You have the powers to preach, conduct wedding ceremonies, do baptism, do counselling and many more. May God help you...

He handed Monga the mic as everyone clapped hands...

At Maru's House...

Meanwhile Maru stood in the kitchen watching a tutorial from Cooking with Lucy. She chopped some veggies and put them

aside then Maru chopped hers and put them aside... Lucy's husband walked over carrying their baby and kissed her from behind before walking out..

Lucy: Sorry about that guys, my husband likes my attention... 5 minutes in the kitchen and he wants to come stare at me. New subscribers welcome to the channel, don't forget to subscribe and click on the notification button. My name is Lucy, I'm originally from Botswana and currently in Houston working as a chef and YouTuber..

Maru watched as she spoke sorting her food while they cooked together...

At Atsile's House...

Atsile put her feet on the table and pressing her phone sending messages to a secret family group with Maru, Osha, Otlhe's daughter and Maru's children.

Atsile: Ok, Osha when are we meeting?

Osha: Today is not a good time. I don't want mama to ask me where I'm going.

Maru: Yes, she shouldn't suspect anything. Let's just wait for Monday when she goes to work. We've worked to hard to get caught in the last minute.

Atsile: Ok. Monday then.

Otlhe's daughter: I'm glad I'm done with this semester. I'm catching the night bus Hei ke excited. Ware gore re ka lowa.

Maru: Finally.

Atsile: Travel safely..

She closed the messages and shared her advert of plumbing services to the public groups.

Her son walked in with a plate of noodles holding a water gun on the other side as he shot a juice into his mouth.

Him: I made noodles for you..

Atsile: Why?

Him: (laughed naughty) Because you're my mother and i love you girl, why are tripping?

Atsile: I'm not giving you money!

Him: (laughed) I don't want your money.

Atsile took the first bite while he smiled looking at her. She looked at him, she still couldn't believe she gave birth to such a light skinned boy...he was so light his lips were pinkish. He scratched his dark wavy haircut and smiled biting his lips.

Him: Ok, fine i just need one thing. I want to buy camouflage pants.

Atsile: I told you i don't like camouflage. Its not even good looking.

Him: You said if i get A you'll allow me to buy it... You can't make promises you can't keep.

Atsile: I don't like it.

Him: You cheated me because if you didn't tell me I'd get it if i get A then i wouldn't have worked my butt to beat everyone in class. I was very happy with my usual B. Its not easy being intelligent, i deserve my camouflage or else I'm taking my case further. I'm going straight to auntie Lala.

Her phone rang then she answered...

Atsile: Hello?

Voice: Hi, i got your number on facebook. I my sink is blocked and the toilet too.. Can you help?

Atsile: Where are you?

She stood up and walked in the bedroom where she put on her overalls while her son followed her. Minutes later they walked out as she locked up then they got in the car.

Him: Miss Atsile Tsatsing?

Atsile laughed as she joined the road...

Atsile: Julian? Don't ever call me by my name.

Julian: I'm calling Osha. You know you're abusing me right now. You're a danger to my life.

Atsile: Because i won't let you wear camouflage

Julian: You don't let me buy anything, i wanted to buy a BB gun and you refused and got this me this baby water gun, what do i do with this?

Atsile: You're not old enough to own a BB gun and it's expensive. You could injure someone while trying to shoot birds. What if you break people's windows? Can't you just want normal things like normal children.

He sighed and leaned back shooting the juice inside his mouth. Atsile's phone rang then she picked as she stopped at the traffic

lights while her son put his hand out and shot the juice out the window..

Atsile: Hello? (to him) Julian the rra!

He put his hand back inside and shot in his mouth then he refilled the juice again.

Atsile: Hello?

Voice: Hi

Atsile: Hello, may i help you?

Voice: It's Tumang.

Atsile: Who?

Voice: I'm a soldier... I had a 4 months trip in Kasane about 10 years ago and.... (swallowed) I don't know if you remember me... The guy with light skin.

Atsile's eyes shrunk as anger boiled inside her...

Atsile: So what do you want?

Tumang: I did stupid things back in the days but ke motona and i

want to meet my son and do right by him. One of the guys sent me your picture le ngwana yoo. Ne kesa itse gore ke dirile ngwana... I should have known when I removed the condom but i thought other guys did it too. I know the amount of pain i might have caused the both of you but ke ikopa maitshwarelo. I know i owe child support ya 10 years I'm willing to rectify my mistakes. I just want to meet my son.

Atsile pulled over and stepped out of the car and lowered her voice as tears filled her eyes.

Atsile : Don't ever call me, no amount of money will fix this. Do you have any idea what i went through?

Tumang: Please, i just want my son. You wouldn't understand the pressure ya go bereka lole group. I'm not proud of what i did. Ntetelele ke connecte le ngwanake o one hela and from that picture that's my son. My one and only son. I won't let you keep me away I will take this to court if i have to.

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

125

At the client's house...

Atsile stepped out as Julian picked her tool bag and looked at her...

Julian: Are you OK sweetheart?

Atsile turned looking at him lost of words then she sighed and locked the door.

Julian: (laughed) Ke a go tena, you wish you didn't have me right?

Atsile: (laughed) No, I wouldn't trade you for anything.

Julian: So you'll get me a BB gun, forget the camouflage.

Atsile: Nice try, no!

He laughed as they walked in the house, Julian stood by as his mother and the lady talked and eventually headed to the bathroom where Atsile put on her gloves and begun working.

Atsile: Hold my phone.

She handed him the phone and carried on working while Julian unlocked the phone and clicked on a game. A message buzzed and he caught the first lines.

Number: I just want to meet my son. Please, I'm sorry. We can sort this out with our families. I gathered the strength to tell my father I have a son in Maun and we are willing to come and do right by you and tradition.

Julian read the message and although he couldn't quite grasp the rest of the message the first lines were very clear. His father didn't die in a car accident after all. He clicked on the profile picture of a soldier holding a gun and turned the phone to his mother..

Julian: Mama who is this?

Meanwhile Atsile knelt under a basin screwing, she paused and looked at the phone then she snatched it..

Atsile: What are you doing?

Julian: You said my father died in a car accident but he says I'm his son. I know how to read.

Atsile: He is talking about something else. It's adult language like when uncle Derrick said he couldn't wait to hit the pussy. He didn't mean the cat.

Julian: Mom I'm turning 10 years old, i know way more than you think i know. I watch TV and I'm very good in English. I like that guy

Atsile: You don't even know him or why he hasn't been part of your life. When i told him I'm pregnant he said he is not the father. He knew you existed all these years and he never came, I took care of you by myself throughout your life. If you want to abandon because your father is a soldier and you like camouflage and guns then you can go stay with him.

Julian sighed with a long face...

Julian: But you didn't tell me. You said he is dead. How do i know you're telling the truth about him not wanting me?

Atsile: Julian I'm busy working. Please go sit in th3 car, I'm not going to discus this man with you and you should never ask me anything about him. Ever, and i mean it. I'm done exchanging words with you. You're a child and you should respect me. Go!

He turned around and walked out with a long face...

At Gaborone...

Later that evening Monga parked the car and stepped out as his boys got out, Bryce put down his hoverboard and stepped on it then he rolled behind them as it flushed different colors of light....

Mj looked at his father as he walked by with a long face.

Mj: O shapo?

Monga: Yeah, I'm good.

Mj: Ok... Nkare you're too quiet since morning

Bryce: Dad can I have P50 for the game room?

Monga: Come back in an hour straight.

Bryce: Thanks.

He grabbed the money and rolled away then he stopped by the escalator, he grabbed his hoover board and stepped over the stairs as they took him upstairs. Monga and MJ turned into the

restaurant and sat down as waitress walked over and got their orders.

Mj took out his phone and clicked on YouTube He reached for his Airpod in the pocket and put it in his ear then he clicked on the videos and watched.

Monga took out his phone for a video call..

Meanwhile outside, Apula looked at her reflection as she walked past the shops fixing her hair talking to the phone....

Apula: (laughed) I'm done with the workshop. I'm going back to Maun tomorrow. Yeah... I've arrived, let me give my date attention mma... Alright, bye.

She hung up and walked in fixing her hair as her eyes searched the restaurant, she paused looking at Monga as he pressed his phone, her date waved at her grabbing her attention and she smiled walking over. Her heels click-clacked across the floor as she walked by.

Apula: (smiled) Hi

Monga lifted his head and looked at her for the first time in over 10 years.

Monga: Hi

She passed and pulled a chair sitting down as her date stood up and hugged her before they sat...

Apula: Hey

Him: Hi...

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

126

At the restaurant...

Apula picked her drink and sipped as her date leaned back looking in her eyes...

Him: Thanks for coming, i have been anxious since yesterday..

Apula: (laughed) You thought i wouldn't show up?

Him: Yeah, i had a case meeting yesterday.. By the way I'm a lawyer, i couldn't concentrate... Every time i remembered you I'd wonder if you'd really show up or you just wanted to get rid of me by giving me your number, you didn't sound too keen over the phone.

Apula: (laughed) Lawrence bathong, It's not that I didn't want to come... I just didn't believe you're single.

Lawrence: I'm single, my ex wife and i recently divorced.

Apula: I'm sorry

Law: It's ok, it was a terrible marriage and it only lasted 2 years. She didn't want to have children and felt like children are a drawback. She works for SADC and travelling is her thing. She also thinks the time someone takes being pregnant she could be

progressing like men because they never take time off to go have children. She only plans to adopt when she is 45. I wanted my own children and I'm not getting any younger..

Apula circled her finger around the glass listening to him and picked the glass looking at Monga who was now eating with his son, another boy walked in carrying a Hoover board and sat with them pulling his plate over. Monga picked a glass of wine and drank as they chatted though she couldn't hear them.

Law: (sighed) The divorce case wasn't stressful because we had married out of community of property.

Apula: I have PCOS..

Law: What's that?

Law: It's polycystic ovarian syndrome. It basically means I have excess male hormone levels. Because of these my ovaries develop numerous small collections of fluid and fail to regularly release eggs if at all they release something...this means my chances of being fertile are a little to none.

Law: Have you tried to have children before?

Apula: Yeah, I've had relationships that lasted for 2 and 3 years in the last 10 years but it always ends with someone getting another woman pregnant, my last relationship I tried to accept this child from his cheating but as soon as the baby was about six months

he started spending the night at the baby mama's house saying he is dropping off the baby's things. As much as I want a companion i don't want to feel horrible about myself during that time. I'd rather be single than be with someone who can't be honest with me or love me with my flaws.

Law: I understand you and I'm of the view that people should be honest with each other from the get go, i left my relationship because I wasn't getting what I want and I'm still going to be honest with you that I'd be lying if i said I'd be totally OK with you being unable to give me children. I have a dream of having children and everyone around me has children go nketsha pelo tota. My baby fever is so high that every time I walk in the mall i look at guys with their children...(pointed at Monga) Like that guy for instance... He was the first thing i noticed, he walked in with his son and they look so much alike, i guess that's the other son. Can't see him from the back but their heads look alike... Those are the things i think about so to get in a relationship with you hiding such would be to deceive you and relationships should be founded on honesty.

Apula : That's true

Law: Are you planning to adopt?

Apula: I already have 3 children, my nieces and nephew. I got them since they were young now they're my kids. The oldest is at tertiary, second born is about to sit for form 5 and the last born is doing form 4.

Law: (smiled) At least you've tasted motherhood.

Apula: Yeah, but i might adopt. I'm just waiting to hit menopause before i can totally give up..

Law: Ok, i haven't given up on having children of my own but i wouldn't want to hurt an innocent woman throughout the process so i really hope you'll find a man patient enough or at least someone with children already. There are a lot of men with so many children they don't want no more

Apula: True but there are few honest men, not everyone is like you. People can't be honest... I actually respect how open you're about your feelings and plans. I hope you find someone like you.

Law: Thanks...

Apula: (sighed and waved the waiter) Let me head back to the hotel, I'm travelling back to Maun tomorrow. It was nice meeting you Lawrence

Law: Likewise, travel safely... You're beautiful by the way

Apula: Thank you.....

She took the last sip as Monga and the boys walked out. For a moment she wondered if she should sit for a minute so Monga can disappear but Lawrence looked at her and she smiled throwing him off.

Apula: Bye

Law: Bye

She picked her handbag and walked out, they turned to the direction she had to take and she had to slow down just so she wouldn't walk with them.

The youngest son rolled between Monga and MJ with his hoover as it flushed different colours..

Bryce: Daddy do girls poop too?

Monga laughed as he walked by, despite being a pastor in his sweatpants and Tshirt he still looked and walked like Monga...

Monga: (laughed) Everyone poops.

Mj: But girls don't have a penis.

Monga: Where did you see that?

Mj: I saw a drawing at school, girls don't have penis when our penis grows bigger they grow breasts and they bleed from their little hole. I forgot what that little hole is called. The teacher says they should never put anything inside or even wash with their finger because it's sensitive and they will get infection. That's why girls sit when they pee and they must wipe themselves because they can't shake it like us.

Monga's skin crawled as he rubbed his head laughing...

Bryce: Really? I don't trust you at all.

Mj: You'll do it in class, it's called puberty and personal hygiene.

Monga: (laughed) I can't believe you're learning such things...

Mj: We were laughing when the teacher was telling us how to wash our bodies and shave.

Monga: At least you're learning something...

Just when Apula was hoping they would turn the other way they walked towards her car and went for the car she had parked next to. The youngest boy dropped his straw and quickly turned his hoover as everyone turned waiting for him. Apula picked the straw and handed it to him.

Bryce: Thank you.

Apula: Ok.

Monga unlocked the car and the boys got in as she unlocked hers..

Apula: Congratulations on your new role pastor.

He laughed shyly and licked his lips as he nodded.

Monga: Thank you.

He didn't even look at her that long, he just glanced at her face and got in the car...

Apula: Aren't you curious to know how i know?

He smiled and started the car avoiding eye contact as Apula looked at him.

Apula: Eric's page shared your pictures, ladies were going crazy over the "young pastor". (laughed) They even said they're coming to church and repenting.

Monga smiled not sure what to say as he pulled the seat belt.

Apula looked at the boys as they looked at the phone talking

about some game...

Apula: Your boys are grown.

Monga: Thanks

Apula stopped smiling, he seemed so uncomfortable she'd never seen him so tense... It felt like she was having a conversation with an entirely different person... Or maybe he felt like she was hitting on him? He couldn't even look her..

Apula: (laughed) What happened to Monga? Thee Monga...I feel like wa ntshaba kana gao conformable rra? Ke go dira shy?

He laughed and looked at his boys through the mirror but they were laughing and making noise about the game then he turned looking at her for the first time.

Monga: (smiled) Wa reng Lala?

Apula: Ga ke re sepe. (looking at his ring) Where is your wife? She didn't appear on the pictures. I thought it's a must for a wife to be present when the pastor is getting ordained.

*

My Kind of Man

127

At the mall...

Monga: She is studying abroad, there were some delays at school and she couldn't come on time.

She nodded curving her lips..

Apula: Ok... You look different by the way.. You look.... I don't know... Calm... Too calm... Too reserved. Its so unlike you. I know people grow and change but you're different. It's like something shut you...

He smiled thoughtfully and laughed as he started the car without looking at her...

Apula: Am i boring you?

He switched off the car and smiled scratching his eyebrow...

Monga: The boys need to get ready for school tomorrow. We can talk some other time.

Apula: Ok, give me your number...

Monga looked at the boys through the mirror and they were still playing with the phone then he reluctantly looked at her.

Monga: I don't want us to cross the line. Bye.

She laughed looking at him and got in the car..

Apula: Ok, you have a point. At least i know where you been all these years. You're very rare. Tsamaya

Monga: Bye

He started the car and drove away as he grabbed a bottle of water and drunk looking at her on the rear mirror. He joined the traffic and drove off....

At the hotel...

Later that evening Apula walked in her hotel room and threw her handbag on the bed then she sat and unhooked her heel strap talking to the phone...

Apula: You won't believe who i bumped into.. Guess

Maru: Who?

Apula: Monga... Or should i say pastor Monga..

Maru: Wow really? I heard he is totally different.. Derrick's brother married Monga's sister in law akere. Mogolowe Lana.

Apula: Hao and you didn't tell me the girl is overseas?

Maru: (laughed) Amme ne kesa go bolelela? It must have slipped off my mind. Areng Monga?

Apula: Hee wena, o bonolo gore... Waitse kana I'm still shocked at how a rough guy like that can just turn into that... He was in a hurry to leave but ka itira nkare gake bone gore ga comfortable... I mean wow..

Maru: People change

Apula: Uh wena mma Monga nkare monna yoo tshwenngwang (laughed) mme ke ha gole cute gore... Koore ne a nkgatha. Have you ever felt like you're making someone uncomfortable but also enjoy it because it makes them cute?

Maru: Hei wena don't start, you have made so much progress.

Apula: I'm not a little girl anymore. I'm not dreaming of Monga divorcing and having children with me. Marrying me and living happily ever after. Life doesn't work like that plus I've accepted that not all of us will have children or husbands. Making money is my passion... I swear my worst fear is being broke than not getting married.

Maru: Keep it that way!

Apula: I was just toying with him.

Maru: How did the date go?

Apula: The usual, i talk about my hormones and its a deal breaker. At least i don't get sad anymore plus Lawrence was so cool. He is a good guy, i hope he finds a good woman. He really wants kids

Maru: Ok.. O shapo akere mme? I know it can't be just a nothing. It must have hurt a little

Apula: Yeah it did but i expected it, when you have something se se kobang banna ga o nne surprised. I think I'd be surprised if someone wanted me.

Maru: Ok..

Apula: Let me bath and get some rest. I have a morning flight tomorrow.

Maru: Bye

She hung up and took off her clothes then she hummed a song as she walked in the bathroom...

At Monga's House...

Mj and Bryce prepared their school uniforms and snacks before taking their books to the study table... Their father's phone rang, MJ walked over to the charger and unplugged it looking at his mother's picture then he picked the video call walking to the bedroom..

Mj: Hi mom

Lana smiled sitting in the car wearing a big jacket and a pom pom beanie hat. Bryce ran over and also held the phone..

Bryce: Hi mom!

Lana: Hi baby.. How are you guys?

Mj: I'm good, daddy got ordained today

Lana: I wish i was there... Did you sing the song i asked you to sing for him?

Mj: Yeah..

Bryce: I played the keyboard too.

Lana: (smiled) And how did daddy respond?

Mj: He got teary... It made me cry because I've never him like that but he was happy.

Lana: Can i talk to him?

Mj: He is sleeping, I'll wake him.

Lana : Is he OK?

Mj: He says he misses you..

Lana: Give him the phone..

The boys shook him as Lana stepped out of the car and walked in the house as the snow dropped..

Bryce: Is that snow! Mommy I want to come there!

Lana: Tell daddy..

Meanwhile Monga turned around and frowned looking at the kids as he sat up and got the phone..

Monga: Thanks guys, go finish homework before we sleep. Close the door..

They walked out and closed the door as Monga looked at Lana

closing her door and taking off her hat. She put the phone on the ring light and turned around removing the long jacket as she remained with the bum shorts and tank top. She turned around as her intact full breasts and nipples popped on the top...

Monga: Did you get your breasts done?

Lana: It was supposed to be a surprise but fuck it...

She laughed and picked the remote then she played Kidi's Touch it as she got on her knees...

Monga: (laughed) What are you doing?

She took off her pants and put the cloth around her butt then she took off the top hiding her breast and turned away from the camera...

Monga: (laughed) I'm not feeling my hand today please... I should have been on top of you right now..

She begun shaking her butt going with the music shaking her bubble butt and

Touch it, touch it, touch it, touch it, touch it, touch it

Shut up and bend over

Let your bakka do di talking over

So back up, back up and bend over

Let your bakka do di talking over

She twerked and even shook her butt in slow motion as he smiled, his shorts got tight and he moved the camera over to his boner showing her...

Monga: Bona!

She laughed and got up picking her phone then she walked in the kitchen top less with her perfect breasts...

Lana: (laughed) Sorry a utwa, i wanted to surprise you with my breast implants when i come for the ordination but then the exams and all stopped me. How was your ordination?

Monga: It would have been better with you next to me. It was embarrassing

Lana: I'm sorry, but i promise when i come back I'll be the best

pastor's wife. I'll even put an inch on my short skirts and dresses.

Monga: (laughed) Please

Lana: (laughed) Why don't you and the kids come over? It will be fun.

Monga: A part of me wants to come but i don't want to travel halfway across the world only for you to leave me in the house and go on with your normal life, or maybe I come and see something i might not like. Either in your phone or the people you hang with. I don't feel comfortable coming over because ke ipotsa gore if something happens there what will I do. Its very painful to travel a long distance to meet someone and they pay attention to someone else. I don't want to go through that.

Lana: I don't understand why you always have to say that every time i bring the issue of you visiting me... Have i ever cheated on you?

Monga: I don't know that, you never answer the phone most of the time.

Lana: I gave you my timetable, you're supposed to know when to call.

Monga: Even when i call on your free time you don't answer. This whole thing is just stressing me and i don't see us surviving. I'm lonely

Lana: Sometimes I'd be busy... Can you please come here. You have enough money... The money you don't even use.

Monga: I'll think about it. Promise me you won't disappoint me if i come over.

Lana: Babe please.... Stop it... You can't live like that... Distance doesn't need this kind of insecurities. I've never cheated on you in my life and it's been years. I deserve to be trusted

Monga: Ok, you have a point.. Sorry.

Lana: I won't hurt you...come the rra. Please?

Monga: Ok.

Lana: (smiled) Ok, I'm putting the phone over here then I'm cooking... The leftovers aren't enough. Stay with me

Monga: (smiled) OK..

She put the phone where he could see her then she took out a few vegetables...

At the airport...

The next morning Apula walked out of the building with a bag, Osha waved smiling and she smiled back walking over..

Osha: Hey...

Apula: Hi

She put her bag in the car, Osha got in the passenger seat then she drove off...

Osha: I missed you

Apula: I missed you too baby..

She took the way to the filling station..

Osha: Where are you going?

Apula: I need to check the business.

Osha: Can't you do it tomorrow?

Apula: No, and i need to drop you here...

She pulled on the side of the road..

Apula: Get yourself milkshake over there...

Osha: Why can't i come with you? You're going to the office or the filling station?

Apula: Both, i need to check something at work and pass by the filling station to see if everything is OK. Its a new business so i

need to be careful.

Osha: Mama bathong

Apula : I won't be long..

Osha got out then she joined the road heading to the filling station.
She took out her phone and dialled..

Him: Hi

Apula: Hey, ke ha tseleng. I'll park at the trees on the other side.

Him: Ok, coming

She hung up and drove off..

At the filling station...

Meanwhile the 19 year fuel attendant filled the tank of a client and cleaned the windshield, he got the payment but before he could walk away Apula's car drove by the road....

He hurried to the till and handed the money in then he walked past a colleague..

Him: I'm coming back.

He jogged across the road and looked behind him just to make sure nobody saw him as he approached the car, he opened the door and got in then Apula drove off...

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

128

In Apula's car..

The young man put his veined hand over her thigh and gently rubbed her as she drove then she laughed and pushed his hand...

Apula: No the rra Tumo, i just wanted to say hi... I'm in a hurry

He looked at her with his big eyes and thick eyebrows as he put his hand between her thighs..

Tumo: Why didn't you call me back last night? I called and you didn't answer..

Apula: I went to the hotel late and bathed then went to bed straight away..

Tumo: Drive to my house... I missed you..

Apula: I left my daughter at the mall. I can't be long... I just wanted to say hi..

Tumo: So you want to park on the street? Areye ko lapeng... You won't get in if you're busy... It's not that far.

Apula: Ok

She kept on driving, Tumo unbuttoned her floral blouse and cupped her breasts as she gasped. He pushed her skirt back and slid his hand over her panties...

Apula's pussy throbbed as she stopped at the gate.

Apula: (voice trailed off) Open the gate..

He leaned over and turned her head over for a kiss, she closed her eyes and kissed his soft lips. He baby kissed her lips and jumped out opening the gate then he headed to the house taking out the house keys. Apula drove through looking at him from behind.. Tall, dark and skinny with a grown man's dick...she parked and looked around, it was only a matter of time before neighbours figured what was going on in this house.

She parked in front of the bachelor pad as Tumo stepped out of the house taking off his filling station shirt and remained with a vest, he opened her door and leaned in kissing her while his hand slid between her legs as he granted..

Apula: Tumo no... I'll see you tonight.

He pulled her legs out of the car and stood between her legs while she remained in then he leaned over kissing her hungrily sweeping her mouth as they both panted. She heard the zip open then he slammed his heavy meat on her thigh...

Tumo: (in her mouth) O gana go tsena mo ntung akere? Ke a eja gone..

He pushed her panties aside and blocked her as Apula looked around, there was an old passing by the passage.

Apula: Ok, let's go inside...

He stepped back zipping his pants and walked in the house, Apula walked in then he closed the door and kissed her against the door, he lifted her dress and squatted pulling down her panties then he placed his fingers over her lips and spread then leaving her pink flesh exposed...

He slid his tongue between her flesh and stood up kissing her..

Tumo: (panting) Ware why didn't you call me? I'm very serious ka
kgang e

Apula: I'm sorry

Tumo: Ska ba thola o dira jalo

He kissed her and lifted her leg then he...

At Apula's fillings station...

About an hour later Tumo walked towards the filling station and headed to the parking lot where he had parked his VW, he threw in his cap and locked up before turning around talking to the phone.

Tumo: Are you OK?

Apula: (laughed) Yeah, I'm fine.

Tumo: You'll get your birthday gift later tonight.

Apula: Can't wait.

Tumo: Bye

He hung up as a client parked the car by the pump, she waited for a while as the other fuel attendants stood by chatting..

Tumo: Banna wee, koore client ya pheka le busy le ja dikgang!?

They turned around and noticed the car..

Him: I didn't see it

Tumo: Because you're not paying attention! These people are paying and they shouldn't be treated as if they're here to ask for a favour. They can always drive to the next filling station.

Driver: Thank you son. Service ya ha ke mathata. Whoever the manager is needs to reshuffle. Full tank

Tumo: I apologise for that...

He filled up and grabbed the pump..

Tumo: You have a slow punch...

He squatted and pressed the pump looking at the gauge before standing up.

Driver: Thank you

Tumo: Wait, let me wipe your screen...

He grabbed the foamy stick and washed the screen....

At the mall...

Meanwhile Osha sighed dialling Atsile and sipped the milkshake...

Atsile: Hello? Uh mma sale re eme. It doesn't take an hour to leave the airport... Are you now eating and shopping?

Osha: Atsile akere mama o ndropile mo mmolong are she will come back. I'm just waiting for her

Atsile: We have been hiding but we are now out of our hiding places.

Osha: I'll let you know when we are close...

She hung up and sighed, a few minutes later Apula called and she walked outside. Her mother slowed down in front of her, Osha jumped in and closed the door...

Osha: How is it?

Apula: It's ok.

Osha: People are always complaining about fuel attendants, gatwe they're lazy especially women. They drag their feet

Apula: Tumo mentioned that but he doesn't want us to fire them. He thinks a meeting will do, so they can be warned.

Osha: Tumo is the only person customers like, him and the other chubby lady who likes laughing. Your assistant manager is so cold, Tumo would do better as a manager or the fat lady. But Tumo nkare o bogale, he'd do a better job because as much as he is younger than everyone he works hard.

Apula: I see..

Osha: Kante ene Tumo where does he get a VW when he is just a fuel attendant? Pele ne a walker nowadays wa driver. What if he sells drugs?

Apula: Maybe he got it on credit or he inherited it ir something.

Osha: Still I'd be a taxi driver than a fuel attendant because I'm sure a taxi driver makes way more than a fuel attendant.

Apula: (sighed) I don't know...

Minutes later, Osha stepped out and slid the gate open then Apula drove through the gate...

The handy man walked to the car holding the cleaning stick...

Him: Hi

Apula: Hi Perseverance

Him: There is a fault with the pool, please come have a look..

Apula: Percy bathong fault ya eng? Osha what did you guys do?
Ke di pool party tsa every weekend.

Osha: Uh mama bathong..

They followed the handy man to the back and as soon as they walked behind the house everyone screamed SURPRISED! Her heart skipped as she dropped the keys shaking, they all laughed clapping hands and sang the happy birthday song...

She laughed and smiled looking at everyone as Osha walked over with the happy birthday band which she put over her head...

At Monga's House...

Later on Monga walked out of the house as the boys played basket ball behind the house, he grabbed the ball and jumped making a basket...

Bryce: Damn! Oops... I mean God!

Monga laughed and picked the ball then he walked around them bouncing it...

Monga: So... I've decided that since the schools are closing this week.. We should visit mom. She has been begging us to visit...

The boys gasped and jumped over him as they screamed.. Mj screamed so loud he ran around like a mad man and ran to the pool where he jumped over and dropped in the water like a ball as everyone laughed at him...

Monga's phone rang then he walked back in the house...

Monga: Hello?

Thong: So you're finally leaving?

Monga: Yeah...

Thong: (laughed) Wareng ka di boobs? O lelelang?

Monga: (laughed) I'm really stressed, don't laugh...her breasts are sexy as ever.. A eme hela nkare le 14 and I'm here hoping i get to be the only one touching that. The way she is sexy... Uh ke a jelwa

gone hale.

Thong: (laughed) Not every woman is a slut and a cheat, until you catch her in a lie she didn't do anything. I'm just glad you finally agreed to meet her halfway, she can't always be the one travelling here and i know the boys want to experience everything down there.

Monga: At least she is about to finish school, tota go bua nnete I'm lonely and depressed without her... By the way i met Apula yesterday at the mall. Ke ha are o bata numbera.

Thong: (laughed) And? Don't start... You're a pastor.

Monga: (sarcastically) Thanks for reminding me, i totally forgot that i am a pastor. Forget that i got ordained on the same day...

Thong: (laughed) Sorry ee sorry...how is she?

Monga: She is fine, she is growing though. The last time i saw her was 10 years ago.. Thong: I always see her around, K

Ke bonye le Atsile at the mall.

Monga: (laughed) Atsile! Kile ago bereka ngwanyana yole

Thong: (laughed) I'm just glad she finally got over what happened. I was feeling bad gore i fucked up her life with that revenge because she lost her mind after that but she is actually doing well. We didn't talk though.

Monga: Why don't you talk?

Thong: Nna gake go thadile ke go thadile... I don't stand and chat with exs, if it was me Apula wouldn't have had a chance to ask for

my number. I dump you we are done and i focus on my lady.

Monga: (laughed) I can't hold a grudge like you plus if someone is talking to me it becomes difficult to brush them off. She just kept coming and coming with questions.

Thong: Mme ene o successful rra. She has a filling station and a bar. I'm really proud of her when it comes to working hela jaana.

Monga: Yeah....(sighed smiling) Mme gone ke excitednyana goo bona Lana...

Thong: (laughed) Can i see the breast job?

Monga: Wa nyela wareng?

Thong: (laughed) I didn't mean it like that... I just want to see how it looks because i think Khumo will be interested. Ever since we've had our children she doesn't like her breasts because they're saggy. I tried to tell her that she is not a teenager and I'm an African man, i know what bearing children does to a woman's body but goa pala, she worries about her breasts...

Monga: Still no... Not you seeing my wife's breasts. cheka Google monna.

Thong: (laughed) now that i think about it its kinda creepy that i asked... Do you think she will be ok with it?

Monga: She will think you don't like her breasts. Don't say anything... Maybe she will say something when she sees Lana's breasts.

Thong: I guess you're right, wa tshela laiteaka... (laughed) You'll

be touching pointy breasts.

Monga: (laughed) She had perfect breasts before we had kids, it's nothing new but gone go gontenyana mr, she annoys me because i know guys are staring.

Thong: Just relax, as long as she is faithful gape she wears modest in church. That's good enough.

Monga: I guess so. I just hate it when guys drool..

They laughed out as he took out a few clothes from the wardrobe. Lana called...

Monga: Shapo mr

Thong: Shapo.

He picked as Lana laid on the bed with her hair messed up..

Monga: Hey..

Lana: Hi, my lesson starts in an hour but I'm so discouraged ne rra ware why can't you come? The children are about to close there right? I have about a month before i can close myself. Why not come and get me then we come back together?

He turned the camera showing her the bag..

Monga: I'm coming to test drive those boobs.

She jumped off the bed and smiled...

Lana: Please don't play me

Monga: (laughed) I'm serious

She smiled and tears filled her eyes, she looked down and put her hand over her eyes crying...

Monga: (smiled) I'm sorry for making you beg

She looked at him with reddish eyes as she rubbed her eyes...

Lana: I can't believe you're visiting. Let me tell Goiwa and Sedi in case they want to give you something. I have a Tshirt from Goiwa's shop.

She smiled and fanned herself smiling emotionally...

At Apula's House...

Later on Apula sat on the couch fitting a dress she got as a present while her sisters stood by...

Maru opened a box of skin care products and smiled at an anti-aging cream...

Maru: This cream is very expensive... Shem wa ratiwa.

Apula grabbed the cream and looked at it...

Apula: This is my favourite gift...

Maru's phone rang then she picked...

Maru: Hello?

Sedi: Hi, the mma i need a Tshirt from Goiwa. It's for Lana, Monga is leaving in a few days and he has to leave with it. Can you get it from Goiwa and courier it?

Maru: No problem. I will call Goiwa tomorrow and get it from her workshop. When is Monga leaving?

Sedi: I'm not sure, but Lana wants him to get the Tshirt tomorrow.

Maru: Ok. No problem.

Sedi: Bye

Maru: Bye

She hung up and put the phone down then she reached for another gift...

Atsile: Gatwe Monga o rileng?

Maru: Leaving the country, Lana wants a Tshirt from her sister. I guess its one of the local labels or something.

Apula: Kante ene where is she studying? Katswa a ikutwa kana batho ba moraka ha le overseas she thinks she made it in life.

Maru: Mme Lana o shapo hela... Gaa makgakga. We worked together at Sedi's bridal shower and the wedding.. and she was actually very nice. O siame koore hela o rata mokgabo le dilo tse di short.

Apula: So you're actually very close yet you never say anything about her. The way you acted when i told you i met Monga. It was as if you were hearing about him for the first time in 10 years... No wonder you were so quick to say i shouldn't do anything with

Monga as if I'd be stuck on a guy i slept with 11 years ago.

Maru: I didn't think it was important to tell you, i do talk to her once in a while... Her sister is married to Eric who is my husband's little brother. Re di ngwetsi nna le Sedi so somehow i end up bumping into Lana. Eric and Monga are like brothers and Derrick does talk to Monga every now and then.

Atsile: But you never say anything about them ke raa

Maru: What do you want me to say?

Apula: Are you friends on Facebook? Instagram?

Maru: We became close at Sedi's wedding. She tagged me on some pictures so i guess so, we are friends on social media but not in a real life.. You know very well we befriend people on social media yet we never talk. We talk like once in a blue moon le gone it's just hi. I think she is afraid of me because I'm your sister so she avoids me.

Apula: Let me see her account..

Maru handed her the phone, Apula clicked on the pictures and scoffed scrolling through her pictures...

Apula: Le ha gotweng these breasts are fake! She had 2 kids there is no way she can wear a tank top without a bra.

Atsile got the phone and checked, she scrolled through pictures and laughed.

Atsile: This one is far from being the pastor's wife. She shouldn't dress like this... Drinking wine? Wearing shorts? Makeup? What kind of a christian puts on makeup and fake hair...

Apula: But boobs are fake akere?

Atsile: I don't know, maybe, I hardly go into her account.

Apula: Wa fosa Maru, o sephiri... Do you think it will hurt me or what? I don't understand what the secrecy is all about.

Maru: I just don't think you should be curious about it. I didn't want things to be awkward

Apula: You're not loyal, how can you befriend someone who you know I'm not in good terms with

Maru: I didn't know you're not in good terms. The last time you were with her was at the camp and it sounded like you were OK. The only thing I know is that Monga decided to cut communication. I'm not friends with Lana.

Apula clicked on more pictures and landed on pictures of Lana, Sedi, Goiwa and several other women at Sedi's baby shower... She paused at a picture of Khumo and Lana dancing lifting boxes of pampers..

Apula: You even attended a baby shower together...

Maru: Am i supposed to hate her too?

Atsile: You're not supposed to befriend someone who took your sisters man.

Maru: This is why i didn't say anything..

She handed Maru the phone and sighed...

Apula: Go get your friend's Tshirt mma. I don't care about Monga and his love life but to know that my sister is actually close to a woman who is married to my ex is weird.

Maru: I'm not Lana's friend. We don't even talk. She avoids me. What's the big deal ne bathong?

Atsile: You can't be friends with Lana mme, it's unfair. You're ruining Apula's birthday... Tota ibile you ruined it.

Maru sighed leaning back...

Apula: So what are you going to do? Are you going to get Lana's Tshirt e bolelwang?

Maru: Sedi asked me kana, it's not Lana who asked me. I'm talking to Sedi not Lana, Sedi is in Gaborone with Eric, Goiwa is here in Maun. I just have to send it.

Atsile: Why can't Goiwa wa teng send it?

Maru: She is not technologically advanced and she is busy with her workshop.

Apula: Ke mathata...at least we know where loyalties lie. Wena tota kana your family comes first... As long as it has anything to do with Derrick you'll do it. You couldn't even help your nephew and nieces for your own family peace so who am i... I just didn't think you'd be friends with Lana.

Atsile: So what are you going to do? Imagine if I was friends with Derrick's ex wife.

Apula: I just need to know if you'll keep your relationship with Lana or not so i can mind what I say and actually limit the way i relate with you. If you take that decision of going there to get Lana's Tshirt or o tswelela o nna her friend on social media i won't stop you but i won't ever trust you. I'm not comfortable with you being her friend, what's your decision?

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

129

At Apula's House...

Maru: I cannot allow your past to dictate how i relate with other people. I think you're just being a bitter ex... And it's even sad because its been over 11 years. Your relationship with Monga didn't even last months. You didn't even give the relationship a chance, the first day of your distance relationship you cheated and i was there throughout being your sister! You didn't listen.. And now you want to control how i relate with her? She is a sister to my brother in law's wife, how the hell do i hate her? Do you know that some families are united? At Derrick's family they work together... Imagine there is some kind of a celebration at my in laws and i have to work with Sedi but i must hate her because her sister is your enemy.

Apula's heart shuttered as she looked at her...

Apula: I don't know if you genuinely don't understand me or you choose to believe I'm a bitter ex girlfriend. How can i be bitter when i don't have the hope of ever being with Monga? I had that hope 10 years ago when i went to Ftown... I am ashamed but yes i

had hope, but the day he left me at the hospital i got the message very clearly. I moved on and yes i might not be the luckiest woman on earth but I'm trying. This has nothing to do with Monga... Try to put yourself in my position... Gone jaana i just found out you been attending parties with her and you know very well we gossip about everyone. Lana is no exception, we used to gossip about Eric's wife and every other woman who was connected to any of the men we dated. I've been saying shit about Lana while you're her friend. Go seba go natural... Friends gossip and you're not just my sister, you're my friend.

Maru: I don't share what we say about her to anyone. I don't even talk to her.

Apula: I feel betrayed tota..

She stood up and rubbed her forehead..

Apula: Ntse re seba Lana o didimetse... At least if you were open from the beginning.

Maru: I didn't think it was a big deal, even now i still feel you're being bitter. Atsile is even addressing Lana as a woman who stole your man

Atsile: You know i didn't mean it like that...

Maru: Can't you just ignore this? This is childish.

Apula: I feel very stupid because my manager had hired Derrick's ex wife at the bar, that woman had experience with bar and he even showed them how to stock in a way that one can balance easily but the minute i found out she is Derrick's wife i just told him to let her go... Yeah that high wife is now humble and works odd jobs. We waited until her son was sick.. She missed work to take him to the hospital and she got fired. I did that because i didn't even want to like or see good in her for your sake. Now i feel stupid because i expected the same loyalty from you.

Maru: You should have asked me. I don't care who interacts with her. I have no reason to hate her.

Apula: I don't hate Lana.

Maru: Who are you trying to convince? Can't you at least pretend you don't care about them.

Apula: I regret everything i told you about my interaction with Monga because even me being playful si wrong. I don't care about Monga, i know I'll never have him. I'll never have any man because I'm not woman enough and I'm OK with it. I just wished you knew how it felt for your sister to even have a picture of the woman dating your ex. You hid that post from me for a reason. You posted it and decided to hide it from me... It's not about Monga... It's about us. I'm not bitter, I'm sad that I'm about to lose my sister's loyalty to this woman.

Maru: You're just bitter and childish. You need to grow up.. I'm not close to Lana and we don't talk at all.

Meanwhile Osha listened to their conversation standing in the passage, pain blocked her throat then she walked in the bathroom and prepared a bath for her..

She walked to the living room and interrupted their conversation...

Osha: Mama come and bath, you had a long day

Apula: Wait, I'm still talking to-

Osha: Please mama.

Apula stopped talking and looked at her then she picked her phone and stood up.

Osha: Go and bath, ill sort the gifts.

Maru and Atsile stood up...

Atsile: Tomorrow right? There is something I've been wanting to share with you guys. But kamoso is fine gase emergency

Apula: Ok, thanks for today.

Maru: Bye

They walked out, Osha sorted out the living room and finally walked in the bedroom where Apula was sitting on the bed...

She walked in and closed the door..

Osha: You really need to stop trying to explain things that people can't understand mama. If auntie wants to be friends with a woman who is married to your ex then its OK. Let her, don't try to make her understand how it feels. Just deal with it alone... When i get a boyfriend and we break up, then he gets a girl i wouldn't want Nini to be friends with that girl. You raised us together and we are like sisters. I just wouldn't do favours for that girl over my own sister. But that's just me... Stop ruining your birthday with people who don't even care about you.

Apula's eyes filled with tears as her eyes burned..

Apula: She said I'm bitter... I've always been comfortable to tease Lana because i thought I'm with my sister but now she is looking at me in a judgmental way because now she thinks she knows Lana. I'm sorry I'm making you think about grown-up things.

Osha: Just put on your clothes... I want us to go for a drive... We should check on the filling station and pass by the bar. You been

gone for a while you should check the books. (smiled) What do you think?

Apula: (smiled) I like that idea...

Osha: I'm driving you

Apula: You don't have a licence

Osha: Don't say anything..

She laughed and got dressed.

At Lana's apartment...

Meanwhile Lana walked downstairs carrying a trash bag and stood by the main door looking outside at the snow. She could barely see her car covered in snow then she put it besides the door. Her phone rang then she hurried over and picked..

Lana: Hi.

Sedi: Just talked to Maru, she got the Tshirt and sent it through the night bus.

Lana: Thanks...

Sedi: She says Apula wasn't happy about her helping you. Please don't tell Monga or anyone. Maru asked me not to tell you. So

apparently Apula doesn't want Maru talking to me because I'm your sister and Maru isn't supposed to help you.

Lana: She kinda has a point... I don't like you talking to Maru, see now Apula knows my business le gore Monga is coming.

Sedi: (laughed) Are you serious?

Lana: That's why i don't tell you everything because i know you'll tell Maru and if she is close to her sister like you're close to me then she will know. Gone jaana i know that Apula has a bar and a filling station but i don't stay in Maun and we don't follow each other on social media. Dikgang dia tsamaya... At first It stressed me out that she is that successful and I'm still a student after so long. Would i ever measure up to the standard she set? Probably not but i don't want to think about it or her that's why i avoid telling you about my marriage so you don't mention her abe a feeler big. It's discouraging to see her getting richer every day... I'm sure she doesn't even need a man because she has it all. When you're not that powerful you actually have to pretend you love going to church.

Sedi: Ema pele... What do you mean pretend?

Lana: I don't think I'm meant to be a pastors wife, that's too much responsibility. I deleted my picture on facebook because people commented saying I'm a pastors wife and i shouldn't post myself in a bodysuit. Monga agrees with them too gore I should cover up. I love him but then i can't meet the standards of a being his wife... But then i have to meet him halfway because i need him, his love, his money and the last thing i want is him getting a holy woman

who will abuse my sons. Please don't go tell Maru my business.. If you can tell me what she said about her sister then you tell her about me too. Even if you ask her not to tell her sister she will still tell just like you told me.

Sedi: I never tell her anything at all. So you don't share everything with me?

Lana: No, i stopped the day i saw you two together at your in laws. I wouldn't tell you not to be close to her because it's beyond me but i limit what i share with you. Reta ilana if I find out you tel her my business.

Sedi: Ok, that's interesting. I didn't think you'd also have a problem.

Lana: Nna ka mo thaloganya because i already know so much about her.

Sedi: Sometimes Maru doesn't tell me directly, i hear her talking to Apula on the phone....

Lana: Gone moo. Obviously lea buanyana mme. Re basadi raa itse leleme la relela. Koore nna when i realised that every time you tell me about her i get depressed especially about how she is getting richer i decided I'll always change the topic or spend less time with you on the phone. This is why i don't have friends. I don't want my business out there..

Sedi: Ijoo thanks for your honesty

Lana: Yeah, I'm cleaning up my apartment before everyone gets here. I wish it was summer so we go to the beach but hey..

Sedi: I wish I was you right now..

Lana: The racism down here... Ng ng.. But gone gago bad there are good days and bad days.

Sedi: Eric is calling, bye

Lana: Bye

She hung up and carried on cleaning...

At the filling station...

Later that evening evening Osha drove towards the filling station and played Abochi's Mama..

Osha: I really love this song... It makes me feel emotional.. It goes like...

For the things you de do for me

For the blessings you rain on me

Sometimes I lose my way

But you still de pray for me

De sacrifice for me oh yeah yeah

Mama God bless you oo mama

Nyame nhyira oo mama

God bless you oo mama

Apula turned around looking at her as she sang and the beat was awesome, she could almost picture herself back in the days as Dj Baby..

Apula: It's beautiful... Don't make me emotional..

She rubbed her eyes and looked outside the window..

Osha: Ub mama this song makes you cry? Shems...

She laughed at Apula as she drove in then Apula spotted Tumo wiping a car windshield before getting paid then he sprinted to the casher window. She smiled blushing...

Apula: Tumi ene o nna ale fast hela bathong.. Energy e kana..

Osha turned and looked at her as she admired the young man then she pulled next to the pump. Tumo walked over smiling staring right in Apula's eyes..

Apula leaned back as her stomach lifted, for some reason the smell of fuel was stronger than ever and she could almost smell it in her throat as if she sipped it. Her stomach lifted and she leaned over to throw up..

Osha: Mama?! Ke eng?

Tumo opened the door and helped her out as she walked behind the building and leaned over throwing up.

Tumo: Babe? Are you OK?

She threw up again and fell on her knees...

Apula: I feel dizzy... I think someone poisoned me at the party. Everything is spinning..

She tried to stand as Tumo helped her but her eyes closed and

she almost fell as he grabbed her before she could hit the pavement. Tumo picked her up and put her in the car as Osha panicked..

Osha: Mama!

Tumo: Drive to the hospital..

Tumo sat in the back holding her and touched her cheek...

Tumo: Babe? Babe? Please talk to me..

Osha's mouth almost dropped as she looked at him on the mirror but kept driving...

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

130

At the hospital..

Osha parked the car as Apula slowly got up and looked around confused..

Tumo: Let's go inside... You collapsed.

Apula: I'm feeling fine...

Tumo: You're not fine, don't be stubborn about this..

Apula looked at Osha and pushed Tumo's hand, he remembered Osha was around and leaned back as Apula stepped out of the car by herself.

Osha: Should i come with you or stay in the car?

Apula: Stay..

Tumo followed her inside and she turned around looking at him..

Apula: Why did you come?

Tumo: I wanted to make sure you're OK.

Apula: I was ok with my daughter.. I don't want anyone knowing about this fling.

Tumo: I'm not a fling, don't call me a fling.. So I'm just a fling?

Apula: Please tell me you don't think you're my boyfriend... I don't have the energy to explain to you what this is but we both knew it's just for fun.

Tumo: I love you.. And i don't see anything wrong with our relationship.

Apula: Your mother was my classmate. Do you think she will be happy about this?

Tumo: I don't care what she thinks, i didn't choose a man for her so she won't choose a wife for me.

Apula: I'm not a wife, do i look like a marriage material? Don't even answer that..

She turned around and walked towards the counter where she registered and was handed her medical records file before walking towards the doctor's office as Tumo followed her.

Apula: Wait over there

Tumo: I'm not waiting, there is nothing i don't know about you.

Apula: Tumo please not now, ok ke a go kopa ee... (sincerely)
Please...

He sighed and took a seat then she walked in and sat down as the doctor leaned over listening... Apula explained briefly.

Doctor: So it was the strong sense of smell and dizziness then throwing up, does your stomach hurt?

Apula: No, but I think it must be the things I've been eating.

Doctor: When last did you have sex?

Apula: Um... Today? You think it's an STD? Doctor: When last did you see your period?

Apula: They're irregular, sometimes they go for months and sometimes they appear so i don't know... Why?

Doctor: You might be pregnant?

Apula: Or don't worry about that one, I'm not pregnant.

Doctor: Please lay on the bed so i can scan and confirm.

Apula: I have PCOS so it's impossible

Doctor : My wife has it and we have 4 children, infertility is not always the case....

She laid on her back and pulled up her dress as the doctor

squeezed the gel on her abdomen and slid the ultrasound probe over her.

Doctor: There we go... I can't tell if we are having a boy or girl but that's definitely a fetus...

Apula turned her head looking at the monitor in shock.

Doctor: Ok, get dressed and sit over here.

The doctor read her medical card and sighed..

Doctor: Any pregnancy on a woman over the age of 40 is a risk... As much as some women are lucky enough to birth healthy babies majority of babies by older women tent to face difficulties such as heart defects, genital abnormalities, down syndrome and other malformations. You're at a higher risk of having miscarriage or a still born because your hormones. That's the baby... Now the mother faces challenges like high blood pressure and you're likely to have a cesarean. I've just excluded ectopic pregnancy because the fetus is in the right place... Now is the time for you to rest as much as you can. What do you do?

Apula: I am a manager and i have a few businesses on the side too.

Doctor: Get someone to assist you... This might be your only chance so please give this pregnancy first priority. I'm going to do my best for this baby to at least reach 7 months... If we can reach that point we have won. I'll do my best, you do your part and... (sighed) Are you a religious person?

Apula shrugged her shoulders...

Doctor: Now would be a good time to start praying... (smiled) I think you falling pregnant is a miracle.. I'm happy for you.

Apula smiled emotionally..

Apula: Are you sure I'm really pregnant? I once thought I'm pregnant and it turned out to be just fluid in my womb. Can you check again?

Doctor: (laughed) I have a tiny bit of experience with pregnancy i think i can identify a fetus through the scan.

Apula: Please...

She got on the bed again, the doctor patiently put gel on her and scanned her again... He pointed on the screen showing her the head.

Doctor: This is the head.. The body... Those are limbs... In a couple of months you'll be able to see the gender... Can you see the head?

Tears filled her eyes as she looked at the screen...

Meanwhile in the waiting area Tumo updated his status on WhatsApp, a picture of himself and Apula smiling at the selfie while having dinner. He captioned it "The boss lady, so beautiful and flawless."

He went on pressing his phone and got a message from his father..

Father: So that's the boss? Give me her number

Tumo: Papa ke a go bolelela mama

Father: I'm kidding. But damn.

Tumo:

Father:

He clicked on other messages...

Friend: Wena o ja boss wena, kana kere o jewa ke boss?

Tumo: Maenyana a gago.

Friend: Until you tell me why she bought you a car you're her boy. You stopped dating too so something is up. I'm watching you

Tumo: I'm abstaining. I'm not sleeping with anyone, I'm Waiting for marriage, i don't want girls to finish my bearings before i find a wife. Toga ke hela monate.

Friend: Waii

He clicked on the other messages as Apula walked out tearfully. He stood up and slid his phone in the pocket looking at her...

Tumo: Are you OK?

Apula: Yeah, I'm fine. Just my hormones. They're high but the doctor gave me some supplements.

Tumo: Did he check pregnancy? You have been crying about everything, your breasts are tender and now you're throwing up.

Apula: I told you I'm infertile, he ruled out pregnancy.

Tumo: Ok... Let's go...

They walked out as she pressed her phone walking away from him.

Tumo: Are you ashamed to be seen with me?

Apula: Tumo not now please.. And why are you posting me? You said you wouldn't post these pictures.

Tumo: I didn't even say anything wrong on that status. Stop being petty. I can't believe you're not pregnant because you're complaining about everything... This is how my sister was when she was pregnant.

She sighed and got in the driver's side..

Tumo: You're not driving... Not after collapsing

Apula: You're not my boss... My daughter is here..

Osha: (stuttering) I... kind...of..agree with him..

Apula got in the back seat, Tumo closed the door for her then he stepped back..

Tumo: I'll catch a taxi back to work. (looked at her) Ga kea itumela.

He turned around and walked away, Osha started the car and drove off...

Apula: I'm pregnant, don't tell anyone.

Osha: Did you tell Tumo?

Apula: Tell him what?

Osha: That he is going to be a father. Mama you can't hide anything from me. I won't judge you.. He didn't say anything i just saw the way he panicked when you collapsed, he kept calling you babe a lebetse gore I'm nearby. And i like him... Besides being so young he is actually very nice...

Apula sighed and leaned back....

At Apula's House...

Later on Otlhe's daughter opened the door as Apula and Osha walked in..

Her: Are you OK?

Apula: I'm pregnant, but don't tell anyone. It's a high risk pregnancy..

She jumped and hugged her..

Her: I'm so happy for you... I'm practically a nurse so what that basically means is that you need to rest more, eat healthy and reduce stress. (paused) Wait mama how did you get pregnant? You don't have a boyfriend.

Osha: Tumo, don't tell anyone even bo auntie tota

Her: Why would i tell them our business (laughed) I knew that boy was crushing on my aunt from day 1. He was my junior when i was doing form 3, he was doing form 1. At least he is cute

Apula: I can't believe this..

She walked in the bedroom and laid down as the girls stood there smiling at her...

Apula: Get out, ha ekare le di popoe jaana. Ke lantha le bona moimana. Ija

They laughed and walked out then she took a deep breath and sighed. Maru called then she rolled her eyes and picked..

Apula: Hello?

Maru: I heard you collapsed, someone said they saw you fall. Are you OK?

Apula: I'm fine. Why do you act like you care? You ruined my birthday.

Maru: Are we still on this issue ne bathong?

Apula: Yes until you apologise for calling me bitter

Maru: Apula you're bitter and now you're manipulative because you want us to believe you're not. The fact that you say only negative things about Lana when she never says anything negative about you makes you the bitter one. You call her moraka girl, you think she thinks highly of herself, when you see her picture you see fake and everything ugly. I have heard comments from her about you, whether through her sister or her just saying something. She thinks you're rich and she thinks you're happy with yourself, she thinks you're so powerful and she doesn't think she can compete with you. If anything you inspire her because she thinks you're powerful. The reason i never told you anything that has to do with her is because you're so bitter and you never have anything good to say about her all the time, o bata go ntshebisa gore re mo kgobe mme nna ke bona ele motho yoo siameng. You're the one saying negative things about her, if that's not bitterness i don't know what it is. I won't let you use me, you will either accept that we can't avoid Lana or you'll hate me for telling you the painful truth. Hate me if you want but you need to stop this sick obsession with Monga. Le yone that "playing" of

asking for his number was wrong because he is a married man who is clearly trying to avoid temptation. Stop being childish o motona and our kids learn from us. We have teenagers now. O ithute go ipona diphoso le go ithuta mogo tsone ga o kgalemelwa. Pride won't get you anywhere. If you're waiting for my apology for saying you're bitter you'll never get it. I'll always stand by the truth even if the truth is insensitive. Ikgalemele bitterness is a disease.

She cut the call, Apula put the phone down and sighed as she received a message from Tumo.

Tumo: Seeing you collapse today really scared me. I hope you know how much I love you. I wish i was good enough for you so you can let me love you even in public because you complete my life and I'm proud to be yours. I couldn't ask for anything else but you. I love you. Feel better soon. Goodnight.

She read the message and sighed...

At Atsile's House...

The next morning Atsile parked at the school gate, Julian stepped out of the car quietly and closed the door forgetting his school bag.

Atsile: Beke!..

He turned around and snapped out of it as he walked back and got it.

Atsile: Are you OK J?

Julian: (smiled) Yes

He walked away dragging his feet with his head as he walked in school, his friend ran over and put his arm over him as they walked to class.

Atsile thoughtfully drove off, tears filled her eyes as she scrolled through her phone and dialled Tumang.

Tumang: Hello?

Atsile: Hi, I've had time to think about Julian. It doesn't matter what I went through he deserves to know you. He likes guns and he wants a pair of camouflage...

Her mouth trembled as she cried holding the phone...

Atsile: (shaky voice) He wears 11 to 12 though he is 10...

Tears rolled down as she rubbed her eyes with her outer hand before putting the phone back on her ear...

Tumang: I want to meet you first, you're crying... I hope you're not driving. Please pull over because i can hear traffic. Pullover then I'm video calling because i want to see you.

Atsile: Ok.

She pulled on the side of the road, Tumang video called in his uniform as she rubbed her eyes.

Tumang took off his hat and rubbed his face emotionally..

Tumang: I feel like video call is not enough. I wish i could kneel before you and apologise. I wish you could hit me and slap me over and over and i wouldn't stop you because i want you to let out that pain. I'm willing to get a loan if i have to just to compensatw you but i know nothing will replace the times you were alone in the hospital. 10 years is a long time but life has humbled me... You have no idea how much I've suffered and i

think it was all because part of me always wondered what if I was the only person who pulled out the condom. Can you allow me to come over this weekend? I want to meet you not Julian, re bue about everything then you'll decide if you're ready.

Atsile: Ok..

Tumang: Thank you for calling, it means a lot to me.

Atsile: I think he wants to meet you.

Tumang: Ok, we will see how it goes this weekend.

Atsile: Ok, bye

Tumang: Go tswa ha ke senda tissue through ewallet so you can wipe those tears and be strong on your last day o dira single parenting. I'll be taking over from now on.

Atsile laughed unexpectedly and shook her head..

Atsile: Gatwe tissue through ewallet.

Tumang: (laughed) Ke taa reng motho wa modimo, go latha ngwana goa swabisa kana. I'm just glad you didn't post me on Facebook, you could have destroyed me kana if you wanted to. Julian was made illegally.

Atsile: (laughed) At least we agree on one thing.

Tumang: I'm sorry. Ke senda tissue hela it's not the compensation gape gase aga Julian.

Atsile: (laughed) Tisa tissue yame rra nna keye go dira plumbing.

Tumang: (laughed) Ok, talk later. Ago reka chocolate Julian ene ill bring his things during the weekend. We have a chopper coming to Maun this weekend i just have to talk to the guys ba mpege.

Atsile: Ok.

She hung up then he sent 3K...

Tumang: Oe bonye tissue?

Atsile: Nnyaa mme you're close to being called baby daddy. Ke emetse loan yame.

Tumang: If you call me baby daddy ke ya ko di bosong ke ya go ba raya kere ke baby daddy.

Atsile: Ha ke go bitsa the father of my child gone wa goreng tota o celebrata baby daddy wa mma baby daddy hela?

Tumang: ✈ Hoo ke utswa chopara ya BDF ke dikologa Botswana.

She laughed out loud and drove off....

At Monga's office...

On the same morning Monga ended his meeting with his subordinates and they walked out as he closed the door.

He loosened his tie and walked back to the table where he played music in the computer as he emailed all the necessary information to his PA..

He leaned back thoughtfully and smiled at the thought of holding Lana in his arms for the first time in a while. His phone rang then he grabbed it and placed it on the stand as he faced her sleeping on the bed yawning...

Lana: I can't sleep but I have a lesson in the morning.

Monga: (laughed) Riana ke bone kuku..

She moved the phone showing him her kuku and touched it before cupping her breasts and sticking her tongue out laughing..

Monga: Why can't you sleep?

Lana: I want to tell you something but I'm afraid it will make you change your mind about coming, at the same time i feel like it's long overdue.

Monga: You can tell me anything...

Lana: I'm happy that you got ordained and I wish i was there but I don't think I'd make a good pastor's wife because i like fashion so much. Ke rata bokgarebe thata..

Monga laughed and removed his tie..

Lana: I'm just pretending when i go to church. Maybe it's because we grew up from different backgrounds. I didn't even know about God before i met you... Like i heard about it but rona ne resa tsene kereke so I'm not passionate. I feel so much pressure now that you're a pastor, if i didn't love you, your money and if i didn't want our boys to enjoy this family setup I would just leave. Jaanong i can't leave because i love you and i need your love, the last thing I want is to be a bitter ex because i feel someone stole my life or something. I don't know what people who have exs go through but the way some people are bitter it shows me gore leaving someone you love can turn out bad. Plus wena o monate and wa becha... Ko bona kae go neelwa Mataozen... I'm literally showering in a bath full of money.

Monga laughed rested his head on his hand watching her speak with so much seriousness..

Monga: (laughed) Thanks for being honest...

Lana: But I'm serious, i feel bad for pretending because i know deep down I'm not good enough to be a pastor's wife.

Monga: Let me tell you something... I know what it's like to be put under pressure to be something you're not ready to be, once dated someone who felt i had to be an office kind of guy... At that moment i enjoyed my way of life, she wanted me to be in a formal wear and i was in to Tshirts and caps. I told her straight that I don't like what she was forcing me to be...when I was ready i changed on my own. So I won't force you to dress in a certain way, i know what it's like to be with someone who doesn't want to accept you for who you're. You'll change on your own and when you do ill be right here... I loved you the first time I saw you not because of how you looked or dressed so why would that change now? Don't try to meet people's expectations of pastor Monga's wife. Dress however you want, when the time comes you'll just enjoy going to church. One day you'll scold me for being late to church.

She looked at him emotionally and smiled...

Lana: Why are you like that?

Monga: What?

Lana: So wise and... Understanding... I thought you'd tell me you can't be with me if i can't behave like a pastor's wife.

Monga: Preaching is my calling not yours, I'm a pastor at

church...when I'm with you I'm just Monga and i must respect your feelings. I'm a husband and a father when I'm with you. Husbands don't dictate what wives should wear... I personally don't care what you wear as long as you wear modest at church..

Lana: Obviously i wouldn't wear bum shorts to church. I know how to dress for different settings but people expect me to always be in long dresses. I even deleted my body suit picture.

Monga: Grow a thick skin... Nna tota how you dress anywhere else its up to you but just know that I'm jealous... Ithela ke huhula tota because you're too sexy. You're getting sexier... Bryce did the things because ene ogo lesitse ole fresh. Me complaining about your dressing is about my ego. If it was up to me nkabe o aparase Muslim...

They laughed out loud as she yawned sleepy...

Monga: Please get some sleep. When you wake up you'll see our pictures from the airport. I already talked to the school, the boys are done with exams so we are good.

Lana: Ok, I love you

Monga: I love you more. Goodnight

Lana: Have a good day.

He hung up and got back to the computer...

At Apula's House...

Otlhe's daughter walked in the bedroom while Apula was on facebook pressing her phone.

Her: How do i look?

She turned around in her bar uniform...

Apula: (laughed) Uhu, wa theogela?

Her: Yes! When I'm done there I'm going to the filling station. Osha told me there is laziness going on there so I'm going to watch them today. I'll be working like them but watching them. Wena just lay there and nurse the fetus.

Apula: (laughed) You look beautiful..

Her: Bye..

She walked out as Apula's phone rang...

Apula: Hello?

Voice: Hi Apula, it's Ron

Apula: (smiled) From Ron electricals?

Ron: Yeah, i just got back from the mine. I've finally completed my project.

Apula: (laughed) But you guys are very fast, I'm yet to inspect our project.

Ron: Yeah, at least I can focus on other projects. And I'll be promoting a few hard workers...I'm excited about that. I have hard working employees and when it comes to this project I'm impressed.

Apula: Your employees ba go rata gore, those guys at the site were like lekgoa la rona ha re bereka jaana kana re tsenya overtime.

Ron: (laughed) I told them to stop calling me lekgoa, is there a white person who speaks Setswana like me? Nna ga ke lekgoa, i just have a pale skin and blond hair, and foreign parents but nne ke Motswana.

Apula: (laughed) Do you remember that the first time i saw you i gossiped about you? I didn't think you understood Setswana.

Ron: I heard everything, you said " hei Lekgoa le le na la maboa a mantsi mo maotong nkare oka tshwara di puff"

They cracked laughing, she laughed so hard she got teary..

Apula: The rra wena sorry...

Ron: (laughed) I told you the only way for me to forgive you is to come on a date with me...

She stopped smiling and sighed...

Ron: I know you think I'm joking but I'm really serious about that date. It's probably the only breakthrough to my happiness... If you're still single i know you're please let me take you out.. How is 6pm this evening?

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

131

At Apula's House...

Apula sighed reluctantly and scratched her head.

Apula: What if i have a boyfriend? You sound so sure that i don't have a boyfriend.

Ron: You don't, but if you do i will respect that. I promise i won't ever trouble you with the issue because i wouldn't want to ruin our friendship.

She sighed thoughtfully, Ron was the right age and he was financially stable, someone who would afford to finally treat her like a lady, above all he was respected and she knew him so well... But then he obviously wouldn't accept a step child, a black one for that matter. Could she risk it all and abort then start over with Ron? But then what if this was her very last baby...but.... The crucifixion that will come with having Tumi's baby... He'd obviously be a wonderful father and the baby would definitely be the cutest thing ever.. But would a relationship with a 19 year old even last? As soon as he is financially stable he'd start drooling over girls his age... Maybe he'd never even marry her meanwhile she let

someone her age pass by...

Ron: So... Are we on this evening?

Apula: Sure. Its just a date!

Ron: (laughed) Just a date. See you later

Apula: Bye

She hung up and sighed laying on the bed. She tossed and turned then she put her hand over her baby thoughtfully... She dialled Atsile...

At the site...

In a newly built house Atsile walked in with work boots and an overall carrying the pipes and dropped them down as her phone rang. She took off her work gloves and answered the phone while her assistant carried on marking the wall..

Atsile: (walked outside) Hi...

Apula: Hi.. Waitse i have an embarrassing situation... Don't judge

Atsile: (wiped her sweat) Who am i to judge tota?

Apula: So i found out I'm pregnant last night...

Atsile jumped and punched the air...

Atsile: Oh my God! Please tell me you're serious...

Apula: I'm serious.. So remember that boy you asked me about?

Atsile: The one i saw you with, wa mathonyana?

Apula: Yeah. He is the father and he is just 19 years old.

Atsile: (laughed) Ok, so what's the big deal? You must have liked him right? Besides he is a good guy, I've seen him at the filling station.

Apula: You know people are going to judge me... They're going to call me names. And then there ia this guy Ron, the white guy i told you I'm crushing on last year.. He finally asked me out and i know he is a good man for sure so I'm wondering if i should go on this date and see how it goes, if it goes well i abort and be with him then try another child with him. The truth is there is no future with Tumo. He is just a child and by the time he is 35 ill be so older than him. I can exercise and use anti-aging creams but it stop me from growing as years go by. Dating such a little boy is a risk for a heart attack.

Atsile: Hai, just go for what you think is right. If I was you I'd choose my child over anything... It wasn't easy to keep Julian with the way he was conceived but now he is grown and i did alone.

His father just recently contacted me and i was angry but i realise J needs him. We are going to talk this weekend. We will talk about the compensation, child support, him visiting Julian and once they know each other he can visit him ko kampeng then he can involve the parents to pay di damages. That way his parents can feel free to borrow Julian too and be part of his life. I just want Julian to have a lot of options if i die.. He should have more people willing to help him in my absence eseng ke mo ikganella kamoso ke a swa ngwana asa itse bo rragwe all because i couldn't forgive..

Apula: Wow, that's very wise... I'm proud of you.. But this is different... It's not even a baby yet because its not moving. I don't want to make a mistake. I never thought Tumo can get me pregnant. Imagine the judgement I'd receive for dating a boy.

Atsile: Live for you and do you. People will always talk. If you leave Tumo and someone finds out aborted it will be an issue and you'll be gossiped about, same with when they find out about Tumo. There is no safe option.

Apula: I hear you but i want to give Ron a chance by going on this date so i can make a better decision. I want to weigh my options because I'm not a child anymore. I can't afford to make a mistake now. It's now or never. It's either i choose Ron and have kids with him... He is rich so we can put our money together and for that fertility treatment in South Africa. There is a trusted fertility clinic in SA... I just need to go tell Ron i have PCOS and see his reaction. Tumo ene tota is a child he doesn't even need a child because I'm the one taking care of him.

Atsile: Ok.. Whatever you say is good. Don't take too long

weighing your options because then it's cheating. You're better than that. Some bad things only suit me not wena... You're my hero naka. Bothale jwa phala... I've learnt maturity from you so i trust you.

Apula: (smiled) thanks.

Atsile: Can you also get Maru's opinion about the abortion? I trust you and I support you but i don't know ka abortion. Maybe I'm afraid of abortions.

Apula: I'm not in the mood to get judged by Maru right now.

Atsile: Ke kopa permission ya go bua le ene. Akere we need to be sure you're making the right decision. Please allow me to tell her... Gape nna I'm not happy with the way you two are giving each other a cold shoulder. Ke dilo tsa kae? We are not going to have another Otlhe saga... Le ene when she is tired of being evil we will accept her back.

Apula: Tell her ee but at the end of the day it's my decision.

Atsile: Yes. As always we give each other advice and the owner of problem makes the final decision. Thank you. Bye

Atsile: Bye

She hung up and dialed Maru...

In shorobe....

Meanwhile Lana's father drove through the gate and parked the hilux under the tree. Her mother stepped out and closed the door looking at their harvest in the back of the van...

Her: I can't believe we harvested this early.

Him: I'm just wondering if people will buy. It will be a shame to travel all the way to Maun only to come back empty handed..

Her: People in Maun don't plough anymore, Maun is like a city... People don't want to get dirty

The mother's phone rang and she smiled accepting the video call. She smiled looking at Lana as she walked out of school with a lot of students walking behind her, different colors of people all busy walking out as she smiled and got in the car.. Her father stood behind her mother as they smiled looking at her. The old man adjusted his glasses and smiled...

Lana: I'm on my way home now...

Father: My daughter is going to die, is it always that cold?

Lana: (laughed) No, some days are better... Months ago it wasn't like this remember i used to cal you from the beach.

Her mother watched her silently without a word as she chatted with her father while driving..

Lana: (laughed) Don't stop talking if i ignore you I'm concentrating on the road but i don't stay far. The only reason i drive is because i don't want to walk around alone.

Father: Ok... Every time I see you i remember how you used to cry when you saw other kids going to school and i was just drinking and smoking. I didn't know education would bring us so much joy... You have changed our future by just running away from home...

His throat dried as he looked at her running over the snow and into the house, a neighbour stopped and briefly talked to her then she closed the door taking off her big jacket and the beanie...

Father: Please forgive me for delaying your education, so many of your decisions have improved our lives. You were just a little girl but you had dreams.. Now people here respect me because they think I'm rich! Having a 2 bedroom house and hilux in Shorobe being rich. (laughed and crossed his fingers) Setse ibile ke akanya go emela dithopho, nxwi!

Lana cracked laughing out loud..

Lana: Eh but they might vote you kana you're always giving people a ride and carrying food for orphans and the needy when they get their monthly foods. Emela dithopho mdala

Father: Ng ng I'm scared

Lana laughed out loud laying on her back and putting her feet up on the air. Her mother just watched Lana and her father laughing and teasing one another, tears filled her eyes and she just broke down crying...

Father: Wa-darly kii?

Mother: (laughed tearfully) I still can't believe my own daughter is that far, i can't believe Monga paid so much bogadi and asked us not to spend it on the wedding because bogadi is an appreciation for parents... Nowadays it's used for the wedding expenses but this boy did wonders for us. Le wena Lana ngwanaka despite us raising you poorly you didn't care about bogadi you just left it for us... It's not just the help but the respect you children are giving us after the way we behaved. All of you.. Our son in laws are just perfect. But when it comes to you i feel like crying because you fought to be where you're..

Lana: (smiled) It wasn't easy thank you. I'm just happy that you two behave like modern parents iyoo hane ele pele you wouldn't say sorry

Father: (laughed) I'm a rich man, my daughters are all married daughters, the other two are businesswomen and the other is getting an education she always wanted. I must behave like higher man i am...

Lana cracked laughing as her mother joined in laughing..

Lana: Mme husband yame is coming..

Father: Please cook for that man, wena o tshwenya ngwanake.

Lana: (laughed) Papa i cook for Monga the rra wena ao.

Father: I'm going to call him and ask him if you're cooking, don't forget that i know how to make a call. Ke itsi go xunjika malatsia, ke mokhanselara kana.

Lana: (laughed) Mr the ago emela dithopho

Father: (laughed) What if they ask me to speak English? No

Lana: Akere there are 2 official languages, you're fluent in one.
The mma mme bua le Wa-darly

Her: Ng ng you two are too ambitious now. Don't embarrass me.

Lana and her father laughed out loud...

At the airport...

Monga smiled as the boys hugged their grandmother and stepped back then he hugged her and hugged Mesha.

Her: Travel safely

Mesha: Communicate on the way please.

Monga: I will... Thanks for dropping us off..

Granny: Bye guys, say hi to mama.

Mj: We will

Granny: Have you called Lana's parents?

Monga: Yes, before you picked us we were on video call. They have harvested and they're in Maun to sell their harvest.

Granny: Ok.. Bye!

Bryce: When is the plane getting here,?

The grandma and aunt laughed walking away as Monga joined the queue. A young woman walked over and smiled at Monga..

Her: Hi, I'm Tiny... Ne rra where are you headed? I assume OR Tambo, right?

Monga: Why are you asking?

Her: I have a bag for my sister and i was wondering if you'd mind taking it with you. She will be waiting at the airport.

He looked at her innocent face and it was weird, he didn't know people still did this...Thank God he had experience with these kinds of things... Imagine getting caught with a bag full of drugs...

Monga: I have kids with me. I wouldn't look after your bag properly.

Her: Please, my sister really wants her clothes.

Monga: I said no! Keep pestering me and you'll spend a night in jail explaining the contents of that bag. Wa ntwaela? (reached in his pocket) Ibile I'm calling the police!

She turned around and paced away then she glanced back and ran out with her bag. Monga turned around and shook his head.

Mj: (smiled anxiously) We are next.

They checked in and boarded the connecting flight....

At the fillings station....

Later on just before six Tumo knocked on the office and walked in while Otlhe's daughter sat by the computer typing with Osha standing behind the chair staring at the screen.

Tumo: Hi

Nini: Hi

Osha: Hi

Tumo: I'm going for a break, please ensure that everything is in order. We still haven't had a meeting with the staff so santse ba goga dinao. The manager le ene o slow mogo maswe so keep telling them to attend customers.

Nini: Ok.

He closed the door and walked out, he unbuttoned his filling station shirt and got in the car then he drove off...

At Apula's House...

Meanwhile Apula sat on the bed all dressed up and put on her high heels then she stood up and looked at herself on the mirror, she checked out her flat tummy and sighed then her phone rang on tje bed.

She rolled her eyes and picked..

Apula: Ee?

Maru: O itse gore ma Ben10 ba letsa mpama mogo kae tota Apula? they burn their sugar mama's houses, they burn their cars, they shoot them and then hang themselves. I don't know if you never read news about relationships of older women and young boys... These boys are not like grown men. If they feel like they're about to lose you they will make sure no one gets you. As for aborting i won't judge you I'm just glad that you can actually get pregnant. Everything else is up to you mme hela Tumo ene o seka wa mo tshameka jalo. I've seen that boy from a distance and he is not a walkover... Also I'd advise you to follow your heart because if you don't follow your heart you'll be hurt to see him treat another person better if things don't work out where you think there is greener pastures. Ke gopola o thala Monga ka Rebonye kana gatwe ke ene mang legodu lele. Ke eme ke le kalo. Bye

She hung up and walked out as Ron called.

Apula: (softly) Hi..

She locked the house and turned around as the VW drove through the gate. Tumo stepped out with a plastic of fruits and walked

over...

He leaned over and baby kissed her instantly turning it into a French kiss as she staggered against the door, he put his arms around her waist and kissed her as his boner poked her... He kissed her cheek and forehead before smiling looking in her eyes..

Tumo: Where are we going looking this beautiful? Its a good thing i changed into my clothes.

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

132

At Apula's House...

Apula: Um... Just going out with friends.

Tumo: Since when do you have friends?

He suspiciously looked at her...

Tumo: Babe please tell me you're not trying to play me

Apula: I was going out with my sisters.

Tumo: I know when you're lying, you can't fool me. Open the door, call him and tell him you can't come..

She unlocked the door and walked in as he followed her inside and put the plastic over the table...

Tumo: Have a seat, let's talk.

She sat down and took off her shoes, Tumo took a deep breath and sighed looking at her...

Tumo: I want us to be honest with one another, there is a reason i don't want to date kids.. Do you know what that reason is?

Apula: No

Tumo: Little girls don't know what they want yet... Every individual has a struggle but with young girls they chase illusions and most of them will understand themselves around bo 25. I don't want to be with a woman i have to build, someone i have to slap for her to know that you can't cheat. Someone I have to ask gore who do you love between us... I don't want to ask such stupid questions. I believe we love each other... I've no doubt in my mind that you love me but you're afraid of what people will say, which is fine but you have to communicate. We have to talk and solve our issues..

She opened her mouth to speak but he put his finger over his mouth looking at her..

Tumo: Think about what i said... Don't listen to respond, think and process before you respond.

She sighed as he pulled the plastic and handed her a home pregnancy test..

Tumo: I to confirm something before you talk...

He walked in the kitchen and came out with the disposable cup then he sat on couch and handed her..

Tumo: Here, i need a sample. Ole gone hela hoo..

Apula sighed and leaned back defeated...

Apula: Fine, I'm pregnant... I didn't want to tell you because I'm embarrassed. People are going to judge me, your family and people on social media. I'll be trending. I'm really scared and I'm struggling to find a way to deal with this.. Nobody is going to blame you because you're just a child.

Tumo: (smiled) A child? Nna? Put some respect to my name the mma, ntse o jola le batho bale weak blaming you when they couldn't aim right..

She laughed and shook her head, he stood up and took her hand pulling her up, he hugged her and she took a deep breath...

Tumo: Listen...I know you're scared.... It's your first pregnancy so you're bound to be scared regardless of your reasons...(smiled)

Wa bona gore age is just a number? Bona gore o tshogile jang almost as if you're 15. I'm sure you even considered abortion... Babe you don't owe anyone an explanation kana..

Apula: You don't understand.. You're just taking this lightly

Tumo: I'm not, actually I'm stressed out because being a father means providing even if you're dating a woman who can handle it. I'm scared because i know you always wanted a baby and I'm the lucky man that made it happen... I have to make sure things go well. Don't judge me based on my age, I've seen my uncles abandon their wives to go sleep with other women and that to me doesn't sound mature. Older people can fuck up too...maturity is a decision if not a gene. Judge me with my actions. I know you as a bold fearless woman, why panic now? Is it hormones?

She smiled looking down then he pulled her chin up and kissed her...

Tumo: We are having a miracle baby... Stop thinking that there is someone better than me out there, you had between 18 to now to find him and you didn't... Let me enjoy my woman in peace. You were saved for me... You're mine.

Apula: If you say so... But I'm so scared. And the doctor says it's a high risk pregnancy. I might have complications

Tumo: Let's be positive.. Don't think about anything else ok?

Apula: Ok.

Tumo: How about you stop throwing my age on my face every time we discuss something?

Apula: Sorry

He leaned over and hugged her...

At Atsile's house...

Later that evening Julian finished his home and closed the book while Atsile sat by..

Atsile: I need to tell you something about your father.. I was way too angry when we talked a while back but I'm fine now. The truth is your father wasn't sure that he made a baby so we never talked, i told you he died because i didn't want you to wonder where he is... I also didn't know where he was. You'll understand some of the things when you're grown but now your father and i talked.. He apologised for not searching hard enough and I've forgiven him. He is planning to come this weekend...

Julian: Is he a nice guy?

Atsile: (laughed) He seems nice, i don't know him very well either. We will judge him when he comes right?

Julian: Yeah.. (laughed) I'm scared now..

Atsile: (laughed) He is a nice guy

Julian: (laughed anxiously) I'm happy and scared at the same time... Man!

Atsile laughed at him as he rubbed his sweaty hands together.

At the beans farm...

Later that night Otlhe bent over the fireplace taking out the wood then she poured water over the hot coal, the whole farm got darker and she walked in the house and locked up as the radio played with a poor signal...

She got in bed and laid down, it was almost 11 and for a farm so far away from others it was very late. She switched off the radio and laid down then dogs started barking outside. The barking got louder and louder. Her heart pounded as she peaked through the door hole and saw torches approaching. She quickly unlocked the door and ran towards a tree a few feet away...

She watched as a group of four men approached then she recognised the owner of the farm, her boss as they knocked,

when there was no reply they walked around the house...

Man: I thought you said she is home and alone. We need to do this tonight

Boss: She must be around here, maybe she saw us. Let's look for her..

They spread out each lighting around as she slowly got up naked and tiptoed out but she stepped on a thorn, and almost tripped...

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

133

In the village...

After hours of walking Otlhe's feet ached as she walked between the passages, she stepped on a broken bottle and bent over carefully taking it out...

It must have been between 5 and 6 because the darkness was slowly fading away, she turned to the first yard and tried to open but it was locked.

She walked to the next yard and as soon as she approached the gate a pit bull charged and stopped by the fence barking at her as she walked away...

She walked along the passage looking around, she approached several unfenced homes and slowed down wondering which house to knock on then a school girl stepped out of the house with a bucket full of bathing water. She gasped and dropped the bucket running back to the house..

Girl: Moloji!!! Moloji!!

She ran in the house and came out with her sisters who screamed.

Otlhe covered herself with a branch..

Otlhe: Ga ke moloji!

The other family members hurried out as Otlhe walked out, they followed her screaming and throwing stones at her..

All: Moloji! Mosadimogolo wa moloji!

Otlhe picked a carton of milk and covered her behind, more people walked out of their houses and took videos of her. A lot of people surrounded her so much she couldn't see where she was going and stopped, they screamed and some threw stones..

Her weak knees hurt and she just wanted to bent over holding her knees to rest her back too but she was still naked. She just stood by covering herself as everyone screamed...

A nurse walked by and stopped looking at the crowd, from their screaming of a witch she got a feeling it was probably a confused old lady, and she was right. She walked over to them and stood by her side.

Nurse: People stop recording her, she could be sick... A lot of people are not well. I'm calling the police.

As soon as she took out her phone people walked away, she reached in her handbag and handed her a scarf.

Nurse: Mmama are you OK?

Otlhe: I'm tired...

She finally sat down as her back and knees ached.

Otlhe: I ran away from a farm many many kilometres from here I'm not a witch, my boss had probably sold me to ritual people.. I am from Maun.

Nurse: Maun?! You're far from home...

A police car stopped as more people watched from a distance....

At Thong Auto shop..

Khumo drove into the parking lot and stepped out as one of their employees squatted on the pavement changing his tyres, his hand moved to the spanner and a flashback of Khumo's late neighbour approached came back, she remembered how she fought the knife and eventually just saw it sliding into her stomach before blacking out.

Meanwhile the employee stood up holding a spanner..

Him: Boss, good morning.

Khumo: Good morning...

She turned around and walked towards the building, now that she thought about everything came back to her as if it happened yesterday. She put her bag in her office and knocked on her husband's office before walking in...

Khumo: I remember what happened..

Thong: What are you talking about?

Khumo: I was attacked by that neighbour, Mosima... The one who committed suicide.

Thong took a deep breath and sighed leaning back..

Thong: I know... I saw him on the cc TV, remember that camera we had in the house? (laughed) The one you said you hated because you thought i put it there to guard you?

Khumo: The police said-

Thong: I wanted to solve the case myself.. I wanted justice for our daughter and my wife, i was ready to turn his life upside-down and make him feel exactly what i felt but he sentenced himself to death before he could see worse than the murder of his daughter. He killed himself to save his family and he did well and saved me the energy.

Khumo put her hand over her mouth in shock...

Khumo: You're the one who-Babe?

Thong: What choice did i have?

She walked over to him and sat on his lap hugging him as he kissed her head holding her.

At Atsile's House...

Later that morning, Atsile got in the car and pressed her phone while Julian locked the door and ran over tucking in..

Atsile frowned watching a trenching video as a group of people surrounded some naked old lady with wrinkly butt and saggy breasts, so witchcraft is that real... Wow, she watched in shock until she looked at the face, her mouth dropped as she looked at Otlhe.. It was even surprising how old she looked when she herself the oldest didn't look that old... You'd never believe they had a year gap between them...

She forwarded the video to her sisters as Julian belted up..

Julian: Let's go sweetie...

Atsile: Abe o thamile akere?

Julian: (laughed) Girl I'm giving you some love, I'm the only man in your life. Don't drop me off late.

Atsile: Mxm wena kana o ilwa ke go thama.. Abe nne ke ikhutsitse 2 days o le fatherless.

Julian laughed out loud as Atsile's phone rang, she noticed it was a video call from Tumang and picked before handing over the phone to Julian.

Atsile: Hello? I'm driving.

Julian looked at his father for the first time and went mute, the soldier smiled looking at him..

Tumang: Exeh monna, wa reng?

Julian: (shyly) Sepe

Tumang: Do you know who you're talking to?

Julian: Mom didn't tell me your name.

Tumang: I'll tell you who i am when i come over on Friday, when you come from school on Friday I'll be home and i have a few gifts for you. Everything you always wanted.

Julian: Really?

Tumang: Yeah, and I've just paid for an aircraft so you can fly over Maun on Saturday, i hope you won't be afraid of an aircraft.

Julian: (laughed) I'm not a baby

Tumang: (laughed) Good boy! You're soldier, soldiers are not afraid of anything..

Julian: Mama hates soldiers and camouflage

Atsile: Don't talk about me

Tumang: Maybe if you and i behave very well she will see that there ia nothing wrong soldiers, what do you think soldier?

Julian: (smiled) Copy that soldier

Atsile rolled her eyes as she parked in school.. Julian got out smiling at the phone..

Julian: I'm at school

Tumang: Are we passing soldier?

Julian: Positive soldier!

Tumang: Impressive, that's one more gift for the intelligent officer.
Ago thuba mabooks re taa bua kgantele

Julian: Shap.

He handed his mother the phone with a huge smile and ran to the calls, this time he jumped on his friend as they chatted their way to class.

Atsile placed the phone on the cup holder and drove out as Tumang smiled..

Tumang: Apparently yo hate soldiers

Atsile: When i see a soldier or a BDF truck i literally throw up. On BDF day i don't watch TV because soldiers will be all over the television... I hate BDF yothe!

He laughed out loud...

Tumang: But BDF e shapo hela koore hela group ele nne e hemile. You won't believe gore those guys are so mature now. Most them have teenage boys and they're teaching them good behaviours... Le nna tota i wouldn't even want Julian to know that's how i met his mother because i want him to be a better man. Aka re ila

Atsile: No I hate you..

Tumang: Ke taa go hodisa mme, you won't hate soldiers

Atsile: Ee try harder.

Tumang: O taa tsamaya le nna le Julian akere for the flight scenery?

Atsile: If you beg me long enough i might.

Tumang: (laughed) I'll beg... I'll never stop begging. Ke lopela go itshwarelwa akere

Atsile: (laughed) Good boy..

Tumang: Let me go and bath, ke tswa training. I'm sweating....

Atsile: Ok

Tumang: I wanted to see that guy the whole weekend. Should i book accommodation?

Atsile: You'll sleep in his room and you'll pay me P500 per night. It's cheaper than a hotel. Ke go chipiseditse. There are no meals, gaona maid mo Maun..

Tumang: Eish....Ee mma.

Atsile: Ware go ithomodisa pelo... O taa lala free

Tumang: (laughed) Mme kana i was going to pay if you think I'm going to resist your demands you're in for a surprise.

Atsile: (laughed) Ehe rra..

Tumang: Go shapo a utwa?

Atsile: Shapo..

He smiled staring at her and she laughed cutting the call...

At Maru's House....

Meanwhile Maru finished her weight loss exercises and grabbed her yoga mat walking in the house as she pressed her phone and watched the witch video in shock until she recognised Otlhe then

she replied to the WhatsApp group..

Maru: Ke mathata. She knows where Maun is. Tota nna I've disowned Othe until she apologises to my husband. Until then she can start witchcraft or do whatever she is doing there. Instead of apologising to her sisters or facing the law she decided to run away for 10 years. She doesn't know where Nini is or that her boy is in boarding school le gore o ja eng.

Atsile: Bathong I'm so hurt and embarrassed for her. She looks so old. How can she be that old when I'm supposed to be older? They called her mosadimogolo... Bathong life begins at 40, she should actually be enjoying.

Maru: Until my husband gets the apology I'm not getting involved. Derrick doesn't need it because ene are he forgave her but not me.

Atsile:

At Tumo's House...

On the same morning Tumo put a tray on the bed and kissed her as she slowly got up..

Tumo: I have to go, ill be back during breakfast

Apula: Take a day off today.

Tumo: No, today I'm talking to everyone ka performance ya bone. Just eat this and rest, don't clean or do anything... I'll be back.

He kissed her and hurried out as she pressed her phone and watched as everyone shouted at Otlhe, one stone hit her at the back and she turned around looking. She covered herself with a box of milk and a branch.... She looked so old it was shocking... Their age difference wasn't even that much but she looked so old and wrinkly. Tears filled her eyes as she read rhe comments..

Apula: Where is this lady?

Reply: Oko Etsha police station.

Apula searched for the police station number and found it then she went back to their group.

Apula: We have to bring her back

Maru: Count me out. I want peace and I'm not ready to deal with her negativity.

Atsile: Whatever you want done I'm with you but I will deal with her, you're pregnant and you don't need the stress.

Apula: Gatwe she is in Etsha, let's go and get her.

Maru: Those roads are not for someone in your condition.

Apula: O rile count me out akere? That means you can't give an opinion. Wena o buela mo go reng you're still angry and i understand. You're not evil but i don't need an apology from her, that suffering is enough for me to forgive her. I'm going to take her.

Atsile: You'll pass by my house. I'm done at the site

Apula: Come get me at Tumo's house, i left my car at home.

Atsile: Ok

She got the phone and got dressed...

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

134

At the filling station...

Nini and another fuel attendant put the cones besides every pump station and hurried inside where Tumo was standing by talking to the stuff...

Tumo: The problem with Batswana is that they only work hard when their boss is a Chinese or an Indian, it doesn't matter how good your boss is. Mma Osha is treating every employee with respect, paying you even when you drag your feet. If you're wise you'll change if not you'll lose your job... (turned to the manager) There is no way customers can complain about poor service then you side with an employee who made a customer wait 20 minutes to get fuel... I have a car and i fuel at other stations too... I've seen better service than we are giving here.... Even women check oils for customers... You wash the windshield, you engage with customers with love and make them smile.

Manager: I'm the manager you can't scold me in front of other employees.

Tumo: This is a meeting, we are pointing out errors and things that should be corrected. Correct me where I'm wrong too...

Manager: You're beneath me monna, you're old enough to be my son. I don't know what your problem is because you don't own this shop. O lopela salary increase or getting a promotion?

Tumo turned around and looked at him with a straight face...

Tumo: You're fired.

Manager: (laughed) Excuse you, wa ntwaela akere?

Nini: He can actually do it if he wants... I'm just saying. You can call mama and confirm.

Tumo: (to the manager) Please leave.

Manager: (to Osha) What do you mean he can fire me?

Tumo: Call the owner and confirm my decision, in the meantime I'll need you to get your things if you have anything in there.

The manager stood up dialling Apula, Tumo turned back to the other employees and there was silence...

Tumo: I know that jobs are hard to find but if you don't value your job or take care of our customers you're of no use. Ms Tsatsing cannot run this company with her good heart, a good heart won't give her profit... Your customer service is important. This is the 3rd time we are getting posted on consumer groups because of

our bad service, from you dragging your feet, ladies giving customers attitude and some of you smelling like cigarettes. It all ends today. I will not have this conversation with anyone again. There are good people looking for jobs out there...

He looked at the time and it had been 5 minutes..

Tumo: Is there anything we might have left behind?

There was silence...

Tumo: Please remove the cones and help customers. We've lost a few customers already. Have a good day.

They hurried out and removed the cones as cars pulled over, one fuel attendant smiled sincerely..

Him: Dumela malome!

He talked to the customer and fueled the car before getting the money..

Him: Let me check your oils uncle

Customer: Eish, and its been a while..

He checked..

Him: You'll need coolant and your oil is low..

Customer: Eheee motogolo, o motho yoo bothokwa. Bring them...

He got the money and rushed over, minutes later he paced over and filled them before closing the bonnet then he handed the old man the remainders and his change.

Customer: Have a drink with the change my boy. I always forget to check these things. Old age

Him: (laughed) I'll always check for you when you come....

The customer smiled and drove off as the other female fuel attendant smiled approaching the car...

Her: I'll have to check your tyre pressure after fueling

Customer: Waitse i think i have a slow punch wena..

They talked as she fueled and helped with the pressure.

Meanwhile the manager stood in the office talking to Apula...

Apula: Eish tota what can i say? What did you do?

Manager: He was harassing me in front of other employees. He used demeaning words and just belittled me, this boy is disrespectful when all i asked is that he respect me. That's when he fired me.

Apula: Tumo kana o na la thaloganyo yagwe ale 1. Can you give him the phone..

He walked out and handed Tumo the phone..

Tumo: Hello?

Apula: What happened? You fired the manager?

Tumo: Yes, he is the problem because he is not taking responsibility. It doesn't affect him that we are getting complaints over and over. Very soon everyone will avoid this filling station. He is fired.

Apula: Ok

He handed the manager the phone then he walked away..

Manager: Hello?

Apula: There is nothing i can do.

Manager: Can't i at least get a warning?

Apula: Talk to Tumo motho wa modimo. He knows best, but if you want to convince him don't approach him now. Go home you'll talk to him tomorrow.

Manager: I won't be arguing I'll take whatever he was saying as correction.

Apula: You won't convince him right now. Talk to him tomorrow.

Manager: Ee mma.

He hung up and sighed then he dragged his feet towards the taxi stop and caught a taxi home as he received a message.

Baby mama: The baby's diapers are finished.

He sighed and leaned back. Meanwhile Nini walked towards the shop watching a trending video of a witch in Etsha. She recognised her mother and raised her eyebrows...

Nini: Uhu!

She dialed Apula..

Apula: Hello?

Nini: Did you see the trending video?

Apula: Your aunt and i are going to get her

Nini: And put her where? I can't believe you're going to bring her back here.

Apula: Nini wee Otlhe ke ngwana waga mme.

Nini: Then you don't know her at all... Mama you're pregnant, why are you doing this? When are you going to understand that some people don't deserve such sacrifices. Otlhe is very jealous of you yoo ke mme o ntshotse and i know the things she used to say about you in your absence.

Apula: You're a child and you're angry that she abandoned you.

Nini: (laughed in disbelief) Angry? I'm glad she did because i wouldn't have been raised by you. Otlhe once sent me to put rat poison in your food, she said she will inherit your things because you're not married and we would be rich. I got scared and threw it away then she thought you're just strong. It was before i did standard 1. I keep telling you this but you don't believe me

Apula: Nini you were too young... No child would remember anything at that happened when they were 6 years old.

Nini: I'm not lying.. It's something she always liked to say... Yes ya inheritance she didn't say it when i was 6 she said it when we were picking cans at the mall. She always said if you die we all get your things because you're not married and you don't have children. Plus she wrecked your car, don't forget that she ran off and never showed up in court. She didn't apologise for anything..

Apula: You're young, you'll understand the importance of family and forgiveness when you're grown.

Nini: Mama wee I'm going to tell Tumo that you're pregnant and it's a high risk pregnancy ibile you're taking a long journey.

Apula: You won't hurt me like that. You love me way too much to do that.

Nini's eyes filled with tears as she bit her lip and hung up, then she dialed Maru.

Maru: Hello?

Nini: Did you see the video?

Maru: Yes

Nini: Kana mama is going to get her but you know Otlhe won't change. I don't care if its been 10 years i know my mother very well. She is jealous of auntie Apula hela thata.. I know you all don't

believe me when i say she once sent me to put rat poison in Auntie's food. Ka itse gale ntumele...

Maru: I believe you but she is forgiving her. The sooner you make peace with it the better.

Nini: I'm telling Tumo. He will stop her

Maru: Don't destroy her relationship. A word with her is enough. It will be like you're meddling in adults issues. Let her do what she wants, at least she is with Atsile.

Nini: Ok. Mama ene o siame thata..

Maru: Don't say anything to Tumo.

Nini: I won't, Bye

She hung up and took a taxi...

In Apula's car...

Meanwhile Atsile drove as Apula dialled Nini and put her on loud speaker...

Nini: Hello?

Atsile: Hi, please pick Julian from school. I guess we will be back late because we will arrive late there.

Nini: Ok

Apula: Bye

Nini: I'm angry with you.

Apula: I know. Bye

She hung up and sighed...

At Tumo's House....

Later that afternoon Tumo parked the car and stepped out, he tried to open but it was locked then he pressed his phone and found a message.

Apula: Keys under the carpet. Went to pick my sister in Etsha.

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

135

At the airport...

Lana anxiously waited as lots of passengers walked out, people walked in front of her blocking her way and she moved to the side desperately looking at the exit... Almost everyone walked out and there was no movement as she swallowed then Bryce stepped out zipping his jacket, baby boy had grown taller, MJ followed pulling his luggage with his hand in the pocket now looking more and more like daddy... He was definitely hitting the puberty stage and then daddy walked behind them pulling their bag...

She smiled emotionally and ran towards them, she and the boys hugged as Monga stood by smiling.

She turned and looked at Monga then she jumped into his arms as he picked her up and swung her around holding her dearly.

Lana: I can't believe you guys are here..

Monga: I can't believe you stay this far, Bryce ne a setse a kgotse plane e mmeile pelo..

They all laughed as he put her down and kissed her before they turned around walking together...

At the police station...

Apula and Atsile shook hands with the police officers..

Apula: Thank you..

Officer: You're welcome...

Meanwhile Otlhe stood by in a new dress and shoes as her sisters turned around and walked her out. The three walked out quietly and walked towards Apula's range rover...

Otlhe stood by looking at it, the lights flashed as the doors unlocked then she reached over and opened. She sat in the back uncomfortably as Atsile got in the driver's seat, Apula switched the air con on and turned looking at her..

Apula: There are drinks in the cooler by your feet, pass me a juice and get one too. Did you eat?

Otlhe: Yes, the police fed me.

Atsile: So what happened?

Otlhe leaned back and finished the drink once while Apula took the first sip.

Apula: You can have another one

Atsile: Bua the gore go diragetse eng?

Apula: She is still drinking..

Otlhe finished the second drink and burped in her fist, her sisters looked so young and smelled good...and now that she was in their presence she could smell her armpits too.

Atsile: Get a cologne in my purse and roll it on your armpits. You must have been sweating.

She rolled the sweet fragrance on her dirty skin as she narrated what happened.

Otlhe: He was called by the police and he said he just came to make sure i was ok since they heard there were thieves that side

but i know he is lying. They wanted to kill me.

Atsile: Ga ore tanki? Apula asked me to come get you. This was after seeing your video on Facebook.

Otlhe: Thank you both for coming. You can drop me anywhere. I don't want to go to jail.

Apula: It's been 10 years... I have 3 cars now. I don't need that one.

Otlhe: Thank you.. I'm very sorry for what happened.

Atsile: Being sorry is accepting your fate and hoping that whoever you wronged gets closure from seeing you get punished. You left me to deal with everything we did together, because i could see the pain Apula was in i sacrificed myself and i was ready for jail too. I worked hard to earn their forgiveness. Remember the disrespect we displayed in Derrick's house when he protected Osha that night? Maru is still very angry about that and she has every right.

Apula: I'm very disappointed that you two involved Derrick and used something so painful and ego bruising for a man. That man is very humble and loving, i respect him and to hear that you used his past to mock him for protecting my Osha hurt me. You can insult me all you want but to involve another person is something else. When you find time go and apologise to them because you know Maru very well. She won't ever help you or be involved in your life until you ask for forgiveness. Her forgiveness is earned you don't get it just because your suffering.

Otlhe: I know, I'll go and apologise.

Atsile: Nna tota I'm still not satisfied with your apology, koore the way i suffered to have my sisters back. Wena ya gago came very easy and you're not moved to see us.

Otlhe: I am.. But I'm ashamed because of how you all found me, everything that happened and i wonder where I'm going because i have no where to go.

Atsile: (reluctantly) I stay in a small house, it's just a two bedroom house and I stay with my son, his father will be visiting this weekend to see him and i want to stay out of their way the whole weekend so they can bond. I will be out most of the times leaving the house to the both of them gore ba nne free.

Atsile: There is a bachelor pad that Nini uses when she is home for holidays, she will move out into her old bedroom and give you space there. Boyboy is boarding, he comes home on weekends only.

Otlhe: (smiled shamefully) Thank you for taking them in.. Do you have any children?

Apula: I'm pregnant.. I shouldn't even be here. The father is going to scold me endlessly. He is very difficult to deal with..

Atsile: He is not, you're just not used to be controlled by a man... Not all controlling is bad... You can't always do as you want, when you have a partner they sometimes tell you to stop overworking and rest. Tumo just wants you to rest as the doctor ordered ibile if he complains humble yourself to cut the conversation short. There is nothing wrong with respecting a man and letting him have the last word especially one who speaks sense..

Apula: (sighed) I guess you're right.. (laughed) Being someone's girlfriend ke mathata... You always have to explain kana ne ke ile kesa laela and only remembered to text after.

Atsile: (laughed) It's called having a life partner.

Apula: Ene mme ke a mo rata Tumo...

Otlhe: That's your man friend?

Apula: Yeah..

Otlhe: I'm happy for you.. Do you have anymore kids Atsile?

Atsile: No, just Julian. Osha re thalanye ke bitswa auntie Atsile ibile le nna hanke kw gopola gore nkile ka nna le ngwana wa mosetsana. She is Apula's daughter ibile she and i became close only after i had signed adoption papers... That's when Osha started liking me and we talked.

Otlhe: What about Maru

Apula: It's Pinky, Lilo and the little boy, he is about 5.

Otlhe: Ok. Who has a business? I need a job

Atsile: I do but i can't hire because I'm the one doing plus it's plumbing. You need training.

Apula: I have a bar and a filling station but i can let you work at the bar.

Otlhe: Thank you.. God bless you.

Olhe reached for a bottle of water and drunk as Atsile drove through the dark night.. Apula leaned back dozing off with her seat belt on....

At Lana's House...

Bryce ran upstairs and budged in the bedroom, with the duvet over them Monga froze on top of Lana as she turned her head to the side avoiding her son... Still relaxed on top of her Monga calmly turned his head looking at him innocently without giving anything away...

Bryce: Dad MJ won't let me change the channel..

Monga: Tell him to give you the remote.

Bryce: Why are you guys still playing in bed i thought you said you're going.

Monga: Yeah we are going.. Close the door my boy... And Bryce?

Bryce: Yeah?

Monga: (softly) Next time knock, you don't want to walk in on mom getting dressed.

Bryce: Ok..

He closed the door and ran downstairs talking..

Bryce: Daddy says you must give me the remote. I want to try changing the channel.

Mj: Aren't they going?

Bryce: (changing the channels) They're playing in bed.

Mj: ljo

He took off his shoes, minutes later Monga walked downstairs and put on his shoes.. Lana followed zipping her jacket...

Lana: Let's go..

The whole family stepped out of the house and looked at the neighbours. Lana and Monga raised to the neighbour's house as the boys walked behind them, they turned around looking at the whole neighbourhood covered in snow and more falling as if it was a scene from a movie. Bryce picked snow and made a ball before throwing it away..

Lana: Guys!?

The boys turned and ran to the neighbourss doorstep...the white old lady smiled and opened the door...

Lana: I told you my family is coming..

Her: (laughed) You've always been saying that, i even thought you're lying

Lana: (laughed) This is my husband Monga.. Babe this is Mrs Harrison..

Monga: Nice to meet you

Her: You're so handsome you remind me of a man i used to date back in the days. It wasn't easy being an interracial couple.

Monga: Thank you...

Her: Where are the ones I'm babysitting?

Mj and Bryce smiled..

Mj: You babysit Bryce, I'm too old i just sit and play on my phone

They all laughed...

Lana: Please call me if they give you any trouble.

Her: They're big boys, don't worry. Go enjoy yourselves.

Monga: You have a beautiful house

Her: You can have a tour when you come back. Lana helped me clear it up, she says I'm hoarder but I'm not.

Lana: (laughed) this place was full of junk. See you later...

Monga: Bye guys

Boys: Bye

They walked out and held hands as they ran towards the car and drove off....

At the ballroom skating...

Monga held Lana's hand as they carefully got in and joined the floor where other couples were dancing rolling on the skates..

Monga held her hand as she smiled rolling behind him then he tossed her and brought her closer as they hugged rolling around going with the music as other couples rolled around...

At Apula's House...

Otlhe walked in and sat on the bed as Nini walked out with a straight face carrying her things out...

Apula: I'm going to Tumo's house.

Otlhe: Ok..

She walked out and drove off then Otlhe stepped out and headed to the main house where girls were watching TV. She walked in the kitchen and poured juice then she stood at the door looking at the huge house.

Minutes later she walked out and sat at the gate looking at Apula's flat in disbelief... She never knew a black person could own a house that had upstairs. She looked at the two cars parking in the garage and the pool over there... Apula had so much money it didn't make sense as to why she couldn't just buy her a plot and build her a house instead of making her sleep in the backroom so she can be her little slave...

She sipped the juice and put the glass down...

*

*

My Kind of Man

136

At Tumo's House...

The next morning Tumo slowly slid out and got off the bed as Apula closed her legs and laid on her side looking at Tumo...

Tumo: The manager called me, i think he has learnt his lesson and he will manage us properly. He says his wife is nursing and i understand his situation, nna kana i didn't want to fire him in the first place. I just wanted the filling station to be ran properly. We can't be posted on facebook about bad service every week. I think he is ready to work again.

Apula smiled looking at him...

Apula: Why don't you manage instead?

Tumo: (laughed) No, so that people can say i slept my way to the top?

Apula: I thought you didn't care what people think. Wa bona gore it's not always easy to ignore the what will people say?

Tumo: (smiled) You have a point... But i kind of feel bad for him.

Apula: I thought a business can't be ran with a good heart baby daddy

He smiled looking at her and laughed...

Tumo: I feel so good when you remind me that i made a baby...
Fine, I'll manage it.

He leaned over and kissed her then there was a honk outside. He moved the curtains..

Tumo: It's my father.

Apula's heart skipped as she quickly got dressed..

Tumo: Relax..

He put on his shorts and walked out putting on his Tshirt, his father stepped out of the car..

Him: Your mother asked me to bring you food..

Tumo got the food as his father looked at him..

Him: Whose car is that?

Tumo: A friend..

Him: First you buy a brand new VW yet your salary doesn't come close to even a Honda Fit. Now you have guys driving Ranger Rovers in your house? Are you doing drugs?

Tumo: Ok, the truth is its my girl's car... She bought me the car too.

He raised his eyebrows and looked at both cars..

Him: Is she the president's daughter? No little girl can afford that Tumo, stop playing with me. Are you selling drugs?

Tumo: I think she is mama's age but she looks way way younger than mama. I'm not just saying because she is my girl...

Him: What?

Tumo: My boss? That's her. Wait there, I'll call her.

The father leaned over holding his knees as they got cold, a memory of him coming home to Tumo and the neighbour's daughter watching a movie came back, how he joked about him dating the girl and how he boldly said little girls don't turn him on.

Apula uncomfortably stepped out, the father let go of his knees and straightened up looking at her, but then he had a point she kinda looked younger than his wife.. And she was rich so fuck it. Go boy!

Him: (smiled) Hi

Apula: Dumelang...

Him: How are you?

Apula: I'm good.. Thank you.

Tumo: She is pregnant with my child.

Apula turned surprised looking at him, they didn't even discuss telling people about this..

Him: Do you have other kids?

Apula: It's my first

Him: Great... (to Tumo) When are you marrying her? Kana gale

nyalane la tshameka hela?

Tumo: I'm still preparing, we are taking it slowly..

Him: Ok...

Apula: It was nice meeting you. I have to go get ready for work.

Him: Same here.. Bye

She turned around and walked back inside as Tumo's father looked at him.

Him: I'm shocked..

Tumo: Try to control your wife when she finds out because i know she is going to be admitted with high blood. I know she will make noise and even harass Apula let her know that I'm ready to cut her off my life and choose my family. My nuclear family always comes first then you people.

Him: I still don't understand how you managed go fereya motho o kana wa madimadi.

Tumo: I'm a legend, I'll teach you one day my boy... Oh wait you're already married. Too bad.. (laughed) Ka tshameka the papa...

Him: (laughed)Jesus, you're going to kill your mother..

Tumo: Find a way to tell her in a nice way... Mme gone ke serious my family comes first everyone else after Apula and our baby.

Him: (laughed) Kare ya go thapela kuku le madi a yone ibile o ready gore cutter off

Tumo: (laughed) No papa you've just reconciled with grandma because she was harassing mama. You cut her off until she started respecting your wife.

Him: (laughed) O ithaa ore o motona. Dira o aplaele ko sesoleng monna ska diiwa ke madi a mosadi.

Tumo: I'm waiting for the vacancy then I'll be applying.

Him: Good.. I have to go.

Tumo: Bye..

He got back in the car and drove off then Tumo walked back in the house....

Apula: How could you tell your father just like that?

Tumo: He is my dad, how else am i supposed to tell him? We are close.

Apula: You should have warned me

Tumo: This isn't a big deal..

Apula: Wena you take everything simple

Tumo: Try it too, there is so much peace in not worrying about everything that people are thinking about you.

Apula: I'm going to work.

Tumo: Wouldn't it be nice if we are married though? I still can't come to your house because our daughters are there... (laughed)
Listen to me.. I just called Nini is my daughter but she is older than me..

Apula: (laughed) Wa peka wena...

Tumo: (laughed) I want to be there for my baby, we both know parents who stay together spend more time with the child than when the other is visiting.

Apula: I guess you have a point. Save for bogadi and I'll take care of everything..

Tumo: Cool..

Apula: I'm late, bye...

She kissed him and walked out pressing her phone. She got in the car and leaned back watching a video shared by a friend. A video of Lana and Monga rolling on the balloon skating with music in the background... She watched as Monga held her closer and kissed her neck as they rolled together, she bent over putting her butt on his zipper as they rolled and laughed.. The video ended and she clicked on her account and went through a timeline where she had posted a picture of herself and Monga, "First time out with my man, tomorrow I won't concentrate in class ke

akantse gore ke thathetse ko ntung#controversialpastorswife
Kamoso re aga snowman le bashimoney"

She scrolled down to a picture of Monga sleeping captioned, "The man who made all my dreams come true, i wanted an education more than anything and he told me i can be more than i'm dreaming off. When an opportunity for education abroad presented itself he shared the link with me and said babe bona mme kana you qualify. He helped me throughout. Tota if i tell you where this man took me. You'll give me a funny nickname because lona la ntshota lare ke rata mokgarebe thata. Mataozen found me ko nokeng ke rwele emere ke tsamaya ka lenao (le ska mpotsa gore why a bitswa Mataozen) Soulmate ha ele soulmate ke soulmate, nothing will separate you. One time ka mo ngalela ngwaga othe a itshala morago mosimane. Anyways tonight is a beautiful night because for the first time since i arrived here i'm in the arms of a man and not just any, my husband and the father of my boys."

She wanted to scroll down for more but then she didn't want to spoil her day. Her finger accidentally liked her picture as she started the car and drove off.

At Apula's House...

Later that on during lunchtime Apula stepped out of the car and walked to the backhouse where Otlhe was sleeping on the couch...

Apula: Hi

Otlhe: Hi

Apula: I wanted to pick you up so you can come meet the bar staff.

Otlhe: Oh, ibile I've bathed.

She got in the house and prepared herself then she walked out and hurried to the car. As she approached she noticed Apula sitting on the passenger seat and a little boy driving, she got in the back and closed the door.

Apula: This is Tumo, Tumo that's my sister.

Tumo: Nice to meet you

Otlhe: Tumo ohe? The one you said impregnated you?

Apula: Yes..

Otlhe: Ao... Wena the o bati, ke eng nne osa bate monna hela sente yoo thwaagetseng? {you're so unlucky, why couldn't you just find a real man?}

*

*

My Kind of Man

137

In Apula's car...

There was silence as Tumo turned and looked at her, Apula looked at him and turned to her..

Apula: O bona o buile sente hela? {Does what you said sound okay to you?}

Otlhe: Sorry, i didn't mean it like that. Forgive me..

Tumo started the car and drove off quietly. Minutes later he parked at the bar and leaned back. Apula and Otlhe stepped out of the car and closed the doors..

Otlhe: (to him) Go siame {Bye}

Tumo glanced at her once and pressed his phone then they walked away.

Otlhe: I'm sorry for saying that in front of him but i meant it. Why would you let such a small boy get between your legs? How do you kiss him? Apula theh wa betelela le wena wa bona. Leha ele yone khumo? {you're raping this boy, and using money to your advantage.}

Apula: My relationship with Tumo has nothing to do with age or money.

Otlhe: How old is he?

Apula: 19

Otlhe: So he was 9 years old when you started drooling over him? I don't understand, what happened with Loago?

Apula: I long left him 10 years ago, i dated several guys after... I started seeing Tumo beginning of this year

Otlhe: Your ex's are going to laugh at you when they see what you're dating. You're going to be a joke...why can't you just find a grown man with dignity if you can't find one with money? A real man...

Apula: I'm pregnant... I don't need this kind of judgement right now.

Otlhe: You broke the record. Ke gone go itshotisa batho mo. 19 ga se le Ben10 ke ngwana le Ben10 for you is 25 or above maybe 35. Do you see a future with him? Like being his wife? Calling his mother your mother? Do you see his family loving you and everyone respecting you? The way you use to judge us and say you'll have a child at the right time? I expected something serious... (laughed and clapped in disbelief) I remember how we

used to cry to you our baby daddies embarrassing us. You used to be so level headed and you gave good advice but nowadays you're just a child. How can you possibly think you'll have a future with a 19 year old at your age? How old will you be 10 years from now? How will he feel about you?

Apula walked besides her slowly as Otlhe talked...

Otlhe: I don't understand what is wrong with rich women... Almost all that I know are either single or they have boy toys who end up cheating. The next thing you're going to marry him and when he divorces you next year he walks away with half of everything. On this one I'm not talking out of jealous koore-hei (clapped) I'm so disappointed in you... We grew up ole the most intelligent of us all. When you graduated without a child you were the example for everyone.. Nnyaa mma reconsider your decision. I never thought a moment like this will come, where i actually see things better than you...

She stopped and looked at Apula...

Otlhe: I'm jealous of you... I've always been jealous of you because you passed, found a job, got promoted and you didn't have fatherless children... I thought you'll have a wonderful family because you're not even a pushover. But to see you being

controlled by a 19 year old is sad... I should be celebrating because this boy is going to get your money. If you were poor do you think he'd want you? When have you ever seen young boys dating poor older women? It's always business women or women who are bosses at their jobs. Oe lathile gompieno nnaka, please go find a proper man. A real man who won't embarrass you in public... Gaona go tshela sente...

Apula sighed looking at her and swallowed...

Apula: Let's go..

Otlhe: How can someone be so intelligent and make poor decisions in relationships, can't you see that it won't work out in the long run? Do you see yourself growing old with that boy?

Apula: Let's go, please.. I'm on my lunch break.

Otlhe: I'm so sad that Maru let you do this because i know she knows it's wrong but it's typical of her because she wants to be the only perfect one around here. If she didn't tell you that Tumo is going to hurt you then she is ignorant mme i don't blame her, that one long cut the cord with us the day she got married. Atsile ene i know she goes where the wind blows... Even if she knows deep down she will be afraid to oppose the rich sister but nna i will tell you because i have nothing to lose. The way I'm jealous i should let you embarrass yourself in public and throw away your riches but i feel bad.

Apula: I hear you but next time don't say such things in front of Tumo. It's disrespectful, you're doing the same thing you did with Derrick. The way i love Tumo if you disrespect him I'll never talk to you.

Otlhe: Ok, if that's how it is then fine. I'm glad I offloaded everything. I pray you see the light. That advice is all i can offer you as a token of my appreciation for bringing me back... I'm telling you exactly what everyone is going to think once this comes out.

Apula: You're stressing me out...

Otlhe looked at her and the pain in her voice, the little hope and defeated tone shuttered her walled heart...

Otlhe: But maybe I'm wrong... Maybe he is good... I'm evil so i tend to think everyone is evil. Sorry

Apula quietly walked in as Otlhe walked in behind her, but then how unlucky can one be... Do all the right things and still be so unlucky. She never knew she'd feel this sad for her...

Apula: Hi guys... This is my sister, she will be helping around to familiarise herself with work before she can start. Please show her how everything is done. If you're doing something ask her to

help..

Cashier: Ee mma..

Apula: I have to go..

Otlhe walked over and joined a lady who was sorting some beer bottles in the fridge.

Apula walked back to the car and got in then Tumo drove off...

Tumo: I don't like your sister.

Apula: I know, she is just like that. She is not the sweetest but she is still family. Family members cannot all be sweet..

Tumo: The next time she talks to me like that it won't end well for her.

Apula sighed and leaned back, now that she was thinking about Otlhe's words it wasn't fair that she waited for so long avoiding pregnancy because she was waiting for right man, now it has to be some kind of a forbidden kind of love or one that has to shake the whole town when it comes out. Why couldn't she meet a man her age... A man financially capable of meeting her halfway... A man she can freely post and walk around with, one she can attend weddings with proudly. How unfair could life be that so many

people are happy and with so much money she'd still be in this kind of situation. She had literally lived half of her life unhappy.. Raising children, helping family and everyone around her and everyone was happy except her. She was supposed to enjoy this pregnancy, she waited for it so long but as always for her it had to come with something that would make it hard to even proudly walk around showing off her pregnancy... A tear ran down her cheek and she rubbed it...

Apula: (softly put her head on the window) Ke lapile ke stress sa botshelo waitse Tumo.. {I'm tired of being stressed all the time}

Tumo pulled over and hugged her as she burst into tears crying...

Tumo: I knew what she said will get to you... I knew it. The most scariest thing is that when my family finds out we are going to get more bashing and it will go to social media. We're going to trend and its going to affect the baby... Can we please go somewhere together... Away from everyone and stay away from social media. Even if it means buying a farm and going there... I want to protect this baby but i know you're going to get hurt by everyone. Please... Can we buy a farm, and build something there please....

Apula rubbed her tears and leaned back...

Tumo: We will come back after the baby us born...

Apula: A farm is expensive, when will we finish building.

Tumo: We will build a cabin... It won't take more than a month... I don't want you getting confused or stressed out.

Apula: Can i think about it?

Tumo: Don't run it by your sisters, this time i want you to use your own judgement. You've achieved a lot on your own without running it by anyone. I know you don't trust yourself when it comes to relationships but please trust your instincts.

Apula: I'll think about it...

He kissed her and rubbed her tears...

In Lana's apartment....

Meanwhile Lana walked in the bathroom pressing her phone and sat down peeing. She clicked on her statuses and sighed watching then she noticed Tumo updated his status, she clicked on it and found frowned at the picture of Tumo and Apula dining, another one of Apula sleeping with a caption "Some women are just beautiful". She clicked on the picture and replied to his inbox.

Lana: Hei wena o thogo telele, who is that woman?

Tumo: Wifey, raya swaare gore kare this December he will be busy ko bogogadi. Ibile he should officiate our wedding akere he is ordained now.

Lana: Tumo does auntie know?

Tumo: I didn't tell her. Papa will tell her. I want to pay magadi within a couple of months. I really love her. What do you think of her? She is beautiful right?

Lana: She is beautiful and she is a hard worker. Ke basadi ba ba business minded. As long as you're both OK with one another's past then it's fine. Wena kana sale o rile you're going to marry someone mature. I just never thought it would be her.

Tumo: Ema pele ele gore wa mo itse? {I don't get it, do you know her?}

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

138

Lana's House...

Lana: Tumo does auntie know?

Tumo: I didn't tell her. Papa will tell her. I want to pay magadi within a couple of months. I really love her. What do you think of her? She is beautiful right?

Lana: She is beautiful and she is a hard worker. Ke basadi ba ba business minded. As long as you're both OK with one another's past then it's fine. Wena kana sale o rile you're going to marry someone mature. I just never thought it would be her.

Tumo: Ema pele ele gore wa mo itse? {I don't get it, do you know her?}

Lana: I don't know her that well, I've bumped into her here and there. Just show her my picture and ask her who i am. She will tell you.

Tumo: Ele gore why can't you just tell me?

Lana: Just go ask her.

Tumo: Ok, we are expecting. I'm excited but I'm afraid everyone is going to stress her and we might lose the baby.

Lana: Wow... She must be over the moon. O betsa go utwala selo

ke wena. {nice shot}

Tumo: Ba go mo nthadisa bare ke monnye. {people are going to ruin it saying I'm too young} . I don't know why people like other people's businesses.

Lana: That's not even a problem, She is rich so your love and loyalty will always be questionable. If she isn't strong enough people will talk so much she will even wonder if you're there for money or love.

Tumo: She won't think like that about me. I have no doubt on that part because she controls her money and i expect her to marry me out of community. That's what every rich person does and i understand that it wouldn't be fair if she and i were to divorce and i walk out with a company i didn't help start. Gone jaana what i hate is how everyone is just using her even employees run her business to the ground. People are taking advantage of her generosity.

Lana: Ene mme o siame hela generally, everyone has flaws but i haven't found hers. She takes care of her family and she works very hard. I think she would have been a good wife and mother just that she probably crafted her own husband so much it became hard to find her kind of man. I'm just surprised you of all people fit her expectations. I thought she'd marry a rich man with some kind of status in the society.. Bo di member of Parliament jaana or these Maun tycoons who do businesses... The likes of bo Mr Friday, The Zambo's, banna hela ba ba dirang madi a hetang a gagwe gape ba tshabiwa. Di wife tsa bone di ja holidays in Dubai... She would actually fit in with those wives

because ene o monte and wa ithokomela. Gawa lowa Apula tota wena?

Tumo: Mxm wa nnyatsa wena o sekopo. Apula doesn't care about money, we love each other. You're bruising my ego with jokes.

Lana: Sorry khazozo but on a serious note now I'm happy for you. You're very lucky i heard she is very picky so don't disappoint her.

Tumo: I won't, i love her as well. Otherwise?

Lana: Re sharp

Tumo: Cool

She closed the chat and clicked on her Facebook. She noticed Apula liked Monga's picture only, not even the children's pictures or any of hers just Monga's picture... Was this another round of drama? She clicked on her profile to check if she might have accidentally become friends with her but they weren't friends and only had about 8 mutual friends and Monga wasn't one of them. It didn't make sense how she could have seen her picture if she wasn't going through her picture. None of their mutual friends had shared the picture... Was she stalking her?

She took a screenshot and sent to Sedi..

Lana: Do you think she is stalking me?

Sedi: Maybe.

Lana: Why would she like my picture? She doesn't even like me.

Sedi: Maybe it was a mistake, I've liked someone's picture by mistake while I was digging. People were arguing on Facebook and I kept going back and forth like enjoying drama until I liked one picture by mistake.

Lana: I'm uncomfortable now.

Sedi: Just ignore her, can you want to tell Monga?

Lana: No, I don't want to give him a headache with women cat fights. Maybe she was stalking me and accidentally liked but I doubt it has anything to do with Monga.

She remembered Tumo and brushed it off...

Lana: She is Tumo's girlfriend so I think maybe I might have appeared as her people you may know or maybe she was just trying to understand how I related with Tumo.

Sedi: Wait what? Tumo?

Lana: Yes, don't tell anyone, wena o maaka kana o toga o nkgolega. I don't want it to come from me. You know how Auntie is, she will embarrass Apula if she finds out the wrong way.

Sedi: I'll keep quiet.

Lana: Even Eric shouldn't know because you know that one will

tell Derrick then it goes to Maru who will tell Apula then I'll be in a frying pan. I don't want drama. I like my life quiet like this.

Sedi: I won't tell a soul.

Lana: I trust you. Bye mma sale ke tsenye in the toilet.

Sedi: Bye

She wiped herself and stood up pulling up her panties...

At Apula's office...

Apula stared at the screen tearfully with the phone on her ear as her aunt talked to her...

Aunt: I'm very sorry that you're disappointed in yourself but I'm not.

Apula: Otlhe might have a point, what if-

Aunt: She might be wrong as well. If older men are mature then who is sleeping with teenagers? Who is divorcing? Older men are the reason why marriages are so horrible. These grown men even abandon their children... They can never make their wives feel young the way a young man can. There is only one thing i know about younger men, they can't control their tempers when they lose the relationship. Other than that I've never heard that a young man slapped his girlfriend in an argument but these old cows beat

women black and blue, they cheat and they're stingy too. Judge an individual based on their performance... There are good older men but there are good youngsters too. If that boy makes you happy do what makes you happy. You can't please everyone... Just make sure that money isn't the spark of your relationship. Test him and tell him you're not marrying him in community of property. If he doesn't care about that you have your man. Otlhe might be right but she might also be saying that because she doesn't want you to get married or be close to anyone... If you're someone's woman she won't have your money and she is there to spend it. I can't trust that daughter of mine at all. That one is too clever and we will never know when she is being genuine or cunning. Do what makes you happy. If you don't feel comfortable with that boy you can leave him too and be a single mother. Marriage isn't for everyone anyways but young men are OK...

Apula: Ok..

Auntie: If he wants the farm in his name i don't trust him but if he wants it in your name then he might be genuinely worried about you and the baby. And it wouldn't be such a bad idea to have a second home where you can just go and relax. I also want you away from all these because his family is coming and the community, you can't afford to cry everyday. You've started stressing already. You need a quiet place. Di Facebook le tsone o di hokotse bago sebe osa bone sepe..

Auntie: Ok

There was a knock on the door, Tumo walked in and smiled cute as she blushed holding the phone.

Apula: I hear you auntie

He walked over and put her food on the table before leaning over and kissing her..

Apula: Bye.. Ee mma

She hung up and reached for the food, she salivated looking at the ribs then she leaned over and took a juice bite..

Apula: So whose name do we put the farm on? I thought about it and its a good idea.

Tumo: Yours, why are you asking?

Apula: (sucking her thumb while chewing) Just asking i guess

Tumo: My mother is not exactly a nice person, putting anything in my name will be a risk on your part. She got inheritance from my grandparents alone and left other siblings with nothing and I think she forged some of the signatures. She was the only one successful in the family and she liked it that way. Successful through stealing what she was supposed to share with her

siblings. She never helped anyone, the kind that would rather give you a piece of fish than teach you how to fish more. She would have never done what you did for your nieces and nephew. She once sold my father's car without his signature, how? We still don't know so imagine if she heard there is farm in my name.

Apula: (smiled) Thanks for your honesty...

Tumo: Anyways i was talking to one of my cousins who is abroad and she said she knows you, but she wouldn't tell me how. She said i must ask you... I had updated my status and she saw our pictures.

He handed her his phone and she sucked her finger before getting the phone, her heart skipped as she looked at Lana's picture..

Apula: (tearfully) This is your cousin?

Tumo: Yeah, she is married to a dude by the name Monga Tiki, do you know her?

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

139

At Apula's office...

Apula swallowed the last bite in her mouth and put down the phone then she wiped her other fingers with a tissue.

Tumo: Do you know her?

Apula: Yes, she married to my ex. Monga is my ex, we dated over 10 years ago.

Tumo: Oh ok, but 10 years is a long time and I'm sure it's not awkward for you. I don't mind especially because you have both moved on, and i understand that you obviously had a life before you met me.. If its Monga its still OK. I respect him and i trust you... Would it be awkward for you?

Apula: I'm over Monga but he is still my ex and everything that is linked to him is awkward. I so wanted to move on with my life, it's not just about Monga, nobody wants to be tied to their ex's.

Tumo: It's not like you two had children and from Lana's tone you two didn't even fight. Do you hate her? Did she take Monga? What happened?

Apula: I dumped Monga way before she met him, i dumped him

when i was still discovering myself but even after finding out he was dating her she and i didn't really fight because i had moved on. I could never stoop that low...We didn't even hate each other, i don't hate her in fact her life changing like that made me realise our present doesn't determine our future. When i met her she was straight out of the farm and now she is educated and she is more beautiful than before. She was determined to get that education no matter what and she started from the very beginning maybe if i was her i would have given up ke ithoboga and that's commendable go bua nnete...but because she is a wife to my ex, I'll not like her like i would if she was just your cousin plus i have to deal with seeing an ex each time there is a gathering. Kana Monga will be sent to pay for my magadi, he is a son in law in your family and son in laws are sent around to do these things...

She got impatient trying to explain and sighed..

Apula: The bottom line is...i didn't plan to have a serious relationship with you, to me it was just about sex and i have been going on dates looking for my Kind of Man, someone who will accept me as i am and make me happy... Unfortunately i had accepted that I'm infertile and i didn't think I'd ever fall pregnant, ever. I didn't see a husband in you or even a boyfriend. Just a young man whose dick is the size of his father's. I'll just be honest with you. Waitse akere gore we weren't dating?

Tumo: But we fell in love with each other right? Because i love you.

Apula: I don't want anything that's going to bring in a little drama in my life. How do i even say this without sounding rude... You have just turned me off by being such a close family member to these people. Ke turn'egike off tora go bua nnete. It was enough that you were going to bring me criticism from your family and anyone who will listen... But di ex? This is the last straw. I never loved you to begin with... I enjoyed having sex with you, i could tell you're young that's why i kept you a secret.

Tumo slowly sat down looking at her....

Tumo: What are you saying?

She shook her head and sighed in disbelief...

Apula: I was willing to sacrifice my dignity for this baby to have a family, to be born into marriage but the universe is showing me otherwise. I can't go on with you anymore..

Tumo's heart pounded as he looked at her, tears burned his eyes and he stood rubbing his eyes...

Apula put her elbow on the table and rested her jaw on her hand

looking at Tumo...

Apula: You'll meet someone your age... An 18 year old girl who still believes in love. I've had my chance, i blew some and some played me too. I don't believe in fairytales anymore... 10 or 20 years you'll thank me.

He walked back and sat on the couch then he put his hands on his face crying, he never knew a heartbreak was this painful... His throat was blocked and dry, his heart was literally tearing like someone was actually cutting it with a knife and the pain crossed between his ribs. Tears came out uncontrollably and crying silently didn't seem to ease the pain as he let it out..

Tumo: Oh my God.

Apula stood up and walked over as her high heels clucked then she sat besides him and put her hand over his shoulder...

Apula: I'll give you 10K so you can go start something, maybe a car wash or something.

Tumo: I don't want your money, i want you.

Apula: You can't have me.

Tumo: Because of my cousin?

Apula: No, i never wanted you from the beginning. I never saw a future, this was not supposed to be what it is and it wasn't supposed to come out.

Tumo: Ok, let's not tell anyone about the baby. Let's not get married but we keep seeing each other.

Apula: No

Tumo: What about the baby?

Apula: You'll see your baby anytime you want.

She looked at her time and stood up..

Apula: I think my next meeting should start in 5 minutes.

Tumo stood up and looked at her with reddish eyes then he walked out. She sighed and sat down then she opened the juice and drunk....

At Atsile's House...

Later on Atsile sat by the mirror looking at her smile lines, they seemed to have been getting defined lately and her skin was

increasingly dry. She applied her moisturising cream and left it on then she clicked on Google for more tips on how to deal with aging skin in your late 40's. She made a list of some facial creams for her skin care routine.

There was a knock on the door then she stood up and opened the door, as soon as she noticed it was Otlhe she stepped out instead.

Atsile: Hi

Otlhe: Hi, are you busy? I need to talk to you.

Atsile: I have a visitor, what do you want to talk about?

Otlhe: Why are you people allowing Apula to embarrass herself with a 19 year old? I'm sure even people who are 30 think 19 year olds are kids.

Atsile: Let her do what makes her happy.

Otlhe: She is not happy. She looks depressed to me.

Atsile: You're just jealous that everyone has a life. Apula accommodated you, the least you can do is support her even if you don't agree with her. I personally wouldn't date anyone younger than me. Even if you're 2 years younger than me, maybe that's why I'm still single because these boys nowadays are not giving us a chance. They want us a lot but i wouldn't tell Apula not to if she wants. I will always support her dreams because she has always been there for me. She really wants to have a family and

I'm just happy as i am... I'm happy that i can provide for myself and Julian. Its a big achievement for me. If i want sex i hustle for a round then I'm done and go back to my normal life. This boy gave her a child and that's enough for me to support her fully.

Otlhe: Even if you can see she is embarrassing herself? Her family is going to attack Apula. I will support any man old enough for her even if he is poor or rich ir ugly or whatever. As long as people won't laugh at her. Deep down you know that boy isn't good.

Atsile: She loves him. I have to get back to my visitor. I was doing something with him.

Otlhe: Ok..

Atsile: Ok, bye.

Otlhe: Its a nice house. Are you renting?

Atsile: No, i bought an empty plot bo cheap and developed it. I have to go..

She walked back inside, Otlhe looked at the whole house and her car, and Julian's bicycle there... She didn't understand why they all couldn't just contribute and buy her a plot and build for her since they were so rich. She walked out and caught a taxi...

At the hospital...

Otlhe walked in the pharmacy section and leaned over the counter..

Otlhe: Hello, may i see Derrick?

Temporary pharmacist: Ok..

She waved Derrick, he recognised Otlhe and smiled surprised.

Derrick: I'm coming...

They stepped out and stood by the reception, Derrick smiled and hugged her....

Derrick: You look much better than that video. How are you doing?

Otlhe: I'm good... I came to apologise for what I said...

Derrick: What?

Otlhe: About your ex wife.. The night we argued about Osha.

Derrick: Uh its OK, i doubt you're the same person you were years ago.

Otlhe: I heard Maru is still angry

Derrick: Yeah she is still angry about it but I'll tell her you

apologised.

Otlhe: Ok, do you think you can talk to her about donating me money to buy a plot with a house?

Derrick: Why don't you work and do it yourself? Plot ya tura.

Otlhe: They did for Atsile, why not do it for me? I deserve it too.

Derrick: Atsile didn't get anything, her sisters were so tough on her she did everything herself.

Otlhe: I'm old where will i get a job?

Derrick: (laughed) Atsile is your big sister and she works, you're not even 50...even 60 year olds are in offices. I'm older than you with a year and i don't consider myself old. You just need to bath and dress properly, not doing anything makes you grow old because waking up and doing things around forces you to bath and pay attention to your face.

Otlhe: Ok.

Derrick: I have to go, i was working.

Otlhe: Bye

She turned around and walked out as her phone rang....

Otlhe: Hello?

Apula: Hi.. Can you come to my office?

Otlhe: I don't know where it is. The filling station, bar or your job? I hear you have 3 offices.

Apula: At my job. Call when you're in Old mall.

Otlhe: OK.

She hung up and counted her coins. They were almost finished.

At Apula's office...

Later that afternoon Atsile stepped out of her car in her overalls and workboots while Maru stepped out in her leteise and they walked towards the building..

Atsile: Why is she calling us?

Maru: I don't know, (smiled) by the way Otlhe apologised to Derrick

Atsile: (laughed) Derrick was over it

Maru: I wasn't over it, he deserved an apology and I'm glad he got it.

Atsile: (laughed) At least you feel better.. So, tell me honestly... Do you think it's a good idea for her to be with Tumo?

Maru: I just want her to move on even if its with a blind man or

cripple. I just want her to be happy. There was a point when she made mistakes but the last 10 years she has been a good girlfriend to all those men and they hurt her badly. I just want her to be happy if it's with a 19 year old so be it. At least she isn't dealing with poor erections...

Atsile: Ok, i feel like the pressure is going to be too much for the baby.

Maru: Maybe but honestly i know a lot of 40 year olds who gave birth to healthy babies, Apula has money she can invest in the best places to give her high class care.

Atsile: You can't control stress

Maru: She can decide to cut off everything that doesn't give her peace. If anyone has a problem with her pregnancy she cuts them off and that's peace. Why have people around you who steal your peace? Kgantele you commit suicide because of the constant yapping in your ears.

They smiled at the receptionist and headed to her office where Atsile knocked and walked in while Otlhe sat on the couch in her long shabby dress and pumps.

Otlhe looked at Atsile looking younger in her overalls, she sat down holding her car keys. Maru also sat down and put her foot over the other wearing the peep-toe wedge holding her car keys as well. Their colognes engulfed her as she pressed her armpits

tightly looking at her dusty pump shoes.

Apula took a deep breath sitting behind her desk then she stood up and walked to the door in her short formal skirt and a shirt with a blazer and ankle high heel gladiator.

She looked outside then she closed the door and sighed folding her arms...

Maru: You look beautiful...

She looked down at herself and smiled taking off her watch..

Apula: Thank you... I called you all because i need your help and understanding. I've decided that I'm aborting this baby...

Atsile opened her mouth to speak but Apula put out her hand to stop her..

Apula: If my one and only child is from a 19 year old who is Tselana and Monga's cousin then I'm very much happy without a child at all. I've raised 3 children, they love me and respect me...

I've been promoted countless times and my businesses are doing well. I will not let one thing going wrong in my life make me forget how blessed i am. I've dumped Tumo and I'm aborting this baby in a private clinic. The doctor explained to me that he will just be cleaning my womb because the fetus is barely anything beyond a clot. I've been sleeping with Tumo not because i see a relationship but for sex... I let it grow into a relationship because i thought i could handle it but now i know that i really want a relationship that will give me peace not this. I was supposed to be excited when i got the news but I'm not. I have the right to make decisions about my body and this is one of them.

Maru: The way i don't want anything to do with Monga or lana or any of your ex's whatsoever I'm tempted to understand but I don't think its a good idea. This might be your last chance at motherhood

Atsile: Maru is right, i wish i could agree with you but what if you'll never be a mother again?

Otlhe: I feel like you deserve to be a mother, its time for you to be happy. Put yourself first

Apula: This is me putting myself before anyone. I'm doing what gives me peace.

Maru: Please try to use your head, this is your last chance. Don't do this...

Atsile: She is right. This is your only chance at motherhood. You can dump Tumo but you waited for so long to experience the joy of carrying a child. Don't let your emotions control you, use your

head. Wa bona it's your last chance.

Apula: Unfortunately, my head cannot control my heart, I'm sorry. I can't keep it. If my happiness is dependent on an unplanned pregnancy with a teenage boy then i don't want it. I've thought about it for hours and It's final. I don't want the children knowing because i don't want them thinking abortion is OK. I don't want to influence their future decisions but I've made mine. The doctor has agreed to write it down as a miscarriage after cleaning me up. I just need you one of you to accompany me so i can get cleaned up. I'm very scared.

Atsile: I'll go

Maru: Me too

Otlhe: Me three

They all chuckled and stood up then she locked the office and led the way.

At the clinic...

The sisters waited in the reception quietly...

Maru: Are you sure?

Apula: Very, I've had enough drama. If you all go and tell people i

had an abortion it's your choice.

Atsile: It will be our secret.

Otlhe: You've just had a miscarriage..

The doctor called her in, the sisters smiled at her and held hands as a group before she stood up and walked in...

Doctor: Take off your clothes

She took off her clothes and laid on the bed, the doctor picked an injection..

Doctor: This is for pain, so you don't feel any pain while i clean you up. I want to make sure there aren't any leftover tissues that can cause an infection. Plus a clean womb means another chance of pregnancy when you're ready.

Apula: Thank you..

He injected her and pulled over the tray of his equipment then he started...

At the filling station...

Meanwhile Tumo put a big Jerry can by the fuel pump and filled it with fuel then he closed it and carried it to the car quietly....

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

140

At the filling station...

Nini walked towards the car just as Tumo was about to reverse...

Nini: Hi, where are you taking the petrol?

Tumo: I bought it.

Nini: Oh, OK... What is it for?

Tumo: My father is going to the farm, its for the generator.

Nini: Ok, are you OK? You seem...

Tumo: I'm fine, is there anything else? I'm busy ke romilwe.

Nini: It's company time but OK.

She stepped back and watched him drive away then her phone rang..

Nini: Hello?

Maru: Hi, your aunt just had a miscarriage. She just noticed her

period and the doctor confirmed it was a miscarriage...She is in the hospital but they will be discharging her.

Nini: No!

Maru: Yeah, i just wanted to let you know in case you look for her.

Nini: This explains why Tumo is so down, he was just here buying petrol with a jerry can waitse he wasn't himself and i even thought something was wrong..

Maru: He did what?

Nini: He bought petrol ka jerry can. He said it was for his father

Maru: Oh ok. Let me help your aunt here .

Nini: Bye

She hung up and walked in the shop....

At the clinic...

Apula walked out, her sisters stood up looking at her expecting her to stagger but she just walked over in her heels...

Maru: Are you OK?

Apula: Yeah, I'm numb down there

Atsile: Did you see it? The remains..

Apula: No

Maru: But if you were having morning sickness you should be able to see like a-

Apula: I didn't want to see anything. I don't want to traumatise myself. Stop making it seem like i killed a person, it was barely a person.

Otlhe: Let's go abe re bonwe re eme gone ha..

They walked out of the building.....

Maru: Apparently Tumo bought petrol with a jerry can. Let's involve the police.

Apula: I'll call him.

Otlhe: You take everything for granted

Apula: Tumo buys fuel for his father's generator. I already broke his heart, the last thing I want to do is embarrass him with the police.

Maru: Will you be able to drive?

Apula: Yes.

They all got in the car and drove off....

At Sedi's House...

Later on Sedi dished for her husband with the phone trapped between her shoulder and ear..

Maru: Hello?

Sedi: Hei sis, how are you?

Maru: I'm good.. How are you?

Sedi: I'm fine, just found out my cousin is dating Apula and they're expecting, I'm so surprised..

Maru: I told you last time gore these kinds of conversations don't make Apula comfortable. I don't feel comfortable... I say things innocently and you over hear my conversations then you tell your sister.

Sedi: That's not the case

Maru: It is Sedi... How do you know about Tumo? He talked to Lana, and now you're confirming and getting more details from me. You people need to stop patronising my sister... We get it you're happy.... Why was Lana telling you about her?

Sedi: Apula liked her picture of Monga and she was just worried about her stalking her. I told you Lana doesn't hate Apula..

Maru: Apula is not stalking her, she doesn't have to worry about

that. Apula has moved on and wena Sedi... I'm not happy at all. It's the confidence of picking up a phone and asking about my sister expecting me go tharologa ka dikgang, just because I said she isn't comfortable doesn't mean now you and me can talk about her

Sedi: We have never gossiped about her before

Maru: We did. It doesn't matter if I said it innocently you went ahead and told your sister. I didn't understand what Apula meant but now i understand because ke hoo something came from Lana, to you and now you're asking me. Don't ever ask me anything that has to do with Apula... Gankake ka seba nnake le wena gore le mo tshege koo le ha monate.

Sedi: I didn't know this was such a big deal.. Sorry mma. Nna tota i saw status sa Tumo.

Maru: Botsa ntsalao ee, le bata go ntothanya le Apula lona.

Sedi: Ok, bye

Maru: Bye

She grabbed the plate and walked out....

At Apula's House...

Later that evening Nini walked in the bedroom with a tray of food

while Apula laid on the bed laughing out loud watching a series of Friends..

Nini: (sadly) Your food is here..

Apula turned and looked at her still smiling from what she was watching, Osha also walked in with a long face and she frowned..

Apula: What's wrong?.

Osha: I'm just disappointed, i know you wanted this.

Nini: Nna ibile i can't eat..

Apula: Oh, the miscarriage thing...life has to move on. Stop with the long faces you'll make me cry..

Osha: How is Tumo taking it?

Apula: I haven't told him yet. His phone is not available. I think he went to the farm with his father. I broke up with him this morning too... I just don't think I'll handle the judgement from anyone and if I'm ever going to have a serious relationship it will be with an adult.

Nini: Phew! OK, those are good news... I was just respecting your choice but hei that boy was my junior and it felt awkward knowing that he was kind of going to be my stepfather.

Osha: (laughed) But besides the age he was good.. Especially with

the filling station.

Apula: True... If things don't end badly I will let him manage. Guys please leave, I want to watch my series..

Osha: Boyboy is coming on Friday when the school closes

Nini: I wonder how he will react seeing his biological mother..

Goodnight mama

Both: Goodnight..

They stepped out and closed the door then she begun eating as she cracked laughing out loud.

She picked her phone and took a picture of her cosy bed with a laptop and food then she updated her status "First to happiness is self-love"

She glanced at the screen and laughed watching the comedy then she received a message reply.

Ron: Thanks for ditching me the other day. I ate the food by myself and told God that if it was a test I'd pass.

Apula: I'm very sorry. Something came up.

Ron: It's ok, i understand. No pressure. When can we try again?

Apula: I'll let you know in 2 days time, I'm still busy, meeting after meeting.

Ron: Alright, but don't overwork yourself.. Apula: I won't. Well the truth is my hormones are giving me issues right now... Did i mention i have pcos?

Ron: You didn't, my sister has it.

Apula: Yeah. I think it would be hard to fall pregnant.

Ron: Not really, it was hard for my sister but as soon as she engaged the right doctor she managed to have 3 kids. PCOS is actually easy to manage, you just need to balance your weight and blood sugar levels, if that doesn't work you use fertility pills, within months you should be pregnant if that isn't fast enough for you you can use IVF.

Apula: Interesting. The doctor never gave me such options, we only tried balancing my weight, blood sugar levels and my hormones. We didn't try other options.

Ron: That's why it's always important to get second opinion.

Apula: I have hope that I'll one day be a mommy

Ron: You'll be a mom, don't worry. Can i book you an appointment with my sisters doctor?

Apula: Please.

Ron: Alright. I'll talk to my sister just now and see if i can book you in for tomorrow

Apula: Thanks. Goodnight

Ron: Good night.

She smiled blushing and typed a message for her sister but on second thought she deleted it. Nobody was going to know about this...

She put her phone down and sighed eating as she watched laughing.

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

141

At Tumo's House...

Tumo's father sat besides his bed while he laid on the bed tearfully looking at Apula's message.

Tumo: (sniffed) It's just way too coincidental for her to have a miscarriage right after she dumps me.

Him: Maybe she couldn't handle the criticism, i understand if she had a change of heart. A man can impregnate a girl 20 years younger but a woman would be the talk of town. We might want women and men to be equal but the truth is our community is brutal on women.. They were going to drive her to suicide.

Tumo: I suggested that we buy a farm and stay there until the baby is born. I was ready to protect her.

Him: I know you're hurt and it scares me that you weren't planning on telling me. Don't do what you're thinking about doing... You have so much ahead of you. You can't kill for one woman when there are plenty of women, even the child she will have will one day be at the age where you can marry her because you're that young. I respect that you like older women but maybe there is a reason Apula isn't married at her age. She doesn't know what she

wants. You should know what you want in life... Get up and go to work... She gave you a job as a manager so go and make money. She won't be paying this house anymore, whatever money she has been giving you is gone... Be glad that you got a car and a house full of furniture. There is not a single 19 year old with such. And that nonsense you said about not wanting the money she offered was stupid. Go get that money..

Tumo: No, I'd rather go to work and make my own money. It was never about money.

Him: Then go. I'm sure you'll find a girl old enough and mature enough... Get up...

He slowly got off the bed and walked in the bathroom....

At Apula's House...

Osha turned on her bed looking Nini as she got dressed...

Osha: I think mama aborted, she is not hurt at all.

Nini: I thought about it but then i felt guilty for even thinking about it. You might be right..

Osha: I think she did. I'm kind of glad she did. People were going to grill her and call her a rapist.

Nini: Me too but I liked Tumo, he was helping her and I think he is a good man. Remember her exs and how they made her cry for not being able to have kids, cheating on her and the other getting married while dating her. He was the best

Osha: True but it was kind of awkward..

There was a knock on the door then Apula stuck her head in..

Apula: Hi, morning... I'm going to work.

Nini: Ok, I'm going too

Apula: Please pick your brother from school, remember they're closing today..

Nini: Ee mma

Apula: Osha what's your plan for the day?

Osha: I want to rest and watch movies

Apula: Ware rest on a weekday? Whose daughter are you?

Osha: (smiled) Did i say rest? I meant I'll go to the bar and check if everything is OK then head to the filling station.

Apula: Oh ok baby

She smiled and walked out as Nini laughed...

Nini: Get your lazy butt out of bed...

Osha got up and took a bath....

At the filling station...

Later that morning Tumo sat in the office going through some papers. The breakup came back to him again and he leaned over the table...

Nini walked in then he leaned back and rubbed his eyes..

Nini: Are you OK?

Tumo: Yeah...

Nini: You don't look OK, you can take a day off and come back tomorrow.

Tumo: I have to work..

Nini: Ok,.

Tumo: Your aunt broke my heart, i never thought i would cry because i thought dating an older person is safe.

Nini: Sorry...

Tumo: Does she have a boyfriend?

Nini: I can't talk about her...

Tumo: I understand... Sorry

Nini: It's ok... You'll be OK. Sometimes it's for the best.

Tumo: I guess so...

He sighed and leaned back looking at her, she looked down and turned back outside...

At Apula's office...

Later that afternoon Apula's phone rang as she locked up and walked outside..

Apula: Hello?

Ron: Hi, did you forget?

Apula: I'm on my way. Thanks a lot for booking it for me though I don't really have a partner but it would be nice to know my options for when I'm ready for children.

Ron: I'm waiting for you in the reception.

Apula: Oh so you're coming with me?

Ron: Just thought you might need support but i can go if you're OK.

Apula: No, wait for me. Thanks a lot.

Ron: Sure..

She got in the car and drove off...

At the clinic....

Apula walked in while Ron sat on the couch reading a newspaper, he turned around looking at her and smiled as she took down her handbag and gave him a handshake...

Ron: Hey

Apula: Hi...

He hugged her gently and smiled looking in her eyes before pushing his hair to the back.

They walked in the doctors office and took a seat as he leaned back...

Ron: Thank you for seeing us on such short notice.

Doctor: You're welcome... How long have you been trying to have a baby?

Apula: For about 11 years. Before that i didn't know i can't have kids because i wasn't trying to.

Doctor: Ok.. I'll have to run a few tests before i can put you on fertility pills. (to Ron) Have you been checked?

Ron: Oh I'm good.

Doctor: Ok, but instead of fertility pills we can just go straight for IVF if you can afford it, before i go on explaining every option how many children are you planning to have?

Apula: (laughed) Oh you think we are a-

Ron: (laughed) We are not a couple, but i wouldn't mind 2 with her.

Apula: 2 sperm donations sounds good

Ron: Heela wena, I'm not a sperm dona, I'm a present father. If you hate me that much we can co-parent.

Apula: (smiled blushing) I don't hate you, actually it's the opposite.

Doctor: I'm confused, aren't you a couple?

They looked at each other and looked at him..

Ron: We are a couple..

Apula: We are...

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

142

In Lana's apartment..

Monga stood by the toilet seat and lifted the leg of his shorts as his dick hung on the side, he supported it with the other finger and peed talking to the phone...

Monga: (laughed) Wa yaka Mr... Wena monna!

Thong: (laughed) I'm serious, i overheard Khumo and Sedi talking.

Monga: I know Tumo but that boy is too young, i doubt wa jola. He is well behaved, maybe it was another Tumo.

Thong: He is fucking her

Monga: (laughed) O maaka kwa, you always come up with funny stories.

Thong: I'm not lying, ask Lana.

Monga: I don't discuss ex's akere one time Lana was watching one of tutorials tsa Lucy and i was surprised to see her, ke ha kere "hei Lucy o monte jang" and i said that in the most harmless way possible... I wasn't drooling or anything, she was just more beautiful than I'd seen her before but wifey was mad, she didn't talk to me the whole day. Ka bakela go buabua ka di ex. Women

have a way of linking things that don't, nna tota I'm always guilty of giving out wrong signals so my safety trick is not to say anything because if you say something they interpret otherwise.

Thong: Ago Lana must know that we are normal we chat too, ke raya gore mr Apula o jewa ke nfananyana yole

Monga: (laughed) Apula is dating some dude, i don't know his name but we met at the mall. They were dining together when I was with the boys. He looks like he's got money too... He was wearing a Rolex watch. She wouldn't sleep with that boy

Thong: Kante why omo ganyeletsa?

Monga: (laughed) Cause i saw her boyfriend in Gaborone, maybe she was cheating on the rich dude with the little one ee but not to have his child. Apula is clever than that.

Thong: She is pregnant

Monga: Then it's for the rich dude, i know taste ya Apula... Ke bo Loago, i mean the guy was a little pathetic but he was loaded. That's her type, she goes for white-collar guys.

Thong: Gatwe he told Lana too

Monga: I guess you might be right... (laughed) Let her enjoy her snack, bona gore Lana ke snack same. The only girl yoo dirileng gore ke ithotele mogo 2 seconds..

Thong: (laughed) But I'm disappointed that she dropped the bar that low kana ne o chitelwa go thoka ofisi.

Monga: Di standards change because you're not the same person

you were a year ago, maybe she finally realised love has no formula. I used to go for office girls too... Even dated above my age range because i loved that challenge, i wanted someone to challenge my pockets and what better way than to show a woman who thinks she is rich that she ain't able you can do anything for her. I loved the thrill of go becha.

Thong: Ke borisitswe go becha ke Atsile, gave her everything and she slept with a broke guy next door, mxm!

Thong: (laughed) Sorry boy...

Monga flushed the toilet and looked at himself on the mirror running down his hand on his haircut..

Monga: People here know how to cut hair the monna, I look fine..

Thong: Send me a picture ke bone

Monga: My hair is smooth and shiny.

Lana rushed in with her phone...

Lana: Babe look... Let's play this prank ob the boys

Monga: (to him)Bona mr shapo.

Thong: Sure..

He hung up and watched the video smiling and laughed, just a prank parents did on their children to see who the children would run after if they panicked. they watched several parents and laughed before walking in the living room where the boys were watching TV...

Monga: 2 Minutes come here

Mj turned around looking at him..

Mj: Why?

Bryce: Kante why do you call him 2 minutes?

Lana folded her arms smiling waiting for the explanation...

Monga: (laughed) Because he was born within 2 minutes of us arriving at the hospital.

Mj: I thought you said you called me that because i was a fast learner and did everything withing 2 minutes.

Monga: Everything about you is 2 minutes my boy... It all started

with 2 minutes. Come on guys, let's go outside...

The whole family walked out as Lana carried her ring light and placed the stand in front of the house while they all stood on the street..

Monga: We are taking a picture...

The whole family stood together and posted, Monga and Lana gasped and ran in different directions. Mj looked at his mother and ran behind his father, Bryce took the first step towards his mother and changed his mind running after his father. Monga and Lana stopped laughing as the boys looked behind confused..

Mj: What? (laughed) Why are you laughing?

Monga: It was a prank

Lana: (laughed) How can you run after your father? He doesn't even know this place

Mj: But he can protect

Bryce: (laughed) That's what i thought too, i was like no this one will get me killed let me run after my dad.

They laughed panting and reviewed the video. Watching Bryce change his mind they all cracked laughing...

At the clinic...

Apula and Ron stepped out of the building and headed to the parking lot..

Ron: So, what do you think?

Apula: I still don't believe it can be that easy to have a child.. It took me so long. It can't 7 days.

Ron: (laughed) It's possible...

Apula: I'll believe it when i feel the baby kicking inside.

Ron: Then it's a good thing that you're on your period, remember you're supposed to take the first dose on your forth day of the period... That should make sure you ovulate in 7 days after the last dose..

Apula: I still don't think it will happen but we will see...

Ron: We will see then.

Apula: Yeah..

Ron: And you're still not going out with me even though I'm willing to be the father of your children?

Apula: (smiled) You know what daddy? I think we can use this 7 days to get to know one another...

Ron: I like the sound of that.. How about this evening?

Apula: No problem. See you.

They leaned over and hugged before getting back on their cars and driving away..

At the airport....

Later on Atsile waited in the car on the parking lot while Julian peeked out the window....

Julian: The helicopter long landed, maybe he didn't come

Atsile: Let's be patient..

Tumang walked out of the building carrying a backpack, Julian looked at Atsile and smiled..

Julian: Is that him?

Atsile: Yeah?

Julian: He is too light.

Atsile: That's where you got your color..

Atsile got out of the car and closed the door, Tumang smiled and hugged her for about 5 minutes not letting go...

Tumang: (whispered in her ear) Thank you so much... Thank you...

The door closed and his eyes landed on Julian, a true copy of himself.

Tumang: Hi Julian

Julian: Hi

He opened his backpack and handed him two pairs of camouflage pants, long and shorts.

Julian gasped as his mouth dropped then he tore the paper and put the pants over himself inspecting them.

Julian: Wow. Thank you.. Mama bona!! Mama?! Bona the mma...

Atsile: (laughed) I can see my boy

Julian: When i put them on I'll never take them off

Tumang took out dog tags and put them around his neck.

Tumang: I thought you might like this military chain... I had them write your name on the tag..

Julian hugged him and he picked him up as Atsile watched them..

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

143

At the quad biking field..

Later that afternoon Atsile drove towards the field as the loud sound of bikes made it hard to hear Maru over the phone...

Atsile: Hei mma i can't hear you dikuta dia thodia..

Maru: Where are you?

Atsile: I'm bringing these guys a cooler box. They're attending some event that's raising money for a child who needs a wheelchair, it was organised by some white charity organisation. You pay to take part then you're given the quad bike to raise others.

Maru: Eh Derrick talked about it waitse!

Derrick: (passing in the background) About what?

Maru: The quad bike activity.

Derrick: Shit! It's today!? Hae it's today! I'm going. I paid already.

Maru: (laughed) Sorry for not reminding you. I forgot too.

Derrick: Get my boy ready!

Atsile: (laughed) Are you guys coming?

Maru: I guess so, i just want to watch. Bo Derrick want to raise

Atsile: Ok, bring a cooler box.

Maru: Alright bye

She hung up and parked under the tree between other cars, each tree was full of people watching the raise and on the other side was a line of hawkers selling hotdogs and drinks..

She took out her camp chair and sat in front of the car then she put her legs over the cooler box sipping a juice as her eyes wondered searching among lots of bikes...She knew Tumang and Julian had chosen a green quad and there! She spotted Tumang emerging from a hole as his bike landed on a hip of sand and splashed it, Julian had a helmet on sitting in front holding tightly. Her heart skipped as she stood up covering her mouth... Was this man trying to kill her son? Their bike led the raise as it rose up a sandy bump again... Julian screamed raising his fist!

Atsile: (screaming) Julian hold with 2 hands monna!

The quad bike flew on the air as her heart almost stopped watching her baby sitting on the bike, it landed on the ground and the guys almost tipped to the side, they turned and went for the other hip of sand as her armpits sweat, her heart pumped and her Tshirt felt so hot she pinched it with her fingers and released it so air could get in but that didn't work, she fanned herself with the hand and held her waist watching as their bike broke the finish line ribbon getting position 1 followed by another bike..

Announcement: (on speaker) And we have our winner for group 3! Julian and daddy!...

Everyone clapped as Julian and his father got off the bike and removed their helmets.

Julian: (jumped) We won!

He jumped on his father as he jerked him up and swung him around, he slid Julian on his back piggy backed him as one of the organisers ran over and put some medals on their necks..

Her: You can take a break... Round 4 is about to get in. When all the groups have raised all the winners will be raising for the final prize.

Tumang: Thank you...

The guys ran towards Atsile and the car as everyone clapped for them..

Atsile: Ne rra wena what are you doing? He could have slipped out of the bike and fell..

Tumang bent backwards as Julian hopped down and they high fived.

Tumang: Get a drink laiteaka..

Atsile: Julian you can't wave and fist up when-

Julian: (to his father) We should have left her at home!

Tumang: (laughed) I agree with you.

She sighed discouraged as the guys opened the cooler box and each leaned back drinking water. One of the security guys ran over with Tumang's phone..

Him: Here... I took some nice shots..

Tumang and Julian leaned over the phone watching their videos and pictures then Tumang got in the car and grabbed his wallet. He tipped the security and they shoulder bumped...

Him: Thanks

Tumang: One last picture with her!

Tumang bent over grabbed Atsile lifting her to the side as Julian stood on the side. He put her down and put the medal around her neck before hugging her from behind and kissing her cheek, Atsile shyly hid her face on his neck as he and Julian laughed, the security took a shot of the guys laughter as Atsile hid her face embarrassed. Julian stepped on the cooler box and they put Atsile on the middle..

Julian: Let's kiss her together.

Atsile covered her mouth smiling, Tumang took her hand down and the boys leaned over kissing her. Clearly these guys were not going to give her a break so she might as well enjoy it... She put her arms around them and smiled then she leaned over kissing Julian on the cheek, she turned and kissed Tumang on the cheek and gave Julian a high five.

Tumang got the phone and the guard ran off joining his team.

Derrick and his family walked over, they each shook hands and introduced one another...

Derrick: Heebanna kante Julian o tshwana le ragwe...

Tumang: My mother cried when i sent her pictures of Julian. She literally cried..

They laughed and took seat as Derrick's name was called..

Derrick: He kana i had already bought a ticket... Wish me luck!

Tumang: Good luck!

He ran over and grabbed the helmet as they clapped for him...

At Lucy's House...

Lucy picked her baby and held her phone with the other hand going live on facebook as she walked in the kitchen...

Her fans begun commenting as she opened her empty fridge and checked her empty shelves...

Lucy: (replying a comment) No cooking today... Remember i said I'm going back home for vacation?

She turned around heading to the living room where bags were lined up then she walked upstairs...

Lucy: Our flight is in a couple of hours, I'm just waiting for my husband then we are heading to the restaurant to eat before we board the plane. He is out with our first born..

She walked in showing the sorted bedrooms...

Lucy: I'm excited because my daughter will be in Botswana for the first time, gare tsena she will be going to see my in laws then o ya sekopelong wa go bona bo ntsalae..

Fan: Your house is beautiful, how do you feel living such a beautiful life?

Fan2: Whatever prayer Lucy prayed dear God i copy and paste, amen.

Lucy: (laughed) Thank you Shati... God bless you Chedu..

Fan3: Your daughter is beautiful Lucy.

Lana Monga Tiki: Have a safe journey teacher, I was just cooking a meal looking at the last recipe. Thank you.

Lucy smiled reading the comments...

Lucy: (laughed) Uh hi Mamofundisi... Thank you

Lana: Eseng mamofundisi at least say it in English. It sounds a bit fancy in English.

Lucy: (laughed) Lana wee o mma moruti mma wee...and when you get to Maun we want results in church...

Lana: I'll try my best. That's motivating.

Lucy: O taa tshabela kae responsibility daddy ae tisitse mo lwapeng. I've now turned into a charitable lady because hubby donates as much as i can. (laughed at another comment) Masego thanks for the compliment my love. Tumi God will hear your

prayer my love. By the way guys if you want to study abroad do contact Tselana Monga Tiki, she has assisted a lot of Batswana to study abroad even if its a job. Stop depending on people whose names you can't even pronounce. Our brothers from up there have proven time and again that when they trick you into going overseas it's for something else and not a job. Don't be a victim... I'll pin the link to Lana's account, Lana nthusetse di fan hoo ke tago ruta go apaya several cuisines...

She walked downstairs as her husband and son walked in...

Husband: Hey...

He leaned over kissing her as she put the camera down then their son frowned and passed..

Him: Eww... I don't think I'll ever want to taste anyone's saliva..

Husband: Jr this is my wife not just anyone

Lucy: (laughed) Guys sshhh I'm live

Husband: (laughed) Shit...

She laughed and brought the camera back to her face smiling as her long hair fell on her shoulders.

Lucy: (laughed) I have to go. I can't wait to be back home... It's been a minute since i been gone... Bye

She blew kisses and logged out...

At the bar....

Later that evening Otlhe rolled the TP sitting on the toilet seat like she was at the bush, the main door opened and two workers walked in whispering...

Worker: How many bottles did you find?

Worker2: I found 2 whisky bottles,

They filled the bottles with water and wiped them...

Worker: Bring...

They walked out, Otlhe wiped herself and stepped out confused. She walked in the bar where one of the workers was cleaning then

two whiskey bottles broke.

Worker2: Ijoo!

She picked the broken bottles and cleaned then she walked to the cashier..

Worker2: Two whiskeys are broken..

Worker1: Oh ok, put the bottles over there. We will show boss lady when she arrives..

Otlhe observed them though she still didn't understand what was going on. She sat on the chair and texted Apula.

Otlhe: I think your workers are stealing, i don't know how they do it but they're stealing stock in a way you probably won't notice. Don't ask them yet because I'm not sure.

At Apula's House...

Meanwhile Apula walked in the girls room where Osha was writing in her diary, she quickly closed and looked at her..

Apula: Where is your sister?

Osha: She is still at the filling station, she said she'll be home late tonight.

Apula: Ok...

She knocked on Boyboy's door and walked in, he jumped and blocked himself with a towel dropping the shaving razer..

Boyboy: Mama!!!

Apula quickly turned around and closed the door..

Apula: Sorry! (laughed) May i come in?

He put on his pants and opened the door..

Boyboy: Come in... Did you see anything?

Apula: (laughed) No, i didn't see anything.

She noticed his clean clothes on the bed then his phone rang. It was saved as Linda. He cut the call and put his phone on silent...

Boyboy: Mama the mma mphe P100 ke bata go cheka laite e nngwana.

Apula: His name is Linda?

Boyboy: Mama and invading my privacy. Hare ke go batela ngwetsi mo Maun mo.

Apula: (laughed) Boyboy wee you'll go to prison for defilement and you'll make a baby.

Apula: That's why you should give me P100 so i can buy condoms...

Apula: Who is this Linda?

Boyboy: Don't worry she is in tertiary. I don't do little girls they get you in prison. Tomorrow I'll be working at the filling station to make extra cash. i just want my allowance in advance. Nnela clipa hela... Hei you're so beautiful... You're the most beautiful mother in the world...

Apula: Mo ke meleko, o sheivela sex..

She walked out as he followed her to the bedroom...

Boyboy: Deep down you know I'm kidding. Linda is a tomboy. She

is like my buddy..

She handed him P100..

Apula: Be home before 11pm. And I'm going to smell your breath when you arrive because you're not allowed to smoke or drink.

Boyboy: I respect my body, alcohol damages the brain and smoke literally burns your lungs. Can i borrow your ca-

Apula: Nope! But i can drop you off.

Boyboy: Ke taa palama taxi mma akere wa n'abusa

Apula: 11pm.

Boyboy: Sure boss, wa ratiwa skeem

Apula: Gake monkane wa gago kana motho ke wena

He laughed and walked out. Apula rolled on her bed and laid on her stomach then she unplugged her phone and logged in. Lana's video had been shared by another friend with some envious caption, she clicked on the video and watched lifting her nose. Her likes were now at 1K...Was she now some kind of an influencer? Really.... Living abroad for 2 seconds and everyone is bootlicking... The previous posts were OK but this was now boring and getting on her last nerve. It almost as if she was bragging... Doesn't this girl know men will embarrass you if you keep

bragging like this.

She unfriended all their mutual friends including Tumo...Well all except Maru but she still sighed in peace and smiled looking at Atsile's profile picture. It was a picture of Julian and his father, they looked so identically... So identical that Julian had no single feature from Atsile..

Apula: (Commented) Imagine carrying someone 9 months and they decide to come out looking like their father.

Atsile: ke boregile gore. What kind of betrayal is this now.

She laughed and there was a video of that Atsile was tagged in, it was from Tumang as he was riding the bike with his boy captioned. " Julian's mother almost had a heart attack seeing this
The banna ke tshotse lesolenyana golo ha. Ngwanake gaa boi."

Tumang's friend: My crush has a son who looks like him.
People hold me I'm going to "commit society".

Friend: Bathong kante Tumi has a child. The boy is a clone of his dad.

Friend: (tagged a friend) Tsala bona the mma lesole la

Thebephatshwa le na le family ko Maun. Ke hema ka straw wena. Mosimane yo ke ne ke mo rata gore wena koore hela nne ke tshaba go lebeganya matho le ene ke mmolela. And the son is so cute too. Basadi ba bangwe ba lokang dikuku tsa bone bare neele?

Friend replied: I told you to shoot your shot. O bakile, ba go ntsha bomata banyana.

Soldier: Skwata wee? Check your inbox. Kante how do you guys make babies that look like you?

Tumang replied: Go bata oe ja o tswa khoneng plus ga teraka e hetsa go tsholola mothaba oe lesa e indicator ntse e phekile mo teng gore load yothe e sale mo teng ga Garden. Tingting wa teng yoo o bata ele mo teng, lona banna le ntsha tereka ise e hetse go tsholola Ga o dirile jalo o lemile peo ya thwathwa. Wena sa gago ke go leta leungo la gago.

Soldier2: Go boi, now this is what we call go dira ngwana. This is where we don't dispute paying damages with fat cows No DNA needed.

Tumang replied: Straight

Soldier3: I saw you getting a kiss you have a boner too.

Tumang replied: Wa yaka

Atsile's friend: Wow i didn't know Julian looks like the dad mogo kana.

Atsile replied: Thank you.

Otlhe: Bana ba ba lathiwang ba rata go tshwana le bo rrabo gore. Lesole le le swabile ibile le ipusitse. {Children who are abandoned by their fathers tend to come out s copies. This soldier must have felt guilty as hell for him to come running back like this.}

Apula reacted with an angry emoji prepared to reply with a long comment but it seemed the comment was deleted. She shook her head and sighed.

She got up and switched off the lights then she got undercovers, Ron updated his picture... It seemed he went to the same event with what seemed like his son.. He looked like he was in his early 20's. Amongst his other pictures Derrick and Tumang appeared getting their gifts. It seemed people enjoyed themselves...

She clicked on his inbox and texted...

Apula: Is that your son?

Ron: Yup, my one and only. His mother and i divorced 10 years ago. He stays in Gaborone. He has a business there.

Apula: Ok, looks like you had fun.

Ron: He literally dragged me there. I even wanted to call you

cause he wants to see you but i thought of the noise and dust of the bikes and thought my office girl wouldn't like that.

Apula: Don't ever assume. I wish i was there

Ron: Ok, I'll make sure i carry you with me wherever i go.

Apula: Ok, i love you.

Ron: I love you too.

She sighed and put her phone down as she stared in the dark. She remembered Otlhe had sent her a message and read it, workers stealing? But then it was Otlhe... This one was unpredictable.. She could be lying or telling the truth but you'll just never know.

At Atsile's House...

Tumang slowly removed the dog tag (military chain) from his neck and put it aside then he pulled the duvet over him before switching off the lights and closing the door. He sighed walking to the living room where Atsile was sitting on the couch with a bowl of popcorns watching a movie...

Atsile: He is still sleeping?

Tumang: Yeah, he is probably exhausted...

He sat down and leaned back putting Atsile's legs on his lap as he massaged her feet...

Tumang: Thank you for today.

Atsile: You're welcome... I feel something getting hard under my foot, don't get too excited.

He smiled and looked at the TV..

Tumang: It has a mind of its own

Atsile: Mmh... I had fun... Julian was so happy. Thank you.

Tumang: Thank you for giving me a chance...

Atsile: Let's watch a movie, i hate it when you look in my eyes because you start smiling weird. Phuma satan with your temptation... You won't leave another child in Maun. Talk about a truck must offload the whole sand in the garden blabla...

He laughed out loud as she joined in laughing.

Tumang: It was just a guy talk...I was playing and bragging for having a copy. Ne ke ja fan ka ngwanake.

They laughed out loud chatting...

At Apula's House...

Meanwhile bored Apula scrolled through Facebook liking and reacting to all her friends' posts even commenting on groups and newspapers. Her phone rang then she picked..

Apula: Hello?

Ron: Hi, i can't sleep... I know it will be weird to say can i come over or suggest you come over so can we at least chat....

Apula: (smiled) OK.. Let me switch the lights on so i can see you properly...

She switched the lights on and laid down as Ron smiled looking at her...

Ron: You're beautiful..

Apula: Thank you.

Ron: Tell me about yourself... Something i don't already know...
Who is Apula?

Apula smiled laying her head on her pillow looking at him and begun talking...

A MONTH LATER...

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

144

At Apula's office...

Ron walked in through the reception holding a bunch of fresh flowers..

Ron: Hi..is Ms Tsatsing in?

Receptionist: Yes, do you have an appointment?

Ron: An appointment with flowers?

Receptionist: (laughed) Sorry, let me call her and let her know you're coming

Ron: Don't.. Thanks.

He walked past several offices and slowly opened the door, Apula was sitting besides the window watching as it drizzled outside her office... She got lost watching the rain she couldn't even hear him walk in. He put the flowers on her desk and walked to the window then he leaned over and hugged her, she jumped and relaxed holding his arms...

He kissed her neck and she closed her eyes as a tear ran down her cheek. He pulled her up and they hugged...

Apula: What if I'm having a down syndrome baby? I have so much bad luck i wouldn't be surprised if i give birth to a baby who isn't normal... Did you know that women who have children late are likely to have a baby with down syndrome? Not only that but the baby might come with heart deformaties and-

Ron: Did you also know that fertility drugs have side effects like mood swings, anxiety and depression? Stop stressing... The most common side effect is multiple births... Imagine how you might be stressing two or more people in there...

He rubbed her cheeks and smiled looking in her eyes then he leaned over and kissed her before hugging her...

Ron: You have to be strong... I know you have a lot of hormones right now but can we only see the positive please.. I can't wait for the baby...i am excited.

Looking at Ron's eyes she noticed he had a hair cut and he looked just like Tom Cruise...

Apula: Oh you had a hair cut... You look cute..

She touched his hair as her fingers slipped through his hair, she sighed and pinched his nose...

Ron: (laughed) Come on

Apula: I wonder what kind of kids we are going to make.

Ron: Beautiful ones.. I know because the mother is beautiful... I have something to chew you up..

He grabbed the flowers and handed her. She smiled and got up then she replaced them with the previous ones and increased the water in a vase with her bottled water.

Apula: Thank you for the flowers

Ron: You're welcome..

Apula: But...

She sighed and walked over folding her arms as her high heels echoed softly.

Apula: I'm a black girl... Flowers don't impress me... I want a money bouquet, I like food too. I haven't travelled around the

world, I've never been outside the continent and i want to see some of the world's most historical places before i die.

He laughed and walked over then he hugged her..

Ron: I like a woman who speaks her mind because i want to love you the way you want to be loved.

Apula: So you're not offended?

Ron: No, if anything I'd be disappointed if you let me make myself an idiot doing things that don't even impress you.

Apula: I appreciate your response..

He leaned over and kissed her as she closed her eyes kissing back. He placed her on the table and kissed her as they touched one another. He unzipped his pants and got between her legs as he pulled out his dick, she stroked it and got on her knees...

Ron: (moaned) Yes....

She leaned over and sucked him, she sucked his balls and stood up as they kissed then he turned her around and took it....

At the barracks... (Gaborone)

Julian kicked the ball tapping it standing in front of his father's house then he caught the ball and walked back in the house. He headed to the kitchen and made himself a sandwich before grabbing a glass of milk, he slowly walked in the bedroom and sat on the bed..

He changed the channel and watched a movie while eating. His phone rang then he grabbed it smiling and accepted th3 video call..

Tumang: (smiled) Wa reng melaite?

Julian: Ke shapo...

Tumang: I'm coming home, take a bath and put on clean clothes so we can go eat.

Julian: Cool!

Tumang: 5 minutes I'll be home..

Julian: Bye

He hung up then he ran to the bathroom and cleaned up, he searched the wardrobe for his clothes and got dressed..

Minutes later Tumang walked in the house in his camouflage uniform talking to Atsile on video..

Tumang: (smiled) We are about to go out and eat, what are you up to?

Atsile: I'm on my way from work. I'm exhausted and I wish i could go eat out too.

Tumang: I'll send you something for dinner o je.

Atsile: This is my first time without Julian, I'm so lonely. Ke gone ke lemogang gore i don't have a life besides being a mother.

Tumang: I'm enjoying this moment. For the first time in my life when i knock off i know someone is waiting for me.

Atsile: I know that feeling

Tumang: Atsile do you know that you're my hero? I respect you for the way you raised our son. He is brilliant...

Atsile: Thank you..

Tumang: Let me take this off and put on clothes..

Atsile: Thanks for calling.

Tumang: Ke kopa gore o ithokomele, sleep home and on time alone.

Atsile: (laughed) Waii sia koo the rra. I'm finally alone. Now is the

time for me to enjoy myself and party.

Tumang: Utwa jaaka pelo yame e ranyega..

Atsile: (laughed) Bye the rra wena, ija

Tumang: (laughed) Bye

He hung up as his father called...

Tumang: Hello?

Him: I missed your call...

Tumang: I wanted to know if you managed to talk to Atsile's aunt about that little thing i wanted to do.

Him: Oh yeah, i called her and explained everything. It wasn't very hard because it was shortly after we visited them to check on the boy and just meet the family. We talked and she agreed to help us.

Tumang: You explained that Atsile doesn't know anything about this?

Him: (laughed) Yes, don't be nervous. I took care of it.. We should be in Maun on Wednesday. She also agreed to be ready on Wednesday..

Tumang: Utwa jaaka pelo e tola

Him: (laughed) That's how it should be, it's not easy.

Tumang: Ok. Let me take Julian out to eat. Today we don't want

to cook.

Him: Alright son. I'm really proud of the man you've become. You almost got lost hanging with the wrong crowd but now you're responsible and I'm proud of you.

Tumang: Thanks

Him: Sure..

He hung up and walked in as Julian tied his shoes...

At the airport...

Later on Monga and the family pulled their luggages as they walked out, Mesha smiled and waved, Lana smiled as they leaned over and hugged..

Mesha: Hi

Lana: Hey.....

Mesha: Mj

Mj: Hi auntie.. Where is Junior?

Mesha: Home, he couldn't stop talking about you.. They're getting ready for the church service.

Bryce: There is a service today? Man i missed church like crazy.

Monga and Mesha bumped shoulders before he fixed her hair as they walked out...

At Monga's House....

Later on the family walked in the house as the boys hurried to their rooms..

Bryce: I can't wait to play the keyboard!

Mj: I missed everyone..

Monga and Lana walked in the bedroom, Lana laid on the bed as Monga took off his Tshirt and walked in the bathroom for a quick shower. He stepped out drying himself as Lana laid on the bed..

Monga: Aren't you getting ready?

Lana: For?

Monga: There is a service

Lana: We just spent 18 hours on a flight and you want us to go

straight to church? I'm exhausted...

Bryce knocked and walked in..

Bryce: I'm fine like this right?

Monga: Yeah, you're good..

Lana: We are exhausted, we can't go to church today.

Bryce: I missed everyone

Monga: We are going Bee, close the door.

He walked out and closed the door...

Monga: It's just a 40 minutes service. You haven't been there for a while... The last time i got ordained you weren't there. Its important to make an appearance. You promised you'll support me.

Lana: Babe I'm exhausted, you also promised you won't be too pushy and you'll give me time to adjust on my own.

Monga: Ok... You're right.. Rest... It was a long journey.. You'll go on Sunday.

He turned around and put on proper clothes then he sat on the bed tying his shoes.

At the bar...

Later on the workers finished offloading the beer, the driver closed the car and handed Otlhe the receipt..

Him: Here, thanks

Otlhe: Thank you

Him: I know you're very busy but I was wondering if you'd mind coming with me to the horse race, it's next week.

Otlhe: Waii, i don't have money for the tickets.

Him: I'll buy you a ticket and drinks there

Otlhe: Ok but i need security money.

Him: What's that?

Otlhe: The money I'll use to come back in case we meet your girlfriend and she harasses me or you just disappear on me. You only get the money when you drop me home after the event. Ke security hela in case gosa tsamae sente ke kgone go halola.

Him: (laughed) How much is it?

Otlhe: P100 is fine, as long as I'm able to call a taxi I'm good. And

when we get there i hold your car keys too.

Him: (laughed) OK...

Otlhe: Gape I'm a very talkative person, I'm just saying in case i turn you off

Him: It's ok, i slap too.

She stopped talking..

Him: (laughed) I'm kidding... It's a joke. Give me your number..

He took her number and drove off then she walked back in the bottles store.

Auntie's house...

Later that evening Apula parked besides Maru's car and walked towards the house, she still wasn't sure why the aunt was calling her but it sounded serious.

She walked into a full house, Aene, Maru, Otlhe, uncles and aunties but Atsile wasn't there..she greeted everyone and sat on the carpet...

Auntie: Thank you for coming my girl. You're the last but you didn't miss much... I have a few announcements... Your elders and i were just in a meeting discussing something and there is a part that needs you as the cousins and sisters. As we all know 'Bothale jwa phala' The first part of the meeting was really about Aene... A certain family wants to pay magadi for her, but then we also have Atsile's issue...hers is a delicate matter and it needs to be handled with care...

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

145

At Monga's House...

After the service Monga parked the car and the boys raced inside as his phone rang...

Monga: Hello?

Aene: Hi, its Aene. (smiled excitedly) I just wanted to tell you that I'm getting married.

Monga: (smiled) Purple is getting married?! (they laughed together) You have no idea how happy i am for you. Do I know him?

Aene: I don't know, he is the deacon's son in the Maun branch. He actually hosted you guys in December when you visited Maun branch. I doubt you'd remember because you only came to Maun once.

Monga: I'm so happy for you, I'll let everyone know. I'm in contact with Eric and the others. (laughed) Randall and Thato are still friends fooling around, Randall is married actually. I attended his wedding and Thato should marry soon but they still won't come to church.

Aene: (laughed) They will grow, what I've learned about church is that you can't force it on anyone. I never thought I'd stay 10 years without sex but I'm here... I just want a family, clean money and to help other young girls not fall in the same path I walked on.

Monga: Mme re godile theng

Aene: (laughed) Tota..anyways say hi to your wife for me.

Monga: Will do. I'll definitely be at the wedding and buy a big gift.

Aene: I know. Bye

Monga: Bye

He hung up and walked in the house then he headed to the bedroom where Lana was still laying on the same position he left on and she still had her shoes on. He put everything down and squatted unhooking the belt of her high heels then he put her shoes aside and massaged her feet before picking her up and laying her on the middle of the bed, she partial opened her eyes still intoxicated by sleep..

Lana: (mumbling) I ordered rice with pork belly.....

He pulled the duvet over her shoulders and laughed walking out...

At Auntie's House...

Later on Apula walked out of the house as one of her uncles walked behind her...

Him: Lala? Is that you?

She turned around and smiled shaking his hand..

Apula: Yes uncle. Dumelang..

Uncle: When are you getting married? I expected you to get married first because you're rich and educated. O nyalwa leng ha batho ba nyalwa ba go togela jaana?

Apula: (smiled shamefully) I don't know uncle... When God permits.

Another Auntie: I hope you're not jumping from man to man. I know that you young people think you have rights but men will finish you and nobody will marry... You should be married by now. You can't take so long without having children the next thing you'll be giving birth to mongols... I've seen women chasing careers until they're old and they end up with mongols.

Apula looked down smiling as Maru walked over and put her hand over her shoulder.

Maru: Malome how can you ask Lala when she is getting married as if she marries herself? Isn't it a marriage proposal comes from a man? When men aren't saying anything what's she supposed to do?

Uncle: She should have something stable at least... Very soon you'll retire from work and you'll sit alone in your house. Family is important too.

Maru: Apula a inyale malome?

Him: She can't tell me she doesn't have anyone... Ene o taa nna nyatsi go ithela leng? Kala ya gago ga ego nyale?

Apula: (smiled) He will marry me soon..

Uncle: Ok... See you soon then.

She turned and walked towards the cars with Maru..

Apula: Everyone is getting married. Its crazy how fast we grow... I never thought Aene would get married with her history

Maru: What history?

Apula: Her side hustle... And to marry in church? (laughed) I never thought she'd marry especially in church. I actually thought she was pretending when i saw her at church the other time. She was on my case about missing church and all.

Maru: Ware history ya eng?

Apula: She was a prostitute.. She even slept with Monga and Thong. Thong was a prostitute too. They used to do porn videos together.

Maru stopped and looked at her as Otlhe walked over..

Otlhe: What?

Maru: Apparently Aene is a prostitute

Otlhe: I thought ke sistera.. I knew these hoes sleep around and when they're tired they go to church and claim to be innocent only to get naive Church boys who are probably virgins and grew up in church.

Maru: Everyone deserves a second chance if they seek for forgiveness, but i just never thought she would do that. Are you sure? Why are you speaking now if you knew all along? Wa fosa wena

Apula: I'm not lying.

She searched for the African boys website but it wasn't there..

Apula: The website is down, they probably shut it down when they decided to be "mature" let me search maybe someone

downloaded her pictures and posted on another platform.

She searched Purple from African boys... BBC, ebony Purple, round butt Purple then one picture popped with purple sitting on the bed with her legs spread as she flicked her bean.

Apula: Still don't believe me?

Maru's mouth dropped, Otlhe grabbed the phone and looked...

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

146

At Auntie's House...

Otlhe: (laughed) It's her!

Maru: This explains why she was able to build auntie a big house, buy a plot, a car and start her business. Ware she slept with Monga and Thong?

Apula: Yes... Akere they were all porn stars, i haven't actually seen an exact video with her and Monga or with Thong but she fucked all the others like Randall. There is one video where Monga is just standing and three girls are sucking him... She was one of them. I don't know how they made money but they made a lot through this because the whole crew now is successful... They might have started businesses but their start up capital was from porn. Monga and Thong were basically the bosses hence they're richer everyone in the crew.

Maru remembered that Eric owns a film production company, how he used to have high quality equipment, cameras and lighting equipment yet he didn't really produce anything they saw though he still somehow made money and Derrick used to be on his case about why he drove expensive cars when he never sees his work...

Now it made sense where that money was coming from, but of course she would never throw her little brother in law under the bus. Definitely not in front of Otlhe...

Otlhe: I can't believe this girl is a prostitute

Maru: Technically she is not, according to Apula she had sex with these guys for the sake of selling the videos and making money meaning she didn't stand on the side of the road or sleep with random men. A prostitute is a wrong word, maybe a porn star or acting gape Aene is our little sister so please make sure this doesn't come out, christians are the most judgemental people

Otlhe: Acting is for movies, Generations is acting, Makgabaneng is acting, movies that the world sees in public is acting, porn is not acting... It's prostitution because you're selling your body directly or indirectly.. Aene is a prostitute.

Another cousin caught the last part and turned over to them..

Her: Gatwe Aene is a prostitute kana gaka utwa sente?

Otlhe handed her Apula's phone...

Otlhe: That's her..

Maru looked at Apula disappointedly and turned to her car, she got in and drove off without a word. Apula sighed guilt stricken waiting for her phone as Otlhe and the cousin talked...

Apula: I have to go..

Otlhe: Le pastora hela pastor, no wonder he moved to Gaborone and stayed there forever.... and Thong wa Thong automobiles...married men doing these... Bo married kana ba dira bofebe more than single guys.

Cousin: (laughed giving Apula the phone) Eh bo Apula ba itse dilo, how did you know?

Apula: I knew for a long time, I'm just shocked that she actually found a husband. Kana koore I've always thought of married women as people who are well groomed, calm and collected.

Cousin: My father is always on my case about getting married and (laughed) they think bo Aene ba perfect?

Otlhe: I didn't even know she has a tattoo of 3 stars and the cat paws. Uncle ke mathata, he also asked me when I'm getting married but i asked him when he is dying because his agemates are dying too but he is here and nobody says anything. He just kept quiet abe ke goga line nna monyana-a-mosetsanyana.

Apula: He was just talking to me minutes ago with your mother telling me men will finish me as if marriage is an achievement of

some sort.

Cousin: That's why I've ran away from home because i get asked when I'll be married, batho re inyale? Like since when has marriage come from a woman. My pride won't let me ask a man to marry me and most of these married women married themselves by giving men money or forcing men to marry them.

Apula: Your parents can ruin one's mood. Now that we have weddings come up we will never hear the end of it.

From a distance Aene turned and noticed her cousin and sisters standing by the cars, she smiled and waved walking over...

Otlhe: (lowered her voice) She is coming...

They all instantly switched on their smiling faces as Aene hugged each one of them...

Aene: Otlhe i love your hair... It's beautiful mma.

Otlhe: (smiled wide) Thanks nana.

Otlhe observed her neck looking for the tattoo and lifted her Tshirt checking her back..

Otlhe: Didn't you have tattoos ne wena?.

Aene: I did laser tattoo removal... Nne ele dilo tsa bo ngwana.

Cousin: Gatwe you're a sister in church?

Aene: (laughed) I've repented if that's what you mean, Lala can i talk to you?

Apula: Sure...

The other cousin walked away, Otlhe got in the car and closed the door as they stood aside. Aene looked Apula in the eyes and smiled.

Aene: Can you be my best lady?

Apula: What? Why?

Aene: You're the sister i come right after so why not? (smiled)
Please?

Apula: I don't have time for wedding practices, i work and i run businesses. I'm always busy..

Aene's smile dissolved as she looked at her with a long face.

Aene: Why don't you love me? It's like I'm not your sister... I'd understand if I was your cousin but gale nthate. Did I do something growing up with you?

Apula looked in her eyes and swallowed sadly...

Aene: I'm very lonely... I have people at church but I've always been lonely from teenagehood because you all wouldn't hang out with me. Loliness ya di siblings e bothoko... Ke leka go le itsenya mme gagoye teng. I see how you always support them but never me. There was a point where I needed pads.. Mere pads for P10 but never got help and its always almost as if I'm the one always reaching out. If I stop calling you it ends there... Why nna osa nthate of all your sisters? I didn't even think you'd say no to being my best lady... Ke kope mang jaanong ga wena nkgone yo ke mo salang morago o gana mme ke le last born? Who should I ask because I don't have friends... How busy can one be not to set aside one Saturday for her little sister? Ke kope mang because nna Otlhe ke a mo tshaba. Waitse even growing up she used to beat me and pinch me.

Apula's eyes filled with tears as she watched Aene talking with a shaky voice then she leaned over and hugged her...

Apula: I'm sorry... Listen...

She leaned back and rubbed Aeneas's tears with both of her thumbs..

Apula: You're right... I'll take a leave of absence and be there for you throughout. I don't hate you I'm just pregnant and maybe by the time you get married I'll be showing..

Aeneas: (smiled and hugged her) Heei you're pregnant!?! Oh my God, congratulations... I'm so happy for you... You know what I totally understand now... The wedding will be in 3 months.

Apula: I'll be 3 months so I won't be showing, I'll be your best lady.

Aeneas: You're going to be the best mother ever!

Apula: Thanks, don't tell anyone yet.. I told auntie only. Congratulations.

Aeneas: Thanks. I'll talk to you about the attire..

Apula: Bye

Aeneas turned and walked away then Apula got in the car and drove off as Othello rolled down the window...

Othello: What did she say?

Apula: she asked me to be her best lady.

Otlhe: At least you'll score yourself a brother in church.

Apula: I'm not searching. My man is white and loving.

Otlhe: (scoffed) Wena? Lekgoa?

Apula: You don't believe me?

Otlhe: No, unless ke mdala wa lekgoa le lw rusitseng kana wa sgwele ee.

Apula: That kind of negativity is the reason why you don't know him.

Otlhe: So you're serious you have a white boyfriend?.

Apula : I'm kidding.

Otlhe: Anyways those girls steal liquor and break bottles then they claim it was damaged during cleaning. I think you should start making them pay for broken liquor then you'll see we won't make a loss over close to 500 or a thousand per month . They're stealing.

Apula: How do i trust you?

Otlhe: Because I'm telling you the truth. I always tell the truth but you all hate me because you want me to say nice things. Those girls are thieves. Watch the security videos and observe before they run down your business..

Apula: Ok, I'll consider that.....

She pulled over and dropped Otlhe by the bar before driving off....

At Apula's House...

Later that night Apula walked in the house while Boyboy and Osha were watching wrestling..

Apula: Hi... Where is Nini?

Osha: Filling station

Apula: Oh ok... Goodnight

Both: Goodnight..

She walked in her bedroom and took a quick shower before getting in bed. Her heart skipped once again as her subconscious reminded of Maru's look... It was like that moment when Jesus looked at Peter right after he denied Jesus three times and the rooster crowd..

Otlhe and this mouth diarrhoea cousin of theirs were the worst and knowing this had the potential to blow up on everyone's face especially Monga... At least Thong didn't really have much of a reputation but Monga was a pastor, he trended as the cutest pastor at some point. It sounded like Aene was marrying into a christian family too... What had she done.

She tossed and turned until morning without barely getting any sleep, she checked her phone for a long text message from Maru but there was nothing. She sat up and sighed as tears filled her eyes. The feeling of knowing she overshared... Why couldn't she stop herself before saying anything though. She picked her phone and texted Maru.

Apula: I regret telling Otlhe and that little witch about Aene. I couldn't sleep last night, i haven't slept. I know you probably hate me right now, I'm sorry.

Maru: K.

She texted Otlhe..

Apula: Don't tel anyone about Aene.

She texted the cousin too and laid her head down to try getting some sleep.

At Aene's house...

Later that morning Aene fixed her bow tie and turned her head looking at her hairstyles then she stepped back looking at her formal wear. A client called...

Aene: Thank you for calling Let It Rain preschool mobile phone. My name is Aene, may I assist you?

Voice: Hi sister Nene, it's Celia from church. I want to register my daughter for January intake. What's the process? I wanted to know before the schools open.

Aene: I will send you the pdf just now. Thanks Celia.

Her: Bye

She picked her folic acid tablet container and drunk before chewing a calcium tablet as her phone rang again. She grabbed another pill to ease morning sickness as she smiled blushing and picked...

Aene: (softly) Hi love

Him: Good morning, my father just told me everything is going well. Patlo will start next week.

Aene: I'm so scared..

Him: How is the morning sickness? Are you taking your supplements ?

Aene: Yeah, just took them and I drunk that pill for morning sickness... I finally feel normal again. I was beginning to look stupid throwing up everywhere.

Him: I'm glad it's working. This boy must behave for at least three months, he is going to be born in wedlock gare bate drama.

Aene: (laughed) Nnyaa mme we are doing good.

Him: Mme kana i long said we should get married wena o tshaba abe o tshaba gone jaana o heletse o ntiritse diphoso tsene ke sa di bate.

Aene: I have low self esteem.. I wanted you to have sex with me before you marry so you can be sure you even love the kuku too.

Him: I love it, I want it everyday ke bata ba e mphe officially ke eje everyday. Ke lale mogo yone ke latele le ko tirong

Aene: (laughed) Iyaa..

There was a knock on the door then she walked over and opened the door..

Aene: My sister is here

Him: Bye

She hung up as Otlhe stood at the stoop, she stepped back and looked at her two bedroom house and the whole yard... It was

beautiful, she had planted edible fruits and the landscape was perfect with nice trimmed trees...

Otlhe: I've always seen your yard from the gate. I didn't know it was this beautiful.

Aene: Thank you, come in

She walked in and sat down crossing her legs...

Otlhe: Nkapolela setsha se akere o nyalwa ke ngwana wa bahumi?
{Hand me this plot since you're getting married into a rich family}

Aene: (laughed) You like jokes, how are you?

Otlhe: I'm serious... By the way Apula told me about your hustle... How you slept with Monga, Thong and many more. Does the deacon's son know he is marrying a prostitute? I still have your pictures. Apula sent them to me.

Aene's heart skipped as she slowly sat down looking at Otlhe...

Otlhe: If you don't give me this plot I'm telling everyone including your church members and the deacon's son.

Aene: I'm pregnant Otlhe, please don't do that to me... I'm not a

prostitute... I only shot videos and i only did because i couldn't find a job... Mama was sick and i was the only provider. I kept asking all of you for help but you were busy. I tried to find a job but life was hard. I'm not proud of what i did...

Otlhe: I don't care what you did i just want the plot, don't be selfish. Right now nobody knows and everyone who knows is willing to keep quiet but my silence comes at a price. All we tell people is that you're giving me a plot because I'm your sister..

Aene's hands shook as she tearfully looked at Otlhe, her hands shook so bad she dropped her phone, she picked it and put it on the table then she rubbed her tears.

Aene: I will pay you every month, i have a preschool and if you don't say anything I will make money because people from church send their children to my school.

Otlhe: I want the plot.

Aene: But i really like my plot. I bought it ele sekgwa, i planted every tree way back... I built this house with hard work...

Otlhe: So you'll choose a plot over your husband, child and your business together with your reputation?

Aene swallowed looking at her as tears blurred her face then she buried her face between her hands and burst into tears crying...

Aene: I'm so scared...

She removed her bow tie and rubbed her tears.. Otlhe took out the forms from Landboard...

Otlhe: I collected the forms of land transfer already, i filled most of the details and left some for you. From here we go to police to make ab affidavit then we go submit at Landboard. Emisa go lela o saene, ake itse gore o lelela eng because you're getting married.

She put the papers on the table and put the pen down, Aene picked the pen and wrote her name down tears blurred her face and she leaned back crying..

Aene: I'm begging you ka papa... For our father's sake please. I promise I'll give you P2000 per month the rest of my life.

She turned the phone around and showed Aene her dirty pictures...

Otlhe: I want the plot or this will trend, Batswana will know that there are porn stars in Botswana because they don't know that some people are making serious videos. Did you think taking

down that website will erase your past? Give me the plot, I'm not asking for much. Fila dipampiri tsa Landboard monyana mr wantia.

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

147

At the police station...

Aene parked the car and rubbed her tears while Otlhe looked at her holding the papers...

Otlhe: Kante why are you crying? So you want the police to ask us what's going on or what?

Aene dropped the mirror and wiped her tears...

Otlhe: Your eyes are swollen and reddish, you can't do an affidavit like this.

Aene: Give me until tomorrow

Otlhe: No, we have to try. You'll tell them you have allergies.

Aene: Do you think they will believe that? Legale areye ee but whatever happens in there I'm not responsible for it.

Otlhe: You can't report me, making porn is illegal in Botswana. You'll go to jail too.

Aene: I didn't say I'm going to report you but if you think the police will sign an affidavit of a crying client you're wrong. Instead they're going to keep me in there and question me privately until I tell them the truth of which I can say Randall was my boyfriend. It's not illegal to sleep with your boyfriend and record your sex as long as it's not for the public of which the website is down. You have no proof that I was a porn star. You have my nudes only.

Othe: The police might not arrest you yes but what about your husband? The child you're carrying and your customers? The reputation? Do you think the deacon and the church will see you the same way after seeing you flick your bean? I'm going to search until I find more videos of you..

Aene: But I didn't refuse, I'm just saying give me time.

Othe: You seem calm now. You'll tell them you have allergies if they ask you questions you answer properly unless you want to be say goodbye to your lovely life.

Aene stepped out of the car and they walked towards the police station. One of the officers standing by the counter smiled and stretched out his hand to receive the papers..

Him: Hello?

Othe: Hello, re tsile go ikana.

Him: This side please..

They walked inside and sat down as the officer read their papers...

At Maru's House...

Derrick stopped brushing his teeth and looked at Maru as she spoke...

Derrick: Eric did what?

Maru: I heard from Apula, apparently they were shooting porn.

Derrick: Is there any particular reason Apula is bringing it up now?

Maru: Aene is getting married

Derrick: She kept it for so long, it's been years. Why now?

Maru: I really don't know, i get a feeling that she was hurt to find out Aene is getting married based on her past. She wasn't as happy as she would usually be but maybe it's because uncle asked her when she'd get married.

Derrick: Eric is crazy waitse, why the hell would he take part in porn...

Maru: But he's changed... All these people have changed. I don't understand why it has to be a big deal now but i feel like Apula needs counselling. She is going to self destruct. When she said it

the first time i thought she was joking but when she pulled out proof... I was shocked. Our other crazy cousin walked over.. The poisonous one... She carried on telling the lady. I actually thought it would be between the sisters only though i don't trust Othe.

Derrick: Can't you call them all and agree to keep this amongst yourselves or you talk to Aene and tell her what Apula told you then you explain to her the importance of honesty before such a big step. Her marriage would be founded on the truth... Imagine if I hid lied to you about my past then one day you see a video of me getting assaulted by my ex wife. Agreeing to keep it a secret would be cowardly and unfair for the husband, talking to Aene about coming clean is risky because she might lose him but if he stays then she will enjoy the love of a man that loves her for who she is

Maru: I'll talk to her about it..

He carried on brushing his teeth....

At Monga's mothers...

Later on Monga's mother fit her dress while Mesha and Lana stood by..

Her: Wow... I'm wearing a dress from overseas... I feel so big. A

dress that crossed the oceans..

The girls laughed as Lana tied Mesha's dress at the back..

Mesha: Thank you Lana... I love mine. Hey the mma if the boys have clothes they don't use let me know. There is a group of children that like to go to church barefooted, one of the girls doesn't even go to school and she is 12 years old. Apparently she dropped out because she didn't have a proper uniform. It's funny that some children drop out when the government enrolls children for monthly support... I'll never understand why nobody helps this children.

Lana: (stopped tying) When is the next church service?

Mesha: Today, its just praising and worshiping. The big service will be on Sunday, it's Tuesday, Thursday, Friday and Sunday.. why?

Lana: Does this girl and her siblings come to church every service?

Mesha: Yes, i think it's the only place they get to meet other kids and play at the playground but the 12 year old doesn't play. She attends the service though she sits at the back.

Lana: What time is the service today?

Mesha: At 6

Lana: Ok...

She looked at the time and sighed...

Lana: Let me go get ready for the service..

Mother: Ok baby, thank you for the dress.

Lana: Ee mma.. Can we take a picture? Nna ke rata Facebook bathong..

Her mother in law laughed and hugged her as she took a selfie with her, Mesha put up fingers and smiled.

Lana: I have to go get the boys ready...

Her: Bye

Mesha: See you later.

Lana: Bye

Minutes later she walked out smiling and posted a picture of herself and her mother in law and captioned, "Marrying into a good family makes things a bit better. I love my mother in law." she posted and drove off...

At Monga's House...

She locked the car and walked in replying comments.

Lucy: That's true. God bless you.

Replied her: Thank you chef

Facebook account: There is no pride in marrying a porn star.

Lana clicked on the account and checked her pictures, she looked familiar for some reason... And there it was, a picture with Apula.. So it was her cousin.

She walked in the house and handed Monga the phone...

Lana: What is she talking about?

Monga read the comment, he smiled in disbelief and clicked on the pictures, from her pictures with Apula it wasn't hard to tell what was going on.

Monga: Let's go sit on the bed, I'll explain everything.

My Kind of Man

148

At Monga's House...

Monga walked in and held the door while Lana got in, she folded her arms as he closed the door.

Monga: Sit down..

She sat on the bed and looked at the time..

Lana: Bua ka pela i want to go to church.

He got on his knees between her legs and put his arms around her bum as he buried his face between her thighs.

Monga: It's a long story... But here we go. Right after graduation i searched for jobs and i couldn't find any. I had two options... At least that's what i thought... I could either go home and stay with my parents and by the way i didn't love my mother at this point. So it was either that or i find another way to make money. I had to

take care of Hope though i wasn't employed. I lied to my parents and said i found a job in Maun then i left my mother with Hope. The very first crime i committed was cloning ATM cards, i got away with it for about a month then i got caught. I spent time in jail. While in there i met a guy, he was an undercover agent who was specifically sent to get information from another inmate. I couldn't believe such things existed... It was a world i never knew existed. This guy somehow liked me and told me he'd contact me, after serving my time... Which was 3 months. When i was released i had nowhere to go. I was going to be homeless but this guy was waiting for me in the car, he basically took care of me for months then i was sent outside to do a 12 months assassination training. You learn everything from how to commit murder, stage it and leave no trace. You basically learn everything that the detectives spent 5 years learning.. You learn all of it in just 12 and if you fail the results will be you getting caught and going to jail. After training i came back and started working... The money was good but it wasn't an every day task so it meant going for 6 months to a year without an assignment. I had to come up with another way to survive because Hope's condition wasn't getting any better. At the time i didn't have time for women so i liked porn a lot, onetime i noticed how there were anonymous porn stars... These guys just jerked off and do something alone and for some reason women find it appealing. I created a profile under this website and uploaded my videos, it made money yes but the website took 70% while i got 30% so I decided to create my own website uploaded adult content, it grew big and i found a camera man Eric and one woman. Her name is Mercy, we did a few videos

and eventually added another by the name Purple... Later came bo Randall le bo Thong. The business was doing good and I was happy until you started messing with a police officer who wanted to find something he could send me to jail for and keep my son as his. This changed a lot... I wanted to do right by my son and i wanted a legit business so shut down the business and did something legal. I've never showed my face online and the only way to recognise me would be with my dick because its unique.

Lana: How did Apula's relative find out?

Monga: Apula is the only person who knows besides the crew but i don't blame her. I don't want to blame anyone for the decisions i made. This was going to come out soon or later.

Lana: Why do you like defending her even when she is destroying your reputation?

Monga: Babe i don't know what made her say it, maybe it was the slip of a tongue or maybe she didn't even say it at all. Even if she said it she owes me nothing.

Lana: Whatever you say... Ke itse gore even if you know its her you'll never just admit but she is going to destroy you.

Monga: I expected her to keep my secrets but if she tells I wouldn't hate her for it. Carrying a secret is a lot of burden and some people can't carry it for long. She is just human. I just hope there isn't any pictures left out there so these can just be rumours. I'm just worried about whoever will mention Thong... He can be twisted and he doesn't forgive at all. Nna babe ke siame and I'm waiting for whatever God brings..

Lana: If you say so, let's get ready for church... I don't care about your past i just hope it won't come back hunting you, if it does I'll hold your hand throughout until you start cheating even emotionally... That's when we will have a problem.

Monga: (smiled) Don't worry about that...

He stood up and pulled her as they hugged...

At Otlhe's house...

Later on Aene parked in front of the rental house, Otlhe stepped out and closed the door.

Otlhe: Thanks, please consider moving out soon. Bye.

Aene: Bye

She drove off as tears filled her eyes then she dialled Monga but there was no answer, he was probably in church.

At Thong's House...

Meanwhile Thong packed his dick downwards between his legs and fixed his briefs before putting on his sweatpants. His phone rang then he grabbed it and picked on his way out...

Thong: Hello?

Eric: What's wrong with Apula ne bathong? I heard she told everyone we did porn.

Thong: As long as she doesn't mention my name she is safe, nna ska ibile motho a lekela mogo nna nka mo nyedisa Monga o taa mpolaa hela. Khumo already knows everything about me but i still won't allow anyone to spread my business and ruin my reputation.

Eric: Gatwe she has mentioned your name, gatwe you even slept with Aene.. It seems i wasn't mentioned though. I'm just giving you the heads up gore there is a big drama cloud coming and it's about to go down.

Thong: Kana when i realised Purple was Atsile's sister i told Monga i won't be doing her, I've never slept with her. Bona I'll call you back, let me deal with her.

He hung and walked out.....

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

149

At Apula's office...

The next morning Thong knocked and walked in as Apula took a deep breath and sighed resting her chin on her fists looking at him.

Thong: Hi

Apula: What do you want?

Thong: I came to your house last night but you weren't home. I wanted to talk to you about something... I heard something from someone who heard you say something.

Apula leaned back and crossed her legs looking at him..

Apula: And?

Thong: I don't know what you're going through in your life but some of us have a past that we don't want the world to know. We weren't all privileged to have degrees and jobs so we resorted to things we are not proud of. I had sex on camera with different

women because i was motivated by money, i come from a very poor background... I was a herd boy... I was paid P800 per month and in that money i had to support my parents and my sister. I love Botho the same way you love your sisters and i wanted a good future for her because i failed in school. Ga ke a newa thuto... Ne kesa itewa seata nna ko dithutong and i tried my best to work hard. It didn't work out for me, the reason i love Monga is because he changed my life and when we became friends his education level and mine was never a problem. He helped me make money and he helped me get tutors so i can speak English flawless like this. I am not proud of the life we lived 10 years ago. I've changed my life and I'm a different person now. I want my past to stay in the past. From what i gather you're the one person who has the power to bring back my past... Nna mosadi wame waaitse gore gake perfect... But i have managed to build a reputation over the years. I don't want to hate you... Please keep my name out of your mouth when you talk to people especially about this particular past. I know that it's normal to discuss people around us, trust me le nna i hear things about you and talk to Monga but you'll never hear me say something that will ruin your career or reputation.

Apula took a deep breath and sighed pinning her elbows on the table looking at him...

Apula: I don't owe you any loyalty Thong wa utwa?

Thong: I know that.

Apula: Yes so stay the hell away from me because i didn't say anything that isn't true. You've never liked me since the day i exposed your secret.

Thong: You're wrong... Actually it was good that you told Atsile about the wedding because that was my plan all along. I wanted her to find out on my wedding day. I didn't like you the day Monga drove all the way from Kasane crying his way home because you left him in the house and had sex with another man, unprotected sex. He waited for a call from you hoping you'd want to talk until he left a boa. That's when i stopped liking you so you better believe me when I say the only reason I'm not slapping you right now is because i respect him and i know he wouldn't want me to hurt you so I'm asking you nicely to stop spreading this because it won't end well for him not me. I'm not a pastor and my wife knows me... Him on the other hand Lana doesn't know anything and he is a pastor. He has made peace with his past. Let God judge him don't put him on the spot for public judgment.

Apula: If you want me to apologise for saying the truth then i won't. I didn't even know this would hurt you so much for you to come in my office this early. I don't care ka mogatse Lana and what he does, does he ever think about me? No, so why should i think about him. I don't care what happens to Monga.

Thong: Tell whoever you told to keep whatever you told them to themselves. Your little sister is part of this for christ sake. She is

getting married... Our wives may understand and forgive us because most women are understanding, do you think Aeneas's husband will understand? If he goes on and searches how I had sex with her do you think he will get over it? Why destroy this man's life like that? Your sister is gone?

Apula: Stop trying to make me the bad person here. I didn't tell the world. What the people I told do with what I told them is not my responsibility.. I can't be blamed for the things that people say...

Thong: If you keep doing this I will hurt you. I promise you. Keep my past out of your mouth.

He stood up and sighed looking at her...

Thong: Get a man, not little boys... Get a man who will love you for you... When you do try paying attention to him and be more feminine. Having a family helps one stay out of other people's business because it keeps you busy and sets your priorities right. You also won't be so jealous... I feel like you're angry at yourself and the world. It's sad but you're not going to suck me down with you, I will hurt you if you try me. Ke tsaya kere o nkutule next time ke bua ka diata...

He stood up and walked out...

At Monga's office....

On the same morning Monga walked in the office dialing Aene's number...

Aene: Hello?

Monga: Hi, i missed your call last night. I was in church and when I got out i thought it might be a bit late for phone calls.

Aene: Otlhe came to my house yesterday and told me that Apula told them about the porn. She even showed me a picture and said I should buy her silence with my plot or else she is speaking. I didn't tell my fiancé, we met in church right after i started going to church. (tearfully) I love him so much, he loves me. We have plans for life and I'm pregnant... His family loves me, they love my mother and i don't want my mother knowing what i went through to build her that house. She will die feeling guilty. I gave her the plot but now she wants me to move out immediately... I don't think this will end, month end she will demand something else.

Monga: But why not just confess? Your cousin commented on Lana's picture and i confessed. Lana understood and i felt relieved... Please tell him the truth, he is all that matters. We all knew we would deal with this at one point in life..

Aene: (crying) I'm so disappointed that my sisters are doing this to me.

Monga: Go back to that office and get papers to reverse the plot transfer because you can't do it alone. Tell Otlhe you changed your mind.

Aene: She won't agree.

Monga: I trust Apula to talk to her, ask Lala to help and then go talk to your fiancé. I would be disrespecting his authority if i jump in to help without knowing what he would do to help. Its his territory. Give him a chance and if he can't help then I promise you that I will do everything within my power to help you with regards to Otlhe. Please talk to Lala

Aene: The same person who told people?

Monga: She probably didn't mean to, it came out the wrong way. She'd never hurt you intentionally, she wouldn't hurt me intentionally. You know Apula is not evil.

Aene: Ok,

Monga: Then talk to your fiancé. (she cried out loud) Emisa go lela... Aene?

Aene: This is going to destroy my dreams.

Monga: Only you can handle this...he has to hear it from you. It will be bad if he hears from anyone. You're running out of time...

Aene: Ok, let me go see Apula and go talk to my fiancé. Wish me luck...

Monga pictured his first time seeing Aene selling airtime at the

mall, how he countlessly had to convince her they could make more money with such a beautiful body. The fear in her on their first shoot...

Monga: Aene?

Aene: Rra?

Monga: I'm sorry for ruining your life.

Aene: You didn't... You helped me better my life. I don't regret doing it because i had no choice, i just wish it could stay in the past.. Please don't blame yourself for all these. I was an adult not a child.

Monga: Let me know how it went. Goodluck

Aene: Thanks

He hung up and sighed leaning back. His phone rang then he took a deep breath looking at Thong's call..

Monga: ManD

Thong: I don't like Apula's attitude and if she keeps doing this i will hurt her. I went to her office and tried to talk to her like an adult but she told me she is not responsible for what people will do with what she told them ibile she didn't lie.

Monga: Thong can we respond to this maturely, you have to

think... It's already late... It's too late to even say anything to her because enough people know enough to let it out. You just have to think about how you'll respond to this once it goes public. Don't ever talk to Apula, keep her out of this. If she is letting it out let her do it maybe it makes her feel better but at the end of the day it's not a lie. She is not lying, she doesn't owe me anything and after 10 years I'm sure she doesn't care how this will affect me... But you know I care about her, if you hurt her I will never forgive you. It will end our friendship. Don't talk to her, ever.

Thong: I hope you know she doesn't care about you because if she did she wouldn't have mentioned your name knowing you're a pastor.

Monga: It still doesn't change that I can't hurt her. Don't come anywhere near her, it's our mess and she didn't lie. Let's just deal with it, don't you think I'm scared too? If this comes out into the public myself and Aene are going to pay more, me because I'm a pastor, Aene because women always pay more than men. You had sex with her but trust me she is going to lose way more than you'll ever lose. I don't know what these people have, I pray it's not a video because Aene will not recover from this. She might commit suicide and I don't want that. Otlhe is blackmailing her but I want Lala to help her

Thong: Apula... Ako ore APULA.

Monga: Apula, Apula will help her and she will talk to her fiancé, toga go nna ekare gare tote husband yaga Aene abe gomo tena even more. Rona we deal with the consequences of our actions.

Thong: Ok, i guess you're right.

Monga: I'm right, cooler mr. You're safe, wifey knows, what's the worst that can happen.

Thong: (laughed) Ke shapo ee

Monga: (laughed) Shapo

He hung up and sighed then he begun working..

At Apula's office...

Meanwhile Apula printed some documents and waited for the printer to roll them out but it beeped. She stood up and put more paper then she sat down.. The telephone rang..

Apula: Good afternoon..

Reception: Good morning ma'am, you have a visitor by the name Aene Tsatsing. She says she is your sister. Should i let her through?

Apula sighed and rolled her eyes, here we go again with another porn star coming to label her evil for saying something as if it wasn't true. This one better not come with that attitude in her

office... This was getting too much...

Apula: Yes, let her through..

Reception: Thank you.

She hung up and sighed then she picked her phone and texted Ron.

Apula: Good morning babe, have a good day. Just thinking about you.

She sent and sighed as Aene walked in. Apula took a deep breath and sighed..

Apula: What's going o nkubugotse jaana? Setse ke lapile waitse ke di issue tsa lona. Its like i invented this or told that witch to go comment on social media. Now everyone is coming for me as if I was there when the porn was made. Nna kana ke busy bathong ke theogetse, some of us have to make money with dignity and it takes hard work we don't just spread our legs to get money.

Aene looked at her shamefully and swallowed then she forced a smile...

Aene: I was just saying hi, I'll go if I'm disturbing you.

Apula: You came to talk about the porn thing Aene. First of all i didn't ask you to sleep with anyone and i definitely didn't tell bo Otlhe with the intention of destroying you. I just said I'm shocked that porn stars are getting married. If Kedi and Otlhe do something or say something about it it's not my fault... I've had enough blame.

Aene: Ok, i didn't come to fight. I will leave

Apula: Thank you. Please tell your people that i don't want any of them talking to me about your past. I'm not the bad person here. Le ska ntira the bad person.

Aene: (stood up) OK... And about the best lady thing... I'll find someone else. I understand that your schedule is tight and you're pregnant. You need to rest as much as possible.

Apula: Oka nkoba hela ole free because you think it's my fault your secret came out you even went to Thong so he can threaten me. This fake christian persona won't fool me...

Aene: I didn't tell Thong anything.

Apula: O maaka tota. Koore now you want to blame me for your actions o nthomella bo Thong. I'm expecting Monga's call too if you people keep bothering me i will report you all.

Aene: Don't report... I don't want people knowing about this...

Tears filled her eyes and she choked looking at her...

Aene: (shaky voice) I thought you'll help me that's all.

She turned around and rubbed her tears walking out. Apula took a deep breath and sighed then she stood up and looked outside. She dialled her cousin..

Her: Hello?

Apula: O taa nyela kana Kedi, o ntwatswa ke eng? When i told you ka Aene did I ask you to broadcast it to the world? Gompieno jaana gake nwe metsi mo ofising people are walking in and out threatening me. Now this is going to make people think I'm bitter when I'm not... O taa nyela mmamolomo, this why your teeth are falling out.

Kedi: Uhu akere gawa bua gore ke sephiri. I commented on her post because she annoys me and her posts keep popping on my newsfeed yet I'm not her friend. People share her nonsense and it comes to me. Don't talk to me like that I'm not your age mate moopa ke wena.

Apula: At least i don't spend hours at the rank selling rotten vegetables wa ntwaela skweejane ke wena. What makes you think you can compare yourself to me? Nna gake lotele ka kgorokgorwane ibile gake beye dijo mo trankeng e ekare eka baya

thokolosi.

Kedi: (laughed) You can be successful akere you're 2 in 1. You're a man and a woman so yes you have the advantages. Let me struggle on my own.

Apula: Bloody peasant!

She cut the call and sighed trying to calm down then her friend sent her a screenshot of Lana's post. She frowned reading it...

" I love Maya Angelou because at times its like she is talking about me. I wish some people could read more of her quotes. Here are 3 of my best picks.

1. Bitterness is like cancer. It eats upon the host. But anger is like fire. It burns it all clean.

2. I have great respect for the past. If you don't know where you've come from, you don't know where you're going. I have respect for the past, but I'm a person of the moment. I'm here, and I do my best to be completely centered at the place I'm at, then I go forward to the next place.

3. My mission in life is not merely to survive, but to thrive; and to

do so with some passion, some compassion, some humor, and some style.- Maya Angelou.

In short kare my enemies can try their best to destroy me and my family but they won't succeed. Keep leaving hateful comments on my post, you're only making me stronger. Now i see the importance of a prayer."

Apula sighed and rubbed her eyebrow then she logged on Facebook and typed.

<Do not mistaken me being outspoken for bitterness, i am not a bitter ex. If i was bitter i would have told you that when you were in Maun right after the Kasane trip i was in Ftown taking care of your sick husband. He caught a fever and i was there for a week... So much happened during that time that when i left he asked me to come back again every weekend. Every Friday he paid for my flight to be with him and i returned on Sundays. Did the pastor tell you he cried on top of me and told me he will never get over me? Did he tell you that he loves you but as not much as he loves me? I didn't tell you that because i didn't want to destroy your family and i thought he deserved better than i could give him. I am not bitter, if i was I would have told the police that Lopang your boyfriend went missing right after Monga found out you two tried to steal his son. Lopang's case went cold and he was never found and we can only speculate. Did the pastor also tell you he was or

is still a government spy? I don't know if he is a government spy or a trained secret agent but he is a trained killer. A waitse mma gore monna wa gago o na le bo Omang le di passport tse 11? Yup he has 11 IDs and passports, he also has a gun...A hand gun yet according to my little knowledge handguns are illegal in Botswana. If i was bitter i wouldn't have kept all these for so long. Just because your husband's ex doesn't lick your boots doesn't mean she is bitter. I don't have to be your friend to prove I'm not bitter and me not being married doesn't definitely mean I'm bitter. If i was bitter i would have long told you your man made that fortune through porn, the beads on his dick are what increased his viewers online. If i was bitter i would have just told you that Monga slept with me every weekend when i went to Ftown. On the last day of my visit there he begged me not to call him because he wasn't sure if he'd continue with you if we kept talking. He lies to you and everyone around us because he is afraid to admit the real truth. Ask him what we were doing in Ftown the whole month. If I was bitter i would have long said all these but i didn't because I was trying to protect your children and their father. Jaanong ke bona ekare le bata go nyelela mo thogon yame lothe hela. Bo Thong hela wago robala le dipodi is now threatening me, Aene hela Purple comes to my office a bata go ipagololela mogodu. I know Monga will be coming for me with tantrums and anger... But i guess not because i just posted this and you have a lot to explain. Leave me alone people. I'm pregnant and i have a relationship. >

She posted and sighed putting down her phone. Notifications of

her post being shared dinged one after another.

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

150

At Monga's office...

Later on Monga's phone dinged over and over as friends tagged him on Apula's public post. He read the post for the hundredth time before leaning back...

He loosened his tie and sighed as Thong called, he rubbed his mouth and picked the call...

Monga: Hello?

Thong: So what do you have to say now? Did you see her post? Am i supposed to just ignore that she just insulted me? Ha rragwe Apula ane a robala dipodi it doesn't mean every herd boy does this, i never knew this woman's education made her think so less about other people.

Monga swallowed and rubbed his head without a word as Thong waited...

Thong: No bua sengwe mr, okase didimale

He bit his lower lip staring in space...

Thong: If you're fine with the way she just did you out there it's ok but I'm not letting this goat thing go because she is not the first person to say this. Bua gore ware ke reng... Am i supposed to be ok with that?

Monga: I honestly don't know what to say...maybe it's her hormones, she says she is pregnant... Your anger is frustrating me because you're justified, I'll take the blame hela because I also don't know what just happened but I'm really scared right now...

Thong: And you had sex with her after what she made you go through? Leaving you in the house to fuck another man raw gosen a condom you still have the liver to kiss her and have sex with her? Part of me didn't want to believe you'll sleep with her but i knew you would fall for her stunts. She refused to get the condoms does that mean omo palame hela boloto? Doesn't matter anyway gaa tshole... (sighed walking up and down) You let her see all your secrets, things that can put you in jail. Ne o tshepile Apula gole kae ne Mr?

He frowned as his heart pounded...

Thong: Mataozen wee I'm talking to you, reply me

Monga: Apula is the least of my worries now, once the agency finds out about this they're going to kill me because I'm not even supposed to quit in the first place. They allowed me based on my religious reasons and they didn't feel threatened... Now if the police take me in for questioning it puts them at risk because they may assume i will speak about all my assignments. They're going to get rid of me. I'm a dead man walking. The least you can do is support me on my last days.

Thong's throat dried as he tried swallowing...

Monga: I have to call a lawyer before the police question me because this Lopang issue stresses me more than anything.

Thong: Is there anything i can do?

Monga took a deep breath tearfully and sighed...

Monga: Stand by me until my last day. They're going to make it seem like suicide but I want you to know that i will never kill myself. I love my boys too much to make them go through that and i wanted to have a daughter and see how she will be like so I wouldn't die before i see that happen. I will never kill myself. Tell

my boys that when they're grown.

Thong: Shit..

Monga: Yeah... Let me call my lawyer.

He hung up and dialled a lawyer...

Lawyer: I was just about to call you. Did you see what's going on on facebook?

Monga: That's why I'm calling. What do i do?

Lawyer: We can't talk on the phone, I'll be there shortly. Don't let anyone in your office because you don't know what can be planted in there.

Monga: Ok. Bye

He hung up and sighed. The door opened then Lana walked in..

Lana: So you slept with her? Uh?

She walked around his table as he rolled his chair around facing her and stood up..

Lana: So i was right that night? You were with her.. And you act like you don't understand why this woman thinks so less of me. I asked you a question... Is she telling the truth?

He just stared at her with a long face, Lana slapped him across the face and he clenched his jaws looking at her..

Lana: Did you sleep with her?

Monga: (stuttering) No, i didn't

Lana: So she is lying about being there? You know and i know she is not lying and that's why you moved us from Maun to stay away from her because you knew she'd tell me.

Monga: She came to me yes and we spent time together but i didn't sleep with her.

Lana: so why did she go back over and over? Ne a epa eng se se kana ko Ftown in your room?

Monga: I didn't sleep with her

Lana: It's that kind of thing that angers me, why can't you tell the truth? Why deny when you can see the truth is out?

Monga: Obviously you'll never believe me besides this was 10 years ago. I'm sorry, I've been faithful to you for the past 10 years doesn't that account for some thing?

Lana: So you slept with her?

Monga: No

She slapped him again and punched him as he stepped back blocking her hands, she turned around and swept everything off his table as his laptop crushed on the floor.

Monga: Can we not do this in the office please, everyone is in. Don't embarrass me.

Lana: Embarrass? Did you say you love me just not as much as you love her?

Monga: I don't remember saying that but if I did I said it because it was what she wanted to hear.

She opened the laptop and stomped on it as Monga leaned on the desk looking at her...

Monga: Lana? We need to talk... I'm in trouble..

She grabbed the blindfolds by the window and pulled them down..

Lana: You want to embarrass me on facebook with your woman? I knew there was something holding her back. You're a liar...

She walked out and grabbed the broom by the cleaners section then she walked in the first office and crushed the computer as the employee quickly stepped back and almost tripped. She walked out to the other office...

Lana: You thought i was joking when i said I'll destroy everything you have right?

Monga walked past the office she was destroying and stopped by the reception with a shirt missing buttons...

Monga: Hi, please tell everyone to take a day off, right now. Call every office and tell everyone to go home.

He slowly sat on the couch by the reception with his head down as employees all walked out...

PA: Should i call security? Mrs Tiki is breaking every computer.

Monga: Yes.

Lana walked in the reception and lifted the broom stick crushing

the TV on the wall as Monga looked at her..

Monga: Lana you're destroying my children's properties. Kopa o emise, gake bate go go tsenya letsogo.

She walked over to him and pinned down the broom stick panting...

Lana: Don't ever mention my children in your mess... You didn't think about Mj when you were sleeping with Apula and kept it a secret all this time. How do i know you're not sleeping with her now because i don't even stay in Botswana. I'm divorcing you so you can go back to Apula. Let's see if you'll be happy being left inside the house for another man...oh yeah she reported you. The woman you're always defending sent you straight to jail where you belong because to this date you haven't told me why Lopang went missing. I'm glad your girlfriend also thinks you killed him because part of me thought i was crazy.

She walked out, Monga sighed and buried his face on his hands. About 3 minutes after he heard screaming and the smell of fire, he stood up and walked out of the building where his car was in flames. Everyone stood by taking videos with their phones, the flames caught the shade above the car and moved over the bars on top of the cars...

Accountant: My car is going to catch fire!

He tried to get in but his colleagues pulled him back as they watched hot plastic liquid dropping on top of the cars as the shade burned..

PR: We called fire department!

Lana got in her car and drove off as Monga stood by with his hands in the pockets looking at his car going up in flames. The police siren and the fire department stopped by, the fire fighters jumped out and dragged the heavy hose running towards the car while the police moved everyone back.

Monga walked towards the police car with another officer...

Officer: What's going on?

Monga breathed heavily looking at the second car catching the fire before the fire fighters begun splashing the extinguisher all over the cars...

Monga's heart pounded and his breathing got limited as he leaned over the police car...

Officer: Are you OK?

Monga: Can i sit inside? I feel dizzy..

Officer: Sure..

Monga sat in the back seat with his legs out and leaned rubbing his eyes...

Officer: What happened?

Monga: It's my wife... So we will discuss it privately. The cars will be repaired by the company.

His lawyer walked over and grabbed him pulling him out of the police car...

Him: Come here... (to the officer) Sorry boss I'm his lawyer

Officer: Sure, no problem.

The newspaper vehicle stopped by and a journalist stepped out with his phone recording.

Lawyer: Get in my car and close the door.

He opened the door, Monga got in and closed the door.

At the fiancé's office...

Aene's fiancé stare at her as she narrated her story...

Him: You shot these videos for how long?

Aene: I'm not sure maybe 4 or 5 years .

Him: I don't know what to say... So that post includes you too?
Purple?

Aene: Yes, i went there to try and talk to her about helping me get back my plot but she didn't even listen. She is also angry with me..

Him: Why didn't you tell me all these? Now it feels like you're fake... I didn't know I'm marrying a porn star... And now this? How am i going on explain it to my family?

Aene: (tearfully) I'm sorry...

Him: So what should i do?

Aene: I just wanted you to hear it from me. I don't know if you still want to carry on with the wedding.

Him: I need time, i wonder what else you're hiding.. You messed around with guys who are killers. You and i are from 2 different worlds... I need time. Give me space until I've figured out what to do... Don't call me until i call you.

Aene: Ok..

Him: I have a meeting..

Aene: Sorry let me go..

She walked out of the office tearfully and headed to the car where she sat in the car and cried for about 2 minutes before driving off....

At Apula's office...

Osha walked in the office holding her phone and closed the door...

Osha: Mama delete that post this lady wasn't talking to you. I reread her post 3 times she is talking about auntie Kedi akere she is the one who left a comment on her post? Tota mama abe o dira sente trending on facebook like this?

Apula: She is talking about bitterness, i know she is talking about me because they say I'm bitter.

Osha: She thinks auntie Kedi is bitter, she is talking about someone who commented on her post. Either way why are you involving so many people in this, auntie Aene never troubles us. And she is getting married, don't you think this will destroy her marriage? Now i think you low key hate Aene, maybe because you think she slept with Monga but this mama? Facebook is not the answer.. I'm a teenager but I'd never fight on facebook. Please delete these things and stay away from this drama. Ware o pregnant.. If this white man is real and not a made up story then focus on your family...

Apula: I know she meant me but I'll delete it. She can play with English however she can i know she meant me though to everyone it meant Kedi. There was a time i called her illiterate years ago using the saying ya sharpest knife in the box... She is basically doing the same thing. I know she is..

Osha: Please delete, you're now trending people are saying you look older than Monga hewehewe, very soon one of them will bring up Tumo issue and your infertility and it won't end well. They're already calling you jealous because your life is stagnant. Not everyone is on your side, some of them just think you're that ex who can't move on. Prove them wrong and delete this then focus on your business and baby if at all you're pregnant.

Apula picked her phone to delete but there was a knock on the

door. She paused looking at the door..

Apula: Yes?

Two police officers walked in..

Officer: Good afternoon... May we talk to you for a minute?

Apula and Osha looked at one another then she walked out..

Apula: Yes..

Officer: It's about some of the information you shared on social media. Do you mind coming with us? You're not under arrest we just need your help in the investigation of a missing police officer by the name of Michael Lopang.

Apula switched off the computer and grabbed her handbag then she walked out with the police officer.

At Monga's House....

Meanwhile Lana angrily put her clothes in the bag, MJ walked in and stood at the door..

Mj: Why do we have to pack our bags?

Lana: We are leaving.

Mj: I want to talk to dad, why is he not picking?

Lana: MJ not now

Bryce: What's going on? Where are we going? Why do you have a bandage on your hand. Did you two fight?

There was a knock outside then she walked past them..

Lana: Pack your things. I'm not negotiating with you.

She opened the door to two gentlemen...

Man: Hi, I'm detective Lore, are you Mrs Tselana Tiki?

Lana: Yes..

Him: We are investigating the cold case of the missing police officer Michael Lopang, do you mind answering a few questions?

Lana: No

Him: Can we do it down town? You're not under arrest we just need to ask you a few questions.

Lana: Ok.. Let me get my phone.

She walked in and got her phone as the boys looked at her..

Mj: Where is dad?

Lana: I'll be back shortly. Watch your brother.

She walked out and closed the door...

At Mesha's House...

Mesha stood by looking at Monga as he sat on the couch...

Mesha: Did you do it? I just need to know if you did it because I'm so scared for you...

Monga just looked down looking at his switched off phone...

Mesha: Simanana? I'm talking to you..

Monga: Take care of my boys... Don't lose contact with them. I've blocked my bank accounts so Lana doesn't leave the country with them but she has her own personal accounts and they have enough money for her to survive as long as possible. I can't block our joint account because it needs her so that money is available for her too. The boys each have an account and I've been depositing their savings there... She opened the accounts for them so she has the power over them and not me. If she leaves try to keep in contact with them so they don't forget us.

Mesha: Have you talked to a lawyer?

Monga: Yes but it's going to be a bumpy road if Apula keeps talking, Lana is very important to their case too because that's the person who knows what i told Lopang.

Mesha: But ot doesn't prove you did anything.

Monga: He was a police officer, do you really think the police will just let this slide? He was one of these ranks he wasn't a special constable so Apula just turned their cold case hot, I'm sure is being given first class respect and treatment so she can speak more.. The way Lana is angry, i don't know but then i might not even live long enough to be sent to jail because i know things that are classified. I'm probably going to be found hanging in my prison cell but just know that I'd never kill myself no matter how frustrating things get.

There was a knock, Mesha's heart skipped as she turned.

Monga: (whispered) Open the door... It's ok..

She reluctantly opened the door to two detectives, Monga slowly put his phone on the table then he grabbed his sweater and walked out putting it on.

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

151

At Otlhe's house...

Aene knocked on the door and stepped back, Otlhe opened the door and stepped out..

Otlhe: Yes?

Aene: I need my plot back because I've already told my fiancé everything and Kedi and Apula announced it on Facebook.

Otlhe: You already gave it to me. Its mine, please leave before the end of this month. I deserve this plot because your mother took everything that belongs to my father. If you want your plot back you tell your mother to give me my father's plot.

Aene: I don't know what law you're talking about but the one i know properties belong to the remaining spouse. Do you want to kick my mother out of the home she built?

Otlhe: It's not hers... But anyways it's hers. This one is mine. If you try to report me I will tell them you gave it to me because you thought you'd marry a rich guy.

Aene thoughtfully looked at her as she spoke then she put her

hand in her handbag to start recording, Otlhe quickly stopped talking and sighed...

Otlhe: (calmly) You gave me this plot, why are you changing your mind now?

Aene: You know you were blackmailing me

Otlhe: Me? Why are you trying to trick me into giving you the plot? You already gave it to me and it's mine. You can't take back a gift.

Aene sighed looking at her then she turned around and walked away.

At Aene's mothers...

Aene walked towards the house as her mother sat in front of the house, she sat on the blanket besides her and laid her head down..

Her: What's wrong?

Aene's eyes filled with tears as she laid her head on her lap then she put her hand over her face crying out loud...

Aene: You shouldn't have told Apula that I'm getting married, she got so angry and told everyone a past i didn't want out. Otlhe used it against me and now being the only person who could help she chased me away. I'm even afraid to approach my other sisters because i know Apula is everyone's favourite and she can never do no wrong. You should have kept my wedding a secret... I don't even know if I'll ever get married.

Her: What are you talking about? What happened?

She sat up and rubbed her tears then she started from the beginning as Apula's aunt listened...

In the interrogation room...

The detective handed Lana a tissue and she rubbed her tears...

Lana: I'm so tired of this man pretending he loves me when he knows he doesn't. He left me in Maun and spent a whole month with her and i know he has been probably sleeping with her while i was at school. He never has anything negative to say about her.

Detective: I'm sorry about what you're going through

Lana: I don't even know why he married me because he could have just left me and went to his woman.

Detective: Tell me about you and Lopang.

Lana: So Monga found me at the farm and brought me to Maun, days later I was reported missing and he took me back to my father's house to get their blessings before he could stay with me. I told him if he left me I will dump him and i did just that. Lopang called me minutes after.. It didn't even take a day. He was the policeman i reported to in Maun so we striked a deal. I was his nanny and he'd pay for my tutors. It worked for a year and i fell in love with him because he was sweet, i named my son after him and even gave him his surname which is wrong. I admit that but i didn't know who Monga is or that he can be a good father too. So after a year when MJ was just a few months old Monga found me. We wanted to play it like he was Lopang's son but Monga pushed the DNA issue and Lopang fought back because he was on the certificate and he had the legal power over MJ. Monga told him that if it turns out MJ is his and Lopang was lying even taking MJ from him.. He said he will go missing and he will never be found. At this point i broke up with Lopang because his mother was controlling and she treated me like dirt. Months after, the results came out and Monga asked us why we lied. I apologised but Lopang said if Monga had been a man from the beginning he wouldn't be whining like a little boy now. I feel like Monga was offended because he didn't know I was preg but he didn't show any anger, he just laughed looking at him and said "whining like a little boy, me? All right cool" He just said that and left, Lopang and i hung around together because he was still convincing me to take him back. I told him I'll think about it and give him a response the next day.. The next day wa teng he was missing. His car was

there and everything was there except him... Days turned into months, months turned into years and years into a decade still nothing.

Detective: That's very detailed... Thank you.

Lana: Can i go now?

Detective: Do you think you can ask him more questions while recording?

Lana: No, I don't have time for that I'm too angry to even look at Monga.

Detective: You haven't really given me anything to work on. All i got was a threat.. At least if it was threat to kill which one can be charged for but he just said he will go missing.

Lana: Then he probably didn't do it, it was just a coincidence that he went missing. He was a policeman maybe thieves got him because he had cases in court of criminals he had caught. Listen i need to go... I don't have time for this.

Detective: Ok, you'll go. Let me finish taking down the statement before you go..

He carried on writing and completed everything then he opened the door for her and she left...

In the interrogation room...

Meanwhile in the other room the voice recorder on the table recorded while the detective listened to Apula...

Detective: Wait... Go back how did the conversion start?

Apula: He was on a call with the laptop. Some kind of a meeting because he was wearing a shirt and a tie.. I kind of got the feeling he was still using his identities so I asked him if he has killed anyone before. He said yes, i asked how many and he refused to tell me then I asked if there is anyone he killed that ever haunts him or he regrets... He told me he regretted killing Lopang...Apparently he had tried to steal his son. He was on the birth certificate and he wouldn't let Monga spend time with MJ so when the results came back and he confronted the guy he said something like if he had been a man from the start he wouldn't be whining like a little boy so this pissed him off and he killed him.

Detective: How did he do it?

Apula: Monga said he hit him on the head and took him to the bush where he buried him.

Detective: Where did he bury him?

Apula: I don't know, i didn't ask because the story was just getting too scary for me. I even thought he was lying at some point.

Detective: Do you think you can put a recorder in your pocket and get him to incriminate himself and give you more details? We

need to know where the body is.

Apula: He is a soft person so it shouldn't be difficult.

Detective: Thank you, you're a responsible citizen... The police is going to protect you, he won't even know you helped and even if you he does he won't ever get out. Let me talk to my partner so we can organise this and get this guy. He is in the interrogation room, from here we are releasing him. You two will go together and you can get him to open up... You're free to be comfortable and seduce him if you have to. He seems a bit stressed out so if you can be kind he might just crack

Apula: Ok...

The detective walked out and closed the door, Apula took a deep breath and sighed waiting...

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

152

At the police station (Gaborone)

Apula and another detective walked towards the bugged car where the officer handed her the car keys..

Detective: It looks like your car right?

Apula: Yeah. It does..

Detective: We've put a number plate similar to yours. The car is wired with listening devices so don't worry about speaking too loud.. We decided a recorder might put you in danger in case you two touched. How was your flight?

Apula: It was my first time flying a police helicopter. This is getting scary..

Detective: You have to relax...remember you're doing this for the innocent man that was killed unfairly, he left a little boy who deserves justice. He now stays with the grandmother when he could have been living a better life. Lopang was a good policeman, one of the most respected police officers. You're a responsible citizen and you shouldn't feel guilty. As soon as you hand us the car you'll be in Maun within an hour and back to your normal life. We really appreciate your help.

Apula: Thank you...

Detective: Let's go wait inside. They're still questioning him inside.

Apula: ok

They walked inside...

In the interrogation room...

Monga sighed facing the detective while another sat at the far corner listening to them..

Detective: You were angry, i would be angry too if anyone tried to do that with my own child. I've had a look at your son's records... You had to adopt him because of this... I can imagine being forced to adopt my own child just because another man claimed him... The truth is if he was your son and you were innocent you could have gone to court with the DNA results to put your name on his certificate but you didn't. Instead of claiming him as yours biologically you had to adopt him as an orphan or abandoned child...which is painful for any loving father...That's totally unfair for any father, you went through a lot just to have your son in the Tiki name... And this was soon after losing Hope. My man i looked at a picture of Hope and Mj... Mj is like a reincarnation of Hope...

Monga eyes itched with tears as he looked at the detective....

Detective: These people betrayed you... A whole year staying in Maun right under your nose with your child, a child who could have healed you after your loss with Hope. You were angry.. Maybe you didn't mean to hit him that hard.. Was it accidental?

Monga: I didn't kill him...I've been here for hours telling you the same thing.

Detective: You're a pastor... How do you think the public is going to respond to this? Your wife is in the next room talking... She told us everything

Monga: I didn't kill Lopang

Detective: Apula is denying everything she wrote on Facebook saying she made it all up.. At the end of the day we are going to find Lopang's body.

The detective at the corner turned and looked at Monga...

Detective2: I know you're a trained killer, we're going for death by hanging because you're not even remorseful. You killed a police officer, someone who served the nation... Do you think we will let it slide?

Monga: I didn't kill Lopang.

Detective2: Do you think the intelligence office will be happy to know that you misused the skills you were given? I'm going to find Lopang's body and his body will be examined. Forensic evidence is going to link you to his death and that will be the end of you.

Monga: I didn't kill him...

The detectives sighed and leaned back. He received a go ahead message and looked at Monga..

Detective: You're free to go..

Detective2: Thanks for your time.

Monga: Thank you.

Monga stood up and walked out, he reached in his pocket and noticed he had left his phone with his sister. He spotted a policeman standing by and walked over.

Apula: Hi..!

He turned around and looked back as Apula walked over..

Apula: I'm sorry about what i wrote on Facebook. I didn't know it

would be this serious..

Monga: It's ok.. Can you borrow me your phone? I need to call my sister so she can pick me.

Apula: I'll drop you off...if you don't mind

Monga: Lana is pissed, if she finds me with you it will be another story.

Apula: I'll drop you off at the road.. Please, its the least i can do after everything i did to you. If it makes any difference i didn't say anything... I just denied everything and told them i made it all up.

He looked at her reluctantly and finally followed her as they walked towards the car then she unlocked. They got in then she drove out...

His mind drifted off as he looked at the cars behind them trying to figure out if anyone was following them.

Apula: I'm sorry for what i posted

Monga: I'm disappointed because i trusted you... But i don't blame you because you have never cared about me the way I cared about you. I would never do that to you regardless of the situation I'm in, there is nothing in this world that would make me embarrass you unless I do it unintentionally. From the very beginning hela Apula you never loved me... I know that i wasn't

exactly your type but at least have sympathy. You didn't want to be with me and then when i go to someone who actually wants to be with me le gone still you're not happy for me. I wish you could see inside my heart and stop hurting me. Even after so many years when you walk into my life you still hurt me and somehow blame me.. Why did you have to include me in your fights on social media. Am i paying for not being good enough for you kana jang? I didn't lead you on, I've always been honest with you regarding my relationship le Lana. I'm very hurt that loving you hurts this bad koore even if i distance myself you still hurt me.

Apula: I'm sorry, for what it's worth... I denied everything so they don't have proof that you killed Lopang.

Monga: They said something like that. I really appreciate it.

Apula: Lana seems too angry though, did you tell her you killed Lopang?

Monga: No, i always thought if she got angry she'd report so I've never told her but recently we been getting closer and i almost told her but then i changed my mind because i know she loved him.

Apula: I still don't understand what kind of anger would have made you kill? Did Lopang say any last words?

Monga: Not really, he just said I'm sorry shortly before he died.

Apula: Kana this case seems to be taking another turn, what if they find his body? Where did you bury him?

Monga: Lana doesn't know anything, nobody knows anything and i

know for sure as long as they don't know anything there is nothing they can do. It's just circumstantial evidence.. I'm really glad you didn't say anything... Please keep it that way.

Apula: Ok... Where did you bury his body?

Monga: Why are you asking?

Apula: I guess I'm just worried they might find the body.

Monga: (slightly suspiciously) I see..

Minutes later she stopped at the traffic lights, Lana parked on the other side while talking to the boys at the back...

Lana: (angrily) Mj i said keep quiet! I won't explain myself to you, I'm your mother!

Monga turned around and she turned around as their eyes locked. Lana looked at Apula and shook her head...

Monga stepped out of the car and closed the door then he walked over. Lana rolled up all the windows and locked the doors as Monga knocked...

Monga: Open the door.. I just asked for a ride

Lana: (angrily) A ride? From a woman you cheated with?

Mj: Mama just open the door the lights are green..

Cars horned behind them, MJ rolled down his window and opened the door, as soon as Monga stepped one foot in Lana drove off..

Mj: Mama stop it!

Bryce burst into tears screaming as Monga finally put his foot inside and closed the door. Lana drove to the next stop and stopped the car then she walked around and opened the door..

Lana: Get out of my car... I am so done with you.

Monga: Don't do this in front of the children

Lana: Monga I'm not playing with you... Get out of my car

She leaned over and punched him, the children got out through the other door and stood over there watching as the car shook. She got off him and opened the boot. She grabbed a bottle of juice and broke it on the pavement then she walked over..

Lana: Get out of my car, wa ntwaela Monga. You get in her car?

Right after she tells everyone you been sleeping together..

Bryce: (crying) Mama stop..

MJ walked over and grabbed her hand, she put the bottle on the other hand and pushed MJ back...

Lana: (pointed at MJ) Don't ever, do you understand me? I will beat you so hard MJ do you understand me?

Bryce grabbed MJ's hand as they stood aside shaking. The anger and the fighting they had never seen before made them shake in horror as Monga got out of the with his hands in surrender.. Cars stopped by and people took out their phones...

Monga: Ok, I'll leave.

Lana got in the car as Monga rubbed MJ's tears and pulled Bryce over for a hug...

Monga: I'm sorry... Go home, I'll see you later.

Bryce: I don't want to go..

Lana: (stuck her head out)MJ? Bryce? let's go... NOW!!

Monga opened the back door for the boys as they got in rubbing their eyes, he closed the door and tried to lean over to assure them but as soon as the door closed she drove off.

Monga ignored everyone watching and borrowed a phone from the airtime lady then he waited for his sister under the bus stop shade...

At the police station..

Apula parked the car and stepped out as the detective got the car keys..

Him: We got him loud and clear. You're the state's most important witness. Are you ready to go back?

Apula: Yes..

Him: This way

She quietly followed the officer, her subconscious questioned her

again.. It was the amount of trust he had, the way Lana roughly drove off dragging him on the road, what had she done? Clearly there was no turning back but was she about to do this? These past 2 days seemed to have been full of drama. The viral post yesterday, Thong and Aene trying to attack her and Lana with her shade.. Finally being flew over here for this and now going back.. Her phone rang..

Apula: Hello?

Ron: Hi, where are you? I miss you

Apula: Went out for pizza

Ron: I've cooked something you might like

Apula: I'll be there in an hour

Ron: Alright, hurry. There is something we should talk about s well.

Apula: Alright. I love you

Ron: I love you too.

She hung up and walked in the office..

At Monga's House...

Monga sighed sitting by the pool talking to the phone...

Lawyer: That's all that you said?

Monga: Yes repeatedly.

Lawyer: Ok, also avoid discussing this case with everyone even your wife. People can't be trusted... With so much technology taking over the country its so easy for you to slip up. Gothelele don't talk to anyone, if someone asks just tell them your lawyer said you can't discuss the case.

Monga: Ok,

Lawyer: Bye

He hung up and sighed, part of him couldn't stop wondering why Apula was asking where he put the body. She asked like twice... Could it be possible? He was probably being paranoid.

The house helper walked over holding a kitchen cloth...

Her: Le batiwa ke bo rre ba mapodisi?

Monga: Again?

He stood up and walked in through the kitchen door all the way to the main door.

Monga: Good afternoon...

Detective : You're under arrest for the murder of Michael Lopang.
Please turn around..

Monga turned around and put his hands behind his back, the officer cuffed him and turned him around as they walked out. His heart pounded as he walked towards the police car but knowing that they didn't have a confession from him or any evidence tying him to his disappearance gave him comfort he'd be out soon. Their case was based on assumptions and suspicions like his lawyer said. He got in the car and sat down with his hands cuffed as the car drove off.

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

153

In the interrogation room...

Hours later the detective leaned back looking at Monga...

Detective: We have you on tape admitting to killing him, it's not a question of whether you did or didn't...we just need his body so he can get a dignified burial. Please have the heart to give his parents some closure... Where did you bury him?

Monga: What tape?

Detective: You hit him on the head.. His last words were "I'm sorry" before he died... Remember that? We have evidence and it's enough to convict you. How severe your sentence is going to be will depend on how much you cooperate with us.

Monga: I didn't kill him. I said what i said to impress Apula, i didn't kill Lopang.

Detective: You know you're lying... Please give this man a proper burial.

Monga: I already told you the truth. There is nothing i can say now.

The detective sighed impatiently and leaned leaned back...

Detective: How do you think his son feels?

Monga: I'm sure Lopang thought about him, we always think about our sons don't we? I didn't kill Lopang. What if he decided to walk away from him because i took my son? obviously my son was more important to him than his for him to fight me that bad for a child he knows is not his. I've never laid a hand on this man.

Detective: I'm going to seek the highest possible sentence for your arrogance and refusal to give us a body for a proper burial.

He stood up and walked out leaving him in the interrogation room for hours. Monga leaned over the table and sighed in disbelief...

At Thong's office...

Hours later Thong stepped out of the car and closed the door then he walked towards the office pressing his phone. He paused at the trending headline BREAKING NEWS "Pastor arrested for the murder of wife's exboyfriend". He clicked on the link and read the article as he walked to the office...

He sat down and clicked on another newspaper with a headline,

"Pastor appears before Maun court for murder of a policeman"

Thong's heart shuttered as he carried on reading "The accused was arrested shortly after being recorded admitting the incident to an ex girlfriend". Tears burned his eyes as he rubbed his nose and put down the phone.

Eric's call came through and he picked tearfully..

Thong: Yeah

Eric: Did you hear?

Thong: She took him down... Just like that...10 years later he felt so comfortable around her even after what she did on social media. I hate this woman.

Eric: I'm scared for him..

Thong: I'm just shuttered, he is going to lose everything he worked so hard for. All for a stupid police officer who couldn't choose his own son over another man's son. I'm so pissed, but I'm more hurt than angry.

Eric: What do we do?

Thong: Re taa reng ne mr... Kana Lana is going to get the kids and leave. The way she is destroying everything I'm not counting on her being there for him. Gatwe he is in Maun go raya gore they

brought him here so I'll go check on him ke mo ela toiletries.

Eric: Ok, go raya gore I'll be in Maun in weeks since he will be appearing in court after 2 weeks. According to the article he was denied bail

Thong: It's too early for them to grant it.

Eric: Alright Shap

Thong: Sure.

He hung up and sighed rubbing his face...

At the airport...

Meanwhile Sedi and Lana hugged while the boys stood by with serious faces...

Sedi: They're angry... I can't believe you did that to their father in their presence. I thought after the amount of violence we grew up in you'd never expose your children to such.

Lana: I was angry... Can you believe Apula told on him? I know she hated seeing me happy through social media but to the extent of ruining his life? She knew she couldn't have him and she made sure i wouldn't have him either... And I'm not even feeling sorry for him because he shouldn't have been talking to her in the first

place. In every occasion where he told her something he wasn't supposed to be there..

Sedi: But he is still your husband, he is going to prison and his businesses are going to be ruined. Workers are going to misuse everything and these are your sons things. You're married in community of property. At the end of the day if Monga gets a life sentence or death penalty everything remains with you. Please nnaka... I understand that you want to leave but do you think its a good idea? Whom are you leaving in control of your children's inheritance? Marriage is not always smiles and giggles. This is the thin part where you have to act sane though you're angry... Apula messed everything but she is going back to her miserable life that means you should pick up the pieces of your life and live for the children. These boys need to visit their father and hear him tell them he is fine.. Please don't get in the plane... O togela lapa le mang?

Lana sighed conflicted...

Sedi: Let's go back. You need to take control of the businesses babereki baa senya.

Lana: Ok

Sedi sighed in relief and hugged her....

At Auntie's House...

Atsile and Maru tearfully watched their aunt crying as she talked to their uncle and aunt...

Aunt: I'm so heart-broken... My daughter has been through a lot. She went through hell for her to just lose her plot like that...The police will not help us reverse the transfer with Landboard because the two made an affidavit though we are telling them she was blackmailed. If i knew agreeing to marry this man would cost me my happiness and my child's happiness I wouldn't have. I was doing it for them because they were children but now this... My daughters name is the news of every household and i doubt her marriage will go on... That boy is gone and Aene is afraid to go to church because she is not sure what will happen there...

Uncle: Can we call Otlhe now?

Atsile: We tried to call her she refused.

Uncle: Give me her number.

The old man dialed her number and put her on loudspeaker...

Otlhe: Hello?

Uncle: Othe? You're talking to your uncle.

Otlhe: If this is about my plot the one Aene gave me because she thought she was getting married then forget it. Stop calling me, Aene and I went through every legal procedure. She can't change her mind now just because she got dumped. I want her out of my plot before the end of the month. She can move in with her mother so they enjoy my inheritance. Thank you bye.

She cut the call..

Uncle: Where is Apula?

Aunt: Please don't bring up that one... For my own peace just let Apula stay far away from me. She is dead to me, I thought she is the best and I trusted her but she kept quiet for so long and only brought up the past when she heard my daughter was getting married. She is evil just as Otlhe, they're truly sisters.

Maru: I don't think Apula knew why Aene went there, maybe she thought you're going to argue with her.

Aene: She didn't give me a chance the next thing I saw my name on her post again.

Atsile: so what do we do about the plot? I will talk to Apula later tonight.

Auntie: I still don't want to see her, even if she thought Aene was going to argue she shouldn't have said her sister's business

especially right after hearing that we are expecting visitors today. Ke le le phirimile...I've been waiting for this young man's family but they haven't said anything so the wedding is over. Apula is a snake and she can go and enjoy her riches far away from me.

Uncle: I'll take this to Kgosi so he can help us with Otlhe but if she sticks to her story i don't see you getting back your plot Aene, even if we go to court because you have no proof and she is sticking to her story about a gift. Even in court gifts can't be returned.

Aene rubbed her tears...

At Ron's House...

Meanwhile Apula slowly walked while Ron covered her eyes, they walked to the backyard where he moved his hands from her eyes..

She smiled looking at the romantic picnic setup then she took off her shoes and sat on the blanket...

Apula: Aww Ron? It's so beautiful... I love it... Thank you.

Ron: You're welcome...

He sat down and grabbed the non-alcoholic celebration drink, he shook it and popped the cork as she laughed and clapped hands...

She brought her glass closer and they poured drinks before toasting and sipping...

Ron: So... There is something I need to talk to you about. I wanted to talk to you 2 days back but I don't like talking about issues when they're still new so I let time pass and chose today...

Apula: Ok...

Ron: I am a businessman and my reputation means a lot to me and my business associates. I don't like drama... I hope I don't sound racist but one of the reasons I have been avoiding dating black women is because most of the ones I see around are pretty dramatic, loud mouth and very difficult to reason with calmly. I used to think it was the way they were portrayed in African American movies... Always screaming, shouting and cursing but in real life again I've seen that. I have been single for a while... After my divorce I met this lady.. She was black and she was just rude to other people.. I didn't like that about her because I don't feel white though I'm white.. I made friends from primary to junior school up to university and all my friends are black. Some have dramatic bitter baby mamas posting them on Facebook, imagine having a high paying job and some lady posts nonsense on Facebook about you ole boso ko tirong. Those are the kinds of things I try to avoid. Your viral post scared me, I won't lie... I feel

like it was a totally different person posting that. Throughout all the years I've known you I've always thought of you as this dignified charismatic professional young woman... You caught my eye and when I got to know you personally and what you did for your family i was hooked...

Apula put down the class and looked at him attentively...

Ron: It's not just that you aired someone's business on facebook it's the fact that you got that information during romantic moments... Men naturally don't trust women. If he shares something as deep as that it means he trusts you and you literally just sent him to jail. How far should i let my trust be with you? Can i drop my guard down, going to social media seems like an effortless thing for you and I'm honestly scared for myself. Am i wrong to fear for my own personal information too?

Apula: It's different... I have been going through a lot because of these people.. They have been judging me and name calling me.

Ron: The guy? Or people around him? Either way the point is you got angry and shared so much. I got scared reading your post and now knowing you lured him into a car and got him to confess... It's just insane, i can't begin to imagine being in that position. I'm scared of you. Not that i have any big secrets, I'm not a killer or anything but what if I'm next on line?

Apula: I just got caught in a moment. I'm not proud of it but the

police put me in a corner and i felt like i had to do it for the sake of the orphan that was left fatherless. I was doing it for his family, he deserved justice and a proper burial. Don't you think? Would you live with yourself knowing someone killed someone and got away with it?

Ron: But babe you managed to live with it for over 10 years then suddenly you couldn't live with it? Did you do it for justice or because you were angry? Be honest

Apula: (tearfully) I was angry and i couldn't control myself. I promise i'd never do that to you... Please don't leave me...

Ron: I'm not leaving you but I'm just not comfortable with what transpired. You put yourself on the spotlight and got people to even bully you on social media. Of course a lot of people were on your side but some think of you as bitter, can you try stay away from social media and refrain from posting such things. If we are going to try this family thing you have to understand i won't let you put our children through that. If you throw another tantrum i'll get the custody of our child and leave. I don't like drama... I'd rather you appear in newspapers as a successful Motswana woman not as a ranting woman who exposes people. Have dignity..

Apula: Ok, it won't happen again.

Ron: If it happens again i'll leave because i don't like drama. It would be a sign that you and i are not compatible.

Apula: It won't happen again...

He leaned over and kissed her then he handed her the basket of food, she smiled and opened, she frowned looking at a small container and opened it, a ring glittered inside and she lifted her head looking at him... He was on his knee looking at her...

Ron: On the day you got dramatic i had planned to propose but a lot happened so i waited...

He got the ring and smiled...

Ron: Will you marry me, love me and protect my secrets, nurture our children and focus on us?

She smiled and gave him her hand..

Apula: Yes... I will...

He slid the ring on her finger and kissed her..

Apula: Oh wait... A picture... Take pictures of me..

He took pictures of her sitting on the picnic blanket and her ring finger..

Apula: It's so beautiful i love it..

Ron: Glad you love it...

Apula: Let's take a picture together...

She stretched her hand and took a selfie smiling...

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

154

At Apula's House...

Later that evening Ron parked at the gate, Apula stepped out and closed the door.

Ron: Goodnight

Apula: Goodnight

Ron: I can't wait for the day you and i spend countless nights together...

Apula: Me too

Ron: By the way I'll give you an update tomorrow after talking to my father, he has friends who are like family. They help us do the traditional things and stuff...my brother and sisters wedding celebrations went pretty well. Magadi a dule shapshap hela

Apula: (laughed) I swear you kill me with your clean Setswana...

Ron: I told you i played with Batswana from primary. Le ko morakeng I used to go with our neighbours and spend a weekend there.

Apula: Ok, I'll also talk to my aunt. I'll hear from you..

Ron: Goodnight sweetheart..

Apula: Goodnight...

She got in through gate holding flowers and walked towards the house smiling as she scrolled through her pictures and changed her profile with a picture of herself and Ron. She made her ring finger a cover picture and captioned it, "I said yes. I'm marrying in to the Canadians # MrsRon, #interracialfamily, #momtobe"

She walked in the house and passed by the girl's room while Nini packed her bag..

Apula: Hey guys

Nini: Hi mama... I'm going back to school tomorrow

Apula: Oh yeah.. I'll transfer your money.

Nini: Thank you

Apula: How is Tumo doing at the filling station?

Nini: He is doing fine actually

Apula: Great

Osha noticed a ring on her finger and gasped walking over..

Osha: Is that a real engagement ring?

Apula: I said yes...

She showed them their pictures..

Osha: (laughed) So he is real? I thought you were joking.

Nini: (laughed) Me too... (looked at her) Do you love him?

Apula: Yes, why?

Nini: I don't know why i find dating across your race a bit odd. Like i don't think he is cute... Not that he is ugly but because he just looks different from my idea of a normal man. I wouldn't feel OK looking in his blue eyes or having his hand touch me..

Osha: (laughed) Which means you'll have a problem with an albino because its basically the same thing.

Nini: Albinos are Batswana I don't know maybe the thing is the language and cultural difference but he is going to give you beautiful babies.

Apula: Ron is actually a Setswana speaking citizen. There is no language barrier

Nini: Oh ok, as long as you're happy I'm behind you.

Osha: Me too... When is the wedding?

Apula: He wants to pay magadi soon, he will update me tomorrow so that means i must also go see auntie so she knows she has another wedding coming up.

Nini: Ok.. I can't wait for the wedding you'll be so beautiful.. Mama the mma o dire a big wedding

Apula: It's going to be a good big wedding. I'm going to call a wedding planner... I want a big tent that comes with floors so we can ballroom dance with our dresses. I'm going to engage a good studio to make our wedding video and post it on Facebook. I always see them posting videos of their clients.. Ke bata ba ntira slow-motion walking down the Isle... It's going to be beautiful..

Osha: You're getting me excited...

Apula: Let me go rest..

She walked in the bedroom and laid on the bed replying her comments. She checked who liked her picture and looked at her picture one more time... It was such a beautiful picture.

At Monga's House...

On the same evening the church elders and Lana's in laws ended their meeting with singing...Tears filled her eyes as she stood by swinging from side to side... The pastor prayed and everyone sat down...

Rragwe Lesego: I believe we have all talked you my daughter, i know that you're in pain, and we've heard you and understand that you want a divorce.. We are not here to convince you otherwise but we want you to do it right. Not fighting on the street and giving people on social media something to talk about. Your husband is gone and he might be gone for a long time if not forever.. You have to take over raising the children and running the businesses he was running for your children's sake.

Pastor: We are all disappointed and embarrassed, we understand that Monga had a life before he gave his life to christ but we are still hurt just like you. Take comfort in the fact that all these happened before he changed into the soft person he is now.

Mma Tiki: Ngwanaka se shakgale mo o itshenyetsang, se tshube, o tshuba dilo tsa bana. I'm here if you need someone to talk to. I was talking to your parents earlier and they're there for you too. We are with you, you're not alone.

Sedi: I have deactivated her social media accounts, we agreed she won't be on social media for the next 2 months so she can deal with this with a clear head. The news and social media attacks can be rude..

Mesha: I like that.. Nnaka we love you and we are here for you. If Monga broke the law God will be the judge. The rest of us can only pray his leniency because we know he is a changed man.

Uncle: We have all said what we can, daughter let's us go and give you a chance with your boys.

Lana: Ee rra...

They all stood up and each hugged her before walking out until all that was left was Mma Tiki.

Mma Tiki: Goodnight

Lana: Good night.

She closed the door and sighed with her back against the door.
The boys walked out of their room..

Mj: I was eavesdropping..

Lana: Come have a seat...

They sat down as Lana untied her hair and sighed..

Lana: Your father has been arrested for murder, he says he didn't do it but the police have a recording of him telling another woman that he did it so we don't know what the court will say. I was angry with him because he was still talking to this woman that's why we have been fighting. I'm sorry you had to see all that.

Mj: But dad doesn't cheat. We stay together and i know him.

Lana: Baby you don't know that.

Mj: But I stay with him i know, he loves you and you have to stop beating him because he can't beat girls.

Lana: I will stop. I've stopped..

Bryce: Wish i could go stay with him in prison...

Lana pulled him closer and kissed him on the head...

Lana: I know baby... This also means we have to move to Maun so you guys can keep visiting him in prison. I'm still angry but i know you two want to see him so for you.. We are moving to Maun. That's where his case is

Mj: Yesss!

Bryce: I've packed already

Lana: I know

They laughed...

Mj: What do you think he is doing now?

Lana: Probably sleeping and thinking about you two.

Bryce: And you too.

Lana: Maybe who knows.. Come on let's go to bed...

They stood up and walked in their bedroom...

At Apula's House....

Apula yawned as Atsile and Maru walked in, she closed the door and smiled showing them her ring..

Monga: Ron proposed...

They both just sat down and sighed without a smile..

Atsile: Otlhe blackmailed Aene into giving her the plot or else she'd tel her fiancé about the porn. Aene panicked and signed everything, the next day Kedi had said something on Lana's post so it was brewing and she confessed to her fiancé who it appears has dumped her. She lost her family and plot but she is pregnant.

Apula stopped smiling and sat down listening...

Atsile: Aene came to you to ask for your help in convincing Otlhe because Monga convinced her you'd definitely help her, instead you chased her out like a dog and now auntie regrets ever raising us because it turns out she brought nothing but pain in her life. Uncle and the other elders are not happy with the way you aired your sisters laundry right after hearing about her wedding either. Please tell me how we are going to fix this kana you're cutting off the elders from your life?

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

155

At Apula's House...

Apula: So auntie is blaming me for telling the truth? It's not like i lied about Aene.

Maru: So you're going to act like you don't know what you've just done? Waitse gore Apula o na le bo bitter... If its not bitterness its jealousy. I keep telling you this and you don't want to change... I feel bad for even thinking you were joking in the first place.. But when you pulled out proof i realised how serious you were. We are so close to you but not once have you told us Aene's business... These are juicy news but you didn't share them with us...

Apula: Maru wee I'm tired of you calling me bitter wena Mrs Perfect... Nothing triggered me to think about Aene all along... I didn't have to think about her secret that's why I didn't say anything to you. I only said I'm surprised that people like her are getting married... You don't expect people with low morals to actually get married... Or worse marry in church. I was questioning that gore kante how does God distribute this marriage gift because according to me she is not fit to be a wife.

Atsile: I guess people like me will never get married since its

about your past. I've done worse, cheated on a loyal guy like Thong, slept with a group of soldiers just for the fun of it and now i look back i see gore i was stupid and I'm grown. That's why I'm afraid to give Tumang a chance because he will probably never see me as a wife. He will never pay magadi for me... But that's not the problem. Problem is having people who will always go to a new boyfriend i get and tell him Atsile slept with a group of soldiers. I've done worse than Aene because nna i even had threesomes with those soldiers and funny enough I enjoyed those moments. They were good in bed Tumang was even better... He even took me to his tent the whole week a gana ka nna and I'm not surprised o heletse a dira ngwana because mosimane yole nne asa mphe chance. Now imagine all these disgusting things being told to a new guy bathong let our past remain in the past. You're perfect Apula... You passed, found a job before you even graduated. During graduation ceremony when others were job hunting you were an employee..tota your life was good, ke gone e nyobokegang.

Apula: Why are you trying to make me feel bad for the things people did? She chose to be a porn star and I'm wrong for telling you? Because i only talked to you and Kedi. All i was wondering was what is Aene bringing to the table if she is getting married? A woman is supposed to bring something... Come with dignity, education and money so you can have pride too as a woman. What is she bringing to the table besides her body? Kana wena Maru you would find something wrong with what I'm saying because le wena you bring nothing to the table. You're just a

housewife.

Atsile: Aene owns a preschool and it's actually one of the best preschools in Maun.

Maru: And you're missing the point.. I might be a housewife but there is so much bring to the table. If i leave my house for a week everyone's life stops that's why my husband and children respect me. When there is a need for me to go out there and work i will. Don't be mistaken, if my husband dies i will provide for now he is fine being the provider and i the caregiver. It works for us. Stop asking what people are bringing to the table and focus on your life. If Ron wants to marry you just know that you'll need people and it won't be fair for you to be excited right after destroying Aene's wedding. I suggest you apologise to Aene for gossiping about her past because that act alone cost her a marriage. She is pregnant please be understanding... You've just cost her a lot... Also apologise to auntie for disappointing her because she takes you as her own daughter. She sticks with us even when people are against us. Once we have done that because i know for sure both Aene and auntie will accept because bone they love you and respect you.. Then we can deal with this black sheep Otlhe. You're the only person who can stop her because you can threaten her with that case from 10 years ago. She is afraid of going to jail.

Atsile: No one is going to be there for you if you don't correct your wrongs. What you did was wrong. O sebile motho abe a senyegelwa ke lenyalo, there is no way around it.

Apula: So auntie said she won't help me marry because Aene's wedding failed? If this isn't jealousy then i don't know what to call

it. Everyone has been on my case about when I'm getting married and when I'm finally getting married nobody wants to be happy with me?

Maru: But auntie has never put you under pressure, she has never put any of us under pressure. If anything I know that Uncle and his wife are the ones who like marriage they're the reason why Kedi ran away from home. Please fix this if you want elders

Apula: I feel like auntie wants to make me pay for Aene's mistakes.. If its like that then I'll get married on my own. I've never really understood the significance of bogadi especially when you're an orphan, the people who deserve my magadi are both dead.

Atsile: Since when do you feel this way because you've always regarded auntie as your mother? Especially wena because you didn't even know mama that well o bulegela matho mogo auntie... And I understood why you loved her because you bonded with her and you were the youngest, all of sudden you're an orphan? Bogadi joo jwa auntie and she must enjoy it just as she enjoyed Maru's bogadi. It's a pity I'm not a wife material. If I find a husband bogadi jwame le maitumediso di jewa ke motho yone a thatswa my uniform, making sure I eat..ele mmamane. The only person who didn't want me to be given to Ramodala when my own mother didn't care.

Apula: I will talk to Otlhe but not to apologise for saying the truth. Lopang deserves justice

Maru: Uhu... What are you on about? We are talking about your

sister. I didn't say anything about Monga and I'm intentionally avoiding to discuss that with you because clearly you're on defense mode.

Apula: I'll talk to Otlhe but i don't owe anyone an apology because i told the truth its not my fault she was walking in her marriage with secrets. I will talk to Otlhe but apology no. I'd rather marry Ron alone with people who are happy for me. He is white anyways I'm sure he doesn't care about magadi.

Maru: (sighed) I hear you.

Atsile: Do what you can to help Aene..

Apula: Ok.. We have been talking for a long time and it's late.

Maru: Good night

Atsile: Goodnight

The two sisters walked out as Apula closed the door.

Atsile: What happened to Lala? Am i the only one seeing changes in her attitude? How come she can't see she was wrong to post that?

Maru: I don't think she is bitter anymore... She was bitter before... Now she is just feeling big, like she made it in life for being successful and married to a white man. She is content and she feels like she doesn't need anyone. O setse a tshositswe ke love ya 2 minutes o taa tshetha a nna Apula wa gale asena go twaela

gore le ene wa ratiwa. Right now she can't contain herself... Let her enjoy her moment. She will get used to being loved. I won't tell auntie what nonsense Lala said, I'll just say she is too embarrassed to come apologise and she doesn't think she will be forgiven that way auntie won't hate her even more. When she finally sees the light she will go apologise.

They got in the car and drove off...

In prison...

The next morning around four Monga laid asleep and turned around facing the wall, for some reason while asleep he thought he felt someone standing by his bed then he opened his eyes and turned around looking in the dark. The light of the moon provided a bit of light and he was able to see a figure standing by the wall.

He sat up and looked at the guy for about 5 minutes while he stood in the dark..

Monga: What do you want?

The guy quietly got in his bed and laid down a few feet away from

him. Monga laid on his side now facing his inmates...Was this it? How creepy is it to wake up to someone standing by your bed in dark...

Now he couldn't go back to sleep, he wasn't sure what time it was but it was clearly in the morning. He stood up and walked in the toilet where he stood by peeing inside, he thought he heard a noise behind him and turned around but someone put a rolled sheet around his neck and choked him. He tried to turn but the second guy pushed his face into the toilet as they cut his airway. He gagged trying to fight off their weight but one of them put his knee right on his backbone while they tightened the rope around his neck.

The nerves on his forehead erected as struggled silently, he tried to make a sound but nothing came out and he couldn't move...

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

156

At Apula's House...

Later that morning her alarm buzzed but she stretched her arm and switched it off on her phone. She tossed around and sighed thoughtfully... Maru and Atsile's words kept coming back to her like a repeated tape and now the thought of marrying alone didn't sound so appealing...besides what is marriage if you don't have the blessings of your favourite aunt.. Now that she was in a relationship she needed her aunt more than ever, Maru wasn't so reliable.. She wasn't even sure what it was about her but dear sister wasn't always right.. Atsile... Well, she was ok but at the end of the day you need that adult who has been there, done that and knows more about life...what if her marriage reaches a breaking point and she needed elders to sit down...Ron seemed like the type that respects culture despite his skin...

She tossed and turned to the other side again, there was a knock on the door then Osha walked in her pyjamas. She got in bed and laid behind her then she put her arm around her Apula..

Osha: I heard your alarm...

Apula: I don't feel like going to work..

Osha: I heard your conversation with bo auntie, i wasn't even eavesdropping i could just hear you from my room. I know you won't enjoy your wedding without auntie... I know you very well...

Apula: I won't....

Osha: She is to you what you're to me... You're pregnant right? How would you feel if i betrayed your child like that... It doesn't matter if that child did something the thing is you're supposed to be your sister's keeper... Their secrets shouldn't come out of your mouth, rather you should be cursing people who are gossiping about her. Nna mama I'm going to love this baby... (touched her tummy) I am so excited and i pray its a girl so i can finally have a sister... If she ever gets in trouble I'll scold her in private and anyone who talks about her will have me to deal with. I know that you have been under a lot pressure lately but i know you feel bad for what you did. You're afraid to let your remorse show because you think people will judge you..i still think Tumo was right.. You need a getaway... You're taking care of everyone and it's taking its toll on you. You're snapping at everyone and by the time you wake up everyone will be hurting.

Apula took a deep breath and sighed tearfully...

Apula: I used to think that when you do good then good things will come your way but that wasn't the case for me for the last few

years. I just want to be loved... I've never been in a good relationship where i feel loved. I am angry because no matter how much good I do i can't seem to reach a certain level of happiness yet people around me make it so hard for me. People judge me for the mistakes i made decades ago.

Osha: Like you're judging Aeneas for her mistakes from decades ago.

Apula: I guess so..

Osha: Good things come to those who wait.. I learnt that from you. Don't be tired of doing good... I know it's painful to see people getting blessed while you're not getting anything but at least it means God is around here somewhere right?

Apula : (smiled) Yeah..

Osha: I can see that hanging around my auntie makes you desperate for love, social media also does the same.. Couples always posting themselves puts you under pressure so it's time for that vacation. You have money mama i don't understand why you're waiting for a guy to take you out... Just travel and see the world.. It will open your mind to new ideas.

She turned around and laid on the side looking at Osha..

Apula: You have a point... Gee mmm how come i never travel when i can afford it?

Osha: I don't know (smiled) but I'll be your chaperone you my girl.

Apula laughed and bit her lip thoughtfully...

Apula: But i need to fix a few things before we go so i can freely enjoy myself. We have a lot of planning to do.

She got up and walked in the shower.

In prison...

Later that morning Thong signed and turned around as the security guard searched him, they searched him all over then he finally walked in..

He waited for about 5 to 10 minutes and Monga didn't show up then he walked towards the guard, but another guard walked over..

Guard: I'm sorry, you can't see Monga right now..

Thong: Why not?

*

My Kind of Man

157

In prison....

Thong stepped out of the security check holding his phone and car keys then he unlocked the car and sat inside as his heart pounded..

Lana: Hello?

Thong: I came to check on Monga and they couldn't let me see him. I asked why and they said his next of kin would be contacted instead. What's going on?

Lana: You're scaring me.

Thong: Please contact them and find out what's going on.

Lana: Ok..

He hung up and leaned back...

At Maru's house...

Later on Osha walked through the gate with headphones on while Derrick was pruning the trees on the other side.. It was surprising how quick they grow. It seemed like it was just yesterday when she was stealing and speaking with a funny farm accent having ring worms on her head... Now she looked like a character from a high school movie except she was so fit... He almost see her breasts through that top and she had beautiful legs...she turned and noticed him cutting the trees then she walked over. He cleared his throat and kept his thoughts under check as she approached respectfully..

Osha: Dunelang..

Derrick: How are you?

Osha: I'm fine..

Derrick: When are the form five results coming out we need to know if that head is carrying something or a playlist.

Osha: (laughed) Ankele nna ke crack mr

Derrick: Lilo and Pink even lost weight..

Osha: But i don't want to lie I'm scared. I know they will be out in a few days. Auntie o teng?

Derrick: Yes, go inside

Osha: Ok

Lilo stepped out and gasped at her cousin as they smiled and hugged..

Now that they were both standing there he couldn't even tell who was sexier, he sighed trying not to think like that about his step daughter... At least Osha wasn't so close but boy Lilo looked so good by all means. Pink stepped out and joined them then he sighed and carried on cutting..

Meanwhile the girls chatted briefly..

Osha: Is auntie in?

Lilo: Yup, in the kitchen...

Osha: Ok..

She walked in and put her phone on the table before getting in the kitchen where her aunt was doing dishes.

Osha: Mmelaa

Maru: (laughed) Bare mmelaa, mmela mma

They laughed as Osha pulled the sleeves of her top and helped

washing the dishes.

Osha: There is something I want to talk to you about.. I know I'm not an adult and i shouldn't be involved but I feel like if I don't say anything you won't stop. Also my mom taught me to speak my mind even if it makes others uncomfortable as long as it comes out politely.

Maru stopped holding a plate and looked at her.

Osha: I don't eavesdrop but sometimes i hear you two talk and i don't like the way you label my mom. I don't like it when you call her bitter, jealous and all these belittling words that don't often sound rude but are totally depressing. When i was growing up Atsile called me stupid and ugly, i believed that but my mother told me otherwise... She never tolerated anyone calling me stupid because she said if you call a child something, they will believe it and eventually become that exact thing. Stop calling my mom bitter, she makes mistakes like everyone... She has regrets too but if you keep calling her that she will become what you're calling her. I don't understand how you can be calling her bitter when you never call her sweet heart or giving.. Anything that she is. You're depressing her and I don't like it. If you want her to understand you don't call her names or she will activate her defense mode and say crazy things. So far I've told everyone i don't want to hear anything about my mother not knowing the pain of delivering a

child.. I know I was younger when i asked all of you to stop reminding my mom that she can't have kids, i appreciate that you all listened and stopped. I need the same understanding too.

Maru put the plate down and sighed...

Maru : Ok, i didn't think it was offensive

Osha : Goa tena and it makes her looks really low. Please scold her in a respectful manner and she will understand you better when she is not being defensive. Mama o shapo hela problem ke ha le mo tena abe ale kgwela gala lothe hela le ba ba innocent a ragela kwa.

Maru laughed then Osha laughed...

Maru: I promise I'll stop ngwanaka a utwa?

Osha: (smiled) Ee mma..

At the bar...

Later on Apula walked in the bar while Otlhe dusted the shelves wearing an apron..

Apula: Can we talk in the office.

Otlhe turned around and followed her inside..

Apula: I've tolerated your behaviour for a long time now but now you're going too far. I was going to let your negativity slide but stealing Aene's hard earned plot is what's going to send you to jail.. I'm going back to the police ke bula case and you'll buy my car and furniture... Molato gao bole.

Otlhe: But she gave it to me, why can't she return it properly instead of turning my sisters against me.

Apula: On top of that I'm going to fire you and cut you off my life. I've been planning to make you the manager because le ha o tena jaana you make sure things get done and you don't steal stock. I actually make profit jaanong waa senya... You're destroying the trust between me and you..

Otlhe: I'll give it back i was just trying to hustle.

Apula: Hustling from your sibling? Do you have any idea how big Thong's dick is and she had to let the whole thing in her poor holes only for you to take it... Kante o itse bothoko ja go robalwa ke monna wa nnetu e tona? Busa setsha sa ngwana o ipapaletse.

Otlhe: Naare bone bo Monga gaba hire? Tell Monga i can act as a cougar.

Apula: (laughed) Monga ke pastor he has repented..

She remembered he was in prison and stopped laughing...

Apula: Take a day off so we can go process transfer paperwork. I already collected the forms.

Otlhe: Ok... So when i was blackmailing her she offered me P2000 per month, can i tell her I've opted for P2000 per month?

Apula stopped walking and looked at her, Otlhe laughed and shrugged..

Otlhe: Sorry. I'm just a hustler.. Ei ene ampore ke mo itaa 2 fingers. I even pictured myself mopping the floors in that house.

Apula: I'm not even going to laugh. You're cruel.

They got in the car and drove off..

At Monga's House....

Meanwhile a big truck loaded the furniture as Lana walked

towards the gate dialling the prison countless times. She sighed and walked back then her phone rang...

Lana: Hello?

Voice: This is Ernest calling from Maun prison. Ma'am are you in Maun?

Lana: No, I'll be there tonight, what's going on? I hear my husband can't be seen.

Voice: Yes,. We found him in the toilet early this morning.

Lana: I don't understand, please make me understand

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

158

At Monga's House....

Meanwhile a big truck loaded the furniture as Lana walked towards the gate dialling the prison countless times. She sighed and walked back then her phone rang...

Lana: Hello?

Voice: This is Ernest calling from Maun prison. Ma'am are you in Maun?

Lana: No, I'll be there tonight, what's going on? I hear my husband can't be seen.

Voice: Yes, we found him in the toilet early this morning.

Lana: I don't understand, please make me understand

Him: He attempted to commit suicide but he is currently in solitary confinement so he doesn't harm himself in anyway.

Lana: Monga would never commit suicide

Him: That is the observation here, he won't be having visitors until he is out of isolation.

Lana: Did he get medical assistance?

Him: Yes he did. Thank you.

Lana: Thank you

She hung up and dialled Thong...

At Maru's House...

Later on Maru sat on the couch undoing her hair as Osha walked out of the kitchen holding a fruit...

Maru: Osha you must also talk to Lala about the way she always makes me feel worthless by implying that just because I'm a housewife I bring nothing to the table. This hurts so much though I never say anything, she also has to stop calling me names like miss perfect. Everything I say to her is out of love because I want her to see how people will see her if she keeps doing certain things. It's almost as if she wishes me bad because she feels like nothing ever goes wrong in my life or that I'm hard on her. If I always agree with her to avoid being called names it wouldn't be love.

Osha: I know that she calls you that and she is not alone. Aunt Otlhe also calls you miss holier than thou, I will talk to her and then she will talk to auntie Otlhe yoo kana o kgonwa ke mama hela.

Maru: Ok

Osha: Mme nna gake akanye gore you're bad, you just need to go easy on the name calling. I know mama wa tena at times but sometimes when you're brutally honest it doesn't serve the purpose because it comes out rude, i wouldn't want you to stop advising mama because even i will come to you for advice knowing that you'll be honest with me. I think there is peace in your life because you always choose to stay out of arguments. Ha go omanwa o siela ko gagago gape o spenda most of the time with your husband so dilo dia go tola. I want a peaceful family like yours.

Maru: Thank you nana

Osha: Mme keye go laela bale..

She headed to her cousin's room then Derrick walked in and sat on the couch next to Maru who was still undoing her hair while watching TV.

Derrick: Let me help you..

Maru: Ok, let me go get my floor cushion.

She got up and walked in the bedroom just as Osha walked out of her cousins rooms..

Osha: Auntie go shapo

Maru: Bye nana..

Osha walked in the living room and picked her phone from the table while Derrick looked at her thighs going up her top. Now that he was closer he could literally see her nipple pointing through her top, he could only imagine her nude... She had the right body, so fit..not too skinny and not too fat... And knowing she knew sex from a young age.. I mean the girl fingered herself when she was 7 she must be wild in bed now.

Meanwhile Osha's headsets dropped then she picked them up.. Her eyes caught something on her uncle, his erection had lifted his pants and he couldn't even tell with his eyes fixated on her body, she looked in his eyes and he snapped out of it.

Maru walked in and noticed his huge erection for the first time in over a year, he also noticed his erection and quickly put a cushion over his lap embarrassed as Osha walked out.

Maru walked over and sat down then she reached over and touched his erection under the cushion as Derrick's heart pounded.

Maru: Can we go and talk about it in the bedroom?

He stood up and put his hands in the pockets then he followed her in the bedroom where he sat on the bed, she sat next to him and looked in his guilty eyes.

Maru: What happened in there?

Derrick: Nothing, what do you mean?

Maru: We have been struggling to keep your erection and it pops up when my niece is in the room? And it's not the first time i notice how uncomfortable you're when Osha comes over. Daddy please tell me the truth... I swear i won't be angry with you... You know me... I won't judge you... But i can see you're thinking about something and it hurts me that you can't share it with me though we agreed on being honest even if it hurts another person. That's the only way our marriage will survive... Are you lusting for my niece? Be honest, i won't judge you.

Derrick looked down and sighed...

Derrick: I just like how mature she is. She is beautiful and confident, she grew up in a rich household but whenever she is here she does the dishes, she is just... I'm sorry. Maybe ke lust if you want to put a word to it, or maybe its a crush. I'm sorry. I love you and i don't want to lose my family. For you I'll never cross the

line just that thoughts are hard to control but it won't happen again.

Maru's heart shuttered as she looked at him tearfully...

Maru: (swallowed) OK, have you said anything to her?

Derrick: No, she doesn't know anything. Nkase bate ngwana o kana ka Osha

Maru: So what should we do because obviously goa gola if it started with lust and turned into a crush kgantele toga o ithaa ore you love her but she is your niece. Do you ever think about my daughter like that too?

Derrick: I notice how grown she is, but I'd never get turned on by your daughter. She is like my daughter... I only notice that she is growing fast. Le wena wa bona gore both our daughters are grown ibile ba katswa ba jola because they're always going to the mall and coming home late...but they're my daughters and I'll never go that far. Trust me on my step daughter because i raised her you can even ask her. She is different from Osha don't make the situation worse than it is.

Maru: Why can't the same apply to Osha?

Derrick: I don't know but i won't hurt you or hurt Osha, it's just something i need to deal with ke ikgalemele because i respect your feelings

Maru: Respect my feelings how when you literally just got an erection just looking at my niece? I should be leaving you.

Derrick : And the fact that i shared that with you will help me get over her because now i know you know what I'm thinking. I know i was wrong but i didn't even notice i had an erection until it was late.

Maru: I'm so hurt...

Tears filled her eyes as he hugged her rubbing her back..

Derrick: I told you so i can put myself under enough pressure to get over it. I'd never rape my niece that you can be sure off. I know better than that...sometimes thoughts can betray you. I'm sorry.

Maru: Please stop... I love my niece, and she has been through a lot. She is doing well.. Don't ruin her future or my relationship with her. If she finds out you feel that way about her she will never feel comfortable to come to my house. She won't even tell me she knows she will just distance herself from me.. You're going to destroy our family if you don't stop.

Derrick: I'm over it. Intshwarele..

Maru: If you keep doing it i will tell Apula and you know Lala doesn't respond well to anything that tries to harm her daughter. That's when you'll see how cruel Apula can be because she will send you straight to jail were you belong. She wasn't afraid to

send a man she loves to jail for murder now how about you who thinks about her daughter like that? Wabe o bata gore kamoso ore senye leina ore re go senyeditse botshelo. Don't do that. I will testify in court.

Derrick : Please, I'm sorry. I told you because le nna I want to stop... I'm sorry.

Maru: I really hope i won't sit down with you and discuss this. I don't trust you at all and I'm going to talk to my daughter and let her know I'll always trust her and choose her if i have to.

Derrick: Ok... But i can never go that far with our daughter. Osha nne gole different.. I don't know how but... I sound stupid the more i try to explain but I'm sorry for everything.

Maru: I'm so disappointed in you. I didn't expect this from you gape ibile you're not sick you're just not turned on by me. The way i love i didn't expect this from you.

She walked out and closed the door then he laid on his back staring at the ceiling. He didn't even know he was capable of having such a hard erection after struggling to have one for so long.

At Apula's House...

Later on Osha walked in the house and closed the door while the

house helper cooked in the kitchen. She walked over to her and smiled..

Osha: Hi auntie

Her: Hi my girl

Osha: I did laundry for everyone and sorted them into the wardrobes. I'll help you iron mama's suits later.

Her: Mma koore when you go to a university who is going to make my job easier.

Osha: (laughed) I'll always be here on holidays

She walked in her room and closed the door then she opened her wardrobe and pulled out her diary.

She laid on the bed and opened it, laying on her stomach and turned the page of her diary and wrote the date.

{{Dear Diary..

So today I went to my aunt's house to talk to her about something and now i know I'm not crazy. OMG my favourite uncle is crushing on me big time...It's not just in his eyes now, his body is

responding to my presence too. I'm totally shocked... I saw his boner pointing right in my face. I'm sad for my aunt because she loves her husband, she worships that man in every way possible and i can understand why. He is gentle... He is a good listener and he is a provider. He is a softy and he never liked it when auntie beat the children. He always gives us what we want and he never engages in an argument with auntie. I've never seen them fight or argue ever since i was a kid and i will never forget how he protected me from Atsile when she tried to get me. He never argues but that day he stood his ground and he has been like a father to me. He is also handsome especially when he smiles...I think he is naturally shy because he never laughs too loud and he never raises his voice. He is my idea of a good husband, he is my kind of man and that's exactly what i hope to find some day. He is a hard worker and he looks really good in his coat. He is thinking about opening a pharmacy in a rural area so he could bring developments and also take health services to people working in that area. I can't wait to study pharmacy and get pointers from him. }}

She paused writing thinking about him and smiled then she carried on writing.

{I hope my uncle gets over it because i wouldn't want to hurt my aunt like that. Uncle Dee is her everything and i can understand why, he is so handsome but he doesn't even know it because he doesn't sleep around like most handsome men. His lips are cute

and he has sleepy eyes, most importantly he has a nice body. My uncle is skinny and looks way younger than auntie though he is older than her. He is sexy AF. I don't know why he is getting younger. LOL I like guys who have a flat ass TBH... Uncle's pants are constantly falling and i like how I'm always able to tell what boxer briefs he is putting on because the waistband of his boxers always shows when he bents to pick something. I do not find muscular man attractive at all and if i get a man it would be something like uncle Dee, looks and behavior. I want a shy skinny dude. ROTFL I still can't believe I saw uncle Dee's boner. Poor guy must have been ravishing me in his thoughts. SALTS I'm traumatised for days..LOL.

TTYL dear diary}}

She slid the pen on the backbone of her diary and shoved it under the pillow before walking out and helping the house helper.

At Auntie's House...

Apula parked the car and stepped out with Otlhe...

Otlhe: Ka swaba jaanong.. Can't we do this in secret without auntie?

Apula: You should have thought about her before you did that. And it can't be worse than destroying a wedding. At least yours is reversible, i can't bring back Aene's fiancé..

They walked towards the house where auntie was sewing the baby's diphatsaba {sheets}. Aene laid asleep on the mattress besides her mother...

Apula: Dumelang..

Otlhe: Dumelang

Aene opened her eyes and sat up looking at them as they sat on the chairs. Auntie just looked at them without a word and carried on sewing...

Aene: Hi

Apula: Aene i brought Otlhe over so she can apologise and return your plot. I collect the forms and i want to drive the two of you so you can complete this today...

Aene gasped and got up, she smiled and hugged Apula as they smiled.

Aene: Thank you..

Apula: I also wanted to apologise for-

Aene: Don't worry about it, getting my plot back is enough. It's ok.. It was going to come out anyways. It shouldn't have come from you but it happened. We can't change it.

Apula: No, listen... I've caused you a lot of pain and I'm sorry. It's a spirit i wouldn't want from my daughters or any child mo lwapeng. Please forgive me for costing you a family

Aene: At least it happened before we got married. Imagine the shame of a divorce, at least now nobody knows i almost got married akere le pato nne esa dirwa. I forgive you...

Otlhe: I'm sorr-

Aene: Don't.

Otlhe: (to Apula) Ke go boleletse gore ba tile go ntshwabisa akere?

Aene: Just close your mouth and act like you don't exist.

Apula looked at her aunt as she sewed the other phate.. Tears must have blurred her eyes because she paused and wiped her tears with the corner of her headwrap. Apula knelt besides her and put her hands together not sure what to do as auntie cried out.

Apula: I'm sorry auntie...

Auntie rubbed her tears and looked at her.

Auntie: It's ok my dear, I'm just in pain but i will heal. Modimo o go itshwarele ogo rute go itumelela ba bangwe ka gore dineo ga dite ka go tshwana. You're blessed in many ways but sometimes always having everything can make you think you're the only one who deserves better because you're used to being better at everything. This is what causes jealousy and witchcraft amongst family members. Learn to be happy for others without judging them. Some things cannot be undone... This secret was supposed to come from someone else not you, you were supposed to hold her hand but that's just me. I don't know how your child and Osha will relate but i hope you'll teach Osha better by the way you treat your younger sister from now on. It's never too late to love again. Rata monnao hela jaaka o rata bo mogoloo.

Apula: Ee mma...

Auntie: You can go...

Apula stood up and looked at Aene who smiled back at her excitedly, she wasn't even going to cry but the smile on her little sister's face after everything, despite losing her man and facing the possibility of parenting alone all because of her she still got excited by the thought of Apula loving her like a sister. How could she have missed this throughout the years.

Aene: Let me get my handbag..

She got her handbag in her car and they got in Apula's car. Apula took a deep breath and sighed driving out...

A WEEK LATER....

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

159

In prison...

Monga took a seat and looked at Lana as she sat in front of him with a serious face. From the look on her face she was still furious and he wasn't sure what to say.

Monga: Hi.. Thanks for coming to see me.

Lana: I didn't come to see you, i came to talk to you.

Monga: Ok.

Lana: I want to divorce.

Monga looked down and swallowed a big lump looking at her..

Monga: There is no need to divorce, I'm going to die.

Lana: I didn't want to ask you about your attempted suicide but I'm really disappointed that in all these you're not thinking about your sons.

Monga: I didn't try to kill myself, two guys tried to kill me and I've

had to fight throughout the week.

Lana: We both know that you're a good liar so it's hard to tell if you're lying or telling the truth. I feel like the last 10 years of my life were a lie.

Monga: I understand why you feel the way you do. I also can't stop you from divorcing because i can't give you what you need. I'm sure you have needs. If i don't die I'll be in here for life so i understand that you need to move on with another man. I respect that and i won't fight you or stress you because I'm in here for the decisions I took. The only reason I'm saying there is no need to divorce is because either way i won't be there and if you're my wife you'll be able to do a lot for the children on my behalf at the moment.

Lana: I understand that but I'll feel better if I'm not your wife, right now i feel stupid because i have been bragging about you and you didn't feel the same way about me. I just want to go back to my house. I love you and our family but it's not worth it anymore. Everyone is offering support but i still feel betrayed, i want peace of mind.

She rubbed her tears as he looked down sadly...

Monga: Whatever i did with Apula was almost 11 years ago, i forgot all about it and it means nothing to me. I can't talk about the case right now but I swear i didn't talk to her while having a

romantic moment, i just never thought Apula would ever do that to me, I'm disappointed and I'm hurt i just can't express it by crying but I'm broken.

Lana: Do you love her?

Monga: No, it's been over 11, this is the 12th year since she and i broke up can we put it to rest? I married you and I've never cheated on you, I've never broken my vows. If that doesn't prove my love for you then i don't know what will. I accept that you want to move on because I'm stuck here.. Its OK, and you know what if divorcing me makes you feel better then just go for the damn thing because i was faithful to you even when i shouldn't have, like when you ignored me and missed all my important moments where I needed a wife by my side.

Lana: (angrily) Don't you dare try to make this my fault because you were stupid enough to blub to another woman.

Monga: (angrily) Bona tsamaa we go jewa Lana... I've begged you enough, I can't beg you and God at the same time. Go get fucked if that's what you want. I bet you can't wait to spread your legs for another man. It's always easy for you to replace me akere. Go file for divorce, get half of my property and spend it on your men. Ke twaetse go dirisiwa, women get my money and give it to other men because I'm that stupid. I'm glad i loved you and i was faithful to you but i won't be in here fighting for my life and stress about you at the same time. If you cared you'd excuse me for this short time so i can digest this but now the world is throwing stones at me le wena you joined. Ago jola I'll go through this alone. If i die I'll die fighting and if i ever walk out even if I'm 90 years old

I'll still be ok. At least i enjoyed having you for 10 years and I'm damn proud of myself because not once did i cheat on you le ene Apula tota i refused to give her my number right before i visited you because that's how much you meant to me. Its a pity you'll never know how much i love you. Go find happiness. Go find another Lopang and give him my sons..

Lana: Nxla!

She stood up and walked out as he remained sitting looking at her, tears burned his eyes but he blinked them away and walked back to his cell...

At Aene's House...

Aene walked in and sat down looking at the ultrasound pictures of her baby, she smiled tearfully and put her hand over her stomach as faint kicks massaged her.

Aene: Hi in there... So daddy is not part of us anymore, its just you and me. I need you to behave.. My BP is very high and its not good. But I'll provide everything you need.. I'll be strong.

She rubbed her bump and walked in the kitchen where she stuck the picture. She walked in the other bedroom and looked at it

trying to imagine how it would after decorating it for her daughter...

At the conference room....

Meanwhile Apula stood before a group of business associates making her presentations before sitting down. Her phone vibrated while another lady presented, she clicked on her message and smiled.

Ron: Waiting in your office.

Apula: Will be done in 5.

Ron: Your chair is cosy

Apula: I know...

A few minutes later the meeting ended and she walked in her office where Ron was waiting with a money bouquet and a bottle of celebration drink.

She smiled and got the flower looking at the P200 notes, he leaned over and kissed her..

Ron: I love you.

Apula: I love you too.. Thank you so much.. I love it. Take a picture of me.

He took her phone and took pictures of her as she smiled then they took a selfie together.

Ron: I talked to my father, they had a meeting today so they will be ready to negotiate magadi next week but they will communicate with your family.

Apula: Ok, they will communicate with uncle. So I'm planning a little vacation with my daughters..

He put her flowers aside and hugged her before kissing her..

Ron: Can we talk about your nieces and nephew... What's the arrangement after the wedding?

Apula: Aren't we moving in with them?

Ron: I don't even know them, even then they're your family... I want us to build our family and I wouldn't feel comfortable having 3 extra grown people around. Even if they were young it would still be awkward.

Apula: I adopted Osha.. She is my daughter

Ron: Old enough for university.. The boy can remain in boarding. I'm just not prepared to have extra people. We don't do extended families where i come from.

Apula: Ok, i understand. They will remain in my house then. Its OK.

They hugged and kissed...

At Apula's House...

Osha laid on the bed going through a list of courses to study while talking to her sister on the phone. She chatted while writing Derrick at the back of her diary and decorating the name with highlighters..

Nini: I understand that you just want to be a pharmacist but you're required to pick 2nd and 3rd option courses you wish to study if the slots in your desired course are full..

Osha: Can't i write pharmacy in every section so they can see i don't want anything else?

Nini: (sighed) Monyana ke toga ke go clapa through the phone, you can't.

Osha: I don't like anything else

Nini: Ask mama to help you with ideas but you've passed so you'll

be accepted. Just that you need to fill the form as requested.

Osha: Eish... OK

Nini: I'm going to have to rent a bigger house in a couple of months when you come here. We must get a 2 bedroom house.

Osha: I'm not staying with my big sister in the city, you're like a mini mama... O deputy parent.

Nini: (laughed) I'm not even that strict bathong Osha.

Osha: I won't drink if I'm with you because you're so disciplined like mama.

Nini: (laughed) Mama the mma was wild in university, she was called DJ Baby.. Ska bona ale strict jaana.

Osha: (laughed) I saw her pictures ne ele le bad bad but nea pasa gore. Nna mme if partying makes me fail I'll stop. If i fail mama will kill me... (laughed) Remember the mock exam when i got B... Asa kelema DJ Baby, (they cracked laughing out loud) Ka bakela go tsaya B... It seems mama partied and still came out 1st in her class.

Nini: Mama ne ele crack the mma, she was even offered a scholarship to go do PhD overseas but she chose to work because at the time all her sisters depended on her. Anyways I'm going to class, fill those forms and give to mama when she knocks off.

Osha: Ok, bye

She hung up then her phone rang immediately, she smiled at her cousins call and picked..

Osha: Hey

Pink: Hey cuz love the mma come help Lilo to undo my hair? I swear this is the last time I'm plaiting box braids.

Osha: Ok, I'm coming. Is uncle home?

Pink: Lilo papa o tile?

Lilo: Ee

Pink: Yeah, why? (laughed) You want to bring your USB stick?

Lilo: (laughed) Don't worry mama is not home you know papa let's us play loud music.

Osha: (laughed) Yeah, I'm coming. Bye

She hung up and closed her diary leaving it on the bed with the University forms then she jumped in the shower.

Minutes later she walked out of the house looking sexy and locked up before leaving.

A few minutes passed then Apula parked the car, she stepped out with her money bouquet and walked in the house. She noticed

Osha's door open and her music box playing loud music.

She walked in and switched it off then she noticed University forms and picked them, she read for about a minute and put them down then she saw the diary. She reluctantly picked it up and paged through, she frowned and sat down then she read everything as her heart pounded...

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

160

At Maru's house...

Derrick went through his papers sitting in the backyard under the tree, the sprinklers turned on splashing him with water and he jumped looking back..

He grabbed his papers and walked in the house through the kitchen where Osha was drinking water standing by the counter..

Derrick: Hi

Osha turned around and looked at him. Their eyes locked for some seconds..

Osha: Hello

His eyes dropped to her thighs but this time he didn't stare for long, she put the glass down then he walked over to her, her heart pounded as he got closer and closer so much so she could feel

his meat rubbing on her thigh as he picked the same glass and drunk from the same spot she had put her lips.

He was standing so close she could smell his cologne, he was tall and he had blocked her into a corner as he calmly drunk from the tall glass and put it down looking in her eyes. It wasn't empty... It was like a quarter empty so she bravely picked it up and sipped from the exact spot he had sipped and she could smell his sweet breath inside the glass. He reached for the glass while she was still drinking and slowly put it down then he tilted his head and leaned over for a baby kiss...

Osha's heart pounded as their lips met for the first time, she had just tasted her uncle's lips.. Her aunt's everything. She closed her eyes regrettably and looked down...

Derrick's heart pounded as he cornered her at the same time listening to make sure there were no footsteps approaching. His daughters were chatting loudly from their room, he gently pulled her chin up and traced her lips with his thumb and French kissed her as his pants tightened.

Osha's whole body shivered as she kissed a man for the first time, his lips were so soft and he smelled so good, his hand groped both of her butt cheeks then he slid his hand under her skirt...

Derrick's heart rate increased from touching her panties he could tell they were full of her soft meat, how the hell a girl her age fill a panty like that.. He slid his hand in her panties and his heart almost... What a fat kuku.

Osha caught her breath standing there watching his hands, every touch sent all kinds of shivers around her body and get panties got wet as he played with her clittt...

Their breathing got heavier as he kissed her and lowered his pants, she felt something huge slip between her thighs and gasped. Still standing there he thrust between her thighs and eventually blocked her.

As much as he wanted to push through he knew it would hurt if he did this standing so he just slipped over the wet meat. Their breathing got heavier as they panted.. Osha closed her eyes to a pleasure she never felt before as he leaned over kissing her, she grabbed his arms as the feeling got intense, so insanely intense she wanted to cry then her muscles tightened and the rush ran through and out of her through her throbbing meat, at some point she let out a whimper as if she was shivering, this sound on his ear he granted and leaned back holding her panties as he offloaded the thick jelly like DNA, he stroked himself and shook it then he

pulled up her panties, footsteps approached and she jumped pulling down her skirt as he fixed his Tshirt and innocently walked out passing his daughter at the door...

Lilo: Oh hi papa, are you done with your work?

Derrick: Yeah...

Osha poured more water as her hands and knees still shook, she wasn't even sure if it was the fear of getting caught or having her first little orgasm... Her kuku was still throbbing and it felt weird having her kuku sinking in his come like that.

Lilo: Your phone was ringing.

Osha: Oh thanks...

Lilo: It smells a little funky in here...

She folded the kitchen window and opened the door as Osha picked her mother's call.

Osha: Hello?

Apula: Phele? Phele?

Her heart skipped, she was never pronounced Phele unless it was something really bad...

Osha: Mma?

Apula: Tswela kwano! Where are you?

She swallowed a huge lump and looked at her cousin...

Osha: I'm at the mall.

Apula: I want here within 5 minutes do you understand me?

Osha: Ee mma..

Apula cut the call...

Lilo: What?

Osha: Ke a bitswa.. She sounds angry. Gatwe within 5 minutes
abe ke le ko lwapeng.

Lilo: I'll ask papa to drop you. Did you break something or

Osha: I don't know...

Lilo knocked on the master bedroom..

Lilo: Papa wee?

Derrick: Mma?

Lilo: Osha wa bitswa, are ke mo kopele lift.

Derrick: Give me a minute.

Lilo: Ok..

Derrick grabbed the car keys and opened the door..

Osha: Mama are ke ithaganele.

Derrick: Let's go..

Osha: Lilo bye, say bye to Pink..

She turned around and followed him to the car, he opened the door for her then she got in, he glanced at the door and touched her nipple before closing the door then he started the car and drove off..

On the way Derrick looked at her thighs and put his hand over them while driving with the other hand...

Derrick: Are you OK?

Osha: Yeah.

Derrick: I hope i didn't scare you..

She smiled a little and chuckled looking away, he smiled and turned her head over holding her soft chin..

Derrick: I wish i could spend more time with you.. Somewhere we can be free and talk.

Osha: Sometimes mama sleeps at her boyfriend's house. Boyboy is in boarding school and Nini went back to the city so I'm home alone most of the time.

Derrick: You'll text me if she leaves right?

Osha: What will you tell auntie?

Derrick: I'll figure something out, a night shift or something.

Loving On Borrowed Time played on the radio as he drove, he looked at her and they smiled at the coincidence of the song. They held hands tightly listening to the song while he drove with one hand.

We're playing a dangerous game
Burning a secret flame
Meeting in shadows, ignoring the signs
That we're loving on a borrowed
Loving on a borrowed time, yes we are baby
Were loving on a borrowed time
Meeting in shadows, ignoring the signs
That we're loving on a borrowed time

She smiled and blushing singing along, he pulled on the side of the road and leaned over kissing her as the music played, he pulled her over and adjusted his seat to the back then she sat on his lap and leaned over kissing him, he put his arms around her and pulled her closer..

Derrick: Fuck... I love you

He kissed her neck as she breathed heavily with her arms around his shoulders..

Osha: I love you too...

Their breathing got heavier as he coached her waist holding her with both hands guiding her on how to grind then his phone rang. They paused then she laid her head on his chest as he caught his breath and picked...

Derrick: Hello?

Maru: (crying)...

Derrick: Babe?

Maru: (crying) I can't get over what you told me this morning... I'm embarrassed to tell anyone and it's breaking my heart. I thought I'll handle it but... (crying)

Derrick: Where are you?

Maru: (sniffling) In the parking lot at the hospital, my BP was high and i didn't want to worry you or the children. I just came to the hospital to get help...

Osha traced his chest with her little finger as he talked to the phone then she lifted her head from his chest and baby kissed him while he was speaking. Her phone rang too then she quickly grabbed it and silenced it, she stepped out of the car and closed the door..

Osha: Hello?

Maru : Where are you?

Osha: (softly) Ke eta mama. I'm on my way

Maru : WHERE?!

Osha: I'm in a taxi

Maru: Ithaganele!

She hunt up and got back in the car as Derrick hung up.

Osha: I should be home like now. She is angry. I think she found my diary. I wrote about you.

Derrick: What?

He stepped on the accelerator..

Derrick: What did you write?

Osha: Just crazy things

Derrick: Don't ever keep a diary.

Minutes later he stopped and they leaned over kissing.

Derrick: I'll book a room tomorrow so we can talk, Maru needs me.

Osha: Ok, bye

She jumped out and closed the door then she ran home. Derrick reversed and sped off to the hospital...

At Apula's House...

Minutes later Osha walked in the house as Apula sat on the couch anxiously, she stood up and walked to the door then she locked it up and grabbed a stick from underneath the couch...

Apula: Sit down! What is this?

She whipped her diary and Osha jumped tearfully, pee rolled on the floor as she looked at Apula holding a stick...

Apula: Osha you're not about to kill my sister with a heart attack..

Apula's heartbreak surpassed the anger as looked at her tearfully,

she got weak and dropped the stick then she sat down looking at her, tears filled her eyes and she rubbed them with her shaky hands...

Apula: (shaky voice) I'm not angry... Please just tell me you two didn't do anything.. Have you ever done anything? (gasped shaking) Please be honest with me... We are honest right? I'm not going to hit you. Tell me so we can fix this, i don't know how but i don't want Maru's BP going up... O taa tshwara molato Pearl. Did you two do anything? It's just a crush right?

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

161

At Apula's House...

Osha's heart pounded as she looked at her aunt while Derrick's semen leaned into the leather couch...

Osha: We didn't do anything..

Apula: Does he know you have a crush on him?

Osha: No, I'm sorry.

Apula leaned back trying to think or figure out how to deal with this without overeating, knowing men if he found out he wouldn't say no but then Derrick is one of a kind...A perfect example of what a husband should be...

Apula: It's ok... When you're younger you usually crush on the wrong people. We don't choose who we crush on but you're responsible for the decisions you make. I believe you're mature enough to understand that Derrick is your uncle and Maru loves her husband. He is like a father to you, he practically raised you. Wena tota ke itse gore you're very mature...

Osha: I know he is my uncle... I just wrote that because i couldn't tell anyone.

Apula: But what did you mean by his body is responding to your presence? How did he get a boner?

Osha: I bumped into him when he was walking in the toilet.. I don't know if he wanted to pee or what but he doesn't know that i have a crush on him. Nobody knows this, I'm not a home wrecker mama.

Apula: Please don't tell him or show anything, he will use you and go back to his wife. This family will be broken and my sister will never love me.

Osha: I know. I'm sorry.

Apula: Please don't scare me like this again

Osha: Mama I love auntie and i know she loves uncle, i went there earlier to talk to her about calling you bitter... She also expressed to me that she gets hurts whenever you ask what she brings to the table or call her miss perfect. She feels like you're praying for something bad to happen in her life.

Apula heaved a huge sigh and scratched her scalp...

Apula: Nowadays I'm hurting a lot of people, i don't get it....i really need to think before i say anything because i didn't think that would hurt her.

Osha: I think she is a bit insecure about it, i also feel like being a housewife somehow makes a woman age faster because you cook all day and take care of everyone. Auntie never wears heels... I've never seen her a kgabile other than wearing her mateise of which i feel are beautiful yes but eish... Even auntie Atsile looks fly when she takes off her overalls and rocks her high heels.

Apula: It's because Maru never has anywhere to go except to burials and weddings... But I'll apologise to her. She can be rude but of all my sisters ke ene ke mo tshepang to do the right thing whenever I'm in need.

Osha: She says sometimes when she calls you out it's because she knows that's how people will view your behaviour, and i believe her because you know the minute you posted all those things people called you a bitter ex who can't get over a boyfriend from 10 years ago. She has a point, so I think next time she speaks you must listen because sometimes if you're surrounded by people who all agree with you because they're afraid to criticise you you don't grow.

Apula smiled proudly looking at Osha, it felt good to hear wisdom coming out of her little mouth. What made her think she'd do something stupid like sleep with her uncle...?she raised a little counsellor here.

Osha: (laughed embarrassed) What?

Maru: I was going to beat you.. I thought you were sleeping with Derrick. I'm still disappointed that you notice little things about him, please stop. Make me proud and get over this. Its childish trust me. When you get to Gabs you'll want someone your age.

Osha: I'll stop..

Maru: (stood up) Clean up that pee, o boi mme o kwala dilo...

She stood up and walked out to get the mop.

Apula: (walking to her room) Tomorrow we're going to my aunt's house, there is that little thing I told you about so i want you to help with the tea and things like that.

Osha: (mopping) OK...

At the hospital...

Later on Derrick parked the car with his daughters and son in the back..

Derrick: Come...

They stepped out and walked towards Maru's car.

Derrick: Wait outside...

He got in the car and hugged her before rubbing her tears and kissing her...

Derrick : I came with the kids so they can drive your car while you ride with me. I told them your BP was high but you're OK..

Maru: Ok..

Derrick: Let's go..

They stepped out as the girls looked at her worriedly..

Lilo: Mama are you OK?

Pink: (rubbed her tears) Were you crying

Maru: (smiled with reddish eyes) I just have a headache but they gave me pills so i need to lay down.

Last born: Mama can i come with you?

Derrick: No, mommy needs to rest. Get in... Pink please drive carefully. Go straight home, I'll find you there.

Pink: Ok..

The kids got in the car and carefully drove off as he watched them then he opened the door for his wife, she got in then he closed the door and got in his side... He took a deep breath looking at her..

Derrick: I'm sorry for what i said in the morning. I think i was a little insensitive.. I want you to know that I'd never go that far with Osha. She is like a daughter to me... If i raised Lilo and never touched her why would I fail with Osha who is far away from me? I'm not a rapist.

Maru: I know you'll never make a move on her and i know she will never do that with you, what hurts me is the fact that you can actually erect that hard looking at her or maybe other women too but with me it's soft. When i touched you you were so hard i just wanted that hardness in me... The harder a man is sweeter so if you're not hard I'm not satisfied but you don't see me trying to get it from other men because i respect you and my family comes first. Am i doing something wrong?

Derrick: No, it's not you. I wasn't even thinking about her like that when i looked at her...(sighed) the truth is i bought some powder from an old man at the mall. I drunk that and wanted to see if it will work... Unfortunately it worked when Osha was around. I walked in the house ke utwa gore I want some but the kids were around making noise and you were undoing your hair so i just sat there. Didn't even notice i had a boner but i wanted you.

Maru: Amme?

Derrick: Yeah.. I was embarrassed to tell you but now i look like a monster. I know you don't like traditional medicine

Maru: No i don't like traditional doctors but you can buy a traditional remedy if it works for you. (smiled) You misunderstood me..

Derrick: I thought you'll be angry with me ore ke a lowa ke nwa melemo.

Maru: (laughed) What? I can't believe you stressed me out with such stupid nonsense... Waitse Derrick bathong. If that medicine helps us then bring it on

Derrick: (smiled) Phew... OK

He leaned over and kissed her as she kissed him back and hugged him relived. He almost leaned back but she just hugged him and sighed, he relaxed rubbing her back and kissed her cheek...

Maru: Tomorrow morning we have to be at my aunt's house. Julian's grandparents will be there..

Derrick: Alright

He started the car and drove off...

At Maru's house...

Later that night Derrick and Maru walked in the bedroom then he walked in the bathroom and filled the tub for her before walking back..

Derrick: Go take a bath, I've prepared the tub for you..

Maru: Thank you...

She took off her clothes and walked in the bathroom then he laid on the bed and smiled clicking on Osha's number..

Derrick: Hey there.

In Osha's room...

Meanwhile Osha watched a movie laying on her stomach and received a message from uncle Dee. Her lips curved as she smiled and clicked on it..

Osha:

Uncle Dee: Gawa shapiwa akere?

Osha: She was this close but i covered it up.

Uncle Dee: I'm thinking we should book a hotel outside Maun so we don't run into anyone we know.

Osha: Ok.

Uncle Dee: How is that tiny little pussy? Hope i didn't rub it too rough.. I know it's delicate.

Osha: It's ok.. The entrance is a little irritated but I'm OK.

Uncle Dee: I can't wait to unwrap that candy.

Osha: I'm scared but use me whenever you want uncle. I can't help myself. I didn't know sex can be this good.. I didn't want you to stop.

Uncle Dee: How do i sleep after hearing something like this.. Is your mom home? I want to come over..

Osha: She is home.

Uncle Dee: I can't sleep now. Not after hearing this...

Osha: I can't sleep too. I can't believe i felt your thing on me.

Uncle Dee: Gotta go. Please delete this. Delete right now before you do anything. I love you

Osha: I love you too

She deleted their conversation and sighed smiling...

At Maru's house...

Derrick deleted his messages and put his phone down as Maru walked out of the bathroom, she smiled and sat on his lap then she kissed him. He made an effort to get it up as he touched her body but there was nothing...

He closed his eyes and pictured Osha kissing him sitting on his lap with her pussy... His dick got so hard Maru moaned just holding it then she slowly slid on it. "Fuck Osha!" his mind screamed her name as she bounced on him... He could almost hear Osha's little moans in the kitchen earlier.

At Atsile's House...

The next day Atsile yawned walking in the kitchen talking to Julian over the phone via video...

Atsile: When are you coming? I miss you.

Julian: Lady leave me alone, i have a girlfriend next door. Daddy says I shouldn't kiss her though. Her dad is a soldier and he has a gun too.

Atsile: (laughed) Julian bathong! I really hope you're playing mind games

Julian: Daddy says i can only look at her and i can't play with her. If i talk to her he will tell her father. So i guess I'm on a distance relationship for the next few years. When she turns 18 I'm taking her out

Atsile: Ehe rra... (looking at the background) Where are you? It looks like a hotel room

Julian: It's a hotel room, I'm a big dog now. Can you believe I'm the one who booked the room? I even know how to swipe..

Atsile: Where are you?

Julian: Can't tell you sweetheart, its a guy thing.

Atsile: where is your father?

Julian: He is over there..

He turned the camera as his father stood by the mirror tucking in his shirt..

Atsile: Where are you guys going looking smart like that?

Tumang: It's a guy thing . Julian tima camera the monna..

Julian: (laughed) Bye..

He cut the call and her phone rang...

Atsile: Hello?

Auntie: Can you please come over here?

Atsile: (heart skipped) What's going on?

Auntie: We have people here who want to ask you something...
They're elders so dress properly.

Atsile: What happened?

Auntie: Come you'll understand.

She cut the call, Atsile took a bath and dressed properly then she got in the car and drove off confused...

At Auntie's House...

Osha and her cousins stood by the fire preparing tea while Derrick and the rest of the family together with the visitors sat on the front of the house...

Atsile parked the car and stepped out, elders in ditšale? Did Aene's baby daddy change her mind? He probably did... Wasn't fair to judge her with something that happened 10 years ago anyways but then why was she being called? She wasn't even married and only married people attended these things..

She stepped in while everyone sat inside lelwapana. Everyone turned and looked at her, now that she was closer she didn't know the other people who were there and she had never seen them before... They were so light in complexion and there was a giant boer sitting amongst them... Majority of them had curly hair and the other man looked so much like Tumang and Julian...

Atsile: Ko-ko

Only after saying it did she realise she actually knocked at the entrance of lelwapana.. How stupid...she actually wanted to say Dumelang.

Uncle: Have a seat over there and face those people.. O name maoto.

She walked in and sat down as her heart pounded. The boer and the other young man smiled at one another and fist bumped... The

ladies leaned towards one another and whispered smiling looking at her...

Her Uncle: Atsile?

Atsile: Rra?

Uncle: Do you know these people?

She was too shy to look at them all, a part of her felt they were Tumang's parents but it wasn't possible... They would have to travel a long distance and he would have mentioned it...

Uncle: Tsholetsa matho oba lebe motogolo, ska tshaba re na le wena. Do you know any of these yellow people?

Everyone chuckled, she lifted her face and looked them then she noticed Tumang was humbly sitting behind this big man, probably his father. What was his family doing here? Oh maybe they wanted Julian? But wouldn't Tumang have mentioned it before pulling a stunt like this? Was this guy trying to steal her son? I mean he had taken Julian for a month now... Was she getting scammed? What a piece of shit, this soldier had not changed at all... And now he brought his parents to take her son. Anger filled her chest as she looked at them, a part of her wanted to just stand up and walk away. Now she regretted letting her son visit

this good for nothing man.

*

*

*

*

...

My Kind of Man

162

At Auntie's House...

Knowing her aunt was there, the one she so respected and after what Apula did to hurt her she couldn't embarrass her by talking back in a meeting. For her she'd answer and her heart broke as she opened her mouth with a short answer..

Atsile: I only know Tumang, the one behind monna wa leburu.

Tumang's father and mother looked at one another and laughed as everyone chuckled.

Uncle: Ok, at least you know one of them. I don't know them but i have a feeling they are the ones who gave us a yellow talkative child that calls me laiteaka.

The uncle turned and looked at Tumang's family...

Uncle: Bagaetsho dumelang gape, the floor is yours. To what do

we owe this visit?

The boer leaned back and sighed....

Him: Dumelang betsho, my name is Sverre Hubrecht, this is my wife Mrs Masego Hubrecht.. My parents were originally Germany and settled in South Africa...they eventually moved to Botswana avoiding the racism war. This is where i was born. My siblings and i were able to live peacefully with the locals and i went to public schools because my parents didn't want us to grow up thinking we are better (laughed) so I'm not offended when my daughter here calls me monna wa leburu.. I was called mosimane wa leburu growing up and now they call me monnamogolo wa leburu.. (they laughed) at least you didn't say mdala wa leburu. (everyone laughed) This is my first son and these two women follow after him, Tumang is the last born of the family and we are here because of him. He told me there is a family he wronged in Maun. We brought him over so he can face the whole family.. Tumang? Bua.. Come this side... Come sit on the front... Don't bring a chair...

Tumang stood up and walked between his siblings then he sat in front of his father looking at Atsile and her family.

Tumang: Dumelang... When Atsile and i met we weren't in a relationship but we had a sexual encounter and i ended up making

a baby, 4 months after she said she is pregnant but i didn't believe it was mine, which was wrong because i knew i had an encounter with her. I am embarrassed to admit she raised my son for 10 years straight without my help and she didn't even go to court. Last year around November i saw a picture of Julian and i knew this boy was a Hubrecht. I apologised and she was angry with me but she eventually forgave me and allowed Julian and i to bond. Now i wanted to apologise to her parents because i know that you also wondered about the father or the baby.

He looked at auntie...

Tumang: Auntie i know that you supported the pregnancy wa baya botsetsi jwa ngwana osa itse rragwe. I know that whenever Aene gave you mother allowance you used it mo motsetsing... Please forgive me for what i made you go through and allow me to be your son in law...

Atsile's mouth dropped as she looked at Tumang.

Tumang knelt besides her aunt and opened the ring...

Tumang: This is the ring I want to propose with but i need your blessing.

Auntie looked at the ring and smiled...

Auntie: I've never heard of this arrangement before... Ba latha bana mo mme gaba boa ba bua diodisele hela. How can i not forgive you when you're kneeling next to me? I forgive you my boy and i want a son in law like you who humbles himself in front of everyone, you have my blessing.

Everyone ululated..

Uncle: O ka bua le mmagwe ngwana wa gago ngwana, we forgive you..

Tumang stood up and got on one knee holding the ring facing Atsile.

Tumang: I know I've hurt you in the past by not being there for our son but I'm ready to step up, i don't want to just coparent i want a woman like you as my life partner.. Will you be my wife and the mother of my children?

Atsile looked down as her heart pounded, Tumang's brother

walked over and knelt behind him...

His father: Mme le nna ke eme golo ha go maswe ngwanake toga a ganwa. I'm not going back until i pay magadi.

Atsile covered her mouth laughing tearfully as everyone laughed, she stretched her hand blushing...

Atsile: O bake...

Ululations erupted as Tumang helped her stand and hugged her...

Tumang's father: Don't kiss her in front of her parents before you pay magadi they will charge us for go ikabela mosadi ngwanaka. Lesa matheka a gagwe..

Tumang stepped back shyly and took a seat.

Uncle: It's too late... I'm going to charge him for touching her waist... O tshwere ngwanake ka maheoa poo ke sa mo mo neela...

Tumang smiled looking down and rubbed his face as everyone laughed...

At church...

Towards the end of the church service the pastor took a deep breath holding the mic..

Pastor: May we take this moment to pray for one of our pastors. He was ordained a few months ago.. He is currently in prison accused of murder, we don't know what happened, we weren't there but we won't judge. We will let the law take it's course and let God's will be done... We don't know the life Pastor Monga live before he gave his life to christ but we pray that he does not lose faith in God and maybe he went there for a reason, maybe he has a purpose to serve in there than out here. (looked at Lana and the boys) His wife and sons have moved to here in Maun to be closer to him, we continue to pray for them too. Let's bow our heads and pray..

Everyone bowed their heads and prayed while Lana put her arms over her sons as they prayed...

After the service Lana walked towards the women's committee

leader and shook her hand...

Lana: Hi.

Her: Hi, how are you?

Lana: I'm good. I need your help... I don't know if it's possible though... Before i came here i had just helped some kids enrol for assistance and they were back un school. I want to continue the same thing here but i don't know where to start... Perhaps you could help me by telling the church members to contact me if they know any child that isn't going to school regardless of the reasons.

Her: (smiled) I know two already and I've been worried about them

Lana: Please get me in contact with them. I'm yet to form a charity organisation that aims at making sure that every child is sent to school and in a state that is acceptable. One of my goals will be to register them with social workers and if they don't qualify perhaps i can find them sponsors or a way to buy them all the necessary things for them to attend school. Even if ut means counselling their parents so they can parent better. I'll be going to rural areas because i know that's where the biggest problem is.

Her: God bless you. I will definitely talk to the church leaders and let you know.

Lana: Thank you...

She turned around and walked out. Minutes later she drove out with MJ sitting in the front and Bryce in the back. There was silence in the car as she drove...

Mj: Do you think dad will ever get out?

Lana: I don't know baby. We just have to be positive.

Bryce: What if he never gets out?

Lana: Then you have to make him proud and pass at school so he doesn't feel like he failed you.

Mj: Are you going to get a divorce and get a new boyfriend and have a new family?

She looked at his long face and shook her head...

Lana: No, it's about time you two started smiling. At least he is still alive. That means something right?

Mj: (sighed) I guess..

Lana: I only have a few weeks before school starts and I'm going to have to take you boys with me because we don't know how long daddy has in there.

MJ tearfully looked away..

Lana: Tomorrow you're going to see him. We are going to buy him things he needs in there.

Mj: (rubbed his eyes and smiled) I know what he likes...

Bryce: Can't i buy him a phone?

Lana: No phones allowed. But the good thing is we will see him as much as we can before we leave.

The boys smiled and nodded...

At Thong's office....

Meanwhile opened the door, an off duty jail guard walked in then he closed the door and showed him the seat...

Thong: Have a seat..

Thong sat down then he pulled the drawer and placed a smartphone on the table..

Thong: I need this to reach Mataozen

Him: If i get caught I'll lose my job.

Thong put a roll of money on the table and pushed it over...

Him: You're putting me in a difficult positi-

Thong put another roll and pushed it over, the guard paused talking and looked at the money.

Thong: Monga has a family, he has a wife and two boys he needs to talk to.

Him: But he is adapting in prison, he made friends and he plays football with other prisoners. Why put his case at risk? He doesn't break any prison laws in there and people respect him. I'm tempted to do this for the money but i also know that there is someone in his cell who is after him. If that person finds out he will report him. I'm telling you this because i respect Monga and i know he wouldn't want to do this. At least wait until he is found guilty and sentenced, after that you'll be sure you lose nothing by giving him a phone.

Thong: I guess you have a point.

Him: I know these cases take too long but be patient before you help your friend.

Thong: Thanks for the advice.

Him: You're welcome.. Is that all?

Thong: Yeah... Well, take this for the taxi

He handed him a note for as the guard stood up..

Thong : How is he doing though?

Him: He is fine. He made friends, a whole group of guys that like him are always with him. His cell mate was moved after getting beat up by other prisoners. I think he is adapting. Don't mess it up with shady deals.

Thong: Alright..

The guard walked out, Thong closed the door and sighed sitting down...

At Atsile's House....

Later that evening Apula and Ron parked besides Atsile's car...

Ron: (laughed) Why am i getting nervous?

Apula: (laughed) There is nothing to be nervous about

Ron: So this guy proposed this morning?

Apula: Yeah, and the parents set a date for pato to next week. It was easier because he proposed and brought parents at the same time. I still haven't told my aunt about our engagement though... I'm embarrassed to tell her because i ruined her daughter's relationship... But i don't want to marry myself so I'd rather we wait a little longer to see if this guy doesn't change his mind.

Ron: Ok..

Maru: Let's go.

They stepped out of the car and walked in the house where Osha and the other children were preparing snacks...

Apula: Osha come... Babe this is Osha... Osha this is Ron..

They shook hands..

Ron: Nice to meet you

Osha: Nice to meet you too. Everyone is in the back...

Apula: Ok...

They walked out through the kitchen and stepped in the backyard where there was loud music.

They approached everyone who was sitting on their camp chairs having drinks..

Atsile sat on Tumang's lap as he held her waist with one hand having his beer in the other, while Aene laid on her towel by the grass taking pictures, Otlhe leaned over and smiled at the camera, Aene turned and slapped her..

Otlhe: Kana you'll give birth to a baby that looks like me if you hate me like this.

Aene: I'd throw away the that child if she looked like witch like you.

Otlhe: I gave you a plot for free you should be loving me.

Meanwhile Maru sipped her drink sitting on the chair while Derrick sat on the car boot having his drink a few feet away from her...

Apula: Hi everyone.. This is Ron... Babe this is Atsile, she is the oldest... That's Tumang, her fiancé.

Atsile: Hello?

Tumang and Ron fist bumped..

Apula: Then there is Otlhe... She is the second...

Otlhe: I'm single, find me an old man like you..

Ron: Am i old?

Apula: Don't mind her, she has dementia... She is the one on the video

Ron: The witch? Wow, she looks younger now.

Otlhe: You showed him my videos? Wow..

Apula: (ignored her) And that's Maru, ke mo sala morago... That's Derrick, her husband.

Maru: Hi..

Derrick slid down and shoulder bumped with Ron before leaning against the car..

Osha and her cousin walked over with a tray of glasses full of ice

blocks, Maru looked at Derrick and he looked away finishing his drink..

Osha collected glasses as her aunties picked glasses with ice blocks then she stood in front of Derrick, he put the empty glass in the tray and picked a glass of ice cubes looking in her eyes before grabbing a drink in the boot and filling his glass.

Osha turned and walked away as Maru had her drink...

Ron: When is the wedding?

Tumang : Ask her please..

Atsile: (laughed) Next month if its not too sudden..

Ron: Nyala ke nyale monna.. Bona Derrick o kgabile monwana

Otlhe: Hei yo ene o itse Setswana jaa... Kana ampore ke mo seba.

They all laughed as Derrick casually walked in the house like he was going to the toilet, he walked in the kitchen where the girls were cleaning, Osha glanced at him then he secretly signalled her over with his finger and walked out through the main door.

Osha washed the glasses standing with her cousins and wiped

her hands with a kitchen cloth..

Osha: Keya toilet ke eta

She walked out the kitchen and out through the main door then she walked towards the cars, she walked between the cars in the dark then Derrick grabbed her arm and pulled her over standing behind the car.

She giggled as he held her waist kissing her, she closed her eyes as he kissed her with cold lips while holding a drink, he placed it on top of the car and slid his hand underneath her top gently twisting her nipple.

Osha's clit twitched at the sound of his zip going down. He lowered his pants and his dick sprung out as they kissed breathing heavily... He placed her little hand over his dick and guided on how to stroke then he let go and touched her panties...

Meanwhile behind the house Maru finished her drink and put down the glass before scratching her scalp through her tukwi.

She looked at the time on her phone, it had been exactly five

minutes since he left for the toilet if she wasn't wrong..

She looked at the house wondering and at this point she couldn't even hear everyone chatting and when she looked back everyone was laughing at Tumang's joke, she faked a laughter and walked towards the house...

She walked in the house and checked the toilet but there was no one then she walked back to the kitchen.

Maru: Lilo Osha o kae?

Lilo: (cleaning the counter) In the toilet..

She turned around and walked towards the main door as her heart pounded, could it be possible? How would she even handle this if it was true... She quietly opened the door and walked towards the cars...

Meanwhile behind the cars in the privacy of the dark, Derrick kissed her and turned her around then he pulled down her panties, her heart pounded as he lifted her leg and placed it on the rear bumper... She wasn't sure if her uncle would fit in there but then her pussy was throbbing waiting. He grabbed his dick and placed the head on her wet little hole then he #Removed...

My Kind of Man

162

Meanwhile behind the cars in the privacy of the dark, Derrick kissed her and turned her around then he pulled down her panties, her heart pounded as he lifted her leg and placed it on the rear bumper... She wasn't sure if her uncle would fit in there but then her pussy was throbbing waiting. He grabbed his dick and placed the head on her wet little hole then he pushed through her flesh stretching her hymen..

She flinched jerking up and put her foot down closing her legs with the tip of his dick inside her, still standing behind her holding her waist Derrick pulled back and slid in, this time he broke through her hymen and slid right into her tight pussy as she grunted helpless.

He paused inside her and put both of his hands around her cupping her breasts, he lifted her top and cupped her breasts before holding her waist and thrusting her.

Derrick: Fuck... It's so good inside..

He caught a shadow walking over and paused putting his hand

over Osha's mouth, it was his wife. Still plugged inside his niece they staggered around the car as Osha's panties dragged on her other leg and almost tripped her as he stepped on it.

Maru walked around the car and towards the other one while they stood on the other side looking at her through the window, unable to control his urge Derrick carried on thrusting while keeping an eye on his wife as she suspiciously walked around the cars slowly.

Osha's heart pounded as she looked at her aunt, she pushed uncle Dee but he was plugged and not stopping. As much as she wanted him to let her go so she can run back in the house every thrust felt so good... Oh uncle. If this wasn't a fatherly love then what is it.. The thrust of his dick and how ut filled her, she felt stuffed each time he pounded her deeper and the faster he got the more the pleasure. Her aunt retraced her steps again walking back but uncle was still enjoying himself back there, his breathing got louder and their bodies clapped louder but he didn't seem to have control now. The sound of his breath made it hard to control herself.. The power of knowing she could make uncle feel this good and him making her feel this loved... Her little breasts shook as her skirt slowly covered theme but he didn't stop and aunt was getting closer, her pussy clamped him and her muscles tightened as she released her first real orgasm but it didn't stop there... Neither did uncle, it felt like another one was coming... More powerful than this one and it came with tears too, she threw her head on uncle's chest while ge bent backwards just a little bit and

enough to fuck her while she stood between his legs with hers closed.

Osha: (whispered) Shit uncle Dee auntie weeta...

He fucked the last breath out of her like she wasn't a virgin stretching her further and last stroke broke tapped her squirt spot as she released this milky fluid, then uncle fucked her even harder as she looked up at the moon and everything spun as she released more and eventually melted on his hands passing out. He held her tightly as he pumped his thick cum inside her little pussy.

Derrick: oh fuck! Uhhh

His breath trailed off as he held her weak body in his hands at the same time cumming inside her. Thank God she was so small he could still hold her, she had clearly passed out in his hands but he didn't stop pumping into her. The side house light came on while he held her throbbing inside her. Maru turned her head looking at his side and he dragged her behind the car as Maru walked towards the other side of the cars. He finally pulled out and pulled up his pants with one hand while she slowly gained consciousness. He zipped his pants and got down picking her dusty panties then he dusted them and held them for her, she put

each of her feet then he pulled up her panties and fixed her skirt before kissing her and sending her off while he took a deep breath standing behind the car...

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

163

At Atsile's House...

Derrick: oh fuck! Uhhh

His breath trailed off as he held her weak body in his hands at the same time cumm--g inside her. Thank God she was so small he could still hold her, she had clearly passed out in his hands but he didn't stop pumping into her. The side house light came on while he held her throbbing inside her. Maru turned her head looking at his side and he dragged her behind the car as Maru walked towards the other side of the cars. He finally pulled out and pulled up his pants with one hand while she slowly gained consciousness.

He zipped his pants and got down pickin her dusty panties then he dusted and held them for her, she put each of her feet in then he pulled up her panties and fixed her skirt before kissing her and sending her off while he took a deep breath standing behind the car. He turned around and bumped into Maru...

The main door closed and she looked at the door and back to his

eyes as he reached for his drink at the top of the car..

Maru: What's going on?

Derrick: (leaned over kissing her cheek) Hey..

Maru leaned back and folded her arms looking at him...

Maru: What's going on?

Derrick: I went to take a leak

Maru: Where?

Derrick: Over there, why are you asking?

She put her hand over his chest and his heart was still pounding, she could smell her perfume all over him and she leaned over hugging him laying her head on his chest just to be sure, he smelled like her and she closed her eyes and swallowed. He put his arms around her and kissed her...

Derrick: Are you OK?

Maru: Just hold me.

He held her while they stood in the dark for about 2 minutes, a tear ran down her cheek and she secretly rubbed it before putting her arms around his torso. She wasn't sure what just happened but he knew there was contact, he could smell her on his chest and it hurt, holding back her tears blocked her throat with a painful lump she couldn't swallow and her whole purpose just vanished. Still she couldn't say anything because maybe it was all in her head... Maybe she was too insecure and imagining things that didn't exist. He rubbed her and sighed then she stepped back..

Derrick: Are you sure you're OK?

Maru: Yeah...

Meanwhile inside the house Osha wiped uncle Dee's semen mixed with her blood and threw tissues in the toilet before walking out. Walking got a bit uncomfortable as her bruised flesh rubbed against one another and she walked slightly keeping her legs apart..

She joined her cousins and they covered the leftover snacks. Derrick and Maru walked past them and joined everyone in the back...

Maru sat on the chair observed how Tumang sat Apula on his lap

while chatting, Apula was sitting besides Ron with both of her legs on his lap as he chatted playing with her feet...she looked at Derrick he pulled out another drink and sat on top of the boot while chatting with the guys. Was it childish to feel so unloved or was it in her head?

Meanwhile Aene folded her towel and stood up...

Aene: Let's me call it a night bathong.. I'm exhausted.

Otlhe: Go sleep nnaka it's not easy to carry hate the whole day, you need to rest before carrying it again..

Aene: Mxm..

Aene walked towards Ron and shook his hand..

Aene: I'm Aene, I'm the last born. I come after Apula. Different mother same father..

Ron: Oh yeah... The one who was almost scammed ka plot. Nice to meet you.

Apula's smile disappeared as she looked at Aene...

Apula: I'm sorry... I thought i introduced you...

Aene: It's ok, I'm a forgettable sister. Enjoy your evening.
Goodnight everyone

All: Goodnight...

Derrick: We should get going, i have work tomorrow.

Maru: Oh ok.

She stood up and folded her chair...

Derrick: Guys goodnight... Tumza le Atsile congratulations.

Tumang: Thanks..

Apula: Goodnight..

They got in the house where the girls were still watching a movie...

Maru: Let's go

Lilo: Can we go sleepover ko go Osha? Auntie is going to Ron's house, Osha wa boiga.

Maru: Ok..

Derrick and Maru walked out and drove off while Maru sat quietly lost in thoughts. Derrick put his hand over her long dress and slid it under caressing her thigh...

Derrick : (softly) Hey... (she turned looking at him) What are you thinking? (he touched her chin) what's on your mind?

She looked in his in his eyes and accusing him again seemed to be the worst idea so she forced a smile and shook her head before rolling down the window. She looked at herself on the mirror and she didn't recognise this old lady... How did she get here so fast. Had she abandoned herself while taking care of everyone so much it turned him off. Something happened behind those cars, she could feel it...

Derrick: Talk to me...

Maru: I don't know what to say....

Derrick: I love you..

Maru: Show me you love me even in public..

Derrick: I'm not loving?

Maru: There is a distance between us emotionally, physically and sexually..

Derrick: I'll work on it..

Minutes later they arrived home, he took a quick shower while she fixed the bed and when she got in the shower he got in bed. Minutes later she got out and sat on the bed looking at him sleeping. She reached for his phone and he had changed his password, her only option was his thumb but he'd definitely wake up. She put it down and sighed thoughtfully then she opened the wardrobe and folded all her modest clothes unto she was left with nothing..

She opened her old bags and took out a pair of jeans she hadn't worn in a decade and it didn't even fit. She put it back and got back in bed.

She laid on her side staring at him while he was sleeping, she couldn't wait to go do her hair and give her wardrobe a new look. Perhaps he missed the old her, the one he fell in love with and not this poorly dressed woman she had become. Perhaps it was her fault and she was driving her husband away. She was destroying her marriage and she had bring back that spark.

She tossed and turned until morning...

In prison...

The next day Monga smiled as he approached his sons and their mother sitting, he sat down and forced a smile... Mj looked depressed and Bryce lost a bit of weight..

Mj looked at his father trying not to cry as tears filled her eyes...

Monga: (smiled) I'm fine.

Mj's lips trembled and he eventually burst into crying as he put his arm over his face. Bryce looked at Mj tearfully and begun crying...

Monga stood up fighting the urge to just hug them as the guard stood a few feet away, Lana tearfully turned them around and hugged them rubbing their backs as she looked at Monga's reddish eyes...

Monga: (whispered) I'm sorry

Lana: It's ok... (to the boys) Have a seat...

They all sat down and sighed looking at one another...

Monga: I'm fine in here, and i know that you miss me but I'm going to be here for a long time and it's about time you start accepting that. We have been together since mama left for school but now it's her turn to take over. She has to go back to school and unfortunately you have to go together.. I expect you to be respectful and understand, i know its stressful but don't stress mama akere?

Mj: Yeah.

Monga: Right Bee?

Bryce: Yeah

Mj: Are you eating?

Monga: Yeah, I'm doing good. I have a few friends too and we play ball. It's not aa rough as the movies make it out to be... I'm fine and having a bit of fun in here so you guys should do the same..

Mj: (smiled) OK..

Monga: I'm a striker and i score like crazy

Bryce: (laughed) But you suck at football, I'm better than you

Monga: That's because i always let you think you're good.

Mj: We know you suck, ain't no way you're scoring. We will see when you get out...

Lana smiled watching them chat loudly and finally laughed.

Monga turned to her and smiled..

Monga: How are you holding up?

Lana: Up and down, one day I'm angry the next I'm calm thinking I've got it all under control then I'm back to square one again.

Monga: It's part of it, sorry for making you go through this and embarrassing you.

Lana: It's ok, we've all trusted the wrong person at one point. At least i have a hobby, I'm helping children who dropped out get back to school. Taking a break from Facebook also makes it easy because i don't know what people are saying or who is celebrating our downfall.

Monga: Brilliant, we will get through this one day. Not today but someday.

Lana: Yeah..

At the saloon...

Later that morning Maru confidently walked out of the saloon and got in the car, she reversed the car with her shopping bags in the backseat and drove home...

Minutes later she walked in the house and cooked his favourite

meal looking at the time, she took a quick shower and put on a bit of makeup before fixing her frontal wig and putting on a g-string and a nice dress of knee level then she put on heels and put his food in a food container.

She checked the time and got in the car with the food and drove off....

At Apula's House...

Meanwhile Osha turned around standing in front of the mirror while her cousins sat on the bed..

Lilo: Wa jola wena

Osha: (laughed) I'm not.

Pink: It's ok if you're, who is he?

Osha: I'm coming, if mama gets back tell her i went to granny's house..

She grabbed the car keys and got in the car then she drove out dialing Derrick...

At the hospital...

Meanwhile Derrick's phone rang..

Derrick: Hello?

Maru: Hi, i brought you lunch. I'm in the parking lot..

Derrick: I'm kind of busy, I'll come eat at home when i get a chance.

Maru: I'll wait as long as possible, don't worry. There is a shadow gake mo tsatsing.

Derrick: (sighed) OK...

He hung up and walked towards the door dialling Osha..

Osha: I'm at the gate

Derrick: Maru is in the parking lot but I'll get rid of her in a few minutes.

Osha : Did you take a day off?

Derrick: Yeah, you can go and check in at the lodge and wait for me. We will come back around 6 ware Apula o goroga ka bo 6 right?

Osha: Yeah, she Knocks off at 5 but then she spends about an hour at the filling station and pass by the bar before going home.

Derrick: Ok bye

He hung up and put his phone in his coat as he got in the car and sighed looking at the food on her lap.

Derrick: Thanks for the food...

She handed him the food then he adjusted his seat and leaned back eating, she tucked in her hair and sighed looking at him..

Derrick ate half the meal and put it in the back...

Derrick: I have to go..

Maru: (smiled) What do you think of my hair?

He glanced at her and looked at the time..

Derrick: It looks good. I have to go.. Thanks for the food. Go home, ill see you later... I'll be home late. There is a lot of work here. Go

shapo.

He got out and closed the door then stepped back..

Derrick: Revesa..

She started the car and drove off then he walked towards his car and got in dialling Osha...

Meanwhile Maru parked on the side of the road and leaned over the steering wheel crying. Derrick's car drove past by while he spoke to the phone, she paused crying and joined the road following him. She let one car in between just so he doesn't see her...

Her heart pounded as they drove outside Maun, he finally indicated towards a Lodge as she pulled over and parked under the tree. She watched from a distance as he drove through the gate then she stepped out of the car and walked towards the gate...

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

164

At the lodge...

Maru walked through the gate looking at Derrick's car as he parked next to Apula's car, her husband stepped out of the car and she bent down pretending to tie her shoe so he wouldn't see her. He locked the car and walked towards the rooms unbuttoning his shirt.

Her heart pounded as she stumbled towards the parking lot in her high heels, it had been years since she wore heels and her toe had popped through the straps, her toes had slipped to the front as she stumbled on the pavement and took them off. She watched him get in the room and put her shoes besides his car before following him to the room, once there she stopped at the door listening as her heart literally pounded out of her chest, her armpits sweat and her throat dried as she folded her fist to knock then she decided to try opening without knocking. The door opened slowly and she stepped in to the music playing the TV while they were chatting in the bathroom showering.

She silently closed the door and looked around, Derrick's ATM

card was with her car keys and some receipts with her shopping bags on the bed. She had never heard this song before but it sounded somehow... The kind of romance she could only dream of.. She sat on the bed not sure what to do as Osha sang Gladys Knight & Bill Medley's Loving On Borrowed time....

Osha her part with the lady singer and Derrick took the man's voice, she never even knew her husband was a good singer let alone this playful. Her skin got goosebumps as they sang the chorus together...

Both:

We're playing a dangerous game

Burning a secret flame

Meeting in shadows, ignoring the signs

That we're loving on a borrowed

Tears filled her eyes as she looked at the takeaways on the table, surely they were going to feast... The shower stopped running as they laughed chatting, she opened the wardrobe doors and sat down then she pulled them over.

Meanwhile in the bathroom Derrick picked her up and walked

towards the bed where he laid her down and kissed her as they both laid naked on the bed...

Derrick: I couldn't concentrate at work thinking about you...

Osha: I couldn't sleep... (smiled blushing) I still can't believe i had sex...

Derrick: How are you feeling?

Osha: I took painkillers...

Derrick: Gagona a tear or crack?

Osha: I don't know..

He moved down between her legs and spread them then he inspected her..

Derrick: You're OK..

He leaned over sucking and running his tongue over her clit as she closed her eyes and moaned.

Meanwhile Maru slightly opened the door and through a slim opening she stared at her husband with his head buried between her nieces legs while she moaned and maneuvered her body

holding his head. He moved up and kissed her then he moved up and put it in her mouth, he thrust her mouth and grunted as she gagged, she hadn't seen him this hard and it still felt like some kind of a dream she'd wake up from. He spread her legs guided his meat to hers and buried himself inside her as Maru closed her eyes, she covered her mouth and cried silently as their bodies clapped, their moaning got louder and he switched positions but now she was too scared to look...

Osha: (softly) Shit!

Derrick: (panting) Look at me...

Maru rubbed her tears and looked out as Derrick put her on his lap and snuck his hand underneath her holding his meat upright as she carefully slid on him and put her arms over his shoulders. He guided her as she started off rusty and eventually caught the idea. He squeezed her breasts and sucked her. Maru sighed looking down and finally opened the door getting out just as Derrick stood up carrying Osha while still plugged in her...

Derrick turned around and locked eyes with his eyes carrying his niece whose back was against her aunt. Derrick slowly put her down as his meat slid out with a trail of cum..

Osha looked at his face confused, she turned around to her Aunt's face and jumped screaming... Her whole body shook as she hid behind Derrick shaking.

Maru tearfully looked at both of them and sat down still looking at both of them speechless. Derrick reached for his shorts and put them on while Osha jumped into her panties and slipped her clothes on. She grabbed her bags and the car keys then she ran out...

Maru stood up and walked out as Derrick got dressed.

Derrick: Wait! You can't drive in your state...

She walked towards the parking lot where Osha had reversed into another driver. Maru walked past them as they took out their phones... Derrick paced behind her barefooted zipping his pants..

Derrick: I can explain all these... I'm sorry...

She walked out the gate and got in the car then she reversed almost running his feet over as he stepped back then she drove off...

Meanwhile the Mercedes-Benz driver dialled Apula...

Apula: Hello?

Her: Hi, my name is Kelly, your daughter just reversed into my car and crushed it really bad. I understand she is underage and shouldn't be driving but then i don't want to get you into any trouble i just want my car fixed. I just thought i should call you first before involving the police because she didn't want me to call you and she didn't want me to call the police either. Are she will fix it ke ipotsa o raya ka eng?

Apula: Where are you?

Her: Morula Lodge

Apula: I'll be there shortly. Thanks for calling me..

Meanwhile Derrick hurried back and stopped by their cars..

Derrick: What's going on?

Her: She crushed my car.. I called her mother.

Derrick turned and looked at it then he turned looking at her, she took her aside and lowered his voice.

Derrick: Why didn't you give her my number so i can fix it? How are you going to explain being here?

The lady stared at them whispering back and forth and noticed the ring on his finger, as a mother to a teenager her anger raised...

Her: Are you sleeping with an underage girl?

Derrick: No..

He walked back to the room and grabbed his things then he got in the car and drove out as the woman looked at her.

Her: Are you sleeping with a married man? I saw that man follow a woman out, were you just caught?

Osha: No, and I'm not underage

Her: Then give me your ID..give me your Omang. If you're 18 or above then it's not my business your mom will fix my car but you initially said you're 17 turning 18. Mpha Omang

Osha: It's not with me... But please just don't say anything about him.

Her: Do i look like your agemate? Your mother should deal with

you now while you're younger or else wa go tshwarwa kgakala..
I'm going to tell her...

Apula's car drove through the gate as Osha's heart pounded, tears filled her eyes and she begun crying out loud ad Apula stepped out of the car and shook hands with the lady...

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

165

At the lodge....

Apula turned looking at Osha as she cried out loud...

Apula: What's going on? Why are you crying?

Woman: She is not crying because she crushed my car that's for sure.

Apula: What happened?

Woman: I just walked out of the conference room and as soon as i approached the car I see this young lady jump in the car and reverse right into my car. She seemed like she was in some kind state so i asked her for drivers licence that's when she begged muttering all kinds of things. A woman walks out of that room and her husband is walking besides her talking to her, he was barefooted and shirtless, the lady drove off and the man walked over..That's when i actually confirmed he is married cause I'm seeing a ring on his finger, so he is talking to her baa seba... I ask him if he is sleeping with a child and he said no. He took his things from the room and drove off. He drives a red CX5 i think the wife is driving a white Jeep...

Apula's heart skipped as the woman described the cars and Derrick's height then she turned around facing Osha.

Apula: So what are you crying for?

Osha put her hands together over her mouth and held her tears back with reddish eyes. Apula turned back to the lady...

Apula: I'm sorry for the inconvenience... Thank you for letting me know. Let me get you my mechanic's number, I'll call him. He should be able to fix this in a couple of hours. You can just go straight there right now. He is very fast.

Woman: Thank you.

Apula took out her purse and exchanged contact details with the lady before watching her drive off with a broken tail light.

She turned around and looked at Osha in disbelief but anger filled her up as she looked at her skimpy skirt and crop top. The kind of dressing she never knew Osha wore in her house...

Apula: What happened? O suthe dikeledi tseo ka gore gake shename le wena Maoshale. Get your things and go to the car,

gompiano jaana the mechanic is going to charge me just to pick up this car and find a tail light replacement for both cars.. Ekare o taa nna sethabi mo go nna waitse. I've never regretted having you but i think I'm about to regret not giving you back to your father because Atsile doesn't want this kind of nonsense. She knew you had this in your blood and chose peace, nna ka ke Thomas ke dumela ke bonye i had to bring a home wrecker into the family.

Osha picked all her shopping bags and purse, Apula closed the door and locked the car before leading her to her other car.

Apula got in and leaned back angrily looking at her as she put everything in the back and got in the car, Apula looked in the shopping bags... Bras, thongs and lingerie...

Apula: So what happened? I want to know everything, from the very beginning... If you leave anything out I'm relinquishing my rights as your mother and kicking you out of my house.

Osha rubbed her tears as her hands shook....

Osha: After talking to you about the diary i went to check on Pink and Lilo, uncle found me in the kitchen and we drunk water from the same glass... He got the glass from me and drunk then i took

it and drunk, then he kissed, we kind of had sex but there was no penetration, he did my thighs and yesterday at the get-together we had sex behind the cars. Today we met again and I arrived first and booked a room because he told me to do it with his ATM card after shopping. We took a bath and maybe auntie hid in the wardrobe while we were bathing. We walked out and had sex on the bed then aunt just popped up while we were having sex... I got scared, i thought she would beat me so I got my things and wanted to run home then i crushed into that lady's car.

Apula's heart pounded as she looked at her narrating, she clenched her Jaws and slapped her across the face, Osha burst out crying blocking her face as Apula pulled her hands from her face and slapped her again. Tears filled her eyes as she clenched her jaws punching her all over as she screamed..

Osha: (crying) Mama! Mama sorry! Ke bakile.

Apula punched her over and over but it just wasn't enough and she couldn't find anything to break on her head, Osha opened the door and fell out as Apula burst into crying. She put her hand over her chest crying helplessly looking at Osha..

Apula: (crying) Why? Why would you do that to my sister? I asked you not to do it

Apula's tears and mucas ran out as she rolled out a tissue and rubbed her eyes sobbing uncontrollably.

Osha stood by staring at her mother crying, she'd never heard her cry out loud before and it was traumatising... Now the magnitude of her decisions registered. She opened the door back door and sat inside as Apula cried, she wasn't sure what to say so she just sat there.

Apula finally stopped crying and started the car then she drove off dialling Maru but there was no answer.

Apula: You've just ruined my sister's family. I took you in as my daughter and this is the thanks i get from you.

Osha: I got tempted, i didn't mean to make them fight.

Apula: Nkabe o didimala because the more you speak the stupider you sound. I should stop this car and grab a stick, or just punch you because you're a woman now. You and Derrick do not deserve to be part of this family. Le dintša mo re robalang ha thoko ga koloi resa lemoge sepe. O moloi Osha, oka bolaa nkgonne gore omo tseele monna wa sehama yole.

She kept quiet as Apula drove...

In Derrick's Car....

Meanwhile Derrick overtook two cars with his eyes searching for Maru while he dialled her at the same time.

Her phone rang unanswered as he overtook another car....

At the hospital....

Meanwhile Maru stopped the car as her head spun, she could tell she needed her medication...everything replayed in her head and her stomach turned at the thought of Derrick sucking Osha's pussy. She stepped out barefooted then she smiled at the bird sitting on the other car...

Maru: Hello?.. Come... Come...

She stretched her hand and tried to get the bird but it flew away and sat on the other side of the pavement. Maru dropped the keys and followed it barefooted...

Maru: (looked behind her) Should i bring it to you? Ok... (turned around) Nonyane e ya poka...Ta kwano mona...(snapped her fingers as she if calling a puppy) nxoh-xoh-xoh...

She whistled as the bird flew and landed on the tree just outside the hospital gate, she walked out and past the security guard while he was assisting an entering vehicle. Maru followed the bird to the other tree walking barefooted...

*

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

166

At the hospital...

The security guard let the car in and lowered the gate barrier, when he turned around the lady he had just talked to minutes before was standing by the tree pointing. He put down the book and crossed the road..

Guard: Hi, i thought you're going inside? (looked up) What are you looking at?

Maru: I want that bird..

Guard: You can't catch bird...

Maru: Did i tell you? My niece is sleeping with my husband... I saw them... He was licking her between the legs... That means he has been kissing me with her vagina... They were having so much fun I wish i was them. Their sex was amazing...

Guard: Let's go inside so you can see a doctor, they will help you..

Maru: I want to go this way and start preaching to the world that they should teach their children to respect elders.

Guard: Yes, let's go get your shoes inside then you can go..

She finally agreed and followed him, the guard left the gate open and walked Maru to the ER.

Maru: Derrick was moaning... I've never heard him moan before and he was moaning with her. I thought my niece is a child... I didn't know she can accommodate a man the size of Derrick and walk just fine. I need to get a bible and preach, the world is coming to an end.

Guard: Yes, let's go get your shoes and get a bible from the doctor. He has a Bible too..

The guard walked in with her as she walked barefooted, a nurse turned and walked over to them..

Nurse: Hi.

Maru: I need my shoes and a bible.. My niece slept with my husband, they were having sex and i thought he had poor erections. He was moaning on top of her and licking her vagina, she was sucking him too and they were just having fun. This world is coming to an end... I should go around and preach the word of God to save everyone. These are the things that the book of revelations was talking about..

Nurse: Ok, come sit over here... I'll bring your shoes and the bible.

(to the guard) Thank you.

Guard: I believe her belongings are in the parking lot. She came with a car and seemed fine at first now i don't know. I'll go find her car.

Nurse: Ok..

Maru noticed a few people sitting by the chairs...

Maru: The world is coming to the end... Repent and give your lives to christ, my niece slept with my husband... My husband was licking her right in front of my eyes and i saw his penis go inside her. My niece, the one that i bathed and watched grow... She is the same age as my daughters... All these happened because I'm a sinner, I'm not prayful. Repent and cover yourself with the blood of the lamp.. The birds are ready to go to heaven, are you ready?

The nurse grabbed her arm and walked in the other room with her where she sat her on the bed and called the doctor while the security guard walked around the parking lot looking for her car.

He found it and picked her keys then he grabbed her handbag and locked up.

He walked in the Emergency holding her handbag as her cell phone rang, she stopped looking at the doctor and nurse standing by her bed with an injection.

Guard: Here are her things.

Doctor: Thank you.

The nurse got her bag and the guard walked out...

Meanwhile one of the people sitting by the benches stood up and dialled Lilo...

At Apula's House....

Meanwhile Lilo handed her little brother a plate...

Lilo: Looks like Osha is not coming back bathong let's go home. We can't visit motho abe are togela.

Pink: We can't leave because then she will get in trouble with the boy she is with. If auntie finds us it will be less suspicious.

Lilo: But she is not even picking..

Lilo's former classmate called then she picked...

Lilo: Hello?

Her: Hee mma why didn't you tell me what your family ia going through? Or you thought I'll judge you ne mma?

Lilo: What are you talking about?

Her: Your mother is in the hospital and she looks like she is losing her mind. From what she says i understand why... How are you coping?

Lilo: What are you talking about ne wena?

Her: Your mother says her husband slept with her niece, she says she saw him muffin her and his dindong going into her niece, ke mang? Osha kana jang?

Lilo: Mama is at the hospital now?

Her: Yes, she is barefooted and talking, she says birds talked to her.

Lilo: Let me call her.

She hung up and tried to call her mother but there was no answer..

At Derrick's House...

Meanwhile Derrick drove through the gate hoping to see Maru's car but it wasn't there and the house was locked. His phone rang and it was from work, a part of him didn't want to answer... What were they calling for because he took the rest of the afternoon off but then he just picked driving out...

Derrick: Hello?

Voice: Good afternoon, its Melissa. We have your wife with us and she is doesn't seem to be in a good mental state.

Derrick: I'm on my way, what happened?

Voice: I don't know the details of her condition, the doctor wants to see you.

Derrick: Thank you.

He hung up and drove off as Apula called...

Derrick: Hello?

Apula: Where is Maru? I'm trying to call her but she is not picking.

Derrick: The hospital called, gatwe she is not well. I'm going there now.

Apula cut the call...

At Apula's House...

Apula parked the car, Osha stepped out and closed the door..

Apula: Tsaya diodisele tsa gago tsa bobete, o di lesa mo koloing yaga mang?

Osha opened the back door and got her shopping bags then she closed the door, Apula reversed almost running her toes over and drove off.

Lilo and Pink stepped out of the house about to lock the door and locked eyes with Osha...

Lilo: Where are you coming from?

Osha: I went shopping.

Pink: Let's get back inside so she can explain better..

Lilo opened the door for her then Pink escorted her in.

Pink: (to her little brother) Bobo sit over here baby ok?

Lilo: I just want to know everything from the beginning, if you don't want me to hurt you just tell the truth.

The little sat down watching TV as the girls walked in Osha's room where they closed the door.

At the hospital...

Derrick walked in as Apula paced behind her.. The nurse recognised Derrick and pointed him to the room where Maru was sitting. Derrick pushed the door and walked in while Maru was talking to a doctor...

Maru: My family has been destroyed by the devil, and its my fault because i don't pray for my family. The devil is using my niece, the world is coming to an end... Doctor you must repent and give your life to christ.

The doctor turned looking Derrick and Apula, Maru stood up and tearfully looked at Derrick...

Maru: Babe i have to pray for you... The devil is using you... I have to pray for Osha.. I'm sorry i didn't protect you. I have to pray for you.

Tears rolled down her eyes as she put her hand over his head and begun praying, Derrick hugged her tearfully and rubbed his tears while she rubbed his back praying for him in tongues.

Apula's lips trembled as she cried looking at her..

Maru: Lala come here... I have to pray for you.... We have to pray for your family too. We have to pray for your baby and husband, we have to pray for Osha and all our daughters. The world is coming to an end. Resurrection is coming, mama le papa are coming...

Apula put her hands over her head burst into tears crying out loud. She walked out and closed the door...

The doctor approached her while Derrick hugged her, he wiped her arm and injected her...

Derrick held her until she slowly stopped talking then he picked

her up and laid her on the bed...

Doctor: Dee what happened?

Derrick sat on the chair and held her hand while she laid there...

Doctor: Derrick?

Derrick: She caught me with her niece...

Doctor: This is psychotic depression... She is having hallucinations and she is delusional.

Derrick : I have to take her home...

Doctor: You know patients with psychotic depression are hospitalised because they're a danger to themselves and everyone around them. She needs professional help... I can't even help her she needs a psychological evaluation and treatment by a specialist because if we don't treat it now it will be hard months from now.

Apula and Atsile walked in...

Doctor: She has to be sent to a psychiatric hospital..

Derrick: No, she is not crazy. I just need to talk to her and keep her

safe at home. We will get through this.

Doctor: I know its embarrassing but-

Apula: My sister needs professional help ele gore wareng? What makes you think you'll be with her outside because you're going to prison for defilement? From here I'm sending you to prison.

Atsile: Derrick let them get her help.. It's beyond our control. The last thing i want is Maru walking around the mall naked.

Derrick held her hand looking at her unconscious face and touched her cheek..

Derrick: I didn't think it would come this far.

Doctor: I'm going to make a phone call, she needs professional help by a specialist ASAP..

Derrick: Ok..

The doctor walked out and Derrick remained holding Maru's hand.

Apula: Why?

Atsile: Lala not now please....

Apula: This man is a rapist and he is ungrateful. My sister gave you a second chance, she respected you and I'm sure it was your

first time getting respected and you do this? I'm going to report you, defilement is 20 years in prison..

Atsile: Let's go out...

Atsile took her out, Apula walked out with a tearful frown and eventually burst into tears on the corridor, Atsile hugged her and rubbed her back...

Atsile: Listen to me... You don't have to take my advice but i think we shouldn't report the defilement. Maru is going for months if not years, If Derrick goes to prison what happens to Bobo? Lilo and Pink can go to university, Bobo is turning 6...you said Ron doesn't want children and i honestly don't want to have relatives in my family. I respect you for taking your nieces and nephews but i won't do that. I want to go enjoy my family with Tumang and Julian.

Apula: What about what this man did to Osha and Maru? So he walks out unpunished?

Atsile: Maru will determine the punishment when she snaps out of it as for Ramodala's daughter there is nothing wrong that was done on her. She is old enough to say no, if she was raped I'd feel sorry for her but she actually participated . Osha is mature than Lilo and Pink combined. This girl is going to sleep with Ron if you keep shielding her like this. She is not a child... She is grown up and the only victim in this situation is Maru. Nna tota i don't want

her near my family, i didn't know she is into older people.

Apula: You never loved her, why should i listen to you, gao rate
Osha

Atsile: Yes i don't like her, not like she did anything to me but i just don't feel her because she is a result of rape and abuse but that girl is a little devil. You gave her everything and she should be loving family not doing this. She is 4 months away from turning 18 so fast can her brain grow 4 months from now? Do you think on her birthday she was going to automatically feel like sleeping with Derrick is wrong? I don't support neither of them. Both of them are wrong but Osha is worse, family is everything. She is worse,keep her close and she will give birth to a coloured baby. Mark my words.

Apula: Derrick is going to jail, we will see where Bobo will go maybe Sedi will get him but he is not getting away with this.

Apula turned around and walked away...

At Apula's House...

Pink walked in the sitting room and turned up the volume so Bobo doesn't hear anything then she walked to the bedroom and closed the door.

Inside Lilo tied her hair looking at Osha...

Lilo: So you were sleeping with my father on the night of the get-together?

Pink: This girl is not serious...

Lilo: And my mother is sick because of you?

Pink: Papa wa teng is not picking ibile... Auntie says mama has been injected. Kooteng ke mokento wa ditsenwa o robatsang.

Osha stepped back while Lilo approached her, Pink took out her phone recording them...

Pink: Punch her, then you cut her hair because it's our father's money that did her hair. From here we are posting this on Facebook.

Lilo: I'm not afraid to go to juvi for 3 months just for beating you Osha.

Pink: Assault ibile can be a warning or a fine. But it won't be anything longer than 2 months or 3. Either way we will be together so gago bad... Mo nyedise o tsee phone le nna ke mo shimege.

Osha's heart pounded as Lilo smacked her face, she punched her on her on the face and Osha staggered falling, Lilo sat on top of

her cutting her hair with a pair of scissors, Osha finally managed to get up and threw her first punch. Lilo bit her lower lip and kicked her, she punched her with the scissors and tore her top leaving Osha's breasts exposed then she put her on headlock cutting her hair.

Pink (kicked her kuku while recording) Kuku ya sthuba malwapa. Nyedisa lebelete... Lebelete lwa betswa... Santse o too nyela the mma... Next time when you see my father you will throw up..

Osha turned around and threw a weak punch but Lilo headed her and she leaned over spitting a tooth with blood. Pink kicked her from behind and put the phone down as they both pinned her down and cut her hair...

Osha finally stopped moving and put her hands over her face crying while the girls cut her hair and pulled her nails leaving her one bleeding finger...

She sat at the corner crying in her panties as they recorded...

Pink: Take off your panties... We want people to see the kuku that broke a family. Supegetsa batho kuku e ijelwajelwang..

Osha stood up and pulled down her panties..

Lilo: Pendhorosa kuku eo ware twaela kante! {Open that pussy up we're not playing with you}

Osha reached between her legs crying and pulled her pussy lips apart as Pink recorded her..

*

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

167

At Apula's House...

Lilo and Pink stood together holding the phone..

Pink: Let's cut this clip and send it to the boyfriend so he knows we're waiting for him at home.

Lilo: Cut here a bone di clapa.

They cut the video and sent to Derrick with the caption. "Result of driving our mother crazy. One down, one more to go".

Meanwhile Osha remained nude on the floor blocking her breasts as the girls looked at her...

Osha: I don't mind you posting my video on Facebook because my life is over, but if you post it your father is going to jail for defilement and i don't want to do that to aunt. Nna ne ke iphitha ne kesa bate uncle Dee a nnyala or anything.

Lilo: Jail is fine too its not like he will stay with mama, he

obviously wants you if he can do this.

Pink: Trying to be clever nywenywe why didn't you think of jail before spreading your legs for my father? You're trending tonight, se se nnang se ka nna. We are going to university and we will stay with Bobo if papa goes to jail. We will survive on our own if you think we will beg your mother and come stay here with you. You're so cheap..

Lilo: This one is loose, don't you remember how she used to put a finger in her pussy... Imagine at that age we didn't even know we had holes we didn't know exactly where the urine was coming from and she knew the difference and the pleasure.

Osha: I'm sorry...

Osha reached across the floor and picked her tooth with a swollen lip. The girls picked their bags and walked out...

Lilo: You'll be trending. Be ready.

They closed the door and got their little brother then they left. Osha stood up and peeked through the window as they walked out the gate then she got her phone and dialled her aunt....

At Aene's House...

Meanwhile Aene walked in the house and put her car keys on the table, she put the food in the fridge and grabbed a fruit before heading to the bedroom where she sat on the bed and took out everything from the shopping bag...

She smiled looking at her baby clothes and smelled them, she could just imagine her baby in there... What a feeling that would be... To finally have someone who loves her unconditionally. Now it seemed like months were going slow...

Maybe being a single mother wasn't so bad after all... She folded them neatly and put them in the baby bag then she took the new blanket and put it in the baby cot... It looked so beautiful.. She folded it and put it away then she paused at the faint baby kicks, she put her hand over her bump and smiled then she noticed the engagement ring on her finger.

She slowly took it off and walked in the toilet then she dropped it in the toilet and flushed it. She walked in the living room eating her fruit and sat down checking her phone. She had a missed call from Osha... It was weird her sisters' children never even call her. She dialed her back and minimised the call tab before clicking on her gallery, the phone rang while she went through her folders deleting all her trips with her fiancé. She deleted every picture with

him on the phone and sighed as the call ended unanswered. There was a knock on the door then she walked to the door chewing and opened the door to her fiancé..

Him: Hi..

Aene: Hi... Did i leave anything out when i sent your belongings?

He looked at her and swallowed not sure what to say..

Him: No

Aene: Oh ok.

Him: Can we talk?

Aene: Sure...

Him: Inside?

Aene: I don't want visitors... Can you say what you want to say? I can't stand for long..

He noticed she didn't have her engagement ring and looked at her...

Him: Where is your ring?

Aene: You wanted to talk about the ring?

Him: No, I'm sorry for disappearing without an explanation... I had to digest everything and reconsider everything and now I see that there is no point for me to walk away from my family for something that happened over 10 years ago. Your history doesn't change who you're now.. I love the lady standing in front of me as she is. She owns a preschool and she is independent, she is a hard worker and she loves God. What else can i ask for?

Aene: I don't know what to say..

Him: I'm sorry for overreacting

Aene: You didn't overreact, i guess it was within your rights. Just that i was starting to enjoy this single parenting thing and I'm afraid to try a relationship again. The way i loved you and the way my heart broke when you didn't talk to me... I don't want to feel that again. I am afraid to give myself like that again. I've been forcing myself on people my whole life trying to fit in and I've made a decision that if people ignore me I will let myself be ignored. Ka go ignoreega. Ke dule hela mo go itsenyeng mo bathong romantically and le family wise...

He smiled looking at her and nodded...

Him: That's probably a good idea... I don't want to pressure you.. How about we start by coparenting?

He reached for her bump and she smiled shrugging her shoulders...

Aene: Ok..

Him: A hug from one parent to another?

She smiled and they hugged for about a minute, they both took a deep breath holding each and he kissed her head.

Him: By the way my father and i don't talk.

Aene: (frowned) Why?

Him: We kind of got into a little argument about him stepping back, i just wanted him to let me make my own decision and choose who i want not his idea of a perfect holy wife. I think i might have crossed a line a little bit by mentioning my mother's history... A history he didn't know i know so that ticked him off.. (laughed) He will be fine though don't worry about it. O taa hola..

Aene: (laughed) OK... Sorry

Him: It's ok..

Aene: Come in...

He walked in and closed the door then her phone rang...

Aene: Hello?

Osha: Hi auntie, can i come sleep at your house? I'm going through something. I had a fight with Lilo and Pink but I also don't want Mama to find me here because i have a feeling she might beat me too..

Aene: What did you do?

Osha: I had sex with Derrick

Aene : Derrick your uncle?

Osha: Ee mma.

Aene: Ok, you can come sleep on the couch until you've sorted your difference with your mom.

Osha: Come get me, my hair is a mess and i lost a tooth.

Aene: Ok. Bye..

She hung up and sighed looking at Carl...

Aene: My niece are o kopa go robala kwano, they have misunderstandings.

Carl: You have a niece?

Aene: (laughed) Yes, the daughter to the lady who exposed me on facebook.

Carl: You're very sweet... I don't think I'm a christian enough because there are things i just wouldn't forgive.. What if this lady snaps at you for getting her daughter? She doesn't seem to like you very much.

Aene: I'm just helping.

Carl : Let's go, I'll drive...

He held her hand and they walked out...

At Maru's house...

Later on Derrick clicked on his phone while waiting for the gate to slide open...

Lilo: (video of them beating Osha) Result of driving our mother crazy. One down, one more to go".

He watched the video then he pressed the button closing the gate and reversed. He turned the car around and drove off dialling a colleague..

Him: Yeah man

Derrick: Yeah the monna kopa go robala on your couch for the night. I just want to get away from the drama at home for a minute.

Him: Sure. I'm at my baby mama's house, pass by and get my keys.

Derrick: Sure.

He hung up and drove off...

At Apula's House...

Later on Atsile parked the car and stepped out talking to the phone...

Atsile: You can do whatever you want akere everything is controlled by you. You decide who can be happy and who can go to jail.

Apula: So Derrick should get away with hurting Maru and taking advantage of a child?

Atsile: Maru will deal with him when she is fit and maybe it's

because to me Osha should have known better but then I can't say anymore. You know that you hate it when people don't agree with you, I don't want to be the miss perfect and get crucified for not agreeing with you. Make the decisions by yourself. I won't say anything. Send him to jail and hug Osha since she was taken advantage of...my only problem is that you don't see wrong in what Osha did so take her for counselling. I've been sexually abused... Maybe not by our father but Ramodala was older than our father... I didn't go around sleeping with my uncles... But maybe I don't know anything... ask Ron to accept her so you can keep an eye on her while she is in your house since she is so young.

Apula: You just hate her, i know why she is doing this. She is just looking for attention. If only you understood that she was traumatised. She needs love not hate, I've already scolded her now it's time for us to love her and be closer to her. We have to forgive her but I'll never forgive Derrick because he is older. I'm taking her to the police station ke ya go bula case ya defilement.

Atsile: Ok, whatever decision you take is good. Ke ngwana wa gago anyways. I hope you're taking care of that baby inside you while you're letting Osha's nonsense stress you.

Apula: Bye..

She hung up and walked in the house then she headed to her room, she wasn't there then she dialled her.

Osha: Hello?

Apula: Where are you?

Osha: At Auntie Aene, i want to stay here for a few days. Lilo and Pink harassed me but auntie took me to the hospital and I'm fine.

Apula: Come back here, we have a case to open.

Osha: I don't want to open a case and trend on social media and newspapers. Don't ruin my life because i want to start over in university without being famous for sleeping with my uncle. I'm saying this with all the respect in this world. Please don't ruin my life with this. I've paid enough, bo Lilo ba mpeditse and you insulted me and reminded me I'm not your child. It's enough, I'm sorry. I just want to put all these behind me.

She cut the call, Apula tried to call and the number was unavailable then she dialled Aene.

Aene : Hello?

Apula: Aene o ntwatswa ke eng? Why would you come to my house and get my daughter without my permission? Why are you getting involved in the issues you know nothing about? Busa motho yoo, bring her back before you say i hate you. Inviting you to our get together didn't mean that now you can interfere. I don't want to say anymore because o tsoga ore ke dipuo... Busa ngwana yoo ke bata go mo isa police. I'm giving you exactly 15

minutes to return her. Le bata go ntsenya stress naare.

Apula cut the call and looked at the time..

Apula: Nxla!

She took a deep breath as a period pain like struck bellow her abdomen...

*

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

168

At Apula's House...

Osha watched as Carl reached across and held Aene's hand to cheer her up, he rubbed her bump and put his hand on her thigh...

Carl: Don't let this ruin your evening...

Aene: (sighed) I thought she'd be happy she is with me. I literally said I'll stop forcing myself on people and turned around doing the opposite, now she said things i won't even get over for a while. Had i just refused to get involved I would be happy in my house.

Carl: You wouldn't be, you'd wonder what if your niece this and that... But now you know you shouldn't be involved. Go in there and apologise for accepting her daughter then we go, i know something that will cheer you up... (smiled) It will make you smile.

She smiled as he leaned over and kissed her, Osha stepped out and closed the door.

Osha: Go siame

Carl: Bye

Aene walked with her towards the house...

Osha: I'm sorry, i didn't mean to get you in trouble. I wanted somewhere to be until mama cools down but at the same time i didn't want friends because i want this to be a secret. Friends gossip and i know a family can keep a secret.

Aene: Some family members won't keep your secrets. I get your point but blood isn't always thicker, it hasn't always been thicker for me.

Osha: I didn't want to bring arguments.

Aene: It's ok..

Osha opened the door and walked in as Aene followed her, Osha headed to her room while Aene sat on the couch looking at Apula.

Aene: I hope I'm on time... I'm sorry for taking her in. You're right i shouldn't have been involved, my only reason for letting her in is because i know teenagers are suicidal. This issue sounded too big to ignore and i thought it's best she is with family than being out there probably getting the worst advice from friends or peer pressure, etc. That doesn't excuse my behaviour, i was wrong to get involved because as you say you inviting me to your get-

together with your sisters didn't mean i should be involved, but I wish you could have used polite words to address me, ne gosa thokege gore o omane. It doesn't cost you a thing to address me politely. I don't know why you don't respect me.

Apula: You do not have the right to come to my house and take my daughter Aene. I'm trying to solve serious issues wena o thakathakana le nna.

Aene: And i apologise for that. I'm not trying to get into an argument with you. I'm just saying there was a polite way of saying it because you've hurt me o nkgomola hela like I'm a child even giving me time.

Apula: Stop getting involved in things that don't concern you. Ekare o taa ntape ke invitation e one ya get together.

Aene took a deep breath looking at her and sighed then she stood up and walked out.

Apula stood up and walked towards Osha's room where she knocked and walked in, she frowned looking at her swollen lip and brush cut..

Apula: What happened to you?

Osha: Nothing...

She took out prescribed pills and drunk with a bottle of water then she laid down as Apula stood by.

Apula: I will not tolerate this attitude, not after what you did.

Osha: Mama I don't want to report anyone. I'm just looking forward to going to school.

Apula: Why did you cut your hair?

Osha: I told you i was fighting with Lilo and Pink. They used scissors but i fixed it with the machine.

Apula: Are these girls trying my patience...

Osha: Just go to bed, you been standing all day. I just want this to end without any noise.

Apula: Get dressed. I'm not letting Derrick get away with this. A lot of men get away with sleeping with younger girls knowing that they won't be reported gotwe they're breadwinners. Derrick is not getting away with a crime, not as long as I'm alive. Your own mother was defiled and the family kept quiet... She got pregnant at 14 and had a miscarriage, she went through hell with your father and nobody stood up for her. I'm not going to let this generational curse carry on.

Osha: It's really sad that you think i was abused. Le ene Ramodala now that I'm older and know it could have been worse i consider myself lucky. There are children who were penetrated and really injured by rape... I was abused but it's not that deep. Please let it

rest, I'm not a rape victim ibile i lost my virginity by choice with a man i liked and consider the best person to take it. Just because you lost your virginity at 20 doesn't mean the rest of us have to follow that. Virginity is overrated... People never even marry their virginity breakers le wena ga o itse wa gago ko a tsamayang teng and he didn't marry you. It's just sex mama... It's just organs rubbing each other like shaking hands, nothing special. Leave me alone with cases, you just want to embarrass me.

Apula: So you're talking back at me now that you have tasted sex? This is how you talk to me Pearl?

Osha: You're ruining my life not everyone can be happy to send someone to prison... Ke wena hela who gets peace from doing that. I wouldn't live with myself knowing I did that to him or my aunt. It would be fair if she is the one doing it eseng wena mama.

Apula: If Derrick sent you to change my mind he is wrong. Get dressed if you still want to live in this house or enjoy my monthly allowance.

Osha: I'm tired mama. I have a headache and i don't want people knowing that I went to the lodge to meet my uncle. This is embarrassing for me because I wasn't raped and people are going to label me gootwe ke rata banna.

Apula: Get dressed.

Osha got up and pulled out her clothes then she got dressed, Apula walked in her room and got dressed. She still had cramps

below the abdomen and she grabbed a box of painkillers and drunk then she heard the main door close. She walked out and opened as Osha walked out the gate and slid it closing.

Apula: Osha?!

She walked back and tried to call but her phone was off, she got in the car and drove out looking for her on the side of the road. After searching for a few minutes she drove to the police station...

At the police station...

Minutes later the police officer took a seat and put the stamp aside looking at her...

Him: Thank for waiting... May i help?

Apula: Yes. I'm here to report a case of defilement between my daughter who is 17 and my brother in law.

She carried on giving her statement as the officer listened attentively...

At Apula's House...

Later on Ron parked in front of the house and knocked on the door but there was no response then he walked back to the car dialling her..

Apula: I'm at the police station. Talk later

Ron: I've been trying you all day. What happened? Are you OK?

Apula: My niece was defiled. Will talk later.

She cut the call, he sighed and got in the car then he drove off.

At the police station...

Apula: Sorry about that... So you will look for her right?

Officer: She just walked out with a bag?

Apula: Yes... We kind of argued but then she left. It wasn't a big argument.

Officer: We will search for her and ask for public assistance if need being. Is there anyone who can testify? The court works with evidence and if she left she left with his DNA unless she is pregnant then that child can be evidence.

Apula: My sister is the only one who witnessed the sex but she is in the hospital. She wouldn't mind to testify as soon as she gets better.

Officer: Ok, anyway don't worry. We have ways of getting the truth. Her not cooperating won't stop the case because as of now she can't consent to sex. We will bring in Derrick for questioning. About her cousins assaulting her-

Apula: Leave that one, i want to deal with this because he is an adult. Those girls i can handle at home.

Officer: Ok.....

She received a message from Ron and read it..

Ron: When do you have time for us? Its always work or your family. What about me and the baby?

Apula: I was with you last night.

Ron: You fell asleep 30 minutes after arriving. Are you not done?
Kante ware o dirang?

Apula: Derrick defiled Osha and she ran away from home. My sister is in the hospital losing her mind.

Ron: You should just be single and take care of your family members. You just can't concentrate on building this family.

Apula: So i should ignore this and run after you?

Ron: Not run after me, pay a little attention and spend time with me so we can try coming up with baby names or something to try building this. It's always work and your family, never about us. When are you going to understand that you're supposed to cut the cord? Not abandon them but you can't save everyone.

Atsile: My family will always come first, excuse me if that's too much to grasp. My family comes first, I wouldn't want to put you first only for you to betray me one day.

Ron: So what the fuck are we doing making a baby together if we are not a family? So the baby and I will always come second after your family? You know what-Goodnight.

Apula: I need you to give me time to deal with this.

He read her message and got offline then she sighed and faced the officer..

Officer: Ok, we are done.

Apula: Thank you...

Later that night just before midnight she walked out of the police station dialling Atsile...

Atsile: (Sleepy) Hello?

Apula: I managed to report Derrick but Osha ran away. I don't know where she is

Atsile: Ok.

Apula: I know I'm doing the right thing. This man took advantage of a child and he deserves to be in jail.

Atsile: Ok

Apula: I'm going home, my body is aching and I've been walking all day.

Atsile: Ok

She hung up and dialled Otlhe as she drove off...

Otlhe: Hello?

Apula: I managed to report

Otlhe: O ntsoetsa diodisele tsaga Maoshale ne wena? Do you know that before i sleep i think about everything i wish i had then I get stressed because i have nothing not even a boyfriend to warm my bed? Falling asleep is hard wena kana o humile gaona stress.

She cut the call and sighed driving off...

SIX MONTHS LATER.....

My Kind of Man

169

In Gaborone city...

Sedi slowed down at the new two and half house. Pink and Lilo stepped out...

Sedi: Today I'm going to Maun, I'll be taking Bobo to see your father.

Pink: Ok..

Sedi's phone rang as she and the girls walked in the house, she smiled looking at her sister as she walked between the long buildings with a busy crowd behind her...

Sedi: Hey you

Lana: Hey.. What are you doing?

Sedi: I'm finding these girls a house

Lana: (laughed) So you're serious you're not staying with them in your house..

Sedi: I'm not going to stay le makgarebe.. Ba toga ba robala le monna wame... My rule is that under no circumstances will my husband and I stay with another woman. I don't want relatives staying here... They can visit over the weekend but not staying here, Eric a tsena mo toilet gaa tswa go tsena Lilo? No ways Gake bate ba bona di bene tsa monna wame.

The girls laughed at her...

Lilo: We don't sleep with old men...

Pink: (laughed and moaned) Uncle Eric use me... Take my virginity uncle..

Sedi: (laughed) Pinky that's not funny.. They're laughing at me when I say I don't stay with makgarebe...Very soon they will be thinking they're crushing on their uncle and you know men. Seeing sexy girls every day he might get too friendly le bone seducing them with money. Kana ao one is the root of all evil.

Lilo: Auntie wee if a girl wants to sleep with your hubby she will.

Sedi: It won't happen in my house. You two won't do it in my house. Gape makgarebe a moody... I don't want to be disrespected.

Lilo: (laughed) Nna batho ke moody when I'm on my period. Mama used to get angry at me are ke a tsogelwa.

Lana: (laughed) Maru's children are very noisy bathong.

Lilo and Pink leaned over looking at the background...

Pink: Auntie wee show me where you're..

Lala turned the camera showing her the city as she got in the car...

Lilo: Wow, it's so beautiful. I really want to travel and study something that will make me travel to every continent.

Lana: You won't be doing that if you're beating up your cousin every chance you get. Trust me having a criminal record will get you rejected. Stop bullying that Osha.

Lilo: We didn't do anything after serving 30 days for assault the mma.

Lana: We might not have proof but we know it's you who keeps posting her on social media saying she is selling herself. She paid for her mistake. Focus on school.

Pink: Ever since the 30 day jail time i haven't done anything to her. I gossip and tell everyone what she did and i know that's not defamation of character because it's the truth. Everyone thinks of her as a victim but she destroyed a family at her age, why is it that when a 17 year old kills someone they're held responsible but when she sleeps around someone has to pay for her actions. My father didn't rape her, they both deserve punishment but she

walked out untouched because she has a rich mother who will go through every hoop to destroy other people's family just so she can be the only happy one.

Sedi: I don't want to get into that. Bottom line? Two and half...

Everyone laughed as she pointed to the house...

Lana : Sedi i have to go get the kids from school. Please check on hubby when you take Bobo to see his father.

Sedi: I will, bye

Lana:bye

She hung up and smiled at the landlord as she walked over...

Sedi: Hi, i just came to confirm if the house is OK so the girls can move in.

Landlord: Ee mma...feel free to look around.

They inspected the house and paid before driving off with the keys...

At school...

Osha walked past a group of students sitting by the cafeteria eating, as soon as they saw her the other covered her mouth whispering to the other, they leaned over talking and burst out laughing as she walked past them.

Now that she felt like everyone was staring, walking was hard and she felt like a toddler learning how to walk. Two other girls looked at her as she walked past them. She put her headphones on and walked out the gate then she got in a combi...

At Nini's house...

Minutes later she walked towards the house and knocked before coming in, Nini paused dusting the couch and smiled.

Nini: Hi

Osha sat on the couch and sighed...

Osha: I feel like everyone is talking about me at school. Having

someone who is too involved in your life like Apula is depressing ibile if she left me alone like Atsile I'd be better off.

Nini stood there looking at her then she put down the cushion and sat next to her..

Nini: I know that you're going through a stage full of hormones and confusion but if there is anyone who loves us is mama. That woman sacrificed everything she has for us to be here. She is rough because that's what it takes to raise a girl nowadays... I came from the scan today and it says I'm carrying a girl. I swear if anyone sleeps with her before she turns 18 I'm sending them straight to jail. It doesn't matter if its 9,15 or 17 as long as its under 18 I'm reporting them. The reason there are so many young girls falling pregnant is because anyone who reports defilement becomes the villain of that tragic story. Mama did what any good mother would do, i don't care if you had a crush on him he should have known better. He is the adult and he is married..

Temptations are costly and yes Osha you also have to pay for breaking Auntie's home... You had the responsibility to refuse... It's better to be raped than to sneak around with your uncle ibile if he was an ex I'd understand where your argument is. I had a crush on Tumo way before mama started sleeping with him, and he had a crush on me too. He didn't make moves on me at the time but we were feeling each other. Right after mama a mmata he kind of stopped and avoided me then he acted like we weren't crushing on each other. It was painful but i had to respect that mama took

him so i don't understand why you couldn't just admire uncle from a distance instead of going all the way. You're acting like a brat now calling mama Atsile... We grew up calling her mama ibile it feels awkward saying Atsile why leleme la gago lesa swabe gore Atsile?

Osha's eyes filled with tears as she rubbed them..

Osha: I'm just stressed because its been months and this issue is on going.

Nini: He was sentenced last week so of course its still fresh and people will talk. But I'm happy he has been jailed.. When he comes out after 10 years he will be a better uncle to all his nieces. By the way don't come over this weekend.. I'll be having a visitor.

Osha: Your baby daddy?

Nini: Yeah

Osha: Why are you hiding him? Do you think I'll sleep with him?

Nini: No, i just prefer to be private

Osha: So when are you going to tell mama that you're pregnant? Kana you're left with 2 months to birth and you'll obviously need mama go baya botsetsi.

Nini: I'll figure out what to do. I need a little bit of time.

Osha: Ok....

Osha's phone rang then she picked looking at unfamiliar number..

Osha: Hello?

Ron: Hi, how are you?

Osha: I'm fine

Ron: I'm just checking on you. I still can't get over how you cried during the trial and sentencing. I hope you're doing fine... It's not your fault. You were underage..

Osha: I'm fine, i get stared at school but I'm fine.

Ron: Alright. It will blow off don't let it affect your school.

Osha: Ok, can i talk to mama? I need extra money for transport.

Ron: I'm not with her but I'll send it. How much do you need?

Osha: P200.

Ron: I'll send it shortly. That's my number save it.

Osha: Ok

Ron: Bye

She hung up and put down the phone was Nini blushed talking to the phone rubbing her bump...

At Apula's office....

Later on Apula sat on the chair and sipped her juice before putting her hand over her big bump as the baby kicked... She put down the glass and dialled Sedi...

Sedi: Hello?

Apula: Hi, I'm going to check on Maru at the hospital in Lobatse, can i pass by you in Gaborone and see Bobo? And I want to get him these coming holidays.

Sedi: Talk to Eric please

Apula: But you're the wife

Sedi: Apula wee talk to Eric, he is the one whom Derrick gave the responsibility to take care of his son. As the wife I'm only helping my husband ka caretaking please don't involve me in your family drama.

Apula: You know Eric doesn't talk to me, what you people need to understand us that Bobo is my nephew too... He is our family and we need to see him. Its been months since a ile koo. We are supposed to at least share him.

Sedi: Mosadi wa modimo talk to the uncle of this child or the father if the mother is not in a condition to speak. O bata ke reng ne? Stop calling me. I don't you posting me on social media saying I'm refusing with your nephew... Leave me alone and talk

to Eric. Abo o imphethela ha o bona o riana.

Apula: O thabologa maswe mokoba ke wena

Sedi: (laughed) Have a good day sweetie, you're not going to spoil my day. I won't even stoop down to your level. Le ha o bona wena osa mpone ka sepe jaana nna ke itota gore.

Sedi cut the call, she sighed and dialled Eric but her number couldn't go through. There was a knock on the door before Tumo stepped in and smiled in his formal wear... Apula smiled surprised..

Tumo: Hey...

Apula: (smiled)

He pulled the chair and sat down putting his foot over his knees as he looked around, he picked her picture with Ron and smiled..

Tumo: I'm happy for you..

Apula: Thanks.. How are you?

Tumo: I'm good, I'm great actually... I brought this..

Handed her the letter then she opened it and read the notice of

resignation..

Tumo: I found something better in Gaborone, I'll be leaving after serving my notice.

Apula looked at her with a long face...

Apula: Was i paying too low?

Tumo: No, you're a great boss but i need something serious. I'm expecting a child so it's time to man up and hustle harder and you know Gaborone is the city of opportunities.

Apula: Oh... I didn't know you have a girlfriend

Tumo: I've learnt better than to parade my relationship on social media. The only person I'm going to post is my wife and it will be very soon. I've invested the 10K you gave me and I'm doing good...

Apula: I'm glad we had a peaceful breakup. I'm just sad I'm losing a good manager. I hope the filling station won't collapse

Tumo: Find a good manager and you'll be alright.

Apula: Alright. I'll prepare your package then.

Tumo: Thank you. Have a good day..

Apula: You too..

He stood up as the door opened, Ron looked at Tumo and almost immediately he recognised him from the rumours..

Tumo: Hello

Ron: Hi

He walked out and closed the door, Ron leaned over kissing her and sat down.

Ron: Was thinking we could have lunch together..

Apula: (looked at the time) Uh you should have called 2 hours ago. I scheduled lunch with an investor.

Ron: It's ok.. I understand.

Apula: Thanks for understanding.

Ron: What about tomorrow?

Apula: Tomorrow I'm going to Lobatse. I want to check on Maru then I'll pass by Gaborone. I want to see how her son is doing and if those people are treating him OK. Its been months since they took him and they won't let him visit us so I don't know his condition.

Ron: Ok...Sure... Oh i called Osha earlier and checked on her. She asked for P200 and i gave her P500.

Apula: Delete her number. I don't want you talking to her.

Ron: Why? I thought you said I should put more effort into accepting your family dynamics.

Apula: Yeah but i didn't mean you should have secret conversations with her and chat with her even give her money.

Ron: It wasn't a secret but ok.

Apula: Delete it now.

He took out his phone and deleted her number and showed her..

Apula: Thank you...

Ron looked at her and sighed leaning back..

Ron: Would you mind us going for counselling? I feel like maybe we both need to understand what marriage is before we jump into this. Maybe you need understand what being a wife means and i need to understand what being a husband means... I feel like I'm a part time job for you. Something you see after doing all the important things. I feel the same way about you as well... You need a break from taking care of everyone and doing everything. You're 7 months pregnant and it's a miracle that we're here though you didn't obey the doctors orders about bed rest.. I feel

like you should at least put the baby first if not you. Take the next 3 months and stay home, I'll take care of you. Let me love you... I miss being loved too... You always postpone giving yourself attention.. You once discussed a vacation and i don't know how that ended but now you're heavily pregnant and you shouldn't be going up and down like this.

Apula: I'll take a leave of absence next month then we can go for counselling.

Ron: (sighed) OK, i have to go..

Apula: Bye.

He leaned over and kissed her then he walked out...

In prison...

King signed and turned around as the security guards searched him...

Guard: Go in

King: Thank you..

He walked in and sat down. Minutes later Monga walked over in

his jumpsuit and locked eyes with King, he was the spitting imagine of Lopang... They looked so much similar it was scary just looking in his eyes. He took a deep breath and sat down...

King: Hi, my name is King. Thanks for seeing me.

Monga: How are you?

King: I'm fine...How is Mikey?

Monga: He is fine i guess... He is with his mother overseas.

King: I don't think he would remember me but sometimes i think about him. He was like a little brother to me.

Monga: I know

King: I don't know what happened between you and my father, but I need to at least see his bones so he can have a grave. Please give me my father's remains so i can give him a proper burial. I lost my grandmother last month and knowing where she is gave me closure. I dream about my father every night and it bothers me.

He looked in King's reddish eyes and sighed... He knew he still stood a chance if he kept denying but would God forgive him for hurting this little boy? Would it ve fair to walk free after killing a man for a crime not worth getting killed for? Telling the truth would seal his fate and put an end to this dragging case... But if God let's it happen then so be it...

Monga: I don't think you'll ever get your father's remains. I think he was eaten by wild dogs. I buried him but then when i came back to exhume his body while the police were searching for him i couldn't find him. He was gone and there were paw prints all over...

King: Where did you bury him?

Monga: Ko Xhakaanare, it's near Boro.

King: Can you allow me to report this to the police so they can search that area for his remains? I can't do it alone. If i can at least get his skull. Just something to bury

Monga: Ok. I'll make a full confession of what happened that night and even go show you where i buried him.

King: Thank you.

He stood up and walked away as Monga's heart pounded...

At the police station...

King stepped out of the taxi and paid then he turned to the tuck shop and bought fat cakes and soup, he sat on the chair and ate facing the police station... He took out his phone and dialled his cousin...

Him: Yeah

King: He confessed and he is ready to show us where he buried him. My big insurance pay out is coming out and out of that money I want to put a Tombstone for him.

Him: That's a good idea. The monna buy me maofitnyana ka di chenchi. Kante how long will you be getting this money? If i was you I wouldn't be going to school nxwi stru..

King: It's not a lifetime thing monna, I'll continue getting monthly payments then when I turn 18 i get the first pay out, the last one comes out when I'm 21. I want to invest in real estate business when I turn 18. In a couple of months.

The tuck shop lady walked over with the change and handed it over to him, she paused looking at him and frowned...

Her: Do you know Kagiso?

King: Kagiso?

Her: Kagiso Ditshimologo

King: No

Her: Ao... Why do you look so much like him? Are you sure?
(shouted to her daughter) Shaleka?

Shaleka: Maa?

She young woman walked out holding a potato and a knife..

Her: Doesn't he look like Rragwe Lolo?

Shaleka smiled surprised and laughed...

Shaleka: Hei... They look alike..

King: Who is he?

Her: Our next door neighbour in Boro. He has a big vegetable garden. The mother of his children sells their vegetables at the mall, he just likes to stay at the garden. Gatwe o tswa ditoropong gongwe wa mo itse. Ke ba ba ha ba ereng bata Maun abe ba ngaparela mono.

King: Do you have his picture?

Her: We don't have English phones. His woman sells vegetables in front of KFC... Look for a blue gazebo.

King: Boro is near Xhaka-something

Her: Ehe that side...

King: Thank you.

He put the fat cake in the soup and wiped his fingers then he walked away..

At the mall...

Minutes later he stepped out of the taxi and looked at a long line of ladies selling vegetables then he walked towards the blue gazebo. The lady selling snored sitting on the chair holding a baby who had fallen asleep breastfeeding..

King: Hello?

She opened her eyes and frowned looking at King then she put her breast back in the bra before laying the baby down.

King : Can i have Kagiso's number?

She looked at him confused...

Her: Are you King?

King: You know me?

Her: No, he just mentioned every now and then.

She handed him her phone then he dialled the number as his heart pounded...

Lopang: Hello?

King:...

Lopang: Hello? Naare network e rileng... Hello?..

He hung up as his heart pounded..

Her: If he isn't answering he is probably watering the garden. I thought he said nobody knows where he is no one should know because someone is trying to kill him.

King: I know...Is this his son? How many children do you have?

Her: 3, a 9 year old, a 7 year old and this one.

King picked the baby up and looked at him briefly playing with him then he gave him back.. He opened his wallet and handed her P200.

King: I'll call him later.

He walked inside a restaurant and sat down thoughtfully then he dialled him.

Lopang: Hello?

King: Hello?

Lopang: Ee rra, ne o bata morogo?

King: It's King...

There was silence..

King: Why? Why?

Lopang: It's a long story.. I couldn't come back because I was scared then i wanted you to live a better life. If you let this out you're losing your insurance money. I miss you and I want to see you but how would i reach you without spooking anyone?

King: He is in jail

Lopang: I know, i follow the news on radio... That's where he belongs.

King: He just confessed to burying you. He says he is ready to confess.

Lopang: Go to the police and let them he confessed to murder. We will talk later.

King hung up and sat there thoughtfully then he walked out and took a taxi to the police station...

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

170

In prison...

The lawyer sighed and leaned back...

Lawyer: As long as these people don't have a body or any evidence tying you to his disappearance other than a word from an ex who sounded straightforward bitter they have nothing. You're guilty of threatening someone... It's not even a death threat. I know the law and this case will be dismissed for lack of evidence. They must have beyond reasonable doubt... DNA and a body that proves this man hasn't just ran off from his responsibilities.

Monga: But i know what i did..

Lawyer: It doesn't matter what you did.. Evidence is all that matters.

Monga: I want to get it off my chest, and... King breaks my heart. I see my children in him. Lopang and I have settled our differences maybe the next life is for our children. I just wanted to get my son into my family name so he can carry my legacy. I've done that so i can have peace now. Let them hang me it's ok. I'm tired of waiting between these walls...

Lawyer: Let's go over this again... Ware what happened?

Monga: When i received the DNA results i was just happy to be right plus Lana had already broke things with him so i knew I stood a chance and he knew these too. So I guess he got suspicious as to why I have money but ke sena a proper job so he did background check. About 2 months after the result he came to my house and told me he knows I'm directing porn and making lots of money out of it. He basically told me to leave things as they're and stay away from his family... Uh kana re bua ka ngwanake. My only son and honestly this guy always underestimated me so i told him to fuck off, he took out his phone and dialled superior so i grabbed a spade and hit him on the head. It wasn't premeditated or anything.. I just responded by getting a spade I had been using in the garden. I thought he was faking it so I let him lay there for about 20 minutes then i checked him. He didn't have pulse... I panicked and put him in the boot together with the murder weapon then I drove to Boro and went all the way in there... I dug a shallow grave and put him in there...everything about that area was creepy and i had seen elephant tracks so i got out of there. When i came back to exhume the body it wasn't there but there was the empty grave e katelegile and it seemed like animals had been there. I think he was eaten by animals

Lawyer: Where would his skeleton be?

Monga: I don't know

Lawyer: What if he is not even dead?

Monga: I am 100% he is dead, and if he wasn't dead when i buried

him he should have died underground. Who would survive being buried alive? He is dead.

Lawyer: Throughout my years of law and criminal cases I've seen weird shit, people wake up in the morgue do you know that? Someone wakes up feeling cold from those trays... If the doctor doesn't do bo postmortem or whatever shit they do it can happen. I once represented a client who woke up at the morgue... I also represented a client whom the doctor left some scissors and needles inside her during surgery and she lived with those for 5 years... That's why the law works with evidence. Aa long as we don't have his body or remains we are not sure if he is dead. How deep was the grave.

Monga: I don't know close to my knees, i couldn't relax because i didn't plan this so i just wanted to get rid of him and got get rid of the car and erase my prints. I want to tell the truth so they can search for his remains..

Lawyer: I'll donas you wish though I would have won this case. Now I'm losing because you can't ignore this boy for a couple of months.

Monga: Maybe the truth will set me free...

The lawyer sighed and leaned back...

At the garden...

King and Lopang's woman walked in through the gate while he was picking weeds. He stopped and turned looking at them then he removed the gloves and walked over smiling..

King kept a straight face as his father hugged him..

King : So you were just happy without me all these years? And now you want me to commit fraud?

Lopang: It's not fraud... He hit me and buried me, i was unconscious for who knows how long, when i gained consciousness the first thing I felt was soil in my eyes and nose, I woke up in the middle of nowhere and met her by the river... She helped me... This is a good plan. You get your money and he gets a death sentence for trying to kill me and that way I'll be safe. Once he is dead... I can pretend i had not my memory all these years. His own statement will confirm my story.. Did you tell them?

King: I told the prosecutor....still papa... You stayed here all happy, had kids and just moved on. Do you know that grandma was abusive and controlling?

Lopang: It's a situation Monga put me through

King: Because you were trying to steal his son and even named him after you, you didn't name me Michael junior but you named him after that...what am i to you?

Lopang: I was in love son... You can't explain love..

King looked down thoughtfully and sighed calming down...

King: I guess you have a point. I know what you mean.

Lopang: come see the garden...

King followed him....

At Apula's House...

Later that evening Apula walked in the house and locked the door while talking to the phone...

Apula: She thinks highly of herself

Atsile: She has a point, if i gave you Julian I don't expect Ron to give away my son. You have the rights not Ron. Find a way to talk to Eric if not then just wait for Maru to recover.

Apula paused feeling something... She carried on talking and the feeling came back again, she observed it and it became frequent.

Apula: I think I'm having contractions

Atsile: Please don't spoil my honeymoon

Apula: (laughed) I'm serious, it's getting intense. I have to go...

She cut the call then she grabbed her baby bag and her medical card then she got in the car and drove off dialling Ron, there was no answer so she kept driving...

She felt a warm feeling and noticed herself getting wet from water and eventually blood then pain came as she frowned holding the steering wheel. She'd always thought labour takes about 8 hours as stated on the Internet but this was getting intense way too quick. She stopped behind a long queue of traffic as the pain got more excruciating...

The urge to push came and she grunted spreading her legs while holding the steering wheel and honking but the lights were red and she was in a long queue. She felt her pussy literally tear apart as she put her foot over the other seat with the other on the breaks, she looked down and saw hair at the entrance of the baby, it was the baby's head.

*

*

My Kind of Man

171

Apula put the car on Park and hit the hazards, she moved to the back of the seat with the baby's head popping out of her vagina.

Meanwhile the lights turned green and the traffic moved. Car horns blew back to back before the cars eventually passed her car with angry drivers...

Laying in the back seat she grunted pushing as the baby's head got stuck no matter how hard she pushed. The pain of pushing and not making any difference wore her down as sweat dripped down her forehead... She didn't know much about childbirth but the baby had been stuck for too long and in the middle of such traffic nobody walked over to the car. She reached for the phone and dialled Otihe but the phone rang unanswered, she tried Atsile and eventually dialled Aene...

At Aene's House....

Meanwhile Aene laid on her side admiring her baby as she breastfed, she clicked on her WhatsApp and noticed her husband had updated his status.. A picture of their baby's feet with both

and called her back..

At the traffic...

Meanwhile Apula's joints got weak as she held the phone, everything slowly shut down and she blacked out as Aene called twice.

Aene: (texted) I called them med rescue is fast and it arrives within 5 minutes. Don't thank me. Have a safe delivery.

Another driver angrily slowed down looking inside as noticed a woman's knees, he stopped the car and got out but the siren of the medical rescue and the police approached as he opened the door to a bloody car, cars moved aside and the ambulance stopped. The driver moved his car out of the way as the paramedics ran over carrying a stretcher and took her out.

The police controlled the traffic as the paramedics put a white sheet over her lower body and carried her into the ambulance. The doors closed and the ambulance sped off.....

At the bar...

Otlhe walked out of the bar carrying a tray of braai meat and served two fat farmers sitting outside in their boer hats and jackets while their land cruisers parked by with bales of hay..

Otlhe: Is there anything else?

Farmer1: Bring me scotch..

Otlhe: Ok.

Farmer2: What's your name?

Otlhe: Otlhe..

Farmer2: O ka ntshwanela waitse...

She looked at his fat wallet on the table, the original farm boot and the land cruiser... Forget the weight she always ticked as a deal breaker. She was getting older and lonely... To hell with childish standards, maybe he was actually a nice guy. Was he serious though? Maybe he was just joking...would he be that straightforward about it?

Otlhe: (smiled) Amme?

Farmer2: Yes...Give me your number let's see if we can try this. Re bagolo i don't think we should beat around the bushes right?

Otlhe: I bring nothing to the table... My salary is 1.6K per month.

Farmer2: I'm old school... I'm a provider... I need you to bring respect, faithfulness, caring, companionship, motivation and that thing between your legs. There is a lot more to bring than money... If i was broke I'd need you to bring money to the table but God took care of that. I'm not bragging...I just need a friend and a lover.

Otlhe: Ok...

He handed her the phone then she typed her number..

Otlhe: My phone is at the charger and I'm having a busy day at the restaurant.

Him: I'll call later.. Bring a scotch.

She turned around with the tray and walked in...

At the farm...

Meanwhile King watched as his father took off the overalls remaining with his clothes, his first born daughter walked over and jumped on his back as they laughed...

Her: I got B on the test

Lopang: That's right, be a doctor and take care of daddy. Come meet your big brother.

King smiled and shook her hand, he took a deep breath and sighed as the girl walked away...

King: I have to go.. And I'm not committing fraud. You seem happy here and i can't let you ruin my life anymore than you already did... But I'm happy that you're happy here and you don't miss me or your job. Indeed love conquers all...

Lopang: Why are you changing your mind? Nobody is going find out about this, don't be a child..

King: You obviously don't know anything about me or the man I've become.. I have a bright future ahead of me with or without this money. I worked hard at school because i thought I'm alone in this world... Turns out i was right.

Lopang: King? Listen...

King: I get sad when i see you with your children... Almost the same thing i imagine when I wonder why you named mikey Junior...His father fought for him and here you're... Happy without me just like thousands of irresponsible fathers out there who just have other children and move on. It's the amount of sleepless nights i mourned you that hurts.. I'm going back to Gaborone. I'll

tell the police you seem to have a memory loss so you don't go to jail. The insurance company will sue you for pretending to be dead if you don't do the right thing...

He turned around and walked away...

At the police station...

Later on King knocked on the door and walked in while the prospector sat on the table..

Him: Twice in a day? You really want justice for your father. He would be proud of you.

King: He is alive..

Him: What?

King: The lady who sells fat cakes in front of the police station thought i looked like some guy named Kagiso... I followed it up and found my father. He is growing crops by the river. He seems to have lost his memory but as soon as he saw me he remembered a few details..

Him: Where is he? He should be taken to the hospital and we need to verify that's its him.

King: What happens if its him?

Him: Our charges change from murder to attempted murder. I don't know if the doctors will be able to clear your father enough for him to come back to work.. Only the bosses know. (stood up) come here, let me get the car, are you sure it was officer Lopang?

King: I know my father..

At Ron's office...

Ron picked the bottle of water and drunk as his phone rang...

Ron: Hello?

Osha: Hi, i missed mama's call but now she is not picking. Is she with you?

Ron: No, maybe she was calling you to tell you not to ever speak to me. I told her i gave you money and she wasn't happy. She told me not to ever talk to you and to delete your number. I deleted it so i'll need you to delete mine too... I was just trying to be more accepting of her kind of lifestyle but i guess i was wrong.

Osha: Oh, i guess she thinks i'll sleep with you too. Nobody trusts me or wants me around anymore.

Ron: I guess so, i'll have to call your little brother and tell him to delete my number too.

Osha: He told me you bought him toiletries and stationery.

Ron: Yeah, don't forget to delete my number and never call me.

Osha: Ok.

He hung up and dialled Boyboy...

At the hospital...

Hours later Apula opened her eyes and found herself in the hospital, she turned her head looking for her baby then she tried getting up, the pain on her abdomen pulled her back then she lifted her gown looking at her operation...

It was hard to imagine that after spending half her life helping everyone at the time she needed everyone she had absolutely no one. She didn't even know how she arrived in the hospital and now she had been operated. Tears filled her eyes as she slowly sat up and pressed the emergency button...Hopefully her baby had survived though she didn't even know who would take care of her while she was nursing, auntie was taking care of her daughter who had just given birth and although she was nice to her things hadn't exactly been the same since she smeared her daughter on social media...she herself wouldn't have the guts to ask her to leave her daughter for her. Would anyone stop their lives and assist? A part of her put her at ease with a nanny.

A nurse walked in as she slowly stood up...

Nurse: Hi Apula... Welcome back..

Apula: Can i see my baby? Please... Did she survive?

The nurse stopped smiling and sighed..

Nurse: The doctor is coming, have a seat... In fact lay down..

Apula: Please just tell the baby survived

Nurse: The doctor is on his way...

Tears filled her eyes looking at the nurse as the doctor walked in taking down his stethoscope...

Doctor: Hi..

Apula: I want to see my baby...

Doctor: I have some bad news and some goods news... Please lay down...

She laid down tearfully looking at the doctor..

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

172

At the hospital...

Doctor: The good news is that we safely delivered your baby girl but she has severe pneumothorax-

Apula: What does that mean?

Doctor: This means your baby's lungs have collapsed and it's common in premature babies... This simply means the baby's lungs lack the slippery substance that helps them stay open so the tiny air sacs are not able to expand as easily. We have sucked the air out and inserted a chest tube and she is in a ventilator.

Apula: Will she be OK?

Doctor: Yes, she will probably take longer in the hospital but with all the necessary care she will be ok.

Apula slowly got up..

Apula: I need to see her...

Minutes later they walked and the nurse showed her the baby in a

ventilator with tubes on her tiny chest and mouth as her chest contracted and expanded. She was so tiny and her skin was pale..

She tearfully put her hand inside and touched her hand then she burst into tears of joy.. She was alive and it felt so good. She was going to live... She was going to live... God would do it for her... She closed her eyes and took a short prayer, she had never prayed before... At least not in a long time but words just came out like she was prayer warrior, tears rolled down as she prayed for her little girl and ended her prayer with her eyes still closed then she opened her eyes and looked at her.. She smiled touching her tiny feet and took a picture of her in a ventilator.

Somewhere in Africa...

Meanwhile Tumang and Atsile walked behind Julian as he pressed his phone and swiped the hotel key card, he pushed the door open and got in then he threw himself on the other single bed..

Atsile laid on the bed checking her phone while Tumang sat by the chair ordering room service..

Atsile frowned and covered her mouth looking at Apula's baby in a

ventilator..

Apula: It's a girl. She has collapsed lungs and she is in a ventilator.

She dialed Apula and sat up as Tumang laid on her butt pressing her down...

Apula : Hi Mrs Hubrett

Atsile: (laughed) Its Mrs Hubrecht.

Apula: (laughed) I'll never get that name correct..

Atsile: Congratulations, i tried calling you earlier and you didn't pick. I thought you're joking, what kind of baby comes that quick?

Apula: I'm just glad we reached 7 months and she can fight for her life. Given my condition I'm feeling blessed and I'm happy. I know God is going to do it for me.

Atsile: I'm so happy for you. How does it feel to be a mother?

Apula: (laughed) I didn't know I'd learn to pray. I'm not a prayerful person but i found myself ke tsholelletsa matho ame ko moreneng.

Atsile: I prayed for Julian when he used to get sick.
Congratulations baby sister

Apula: Thank you.

Atsile: I'll talk to you later.

Apula: Bye, say hi to the guys for me.

Atsile: I will..

She hung up as Julian walked over to his father recording a video..

Julian: Dad repeat after me, if you get this wrong you're paying me P50.

He sat up and smiled with his wife's feet on his lap as Julian smiled.

Julian: Apple

Tumang: Apple

Julian: Banana

Tumang: Banana

Julian: Did you include pizza in the order you made?

Tumang: Yeah, Mexican

Julian cracked laughing...

Julian: Pay!

Tumang caught the joke and laughed shaking his head...

At Osha's House...

Osha laid on the bed watching a movie on her laptop, her phone received a message from her mother...

Mama: (picture) It's a girl.

Osha looked at the picture and smiled but she wasn't sure how to respond. It still hurt that she thought she'd sleep with Ron. Did this one mistake really leave such a huge gap...

Osha: (texted) I wish I was there. I'm glad you're with your family. She is going to be so light in complexion. I can see the hair is going to be long too.

Mama: I'm just praying she comes out OK. She is my everything.

Osha: I'm so happy. I'm sorry for accepting Uncle Ron's money. I didn't know it will upset you. He called me and told me to never

call him but i only called him because you weren't answering. I guess you were in labour. I'll try to distance myself from your family so you can have peace. I promise i won't do what I did with Derrick ever again.

Mama: I can't believe he told you this. I didn't mean it like that. I just didn't know he was talking to you because he didn't tell me he'd call you.

Osha: It's OK. I understand. I'll never talk to him.

Mama: Ok.

She put her phone down and sighed watching a movie, she thought the last six months were difficult but now knowing she won't be closer to her little sister as she would have liked left her without w sense of belonging. She really had no one now...

Her hand slipped under the mattress and she reached for a box of cigarette and a lighter, she sat up and put a cigarette in her mouth then she lit it and took first puff, she coughed and tapped her chest catching her breath then she took a another puff...

At Aene's House...

Later that night Aene opened her message and clicked on Apula's pictures.

Apula: I know you said i shouldn't say thank you but I'm grateful that you saved my daughter's life. It's amazing how slow a brain can be in difficult times and despite how much I've hurt you in the past you still showed me love. I do not hate people who give me tough love, i embrace it now. Maybe it's because I'm a mother and I've experienced a phenomenon can't even explain but I'll always be grateful to have received your love when you didn't have to. I know we have a long way and I'm glad i can finally stop taking the hormones because I've been mean to a lot of people. Thanks for not hating. Thanks for loving even in anger, you've taught me something nnaka.

Aene smiled reading then she cautiously stopped, it was probably too early to believe this. She knew better now.. Distance from anyone who doesn't appreciate you still stood.

Aene: Thank you. Congratulations on motherhood. You deserve it... I wonder how you'll truckle work, businesses and motherhood. I'm hoping to learn from you because i know i have to get back to work soon but i love my baby too much.

Apula: I don't know how I'll do it but we will see.

At the Bar & Restaurant ...

Later that night workers got in the stuff combi as Otlhe sat in the front seat, she finally clicked on her phone and found the farmer's missed call, she saved it and clicked on her messages.

Apula: (sent a picture) It's a girl.

Otlhe: O tshotse leburu o serous? she is going to be so beautiful when she a few months old. Now she looks like a newborn puppy...

Apula: Mxm.

Otlhe: I found myself a black boer, leburu le lentshonyana. Ke ha apere di jacket tse di senang matsogo tsa di farmer I'm crossing my fingers for this. Tabe ke sethabile...

Apula: Please control your mouth and behave.

Otlhe: I pray he isn't bossy. I can't stand bossy men. But he is cute though he us fat. At least fat guys have tiny dicks so I won't run away like I ran from that other guy who wanted to push out my intestines.

Apula: You'll be doing woman on top.

Otlhe: When a man is not a 50/50 type i don't mind riding him my whole life. I'll do anything for him in bed. Are ene ke provider. I told him i bring nothing to the table.

Apula: Still.. It doesn't matter if he provides.. Just make sure you

don't stop working and turn into a housewife. I don't know why i feel it's not safe for a woman to depend on a man financially. When the honeymoon stage passes osa thole o neelwa bank cards it's another story. But i don't want to sound bitter so enjoy yourself when the opportunity comes.

Otlhe: I get you.

The combi stopped at her gate then she stepped out. They waited for her to get in and wave then they drove off.

At the hospital...

The next morning Apula slowly got up and clicked on her phone, she paused and read the newspaper article..

"Murdered" man alive, had 3 children and a lover. Meanwhile "orphan" son cashes on insurance monthly and a man is facing murder charges.

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

173

At the hospital...

The next morning Apula slowly got up and clicked on her phone, she paused and read the newspaper article..

"Murdered" man alive, had 3 children and a lover. Meanwhile "orphan" son cashes on insurance monthly and a man is facing murder charges.

She continued reading and noticed Sedi tagging all her sisters, she clicked on Lana's account to see if she hadn't thrown any shade towards her about "sending her husband to prison for nothing" but there were no public posts. Actually the only thing visible to her was a cover page of her sons and her profile picture, she heard rumours of a divorce and it wasn't surprising that she'd divorce him as soon as she realised he wasn't going to provide for her anymore. It's usually the most common response for women who bring nothing to the table as it is important to find the next guy to provide for her.... But then she was still Lana Monga Tiki or maybe the divorce was taking too long. She clicked on Goiwa's account and that one wasn't so active on facebook then Sedi had

shared the article on her timeline with a caption, "My brother in law is coming home soon. I swear my nephews are going to cry when they hear this. I can't wait to see their reaction." She clicked on Thong's account to see what he was saying but he hasn't posted anything about the case, just football and his family.

Apula read the comments to see if anyone had said anything about her bashing her but people were just shocked by the twist of the case. At least nobody said anything about her but knowing Monga, he wasn't going to let this go... Not after she lured him into a car and sold him out to the police. He was going to kill her and if he did a sloppy job with Lopang he definitely wasn't going to do it again with her.. He was going to kill her as soon as he walked out of prison and she couldn't say anything to anybody about it because they'd think she is bitter or looking for another reason to ruin his life.

She sighed as her heart pounded, selling him out and plotting against him with the police wasn't a good idea after all, clearly the police didn't care to even inform her that the person she helped put in prison would be out soon.

She clicked on her messages and checked for more replies as family and friends wished her well. Ron still hadn't opened her the picture she sent him the night before but he was online. She put her phone down and went to feed the baby...

At Ron's House...

On the same morning Ron spat in the basin brushing his teeth and looked at himself on the mirror, he wiped his hand with a towel and walked in the living room pressing his phone while his son laid on the couch watching TV...

Him: I almost forgot when are you moving out?

Ron: Moving out?

Him: Yeah, leaving me in this house... You're not bringing her here right?

Ron: Oh you mean after the wedding... Yeah, we will find a new house. I don't know if I'm doing the right thing though..

He sat down as his son turned around looking at him..

Him: What do you mean?

Ron: Lala is too much... She wants to be in control of every situation and she just never lets me be a man. She never listens to me and now i wonder if marrying her is a good idea..

Him: Have you talked to her?

Ron: I talk to her every time but she won't change, she is always working... I feel like she thinks she always has to make money to be relevant to everyone around her... She would rather die than take a break and just relax..she is working even at 7 months knowing very well this is a risky pregnancy. Above all she is very rude and she is just too rigid... You can't joke with her... I think the last time i laughed with her was before we started dating.

Him: So why not ghost her and wait for the baby and get custody.

Ron: I love her and its her only baby, i have to make it work somehow. Maybe after having the baby her hormones will go down and we can reconnect.

Him: Was mom the same way when she was pregnant with me?

Ron: No, she didn't change but i hear some women change. I'm just annoyed with her stubbornness now, it's not cute at all. She tried calling me yesterday afternoon brushing me off and I'm just not ready to have my day ruined.

Him: (laughed) Maybe she is apologising. Read the message..

Ron: I'm protecting my heart.

He sighed and clicked on her message, his heart skipped as he looked at the baby in the ventilator then she walked out dialling her.

Ron: She delivered rhe baby

Him: Wow really?

Ron: She must have called when she was in labour. Can't believe i missed the delivery.

He walked in the bedroom and changed his clothes while the phone rang...

Apula: Hello?

Ron: I didn't know you delivered the baby. When you called yesterday i thought you wanted to be petty and i didn't open the picture thinking it's probably one of the memes you're always sharing with me . I didn't want to laugh because i was still angry that you won't rest.

Apula: (laughed) It's ok, it wasn't easy but i managed. She has collapsed lungs but i hear its not permanent

Ron: Ok, I'll be there soon. I love you

Apula: I love you too.

He hung up and walked out...

At school...

Later on Osha got her breakfast and ate alone while reading the article. She searched King on facebook and found his account, it was surprising that they actually went to the same school. She sent him a request and carried on facebooking. King accepted her friend request and inboxed her..

King: Damn did you really send the request or you accidentally pressed?

Osha: Accidentally..

King: Well can i be your friend?

Osha: Buy me a gum first

King: Are you in school?

Osha: Yeah.

King: I'm in the cafeteria

Osha: I'm inside too at the corner..

King: Look behind you.

She turned around and he waved, she smiled and waved back then he picked up his food and sat with her...

King: Hi..

Osha: Hi.. So did you know he was alive all along?

King: What a question, no i didn't... Did you really fuck your uncle?

Osha: Yeah

King: (laughed) You're crazy, looks like you and i make the headlines a lot... Re news worthy..

Osha: (laughed) I'm embarrassed

King: You shouldn't be, shit happens... I had a crush on my uncle's wife... But i didn't hit on her... I grew out of it

Osha: Ok

King: You're really beautiful.

Osha: Thank you, you're not bad yourself..

King: How did your boyfriend take it?

Osha: I don't have any

King: Next time someone asks that just say King doesn't mind.

Osha: So I have a boyfriend now?

King: Basically.

They laughed out loud...

In court...

Monga approached the benches with his hands and legs shackled as journalists flashed their cameras on his face taking pictures. He walked inside and his lawyer met him as he whispered in his ear....

Lawyer: Change of plans... You're not pleading guilty of murder. Lopang is alive... He has been living somewhere near where you left him and he has a family there. King informed the police after finding him...

Monga: What?!

Lawyer: Yeah,

Monga: I'm shocked..

Lawyer: Now we stand a good chance for bail..

They walked inside as journalists took videos of him...

At the hospital...

Meanwhile Ron sat by Apula's bed holding her hand as they chatted. She smiled and took a picture of them before posting it on Facebook. "Pastor accused of murdering an alive police officer granted bail"

Her heart skipped as she looked at Ron..

Ron: What?

Apula: Monga is going to kill me.

Ron: The guy you helped send to jail?

Apula: Yes

Ron: He won't

Apula: He is a trained killer, i know nobody believes that he is a professional assassin but he is. I'm not imagining this. He is going to kill me and nobody will suspect a thing because he stages all his assignments.

Ron: We are talking about the guy who almost got a death sentence because he thought he killed someone. If that's an assassin it wouldn't be one I'd be scared of. He won't do anything to you besides he he doesn't know where you're.

Apula: Can you postpone your trip?

Ron: I can't, i already appointed with the directors of different companies and i have to be at the mine today. Stop being paranoid

Apula: Ok

He leaned over and kissed her...

Ron: I have to go.. I'll see you when i get back. I love you.

Apula: I love you too..

He walked out and she clicked on facebook looking at Monga's picture in cuffs and the way he had a straight face, not even a single smile...all his reputation gone, he wasn't going to let this go. This was the same man that locked her inside a coffin the whole night. The door opened and she jumped and flinched hurting her stitches as the nurse walked in...

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

174

At the hotel...

Monga stood under the shower washing his head and face going down his whole body, he'd never been so grateful for something as simple as a warm shower...

He washed for over 30 minutes until he stopped and placed his hands over the wall as the water just ran over his head. He slowly closed the tap then he sat down nude, emotions filled his chest as he sat there, he swallowed tearfully and took a deep breath...

Meanwhile in the room Thong walked in and dropped his new clothes and shoes on the bed then he sat on the bed pressing his phone. A few minutes passed and there was just silence in the bathroom, Thong put down the phone and knocked on the door..

Thong: Mataozen? O shapo?

He opened the door and stepped in finding Monga sitting on the floor of the shower with his head down.

Thong: Are you OK?

He looked at Thong tearfully then he looked down rubbing his tears.

Thong pulled out his Tshirt and pants then he stepped in the shower and sat next to him.

Monga: I didn't think I'd get out. I had accepted my fate. Its not a good feeling to know that you'll be in prison the rest of your life.

Thong: It wasn't easy knowing I'll never be with you again but at least Eric and i are friends now. (laughed) He doesn't think i want you all to myself

Monga laughed reddish eyes and sniffed...

Monga: I'm just happy to be out, I'm glad Lopang is alive... I regretted killing him after calming down because i felt it wasn't worth it.

Thong: I don't know what it's like to regret killing but i know what it's like to lose a child and see your wife confined to a wheelchair, I've changed my wife's pad and wiped her butt when her hands

couldn't do anything all because i didn't want to degrade her to a point of getting insulted by anyone or a bonelwa ke ope ke le teng. I guess if you as a man have never been through that then you'd regret... I'm very revengeful so i find nothing wrong with what you did. You did what you had to do for your child and you're lucky because the stupid guy turned out alive so you have a second chance at living without guilt..

Monga: True..

Monga heaved a big sigh of relief and leaned back on the wall then he smiled and laughed...

Monga: Man this feels like a dream! This calls for a celebration!

Thong: Say no more!

Thong stood up in his boxer briefs and stepped out then he grabbed Monga's hand and pulled him up, Monga covered his privates with his hand and stepped out butt naked. Thong threw over a new pair of boxer briefs then he put it on and the new clothes...

Thong: I have the keys to your house. Lana left them with Khumo so I got them.

Monga: Ok, but i don't want to go home... I want to drive around

and see everything.

Thong: Your phone was ringing

Monga: It's the people at church, I'll talk to them later. Each one of them is calling and calling... (laughed) Rragwe Lesego are ke dule because he was fasting and he prayed for a miracle.. Mxm!

Thong: (laughed) That's your father, a father's prayer is powerful.

Monga: Wa ntwaela sperm donor seo...

They cracked laughing out loud..

Monga: Rragwe Lesego o maaka monna! This guy is a liar....kana are he jerked off into a container and gave my mother, i just can't imagine how my mother put me in there... Even her syringe story doesn't make sense... Bagolo ba maaka monna, mdala yole o jetse papa mosadi... Wa yaka Rragwe Lesego

Thong: (laughed) Bone baare phuthela koore hela bagolo ba itse go ja ba itshutha...

They laughed and walked out as Monga's phone rang, he looked at Lana's call and picked...

Monga: Hello?

She smiled and tucked her hair behind her ear...

Lana: Hey... Oh my God...

At Lana's apartment...

Meanwhile Lana blushed looking at him with a fresh hair cut, this felt like the first time she saw him in that car at the farm...

Lana: You look good..

Monga: Thanks, just came from the saloon and had the longest shower of my life.

Lana: You look awesome..

Monga: Where are the boys?

Lana: They're at school.

Monga: Ok..

Lana: Can you come here?

Monga: I'm out on bail, the charges have not been dropped. They just changed from murder to attempted murder which i don't know how much it has affected my travelling privileges. I can only

travel when the case is done. The lawyer believes I'll not get a jail time as I've served time already but as for my criminal record I'll have to ask the lawyer what my chances of travelling are.

Lana: I understand.. Anyways i don't want to tell the boys you're out. I think i should just wait for a couple of weeks until they go for school vacation then we come over and you surprise them.

Monga: The way i missed them... I so wanted to talk to them but i guess a few weeks won't hurt. Tomorrow I'm going to your office...

Lana: (laughed) It's not that perfect... It's too small. I didn't want to spend a lot of money because i hardly use it. They will show you around

Monga: I'm really proud of you...

Lana: I've already helped 3 children go back to school, i know it's not a big number-

Monga: Even if it was one it would mean the world to that child. I never thought I'd ever such serious life changing conversations with you... I'm really proud of you.

Lana: Thank you.

Monga: I want to see a marriage counsellor

Lana: You want us to go for counselling?

Monga: I need counselling, then I'll let you know when I'm ready for you to join me so we can talk?

Lana: Is this about what happened before you went to prison? If its about Ftown and all that I'm over it... I'm fine.

Monga: It's not that... Its me... I'm going through a lot in my head and i don't want to hurt the people around me so I want to do things right.

Lana: Tell me..

Monga: I'll let you know when I'm ready, i need to talk to a professional.

Lana: Are you going to get one from church?

Monga: No, i need to talk to someone who will talk to Monga as an individual not as a pastor. I already know what anyone from church will say and that's not the answer I'm looking for.

Lana: Ok babe. Get all the help you need and let me know when you're ready.

Monga: Ok, let's talk later. I'm buying food. I'm hungry

Lana: Ok, Bye

She hung up and sighed thoughtfully, she wasn't sure what to make of this conversation but it was scary...

At the mall...

Monga and Thong walked out of the shop and bumped into Otlhe.

Her heart skipped and she walked by with a stiff neck like she didn't see them, Monga grabbed her wrist and she turned her around flinching blocking...

Otlhe: It wasn't me....it was Apula who said everything. I even told her not to sell you to the police but she did it... You can go talk to her at the hospital... She is at the hospital in the private rooms... Room 4...her daughter is in a glass she is a premature baby... Don't hurt me.... Don't involve me in your issues please I didn't agree on her playing you like that... I just found a new boyfriend and I'm going to the farm this weekend ake bate go tsamaya ka matsadi ibile i don't want to go missing. I may not have the strength to dig myself out of a grave....

Monga let her go and frowned...

Monga: I didn't even say anything...

Otlhe: Ehe, nna ne kere gongwe wa mpetsa.

Thong: (laughed) Mo ke mathata, let's go mr..

Monga: I just wanted to say hi

Otlhe: Oh, hi.

He turned around in disbelief and followed Thong to the car where they got in the car with takeaways and drove out...

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

175

At Lana's House...

Later on Thong parked in front of the house and leaned back. Monga stepped out of the car and grabbed his water bottle then he closed the door...

Monga: Shapo

Thong watched him walk towards the door and unlock the door, part of him didn't want to mention "her" but then he just couldn't help. I mean this was Monga and for some reason Otlhe's words seemed like the biggest temptation. Thong rolled down the window as he reversed...

Thong: Don't think about it..

Monga turned around looking at him and smiled walking back..

Monga: O bua ka eng anong mr..?

Thong looked in his eyes and smiled, Monga's lips trembled with a smile and they laughed...

Monga: I don't know what you're talking about

Thong: I know you won't tell me if you're thinking about it but I know that info is tempting. Don't, she always hurts you and it's sad that you don't take anything she does serious. This last stunt was too serious, she made Lana doubt you because you just easily told her whatever she asked you... If you can't control yourself around her it's better to stay away from her. I know you were pissed with her in prison but now that you're out you forgot that she never even bothered to check on you.

Monga sighed thoughtfully and put his hands in the pockets listening to him.

Thong: Mpromise laiteaka before ke tsamaya... Not what you promised Lana. Promise me that you'll stay away for your own good.

Monga: The monna ska dira jalo

Thong: Jang? So you want to go?

Monga: I don't want to go, I'm just disappointed that you think I'm stupid enough to go.

Thong: Then just promise me that you won't. We never break our promises and we never promise anything we can't keep unless it's a new habit ya prison. I feel like your brain doesn't work when you're with her, I still can't believe all the things you told her... Mpromise mr Khumo is about to sleep I want some and i don't want to wake her. Gake ithela a robetse wago tenega ke mo tsosetsa sex... Bua kea tsamaya..

Monga: I don't want to go see her, I kind of hate her right now and i know she doesn't love me. I got that loud and clear when she played me with the police.

Thong: That's just something you're telling yourself, i don't believe that, that's why I want you to promise me... But on a serious note do you think Apula cares about you?

Monga: I know she doesn't... There is no need for this awkward conversation.

Thong: How come we talk about everything and anything then when we talk about serious issues i know you wouldn't discuss with anyone ware it's an awkward conversation? I didn't even ask you for anything i just said promise me you won't contact her, but don't make that promise if you won't keep it because it will hurt us. Ga osa kgone and you know deep in your heart you want to go talk to her, maybe tell her how disappointed you're or try to understand why she did what she did then just tell me I won't judge you though i know she is going to hurt you. There is no need for us to be talking like that kana anong nkare ke itirile rrago..

Monga laughed and Thong laughed...

Thong: Ya pala promise?

Monga: I don't want to go there and I won't go there, I won't contact her in any way because le nna I'm protecting my heart, she might not choose her words wisely while talking to me and it will hurt. I can't trust her, i can't trust any woman and i regret even trying because i was happy when i didn't trust anyone. So yeah, i promise. I won't go there.

Thong: Cool, ga o bata kuku o bue ke go batele, Lana wago boa late

Monga: (laughed) I didn't break my silicone pussy like you. It should be in my home office boxes. Lana brought them..

Thong: (laughed) Akere i bought a small size because i thought it would be sweeter, kuku ele kile ya mpelega Khumo ale mo wheelchair.

Monga: (laughed) Wena monna wa nteogisa, mr kana ke pastor

Thong: (laughed) God bless you pastor

They laughed as he drove off then Monga walked in the house and closed the door.

He took off his shoes and laid on the couch then he switched on

the TV, his phone rang and it was a call from one of elders in church, he let it ring and carried on watching TV. He wasn't ready to step into his duty or engage when he wasn't even in spirit...

His phone rang again and this time it was the marriage counsellor..

Monga: Hello?

Her: Hi, I'm sorry for calling this late. I was stuck in traffic.

Monga: It's ok, can i make an appointment with you for tomorrow morning? Did you see my message on what i want to talk about?

Her: Does it have to be tomorrow morning? I have other clients

Monga: I feel like I can't survive one more day before letting it out but i also don't want to talk to anyone else unless you refer me to someone you trust.

Her: Ok, I'll see you at 10am then. Is that good?

Monga: Yeah.. Thank you

Her: Thank you.

He hung up and sighed, Lana's call came through while he was pressing his phone and for some reason the day she punched him in front of the children and pulled him out of the car then drove off came back. The terror in Bryce's voice screaming and MJ getting

screamed at. He put his phone down and sighed trying to watch TV. The call ended but guilt pushed his hand as he returned her call.

She picked laying on the bed nude and he thoughtfully stared at her..

Lana: Hi..

Monga: Hi

Lana: Are you OK?

Monga: Yeah... It's night time this side and I'm exhausted. I need some sleep.

Lana: Something is bothering you, talk to me

Monga : You look sexy..

Lana: I wish you could open up and let me in.

Monga: We will talk when you're home, but it's nothing big. Can i sleep? Ke a otsela.

Lana: Goodnight

He hung up and watched TV...

At the hospital...

Apula's finished feeding her baby and slowly walked out heading to her room as her phone rang...

Apula: (low voice) Hello?

Auntie: Hello daughter, how is the baby?

Apula: She is fine.

Auntie: We had visitors, Ron's parents were here, they want to start magadi negotiations. I talked to the elders and we agreed on meeting tomorrow.

Apula: (smiled) OK... He didn't tell me his parents would go today. What a wow...

Auntie: Yes... I just want to let you know. Get some rest

Apula: Ee mma, bye.

She hung up smiling and carefully laid on the bed as Otlhe sent her a message.

Otlhe: I met Mataozen and ManD earlier at the mall, he tried to beat me so i told him your room number. I didn't say much i just said your room number because i was scared. I know this guy kills

people. Sorry.

Apula: You gave him my room number? Otlhe how could you? He is going to come here.

She dialled Ron..

Ron: Hello?

Apula: Otlhe gave him my room number, she says he was trying to beat her. Can you please help me.

Ron: (sighed) Ok, I'll talk to the guy before we report him for harassment. Can i have his phone number?

Apula: I don't have it but i know someone who has it. Give me a minute, I'm literally running out of my breath and my stitches.

Ron: I'll take care of him, he is stubborn i know how to deal with stubborn people. He won't do anything near my daughter. Send the number...

She hung up and texted someone...

At Lana's House...

Meanwhile Monga dozed off while watching TV, for a second he

found himself back in the cell with the snoring cell mates who farted the whole night.. His heart shuttered as he sat up looking at his cell... It seemed like he was on death row and Lopang was actually dead. Everything he thought was real seemed like a dream and his heart pounded...

The sound of his cellphone drew him back to reality as he gasped and sat up sweating. He took off his Tshirt and rubbed his forehead as his phone rang, for a second he wasn't sure what was going on, his heart pounded so hard he thought it would stop. He sipped water trying to fight off the panic attack but his hands were still shaking.

He stood up and walked outside recollecting everything that happened since morning then he managed to calm down and picked the call.

Monga: Hello?

Ron: You're talking to Ron, Apula's fiancé and the father of her child. Is this Monga.

Monga: Yeah?

Ron: I don't know what the hell you're trying to do stalking my wife but if you come anywhere near my family I will make it my mission to destroy your life.

My Kind of Man

176

At Lana's House...

Monga: What are you talking about?

Ron: Aren't you out on bail? I'm sure one of your conditions is that you shouldn't interfere with witnesses... That includes my wife. I will contact the prosecution and have the court informed you're harassing my wife so you can be sent back in jail to wait for your trial.

Monga: I didn't harass your wife

Ron: So that's the route you want to take? Are you saying my wife is lying when she says you're harassing her?

Monga: Ok, I'm sorry.... It won't happen again. Apologise to her for me.

Ron: You're such a monkey... You're true negro that deserves to work in the farm 24/7 so you can do something productive than salivate over people's wives. What a hypocrite of a pastor. I don't respond well to threats...

Monga took a deep breath and sighed, clearly he wasn't in a position to argue or upset anyone especially Apula. He'd never

understand this sudden hatred and urge to take away his freedom.

Monga: I'm sorry. It won't happen again. Tell Apula I'm sorry.

Ron hung up, Monga put the phone down then he took a deep breath and sighed still confused. He switched off the TV and put his phone on silent before leaving it there and going to bed. He had now developed a habit of sleeping at the same time every day due to the prison lights out time. He laid down on the comfortable bed and fell asleep...

At Lana's House...

Meanwhile Lana's phone rang as she walked in the house with groceries and put them on the counter..

Lana: Hello?

Sedi: (yawning) Did i wake you?

Lana: (laughed) Your night is my day, when are you going to learn?

Sedi: Oh yeah... Hei mma i can't sleep. I have bad news for you, Apula contacted me hours back looking for Monga's number so she can give it to her fiancé gore a kgalemele Monga. Apparently Monga is stalking her and harassing everyone around her are o

bata Apula. The sister ended up giving him the room number ya Apula and now she wants her fiancé to stop him.

Lana paused packing and listened to her properly...

Sedi: I never thought Monga would go back to her after this. I thought he'll walk out a good man but if he is running after Apula even after what she did. Uh

Lana: I hate him right now... I mean there is disrespecting your wife and showing her she is nothing... I should have walked away from him the minute I saw him with that old cow of his. Monga is trying my patience waitse... I wish I was in Maun so i could beat the shit out of him. I'm so angry

Sedi: Mme kana it sounds like they want to report him again so he can go back to prison.

Lana: Monga wa bora waitse. Let him go back to prison... I'll find myself a man here, I'm tired of dating stupid black men who can't be faithful. I can't believe i was excited for nothing. I'm taking half of everything including his money even in the offshore accounts nobody knows about and I'm moving here. I'm going to get citizenship here with my boys. He will start over with his old woman. I'm sick of this back and fourth. If I was there I'd punch him on the face, he forgets who i am very easily. Nxla! Let me call him. I'm so pissed i never thought I'd have to deal with this bearded woman.

Sedi: Please don't mention me

Lana: Go na le motho yoo lomiwang tsebe abe are mangmang are?

Sedi: Just saying

She hung up and dialled Monga but there was no answer. Her anger doubled...

At the police station....

The next morning Ron knocked on the door while the detective's wrote something on the file...

Him: Come in

Ron walked in and pulled a chair before introducing himself and sitting down..

Ron: Your accused is stalking and harassing my fiancé, you people got her into this mess by making her sell this guy out and now he is out there looking for her. Apula just delivered a baby and she won't be in a position to defend herself should this guy attack her. She is stuck in the hospital because our daughter is in

a ventilator.

Detective: One of Monga's bail conditions is that he must not contact Apula, if he did that then he is going back to jail. I'll file it tomorrow so he can be remanded

Ron: Please don't fail her, you put her in this situation, her safety should be your priority. This man is dangerous, he actually killed and buried someone alive... I don't want to have to shoot him in self defence.

Detective: I understand your concern and I will take care of it... I was just about to leave for the court. His bail will be revoked. Don't worry.

Ron: Thank you

He stood up and walked out....

At Lana's House...

Later that morning Monga woke up to Lana's missed calls then he dialled her as he peed in the toilet, there was no answer. She must have fallen asleep... He brushed his teeth and sighed looking at himself on the mirror...

He walked in the kitchen and made breakfast then he sat by the

dining table and ate in the quiet house. He still didn't understand why Apula would accuse him of stalking her... Did she hate him that much? Perhaps it was best to just move out of Maun, buy a big farm far away and live there away from everyone... Surely this sagga had affected his reputation, who would listen to a pastor with his history. He wasn't fit to stand before a congregation nor was he good enough to live amongst any community. He so badly wanted to talk to the boys but I guess waiting a week or two wouldn't hurt if Lana thinks it would be a perfect surprise for them at the airport.

He finished eating and took a bath before leaving...

At the counsellor..

Later that morning the marriage counsellor leaned back looking at Monga...

Monga: I've been through a lot of things that as a man i didn't think it was necessary to get help with, i still don't think it's necessary because agona mosola it happened and i can't change that but for my children's sake i want to do the right thing. I specifically wanted you a marriage counsellor because you have experience with these things... I want to fix this and i don't want to talk to anyone who will judge my wife or gossip about her. I love

my wife and if I didn't I'd just leave her because she is violent... The funny part is that I don't even mind her beating me up like that because when I was growing up my mother used to beat my late father... He was a soft hearted man and I've never seen him raise his hand to my mother but my mother would even beat him in front of us... I remember one time I don't know what they were arguing about but my mother slapped him so hard he bit his tongue and dropped the plate of food he was eating from, he bent down to pick up the pieces while my mother was still beating him on each side of the cheeks. He never even blocked her slaps, he picked the broken plate and left. He never told anyone that he was getting beat up, not even my grandparents knew so.... The very first time Lana beat me up I wasn't so shocked because I know women beat you when they're angry... I've justified every beating I got from her and I've never told anyone that as little as she is she beats me. Actually nna hela when the relationship starts girls are afraid of me because of my height and voice but overtime they figure out I can't beat a woman. It's not in me... I'm so afraid to hit a girl mo e eleng gore I know I must apologise to a girl who has beaten me to calm her down because in my mind women beat when they love you and want to build you. I know this is a bit sick but had she kept beating me in private I'd still not tell anyone... But she can actually beat me in front of our sons and it breaks my heart..

He paused and swallowed....

Monga: Bryce was so terrified, his voice was shaking and they didn't want to go with her but she was so angry... I felt emasculated as a man, I am their hero and I never wanted them to grow up thinking it's OK to let a girl beat you because this thing is serious. Women beat a man that doesn't beat them back, my ex's have beaten me up in the past gase Lana hela. Women are very violent and for some reason to them the only wrong violence is the one coming from a man. It's the world I'm raising my sons in ibile they see me go through this... Marriage is not easy and to think that every time she gets angry she will be beating me up in front of our sons I feel it damages my boys and I'm going to raise weak boys like I'm weak now. If I slap her back once...just once I'll break her jaw or destroy her ear drum and I don't want to do that. I don't remember gore before this Lana ne a mpeletsang but I knew it was my fault.. Maloba le gone I feel it was my fault... If I wasn't in Apula's car she wouldn't have beat me or maybe she was going to beat me for what Apula said about us having sex though ase sure. She destroyed me in front of my workers and people who respect me right now I'm ashamed to go back to Gaborone that's why ke taa ganella mo Maun but here le gone I'm not welcome. My ex doesn't want me in Maun. Anyways my main concern is my children and what I'm teaching them because I know deep down why I can't fight back. My father never did that to my mother and whenever we talked he blamed himself and for a moment I understood why mama ne are betsa mo lwapeng I thought it was love. I went ahead and married a violent woman... And I don't even blame her, she was raised by violence too... She expresses herself with hands. She gets violent when she is angry. I need to teach

my sons something different... I need to break the generational curse... I need to raise boys who know that violence is wrong and if someone loves you they wouldn't hurt you. How do i do that by staying with my abuser? I didn't want to admit this but my wife is violent and she must learn better. Life is too short for me to turn into my father, I am pastor Tiki straight... Smiling in public and secretly afraid I'll get a slap for every wrong i do. I'm losing myself... I'm losing that thing and this marriage is wearing me down. Its painful that every argument she wants a divorce... I'm walking on eggshells but I'm doing my best. I provide for her and do so much but she is always ready to divorce me and it hurts. The past 10 years I've never cheated... Not once... There are times i suspected she cheated.. Holidays she didn't come to Botswana because she was busy with her projects. Just that women are good cheaters so I couldn't even ask her because there was nothing but a feeling of being ignored. She did her breasts and i appreciated that but as an African man i never made her feel otherwise about being natural. We all know white guys prefer their women with better boobs... I'm an African man i don't care about breasts. I love pussy more... I'm sorry for cursing...

Her: It's ok... Let it all out...

Monga: Tota even if i want to divorce to show my children violence is wrong. Ke ipotsa gore where will I go. I'm not lucky when it comes to relationships I'm always chasing after women whom I do everything for but they always leave me for a guy who does absolutely nothing. Ke tshaba go jola so Lana is my only

option even though ale violent. I won't be single because i wish for a good relationship... I miss being loved and loving someone.. My friend has the best marriage ever, his wife loves him and she is just perfect. I wish i had that.. Every time i give up i see them loving each other then ke tswa pelo and want to try this love thing but I'm not lucky. I get cheated so bad mme nna kesa chite... When i love i love hard... Le ene Lana i only cheated her once in Ftown but after that I felt so guilty that i ended my fling with Apula. I didn't lead Apula on either, i kept telling her i don't want to do it but she cornered me and we did it. When i ended it she said she understood and i shouldn't feel bad. I just felt like cheating is not for you Monga because the whole time i had this big chip on me that ate away my smile and I spent 10 years whole heartedly loving my wife. I won't even lie and let you think i never did one thing wrong but now i feel like I must stop teaching my boys that's it's ok to be beaten and tomorrow you're all smiles. As a marriage counsellor i want you to help me fix this if its fixable.. I want to do everything i can to save my marriage before giving up on a woman that gave me two children... We've had our good times, don't get me wrong. I just want to do right for my sons because i don't want them growing up thinking its OK to be beaten. I can't take her violence and disrespect anymore, I'm giving up..

She closed her book and opened the fridge pouring him water into a disposable cup and handed him while she got hers and sat down before getting into it...

His phone rang the he picked...

Monga: Hello?

Voice: This detective Morui, where are you?

Monga: Masedi counselling center, what's going on?.

Voice: I need to pick you up, you have failed to honour your bail conditions by harassing Apula.

Monga: Are you people trying to break me kana jang? Why would she say i harassed her when i didn't? Can i come over there and talk to you? Please..

Voice: Please come over because if you don't come within the next hour we will find you..

Monga: I'm coming now. Is there a way i can just apologise to these people or you call us then we clear the misunderstanding if its one because i haven't harassed her.

Voice: You cannot meet Apula, you cannot come close to her. It was clearly stated.

Monga: Ok, I'm coming.

He hung up and looked at the counsellor speechless then he walked out as Lana's call came through..

Monga: Hey

Lana: You're a piece of shit, so you're still after Apula? After everything we been through you do this. Do you know that i reject men for you? You'll never see me or my children again. I'm done with you kooteng you don't take me seriously.

Monga: I might go back to jail can i talk to the boys..

Lana: You're not talking to my children, go talk to Apula's child akere that's who you want.

Monga: I didn't harass Apula... I didn't talk to her. She is lying and she is trying to destroy my and its working... Give MJ the phone because i don't know how long I'll stay in there.

Lana: I'm done with you. If you think I'll be like desperate Apula taking years to get over you you're wrong tomorrow I'll be with another man and i won't regret it either. Ga kea ithoboga and I'm not even your type to begin with.

He cut the call and sat in the car then he put his hand over his face. Going back to those walls, the food, crowd and not knowing when he'd even get. Everything was falling apart and he couldn't find one single reason to live or a way to fix this. Now suicide made sense and at this very moment it felt like the only way to stop this huge patch of pain in his heart.

He started the car then he switched off his phone and drove out,

once at the road he paused looking at the direction of the police station then he took the opposite, he wasn't sure where he was going but he wasn't coming back, ever!

*

*

*

*

*

.

My Kind of Man

177

At the hospital...

Apula's phone rang then she picked laying on the bed...

Ron: Hi sweetie

Apula: Hi, how did it go?

Ron: I understand that you don't want him to go back to jail but talking to this thug with the police won't work because he promised he'd be here an hour ago but he is not. I suggest you let them take this to court so he can be sent back to jail.

Apula: Maybe he is running late.

Ron: The police went there and he left, apparently he was getting counselling there when the police called. He is not going to just listen to a warning.

Apula: Maybe he panicked, the jail card will definitely keep him away.

Ron: I'm leaving the police station now.

Apula: Ok, thanks a lot for protecting me

Ron: Anytime. I love you

Apula: I love you too.

She hung up as Otlhe and Atsile walked in with plastic bags...

Atsile: At least you're looking good... Hi

Apula: Hi...

Atsile: How are you?

Atsile sorted her things while Apula laid on her back.

Apula: (to Otlhe) Monga is nowhere to be found, the police called him and he said he'd come but never came

Atsile: Did i miss something? What happened?

Apula: Monga is looking for me

Otlhe: Hei monyana i was lying, why would you call the police? Did you call the police on him?

Apula: You said he tried to beat you

Otlhe: I never said that... I met the guy at the mall, he was buying food with that cruel friend of his and he greeted me. The first time i thought he'd beat me and i just told him where you're so he can leave me alone then he said he was just saying hi. Ne a ntumedisa nna abe ke tshaba go bua gore ke buile asa mpotsa. Yooowee

Mataozen is going to kill me for lying about his name

Apula: So he didn't even ask about me?

Otlhe: No, he didn't say anything about you... He just said hi and they left. Wena o rata di case le mapodisi, oba lletsa goreng hela? I'm dead... He is going to kill me for lying.

Atsile: You lied to her about someone you know she is scared off. I would have called the police too.

Apula: Mme kana Ron said Monga panicked and apologised gatwe ke a re Apula a intshwarele.

Atsile: He probably accepted that and apologised so he wouldn't go to jail. I blame Otlhe ka leleme... Tota wago hetsa leng maaka and exaggerating things all the time?

Otlhe: I didn't know she will call the police le ma SSG gothe le ma DIS, who does that? I knew she'd be angry at me for telling him her location so i had to give a valid reason for giving out her location.

Apula: Now he probably thinks I'm trying to destroy his life, waitse nna my problems will never end. Every time I try to be happy something happens

Atsile: Just call the detective and tell him it was a misunderstanding..

Apula dialled Detective...

Otlhe: Who calls the police when she hears that someone was asking about her? Apula le wena wa phapha mma.

Apula: (glared at her) If i wasn't nursing my stitches I'd get off this bed and beat you.

The detective answered then she talked to him..

At Thong's House...

Thong noticed his wife's medical card on the dressing table then he picked it up and read it, she had taken another contraceptive injection. He dropped it down and walked in the kitchen where Khumo was cutting some vegetables then he hugged her from behind and kissed her neck...

Thong: I thought we are trying for a boy.

Khumo: Babe i can't have anymore children, why can't you love your daughters?

Thong: Why is it every time i talk about trying one more time you mention my daughters as if i love them any less by wanting a boy?

Khumo: And if it's a girl again?

Thong: Then I'll accept that i make only girls which is something I'm not ready to accept now.

Khumo: Pregnancy is a not easy motho wa modimo. I am enjoying my job and I'm happy...

Thong: So you're not willing to compromise?

Khumo: No, I'm not having more than 2 children. There is more to life than having children... I've been pregnant 3 times already... Pushing a baby out of your body is not easy.

Thong: I'm begging you... I'll do whatever you want... Let's try it maybe I'll be lucky. I just want to know what it's like having a son that's all, am I wrong for being honest with myself and you?

Khumo: I'm not getting pregnant again.. Bata surrogate

Thong: I'm glad you think this is funny. I don't want to impregnate anyone but you. Do i look like a guy who wants to plant his seed the whole town?

Khumo: (laughed) Akere surrogate only carries our baby.. My egg and your sperm are put inside her so we rent her womb hela

Thong: I don't want a fake baby..

She laughed out loud and turned around kissing him before putting a piece of tomato in his mouth..

Khumo: How is Monga? Is it me or he looks kind of depressed?

Thong: (chewing) His phone is off, I wonder why... But I'm glad he is going for counselling... Waitse laiteame gaise a nne happy

sente hela. He said he'd call me after counselling but he hasn't.

His phone rang then he picked as Khumo put a sliced cucumber in his mouth.

Thong: Hello?

His youngest daughter ran in and he bent over picking her and kissed her cheek..

Apula: Hi, its Apula. Can i get in contact with Monga?

Thong: Why?

Apula: Otlhe told me Monga was trying to beat her and asked for my whereabouts-

Thong: Otlhe o tsile go nye-(remembered he was carrying his daughter) Otlhe o taa itshenya... I was there, She walked past us and Monga recognised her, he playful grabbed her and she started running her mouth, we were both shocked and Monga told her he just wanted to say hi that's when she said oh. Why would Monga want to hurt you? Gape Monga knows where your house is, he knows your office and i know your filling station le bar, what makes you think it would be hard to get to you if he really really wanted to find you? Le twaela Mataozen banyana ke lona.

Apula: ManD listen... I panicked and told my fiancé this, he called him up and this morning he went to the police but when the police contacted me I told them to just talk to him hela but he maybe they were too hard on him or he thought he was going to jail. Otlhe just told me now that she lied because she thought I'd be angry she told him so she came up with a "valid reason" Please apologise to him for me. I didn't ruin his day. His phone is off.

Thong: Monga is depressed and you're adding on to his problems, why do you think he even wants to hurt you? When has Monga ever hurt you?

Apula: Gompieno tota everything is my fault and I'm sorry. I believed my sister mme gape i know Otlhe is dramatic maybe it's because I'm feeling guilty for putting Monga in the situation he is in now.

Thong: Le mperekisa overtime ka Monga, hane leka itse gore o sensitive nkabe le mo neela space. If you can't be nice to him leave him alone and be happy with your family.

Apula: I just wanted to clarify that, omo reye gore kare sorry.

He hung up and tried Monga's number again but it was unavailable...

Khumo: What's going on?

Thong: I need to go somewhere to look for Monga, i know he

always says he'd never kill himself but i know even strong people reach rock bottom and give up.

Khumo: Ok

Thong: (to his daughter) I'll see you when i get back

Her: (crying) No, I'm going with you

Thong: Princess daddy is going on a long drive (she cried even louder) OK, OK... Let's go...

1st born: I'm going too!

Thong: Eish...

He leaned over and kissed Khumo before getting their jackets and walking out...

Hours away from Maun...

Later that afternoon Thong pulled into the gate while his daughters slept in their seats. He stepped out and unlocked the gate then he drove in before locking up and driving through...

Minutes later he approached the cabin house surrounded by big mochaba and mowana tree... As the car got closer he could hear the music playing and the sound of a drilling machine.

He parked besides Monga's car and rolled down the windows while his girls slept in the back then he stepped out looking at the cabin, he never knew how talented Batswana were. It was hard to believe it was built by a local... It looked exactly like the cabin houses in the movies.

Thong: (knocked and shouted at the same time) Mataozen!

Meanwhile inside the house Monga screwed a board inside the kitchen shelf and paused the drill then he stood up and removed the goggles. He smiled and put down the drill then he took off his gloves...

Thong: This place still looks new..

Monga: Yeah... It needs renovation inside here and there..

Thong: I heard what happened, Apula called me and told me Otlhe told her you harassed looking for her, she says she panicked without thinking and contacted her fiancé who then took it further. She only found out after that she was exaggerating and she wanted to apologise but your phone was off.

Monga: Ok.. Tell her it's ok.

He turned around and cleaned the saw dust on counter with a cloth as Thong looked at him...

Thong: Are you OK?

Monga: Yeah, I'm fine..

He stepped on the chair and changed the bulb while Thong looked at him...

Thong: Gaona stress akere mr?

Monga paused holding a bulb still standing on the chair..

Monga: Why do you ask?

Thong: Just making sure, too much has been going on lately. I wouldn't be surprised..

He screwed the bulb on and got down then he moved the chair aside...

Monga: I'm fine, the worst thing about losing a parent is that you

know exactly how it feels to lose a parent so even if i think about doing something i can never go through with it because i know exactly how those boys will feel on my burial day and thereafter. Lana will get a new man, she probably has one now but they will never have another me.

Thong: That makes me feel a lot better..

Monga laughed walking to the bathroom...

Monga: (laughed) Wa nthata ntšwa ke wena, o sure you're not my real brother?

Thong: (laughed) Mxm ke tago roga, gao loyal. How do switch off your phone without talking to me? O bata ke guess gore o kae

Monga: Agg, akere ke wena hela o itseng kwano... By the way Lana is divorcing me. I guess news reached her about me wanting Apula rona kana laron a lenyalo le dependa on rumours, ibile are kamoso tabe a itshwere ka replacement yame. I've blocked my accounts so her new boyfriend can maintain her.

Thong: Is she returning the kids?

Monga: No, she won't let me talk to them either but I'm happy with her stupid decision. I'm sure the judge will be happy to hear that she refused to let me talk to the children, i don't have the strength to talk to Lana about the children, I'll let the judge handle it. We will see if according to the judge its financially reasonable for

them to be abroad or here because whatever the amount I'll have to pay for child support when converted to her currency it becomes peanuts. I'm done being nice because nothing I've done has been appreciated so far, so I'm going to be happy with or without a woman in my life. I was trying to save our marriage here when she comes we must attend counselling but she clearly has other plans. She is always thinking about divorce and I'm going to give it to her, one thing is for sure she won't get as much as she thinks she will get from me.

Thong: (laughed) Wait... I'm still stuck here...So she is divorcing because she heard a rumour that you want Apula?

Monga: Yeah, and apparently i love Apula so much because it was easier to tell her what i did. Which means according to her had i married Apula and only told her that one secret it would mean i love her more than Apula for telling her that secret since its the only proof here. I'm done trying to prove anything to anyone... You can be faithful and provide everything but one mistake cancels all that. Ya gompiano divorce ka e amogela ka diata tse pedi ibile ha diega I'll file it on her behalf since she is far. Monday I'll be talking to my lawyer, two weeks when she comes over we separate. I've talked to my lawyer already. I won't stress her by refusing.

Thong: Are you sure it's what you want?

Monga: I wanted to fix this because i love her but she doesn't believe me and I'm tired of proving that i don't love Apula. Above all i don't want a wife that will leave me every time i get in trouble... She deserves a perfect man who doesn't go through anything that requires a woman to offer her support. Lana thinks love is

receiving hela... Ene kana she does the receiving. I'm tired of giving and getting nothing... I can't pour from an empty cup. She is a spender and she is violent, these 3 things....1) Jumping into conclusions, 2)spending recklessly and letting our children witness violence. Uh no. Ke shapo aka divorce. Mosadi kana gaa bate go rapelwa too much.

Thong: (laughed) Wena, you're saying this now because you're pissed, when she says sorry you'll be talking about forgiveness. Anyways I'll support whatever decision you make...

Monga: I just want to peace... Ibile i know the church won't accept me as a divorcee so le bone I'm ready to walk out and be on my own.

Thong: Seriously? They don't like divorce?

Monga: When you divorce you get demoted... You cannot preach as a divorcee. That's why most of them are trapped in unhappy marriages because apparently God hates divorce... But maybe I'm judging them too soon. I'll hear from one of the elders on Monday. Tota hela i don't want to go there because of everything that happened. I've sinned way too much for me to stand before anyone and talk about God.

Thong's daughters walked in..

1st born: Daddy?

The last born walked in and gasped looking Monga then she ran screaming "Uncle" running into his arms as he laughed and picked her up kissing her cheek.

Monga: How are you?

Her: I'm fine

Monga: Eish ngwana yo o dira gore ke bate a daughter... The way she loves me..

Her: (chewing gum) look i have a tattoo

Monga: It's beautiful...

Thong: Nna ke bata nfananyana, i just want to know what it feels like. I hope i don't get tempted to make a boy outside because I'm getting desperate tota. I'm curious and I feel like at least I'll give up on the 3rd try but Khumo is not willing.

Monga: (laughed) It feels normal.. Mj boosted my ego because he is my exact copy, Bryce does have me but he looks more like his mother. Gone go monate but o bona daughter yone? I swear to God I'm going to have a daughter one day. I don't want to believe that i shoot boys only.

He walked to the cooler box and handed her a can of juice...

At the psychiatric hospital...

Maru wiped her tears with a tissue and leaned back as the doctor looked at her...

Doctor: Why are you forgiving the two of them?

Maru: Because if I don't I'll go crazy... Holding a grudge will only make matters worse. I've decided to hand everything to God, I gave my life to this man and our family, and it still wasn't enough for him. It's not my fault that he wasn't faithful... I chose to be faithful when he wasn't having an erection, other women wouldn't have been but I chose to, little did I know he wasn't attracted to me anymore. I did everything in my power, changed my dressing for him it still didn't change his mind about cheating... I have to pick up the pieces of my heart and keep on moving. As for my niece she was a minor but she wasn't that young... I'm glad she wasn't raped because that would have been traumatic for her, I don't know how much she understands the pain she caused me but I know one day when she is a grown woman she will understand. I won't ever trust her but I won't blame her... I forgive her.

Doctor: What about your sister? Apula... How do you feel about her sending your husband to jail?

Maru: She didn't send him to jail, Derrick raised Osha so he knew how old she was when he chose to sleep with her. Now that I'm

thinking about it I'm grateful Apula made that decision because the way I was into my family i probably would have fell into a trap of parents telling us to solve this in private. The truth is solving these things in private only benefits a man... Derrick has to pay for betraying me and for sleeping with a minor. Apula did what every parent must do and i hope she has a thick skin to stand up for herself if anyone tries to make her feel otherwise. It's not easy to mother a teenager, girls will surprise you. I never thought my daughters would attack anyone but guess what.. They attacked their cousin viciously... I know my sister didn't send her daughter to sleep with my husband. And i know wherever she is she probably cried too when she found out... She loves me so much, if anything i have been ignoring her but ene hela jaana she keeps everyone close and she will ignore herself just for family.

Doctor: She delivered a baby girl, her name is Sky...

Maru's eyes filled with tears as she smiled and rubbed her tears...

Maru: Sky?

Doctor: Yes...She was supposed to visit but Sky decided to come.

Maru: When am i getting out?

Doctor: You're good to go but the stated date is 2 weeks so in 2 weeks time you'll be out of here..

Maru: Thank you..

She smiled and walked out...

TWO WEEKS LATER...

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

178

At the airport...

Sedi waited by the chairs with headsets in her ears as she chewed gum chatting with Khumo. Her phone rang then she picked...

Sedi: Hello?

Apula: Hi, my sister is coming home today and we need her to find her son at home. He is all she is talking about.

Sedi: We know she is coming out today, Eric and I visited her weeks back. Bobo will come with Lana today. Send me Atsile's number so she can drop him off at Atsile's house. They're flying, she will arrive in SSK this morning then we hang around until their flight in the afternoon.

Apula: Atsile is gone, she is will be driving Maru from Lobatse.

Sedi: So where does Lana drop the child? Your house?

Apula: She is not coming to my house

Sedi: Uhu, ke ntwá? Well can you find someone to pick him at the airport then? I have something to ask you Apula. When you found out Monga wasn't really harassing you why didn't you come back and tell me that you were wrong? Did you perhaps wish for my

sister to assume you're wanted by her husband?

Apula: I didn't ask you to tell your sister what i said

Sedi: But you knew I'd tell her because why would i hide that Monga is breaking his bail conditions. Go lo moo ke boloi le go leka go thuba lelwapa la motho. I'm really glad Maru is coming out so i don't have to deal with you anymore. You're very sneaky and vindictive, apparently you called high and low even asking the friend to my brother in law to tell him it was all a big misunderstanding now I'm here wondering why you didn't call me nna who gave you his number thinking this is a serious matter.

Apula: I didn't think you'd tell Lana but I see your point. If my brother in law was doing something I'd tell my sister too so i guess in a way i should have come back and cleared the air, but if Lana and Monga's marriage is like other marriages i assume she asked him and he clarified because they're husband and wife. Yes she can be angry at me for the accusations which i take responsibility for because i believed my crazy sister but it shouldn't be something that hurts a family unless Lana wa gago beat up Monga because we heard she beat him up for getting in my car...but then she wasn't in BW so they should be OK. A strong marriage doesn't get destroyed by stupid rumours like that. Either way I'm sorry

Lana walked from behind and hugged her, she smiled looking up and stood up before hugging her..

Sedi: Hi...

Lana: Hey...

Sedi: (back to the phone) I'll give Lana your number so she can drop off the boy. Bye

She hung up and smiled hugging her sister trying to figure out what was going on with her face.

Sedi: Something looks different about you..

Lana: (laughed) Tell me when you notice it... Let's go.

Sedi: I'm serious something is different..

Sedi jumped over the chairs and grabbed her luggage as they walked out..

Sedi: Where are the boys?

Lana: I left them, they're my only survival out there. Monga blocked me from all his accounts... If i knew he'd do this i wouldn't have paid for my rhinoplasty

Sedi: Rhino-what?

She turned her head pointing at her nose, Sedi paused walking and gasped, she grabbed Lana's cheek and smiled turning her face side to side inspecting her enhanced nose...

Sedi: Wow.... Oh my God...

Lana: I felt like my nostrils were too wide. You know i always got teased for having a horse nose. I didn't want to tell you before doing it because you thought i was crazy for doing my breasts.

Sedi: It was all in your head, your nose was fine, you're the most beautiful woman I've ever seen... you let people's opinion about you bother you a lot...everyone got teased as a child. I got teased for having a big head, should i go cut it off? Your face was in proportion with that nose... But still this is so beautiful... It doesn't even look fake..

Lana: That's because it's not fake... Its my nose, they just reduced the nostrils and have gave me a tip. I didn't want a flat nose. It's just like when a doctor recommends a woman gets her breasts reduced to ease her back pain. Africans, wait until more people then they're going to think my nose is fake

Sedi: They won't hear, they will see the difference but you're actually very beautiful... You look more American than African though... But still beautiful.. Waitse you're teaching me things... Mme mma it looks beautiful.. How much is a rhinoplastic?

Lana: Rhinoplasty, not rhinoplastic..Plasty not plastic... It was

5.5K USD

Sedi: Mme its not expensive.. P5,500 is not bad.

Lana: 5.5K USD to Pula is 63.3K

Sedi paused walking and looked at her...

Sedi: 63 what? P63,300 or P6,300?

Lana: I paid for it while Monga was in jail. I used all the money i had in my personal account and the children's accounts because i knew we had more and we have been surviving with his accounts because i could just transfer the money to my account. Now i can't access any of his accounts.

Sedi: Did you tell him his children will starve to death if he doesn't give you money?

Lana: I don't know what is happening to Monga, he says if i can't afford the children he will pay for their flight tickets online...he won't even give me the money for the tickets but i'll try to talk to him in person. Monga gaa dingalo he is just angry and rightfully so... What stresses me the most is that Apula caused all these. This woman just won't leave my family alone.. I can't help think she did this intentionally so i can think he is cheating again. Why would she assume Monga was looking for her?

Sedi: I asked her the same thing and she apologised as if it would make a difference now. I didn't tell her you guys fought though,

aka itumela.

Lana: Now i look like an irresponsible wife mme kana i had every reason to be angry. Who wouldn't be angry?

Sedi: Gatwe Monga ke ha ale stressed thinking he is going to jail, Thong drove around looking for him until he found him somewhere.

Lana: Mme she is lying the mma, she won't break my marriage. Kana she is good at breaking families akere she wants to have all the good things. I bet you sending her sister's husband to jail wasn't just about being a good mother. It was about her being the only one with good things... That's why she will pretend to love that white man, i mean i looked at the picture you sent me for their magadi... Apula is lying she doesn't love that man.

Sedi: (laughed) Maybe she couldn't smile genuinely because she had stitches... Gatwe she had her baby ka operation and it was too early to be out greeting people. As for love maybe she lowered her standards because the biological clock is ticking. Mjolo o thata mma...

Lana: I am pissed, i ignored this woman for a very long time and even hid from her on social media but she keeps poking and poking. She wants me to speak

Sedi: Nnyaa mme don't waste energy on her, even when you drop off Bobo don't say anything about this issue... at least we know Monga is not into her... Just focus on getting your husband back... You know his weaknesses use that and fix your marriage. I'm glad he is innocent...(smiled naughty) It's going to be easier to

convince him since he has been in jail. He won't resist...

Lana: I hope so... Ke baketse go jampa into conclusions so quick.
How is Goiwa?

Sedi: She went to check on bo mama. Her husband wanted to give papa some overalls for working at the field.

Lana: Ok...

They got in the car and drove off as Lana looked at the time.

Sedi: Did you talk to Monga so he can pick you up?

Lana: I sent him a message when I was connecting flights. He said he'd be busy but he'll meet me at home. I asked the neighbour's daughter to bring the car.

Sedi: Ok, at least he is expecting you.

She opened a bottle of water and drunk....

At Apula's House...

Later on Apula stood by the cot and changed the diaper while her baby breathed with the nasal cannula oxygen...

Ron stepped out of the bathroom with a towel around his waist and sat on the bed applying lotion..

Ron: When is the wedding? You haven't given me the final date.

She gave the baby a dummy and turned around fixing her gown then she gently sat on his lap and kissed him..

Apula: Ouch... I hurt my stitches

Ron: (kissed her) Sorry..

Apula: I'm thinking 2 months from now.. Sky is too small to be in a gathering and i need my operation to heal reasonably before i can wear my gown.

Ron: Fair enough...

He kissed her and she laid on the bed then he got dressed and stopped by the baby cot looking at Sky...

Ron: See you later little lady...

He kissed Apula and walked out, Otlhe walked in and put the porridge on the table...

Otlhe: Atsile needs to hurry up and come take care of you because i can't do this. Ga ke itse go baa botsetsi.

Apula: You're just cooking motogo, it's nothing complicated.

Otlhe: I've never had children before so I don't know anything about botsetsi

Apula: You never had children?

Otlhe paused for a minute and remembered..

Otlhe: Oh yeah... Eish. Anyways i have to go. Besides you're not supposed to be with Ron by culture

Apula: That culture is bull..

Otlhe: Bye mma. I'm late... After work I'm going to the farm. Bye

She walked out and closed the door as Atsile called..

Apula: Hello?

Atsile: Hi, just arrived. I'm waiting for Maru.. Oh they're calling me.

Bye

Apula: (smiled) Bye

She hung up and there was a honk outside. She moved the curtains and looked outside, it was Lana.

She changed into a much better gown and looked at her hair then she put a pink hair bonnet and walked outside as Lana stepped out and picked Bobo...

Lana: You're going to see mama today

Bobo: Uncle Eric helped me buy her a gift..

Lana: Yei, she is going to love it..

Lana put him down and took out his bags as Apula walked over and put her arm over his shoulder.

Apula: Hi Bobo

Bobo: Hello.

Lana turned around and looked at her, for a motsetsi she didn't

look that bad at all... Had her shit together in the face with the eyelashes and all. No sign of beard and the face was smooth. Her nails were done and she wasn't smelly or wearing a stained gown..

Apula looked at her, she wasn't sure why Lana looked a bit different... I mean she has never really looked at her that close for years but she looked different... Way too beautiful than she naturally was... She'd probably sound bitter if she told anyone this girl probably did something to her face but what does she know. She looked beautiful either way...she'd give her that one.

Apula: Hi..

Lana: Hi..

Apula: Thanks for dropping him

Lana: Sure, can i put this inside?

Apula reached for the bigger bag with Bobo's blankets. She didn't want this woman in her house, it was enough that she'd seen her yard..

Lana: Should you be straining your back and stitches by carrying 4 heavy bags? If you had pavement they would roll in the house but this is soil up to that point, this one has heavy blankets.. This.. Shoes, clothes and toys in that one. O taa kgona ole mosadi who

just delivered a baby? Legale mma maybe you have the strength of a man.

Apula scoffed though it hurt..

Lana: I didn't mean it like that..

Apula: (sarcastically) I bet you didn't, put them inside..

Lana picked up the bag and staggered towards the door where she walked in the living room and rolled it by the couches, someone had eaten ntšhe{sweet reed} and left everything on the table together with a burnt pot on the table with a kitchen cloth stuck to the handle... There was water jar with a toothbrush inside and a lip print of toothpaste on the jar.

Apula and Bobo walked in, Apula's eyes landed on the mess and she picked the pot heading to the kitchen.. Her heart shuttered as Lana looked at her picking the dirty jar with a toothbrush inside then she walked in the kitchen as Lana brought in the last bag. She wasn't even sure what to say as Lana handed Bobo the toy car..

Lana: Bye Bobo..

Apula: My helpers child isn't feeling well and my sister Otlhe slept over to help me. She made that mess... I'm not messy.

Lana: Probably not, the one day your house is a mess is the day you meet someone who you don't want thinking like that about you. Happens to me a lot when i go to the mall looking simple... That's when i meet people i haven't met in years

Apula: And they end up having wrong impressions, eish. Nna gake boata tota...brush bo tswakang ko bathroom in the first place

Lana: Le go hupa ka lehulo ke ga eng ka thepe ya skgoa wa beeletsa ka letsogo o hupa oe itšukula..

They laughed and there was an awkward moment..

Apula: I'm sorry for not getting back at Sedi as soon as I found out Otlhe lied. I hope i didn't cause any problems. I was just afraid because i didn't know what Monga was thinking.

Lana: OK.

Apula: I know we've had our issues but this time I wasn't being vindictive. It was an honest mistake. I'm sorry. Monga hasn't contacted me ever since he went to prison even in the car before he confessed to the murder the very first thing he wanted was a phone to call someone to pick him up but the police had asked me to make sure ge gets in the car so i offered him a ride though he was reluctant. Ko Ftown le gone he is the one who put an end

to it... I went there to look after him after he caught a fever. At the end of it all he felt guilty and told me he doesn't want to be that kind of a man. He said its not in him to cheat because ne ase free and he felt guilty. I thought he was joking but he really did end things and... During that time i was going through hell and tried to commit suicide but he left me unconscious in the hospital. He never came back to ask if I'm OK and that was the last time he and i really had an encounter. He married you and never talked to me. I didn't seem to move on because I'm wasn't lucky in love not because i was waiting for your marriage to end.. Your husband loves you and you should him.

Lana: I hear you.. But sending my husband to prison was still out of spite when I wasn't even talking to you on my post. It was directed at your cousin who had commented on my post. Gake itse gore wena ne o tsenha kae.

Apula: I read that post ke le under a lot of emotions, and when you read a post thinking someone is talking about you you become selective and overlook some things. By the time i realised you might have not been talking about me the damage had already been done and i had to be defensive. I know I've hurt you and your boys and I'm sorry for that too.

Lana: Mme gone omo thusitse because he would have lived with the guilt of murder when Lopang is alive. Gatwe he lost his memory but i know Lopang and that man is very much sane... Mme gongwe hane osa bua my husband would still be living with the guilt of murder, going to church and praying so hard was that guilt...

Apula: Still it wasn't my place. I'm sorry.

Lana: It's ok. Let me not keep you too long.. Bye

Apula: Bye

She turned around and caressed Bobo's head before walking out...

At the Lana's House....

Lana walked in the house and it didn't look like Monga had been living in here, the fridge was empty and the furniture was dusty.

She put her bags down and sat on the couch dialling his phone..

Monga: Hello?

Lana: Hi, its me. I thought I'll find you home so we can talk.

Monga: I'm coming. Can i bring you anything to eat?

Monga: Um... Can't think of anything, surprise me.

Monga: Cool

She hung up and sighed taking off her jacket, there was a knock

on the door then she opened the door to a smartly dressed man...

Him: Good afternoon, my name is Peace Morago from Zambo and Attorneys, are you Mrs Lana Monga Tiki?

Lana: Yes...

Him: I'm here to serve you with these papers... Please sign here, signing here doesn't mean you agree with the divorce or it has been finalised, it simply means you acknowledge that you received the papers.

Lana signed and got the papers then she walked back in the house. She slowly sat on the couch and read as a cold chill ran down her spine. She thought she'd felt pain but the pain of receiving divorce papers...

Tears filled her eyes and dropped on the papers, could she have called this divorce by mentioning it in every argument... She didn't even mean any of it. She couldn't imagine loving anyone but him...

Lana: (whispered tearfully) God please... I love my husband and i will be a better wife. I will encourage him to go back to church and take part too as the pastor's wife...

She paused when she noticed she was actually talking to herself out loud. She put the papers down and got in the bathroom where she took a quick shower before changing into a short skirt and a string top....

Meanwhile outside Monga parked the car as his phone rang...

Monga: Hello?

Lawyer: She has been served.

Monga: Thank you. Bye

Lawyer: I'll talk to you as soon as her lawyer contacts me so we can talk about the division of properties. The divorce will be quicker if you two don't bicker about the properties, all the judge has to do is to consider yall request and grant you a divorce, but if you're fighting it will be a long case.

Monga: Ok, we will see what she wants. Thanks

Lawyer: Thanks

He hung up and walked in pressing the recorder just in case as Lana sat on the couch, he closed the door and walked in, Lana stood up and ran into his arms crying...

He slowly put down the plastic and hugged her closer with his

arms around her waist.....

Monga: (softly) Hey

Lana: Please don't... I love you, I'm sorry...

Monga: It's not working out. You know you want this

Lana: I don't... I said i want to divorce just to scare you

Monga: Listen...

He leaned back and rubbed her tears then he kissed her and hugged her again...

Monga: Let's sit down and talk...

They sat down as she rubbed her eyes...

Monga: I feel like we are both not happy, I'm not divorcing because i think you're bad... I'm just not getting the feeling i expected and I'm sure I'm not giving you the feeling you expected. For the children's sake let's make this divorce a peaceful one. I want the types where we announce peacefully to everyone that we are divorcing.

Lana: But i don't want to, those people would be in agreement but

I'm not agreeing to this...

Monga: I'm not happy with you, i haven't been happy the past couple of months... Tota let me say ever since the Lopang thing came out.. Not that i blame you but your response didn't make it easy. Don't get me wrong I'm not excusing my behaviour during that time nor am i denying hurting you 10 years ago but i wqs willing to work through this... I really tried and went to see the marriage counsellor but when you found out whatever rumours you found out about me harassing Apula you still showed me the same thing i hate... I cannot keep giving and giving while I'm getting nothing from you. You don't give me anything...

Lana: Now i take and never give anything? I thought you said you enjoy being a provider and spoiling me..

Monga: This is why we should divorce. I say one thing and to you it means another... I don't need money... I already have money... I don't need you to pay anything for me... There is more to bring in a relationship than just money. If i enjoy giving money why should i give it to you for you instead of giving it to the homeless? You have to make it worth it... You have to respect me, you have to give me the benefit of the doubt, give me peace when everyone is against me... I chose you because I thought I'll get peace and respect. When i got arrested you were worried about yourself..." How come Apula knows such deep secrets about you and I'm your wife i know nothing".. I was facing a death sentence but you still couldn't put your jealousy aside and say this man was faithful to me for 10 years. I can put my anger aside and support him... I was scared but i didn't have you by my side... I had my family and

friends not you. Are you stupid to think that just because I'm a provider i don't need anything? So i was an object created to please you wena osa dire sepe?

Lana: So i haven't been doing anything for you?

Monga: What have you done for me the past 6 months? Where are my children and why are you punishing me for something i didn't do? We were planning a surprise for them then you hear rumours and it's over for us?

Lana: Tell me something... What did you say when Apula apologised for that misunderstandin?

Monga: I said OK.

Lana: And yet you're not willing to forgive me

Monga: I forgave Apula but I'm not friends with her neither have i contacted her or talked to her. I forgive you too but i don't have to be with you. This divorce is not just about that issue... You're violent Lana and I'm yet to forgive you for letting my children see you punch me... You're very violent and irresponsible... You destroyed my office and the whole building, you burnt my car and i had to fix an employees car. You embarrassed me... You're a spender... I didn't mind you spending as long as le nna i was enjoying you but agona mosola wa gore nna ke beche mogo kana mme ke rogiwa... Above all you're a bad mother, most mothers will never let their children see fights but not you.

Lana: Can we go for counselling? Now i see why wanted counselling, we do have a lot of issues to work on including how

you can't admit that you having a soft spot for Apula has made me insecure. I was so sure she was just a bitter ex but after hearing about your affair nnyaa I have every right to be angry. I overdid it but i had every right though i shouldn't have harassed you. We both have things we should work on and divorcing is not the answer... I love you and I'm sure you love me..

She stood up and sat on his lap then she laid her head on his chest and sighed, she leaned back and kissed him grinding over his boner as it got harder and harder..

Monga: Move... I don't want to do this, it won't change anything..

Lana: I'll get pregnant... I'll give you the daughter you have been begging for..

He looked in her eyes tempted and she leaned over kissing him as he closed his eyes. She reached between her legs and pushed down his pants, his boner flipped out falling on his bellybutton then she held it upright and tried to slide on it, he held both of her butt and said moved her aside.

He flipped her down and got on top then he reached in his pocket and took out a condom, he kissed her while unwrapping it above their heads then he placed it over the top of his mushroom head

and forced it down his shaft, he kissed her and pushed her thigh aside before grabbing his meat and blocking her...

She lifted her head and watched him burry his beaded meat inside her as she dropped her head back flinching. He pulled out and spanked her thighs with it including her soft meat. She flinched putting her hand over it protecting from his heavy whip but he moved her hand and whipped her harder looking right in her eyes as she flinched shaking, he shoved it and ravished her mercilessly....

Two hours later he let go of her neck and she gasped for air as he slowly pulled out, he stood up and tied the second condom then he picked his pants on the floor and got dressed...

Lana placed her hand over her abdomen and slowly laid on her side with her eyes closed as her puss ached, it hurt even more when she closed her legs so she put her leg back down leaving both her legs spread open.

Monga picked both condoms and wrapped them with a tissue before before bending over touching her used meat, he put three

fingers inside feeling the warmth inside her and spread her lips looking inside while she laid there helpless. Pity he only had two on him, he still had the energy to destroy this... He grabbed her cheeks with one hand as her juices smelled on his moist hand then he looked in her eyes as she panted looking at him...

Monga: The next time you insult me or put your hands on me ke tago betsa gore o nkile gothe le bo ngwanake. Etare o leba Mj le Bryce abe o kgwa o ipotsa gore why o tshotse bana le motho wa go tshwana le nna... Ke tago betsa Tselana to the extent of dislocating your jaws and bursting your eardrum. Maloba was the last time you embarrass me like that. You'll never disrespect me le yone divorce e you're going to behave, and i want my sons back home before the end of the week. Otherwise I'll be a widow.... You're actually worth more dead than alive. Trust me, there is side of me you don't ever want to see, I've buried it so don't bring it back to life.

He pushed her head away and stood up wiping his hand with her skirt.

Monga: Wait 3 months before you hook up with that guy you said is going to replace me... Ska ithaganelela go jesa especially when this is the only thing you're going to offer. At least omo neele kuku e recoverile since you have no respect or any other quality besides beauty le kuku.

He grabbed his keys and stood there looking at her open legs then he dropped her skirt over her aching overly used pussi, he picked his used condoms and walked towards the door.

Monga: I'll be waiting for your lawyer's response. Wa ntwaela, talking about a daughter when I've begged you for years. Nxla!

Lana: You'll never see your sons again, I'm going to kill them and claim i was depressed. I'm going to hit you where it hurts the most.

He stopped at the door and turned around then he angrily walked back, her heart skipped as he lifted his foot right over her face and she screamed blocking big foot.

Lana: (crying) MONGAAAAAA!

He stopped before he could stomp on her face then he walked out and closed the door, tears rolled down at the corner of her eyes as she put a pillow between her legs and turned to her side crying herself to sleep on the floor...

*

*

My Kind of Man

179

At Lana's House....

Lying on her back Lana turned her head as Monga lifted his boot and stomped on her face splashing blood all over the floor and she gasped getting up, she put her hand over her mouth and sighed when she realised it was just a dream, she slowly got up and walked in the bathroom... Her thighs hurt, her back ached and the flesh inside her pussy throbbed in pain. Walking became a task and now she knew she probably had a cut or two...

She put salt in the bath and poured water then she sat on the water and sighed. She picked her phone and dialled her sister...

Goiwa: Hello?

Lana: Bring me painkillers Monga almost killed me..

Goiwa: Did you guys have a fight?

Lana: I don't know if i should say a fight because he didn't beat me but he almost stomped on my face. I've never seen him treat me like that before. He sexually abused me..

Goiwa: I'm coming...

Lana: He also wants a divorce and after what he just did. I won't fight him, I'm giving him his sons then I'm focusing on school. I'm about to finish so I will see them soon.

Goiwa: Fight ya lona nne ele bad mogo kae tota? I'm coming.

She hung up and called her name looking at the screenshot, Mj pressed the laptop as the white old lady stood behind him holding a plate..

Her: Call your brother.

The old lady turned walking away as the boys smiled and waved on the camera...

Lana: Hi.. How are you?

Mj: We are good, Bryce and i went skating earlier today.

Lana: I'm happy to hear that... Let me try to add someone... Stay online...

She dialled Monga...

At Monga's office...

Meanwhile Monga walked in as the renovation team swept the dust out of his office, the manager followed him...

Him: I got the transfer letter... You have no idea how long I wanted to work in Gaborone.

Monga: (laughed) I know.. But you're going with your PA and I'm bringing my boy here. I don't like female PAs... I have been with that young man for over 10 years. There is nothing he doesn't know about this company..

Him: Sometimes back in a meeting HR wanted to terminate his contract and some people were shocked by his salary.. I told them this guy is one of first employees and he knows the company more than everyone.

Monga: He was really stressed, one time he visited me in prison and told me he never knew other PAs got peanuts... Apparently he got a job as a PA ga leba salary he couldn't even remember the last time he was getting paid that.

Him: Nnyaa mme I'll sort out our swapping, the courier company will move our things tomorrow. Your PA was sorting out everything.

Monga: Alright...

Monga's phone rang, it was a video call from his wife... He clicked

on it and walked out of the building, he smiled surprised looking at the boys, they also jumped and screaming..

Mj: Dad? Where are you?

Monga: (laughed) I'm home...

Bryce: Can you come get me?

Lana: Daddy is going to make sure you come

Mj: If you buy tickets i can babysit Bryce from here to OR Tambo, maybe you can wait for us in OR Tambo or i can show you I'm a genius and babysit all the way to SSK...

Bryce: You're a kid you can't babysit

Mj: I know all the flights...you know i know mama.

Monga: (laughed) I missed you guys...

Mj: Dad can you pay for our tickets so we can come? I promise i won't lose this one.

Lana: (laughed) I don't want situation ya Home alone where Kevin ended up elsewhere while the family ended elsewhere.

Monga: And drug traffickers are all over.

Mj: Dad i watch boarder security. I Padlock my bag and i don't hold anything for anybody.. Try me... Wait for us in OR Tambo if you don't trust me. If we board the plane here we are good until in SA. It goes directly there...You can check the flight schedule maybe there is one directly to Maun from OR Tambo. Mama tell

dad i helped you book the flights the mma.

Monga: No, minors cannot travel by themselves. I'll figure something out.

Mj: Man...! I'm almost a man now, i have little hair on my armpits and there is something growing over my lips...

Old lady: (scoffed walking over with a coffee) "almost a man"

Monga: (smiled) Hi there..

Her: Hi, long time..

Lana: I hope the boys don't trouble you.

Her: No, we are doing great.

Monga got in the car and sat down talking to the boys...

At Maru's house...

Later on Atsile handed her the keys, she unlocked the door and walked in... Old memories of her family came back as she walked all the way to the bedroom where she sat on the bed and sighed...

She slowly took off her wedding ring and put it in the drawer then she opened her bag and changed into a pair of jeans and a Tshirt then she walked out to Atsile..

Maru: Let's go..

Atsile: Are you OK?

Maru: Yeah...

They walked out and drove off...

Maru: I need a job... I haven't worked for so long i even forgot how to look for a job... But i don't want you to hire me or even Apula... I need a new environment... I need to meet new people..

Atsile: I'll help you look for a job... I have a lot of clients who own businesses, i know Apula knows a lot of people too.

Maru: Ok...

She sighed and looked outside the window...

Maru: When Apula said a woman must always have a source of income it was as if she is bitter... Nnake o ntekile ke sa utwe ke le dandahead tota.. Gompieno the one who brought salary home is in jail, nthu ore before i find this job how will i be surviving?

Atsile: That's one thing I've learnt from her, remember I wasn't willing to make my own money.. I'd rather sleep around and get

angry when men don't give me money. The day i leant how to provide for myself is the day I found peace.... Hubby found me supporting our son... (laughed sticking her tongue out) Did you hear me saying hubby?

Maru: (laughed out loud) Nnyaa ruri hubby... I get nauseous just hearing the word hubby....

They laughed out loud as she drove through the traffic. Minutes later they walked in the house as Otlhe wiped a plate with her skirt..

Maru: Did you just wipe that plate with your skirt?

Otlhe: Lower your voice, my skirt is clean

Apula: (from the bedroom) She did what?

Otlhe: Maru is such a liar... Maybe she was hallucinating again..

Apula walked out and gasped looking at Maru and they hugged..
Otlhe walked over chewing a piece of meat..

Otlhe: You're fresh and good looking... Go lo ko sabrana le jesiwa eng ke ikatumetse?

Maru turned looking at her and opened her arms for a hug, Otlhe smiled and hugged her as they all hugged and sighed. Maru's phone rang then she stepped aside and picked lowering her voice as all three sisters held their breath listening..

Maru: (softly) Ello?...

Voice: Hi, it's Nicolas... You gave me your number at the filling station ya ko Mahalapye... The guy who was driving a white D4D..

Maru: Oh yeah... I remember..

Voice: I just arrived in Maun...got home and took a bath....Was wondering if you're too exhausted to have dinner, I'm starving..

Maru: Um...

She turned around and looked at her sisters..Apula smiled like a teenager and gave her a thumbs up, Atsile nodded while Otlhe put her finger between the other two fingers thrusting them making sexual noises. Maru laughed silently and shook her head turning away.

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

180

At Lana's House...

Goiwa put the food by the table and sat on the bed shaking Lana..

Goiwa: Lana? I have to go... Wake up and eat

Lana: (eyes closed) I'll eat when i get up..

Goiwa: Ok, talk to me when you get up.

She stood up and walked out. Minutes after Monga parked the car and stepped out with a plastic of food and walked in.

He put the food in the fridge and headed to the bedroom where she was dead asleep on the bed. He stood there looking at her then he walked over and sat on the edge, he touched her shoulder shaking it and put his hand over her forehead..

Lana: She frowned opening her eyes and tried to sit but she couldn't so she laid on her side and begun eating while he watched her...

Monga: How are you feeling?

Lana: I'm good... I'll be OK..

Monga: How serious are you about being broke? (frowned) Your nose is different... Did you do a surgery?

Her heart skipped as she looked at him, she put the fruit she was holding down then she put her arm over her forehead in case he released an unexpected slap..

Monga: (gently moved her arm) Riana... Let me see this..

He grabbed her cheek turning her face side to side while she snuck her hands to hide her face waiting for him to slap her. He let go of her and she put her arm over her face...

Monga: I won't hit you... Eat your food..

She reached over and begun eating as he grabbed her panties pulling them out.

Monga: I want to see if you're OK..

He opened her legs and gently spread her lips looking her flesh then he closed her legs and sighed...

Monga: It should be OK in a couple of days.. How broke are you?

Lana: Empty handed broke.. I used 63K on my nose..

Monga: And the rest of the money? You should still have more on you.

Lana: I spent it on the boys, we went to water parks and did all kinds of fun activities the last 6 months. I wanted them to forget about your prison sentence...

Monga: You need a financial advisor, the boys are growing and we need invest and save as much as we can. I know that the living standards of children ba a divorced couple is usually lower because parents don't want to do their parts but we can still do this. What else do want do on your body?

Lana: What do you mean?

Monga: What surgery do you want to do next?

Lana: I wish I could do a BBL... Brazilian butt lift.. But that one is too expensive. Its 30K USD so I won't ever do any other surgery.

Monga: I really hope you won't forget who you're or where you come from. Your parents can't wait to see you succeed and addiction ya surgery is deadly... Please don't do anything else after this. Whatever you're going to get on our divorce invest it

because it's not much. You're not getting anything from my offshore accounts. Those are not part of this marriage.

Lana: What am i getting?

Monga: We divide everything equally except my offshore accounts, those are off limits that's why they don't exist in Botswana. Wa bona gore without those we are a normal average couple?

Lana: Yes...

Monga: That means i won't be taking care of you either. You'll have to find a smaller apartment or go on campers but i won't expect you to support the boys and if you need help here and there i'll help you out.

Lana: Ok

Monga: Ska dumela hela... I won't beat you. Be open with me and tell me what you want to get.

Lana: Gaona go lwa?

Monga: No, i'll never lay my hand on you unless you do try it on me.

Lana: Ok... Give me that book and pen so we can write everything down...

He grabbed the book and the pen then he laid besides her as they listed their properties...

Monga: By the way you look beautiful.. I just don't want to compliment you because you'll go get another thing done.

Lana: (laughed) I won't, trust me.

They carried on dividing their properties...

At the hotel...

Later that evening Maru and Nicolas ate their dinner by the couch as the band played jazz live on stage...

A few couples sat on their comfort zones as Nicolas took off his jacket and put it around Maru as they sipped drinks...

Nic: That's quite interesting...depression is not a joke. A colleague committed suicide... That woman was beautiful, married with beautiful kids, she made money and she still killed herself... I'm glad you got help though. So how are you recovering? Or is it too early to ask?

Maru: I think I'm doing good so far... My son was asleep when i left so i can't wait to see him tomorrow... Oh and I'm looking for a job so i can get back on my feet. What about you? How did you

survive yours?

Nic: It wasn't easy to accept it at first, it's not every day that you find out a boy you raised for 5 years is not yours and not only is he not yours he is your friend's child.. (laughed in disbelief)

Tsalaame i don't think your pain comes close to what i felt.. That's when I realised that people who are involved in passion killings don't control themselves. I thought about doing it but because I'm naturally an overthinker I ended realising I'll gain nothing by killing them..

He handed her his phone...

Nic: Look at my pictures with him, he knows me as daddy.. Check out her account. She is now publicly dating my friend. My boss transferred me to Maun because they could see I was going through hell losing my mind..

Maru: I guess a lot of us have seen it all. (laughed) Batho ba Facebook bare wa nyesa mjolo, bare ke dlevu

Nic: (laughed) The mma kana mme dlevu is real... I felt it for real

Maru: (laughed) I know because dlevu got me too...

The bad played Joe Mafela's Shebeleza as Maru picked a glass of drink and sipped looking at Nic's hands. He had clean hands and a good body.. He took a bite out of a rib and put it down looking at

her as he wiped his fingers looking at her struggling with a fork and knife..

Nic: (laughed) Baya foroko hae pala o je...I'm ordering you another one if you need more.

Maru: (laughed) Iyoo let me seize the moment...

She leaned over and took a full bite of the most delicious ribs she'd ever tasted...

Maru: I always thought this song says Pongo mamee

Nic: It goes like..

Congo mame, zaire

Congo, Zaire

Congo mama, Zaire, Congo

Hai shebeleza njalo mama

Ekuseni mama

Nantambama

She smiled moving her lips trying to sing along...

Nic: Sing with me... O tare sutisa batho..

Maru: (laughed) Ok, Congo, Zaire...

They laughed eating and carried on chatting...

At Apula's House...

Later that night Ron walked in and switched off the lights then he got in bed and laid besides her..

Ron: We haven't discussed a lot of things but the wedding isn't far, are we marrying in community of property or out?

Apula: What do you want?

Ron: I asked you first

Apula: Well... I'm of the view that marriage is becoming one, we give up the I's for our.

Ron: Ok, i feel the same way... Walking in leaving some things out makes it seem like you're marrying someone you don't trust but i understand sometimes it's to protect the family from lawsuits especially for people in businesses but still.. I just never liked getting married like that.

He reached over and touched her hand before kissing her and laying his head besides hers.

Ron: Can't wait for you to heal... I miss touching you...

Apula: I miss touching you as well..

He kissed her and sighed deeming their head lamp before they both dozed off...

THREE MONTHS LATER...

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

181

At Monga's House...

Bryce finished washing his father's car and begun vacuuming inside while MJ stood by recording him and laughing...

Mj: (laughed) I didn't even know you know how to clean the car...

Bryce: Leave me alone...

Mj: All these just to visit a friend?

Bryce: You should try having a friend... It will make you less weird..

Mj: Boy you should get a job at uncle Thong's shop and clean all his cars.

Bryce reached under the seats and took out a can and a box of something that looked like it was very sweet.. Probably gum according to his observation..

Mj: Is that a box of condoms?

Bryce: It looks like a box of gums, what are condoms

Mj: Give me that..

Mj got the box of flavoured condoms and looked inside but the box was empty.

Bryce: What are condoms?

Mj: I'll tell you when you get older

Bryce: Whatever..

He carried on vacuuming and finally polished the tyres as their father walked out putting on his vest...

Bryce: Dad I'm done.

Monga inspected the car and checked for any mistake so he could make an excuse for him not to go out but the car was so clean it looked like it was from the car wash. Bryce sprayed the dashboard one more time and wiped it clean...

Bryce: So, can i visit Julian? His dad said i must get your permission. He gave me his number too so you can call him.

Bryce didn't wait for his answer, he ran to his room and came back with the note from Julian's father..

Bryce: There you go..

Monga got the piece of paper and dialled Julians father...

Voice: Hello?

Monga: Yeah, you're talking to Monga, Bryce's father

Him: Oh yeah, Julian's friend...Julian has been on my case about visiting Bryce or Bryce coming over. I finally gave in and said OK. My name is Tumang by the way.. You know me though right?

Monga: No, do you know me?

Tumang: (laughed) One time you came to pick up Bryce in school, my wife and i were picking Julian and my wife told me she knows you. Her name is Atsile

Monga: (laughed) Oh... Shit, OK. (sighed) Man... This is bad...

Tumang: What's bad?

Monga: I'm trying to stay away from this family and it just keeps popping up in my life.

Tumang: After that jail thing i totally understand..

He looked at Bryce as he smiled waiting then he took a deep breath and sighed..

Monga: I'll drop him off in about 30 minutes. Who is supervising them?

Tumang: The mother, I'm going to work in an hour. He is not allergic to any food right?

Monga: No, thanks.

Tumang: Sure. I'll text the directions.

He hung up as Bryce ran to the house to change his clothes, Mj handed his father the box of condoms and observed his reaction.

Mj: Bryce found that.. He thought its a box of gums but i know what it is.

Monga threw it in the bin as Mj looked at him...

Mj: Are you cheating on mama?

Monga : What do you know about cheating

Mj: I know you're not supposed to have sex with other people and i know there is only one use for condoms. Mama has been at

school for months and we clean the car regularly. It wasn't there last week

Monga: Now i know why you want to be a detective...I'm not cheating, i borrowed your uncle the car.

Mj: So he is cheating on auntie Khumo?

Monga: I didn't say which uncle

Mj: It can't be Uncle Eric, he is in Gabs. You only have one friend.

Monga: Maybe he was with auntie

Mj: And i know you two never exchange cars, I'm not a kid.

Monga: Mj I'm your father, you're not supposed to ask me about these kinds of things.

Mj: So you can tell me it's ok to have wet dreams and that it's ok to like girls but i can't have sex because... What did you say was the reason again? The point is i know you're cheating on mama and i don't like it. You need to stop, if this family gets broken it will be your fault. I'm old enough to know what condoms are for. I watch movies too i know what happens to Bryce and i when you two starts fighting.

Monga: I'm not cheating on your mother

Mj: I don't want to see the two of you fighting because it keeps repeating in my head and i dream about it after, it takes time to stop worrying. I thought you stopped cheating

Monga: But I've never cheated on your mother

Mj: You got caught in the car with that other lady, i was there and then mama got all crazy hitting you.

Bryce walked out fixing his Tshirt and jumped in the car, Monga put his arm over Mj and they walked towards the car.

Monga: I'll stop cheating..

Mj: Thanks.

They got in the car and drove off. Monga took a deep breath silently rehearsing telling the boys that they were getting divorced... But then this would ruin Bryce's day... He'd been wanting to visit his friend for weeks and Mj was unbelievably informed with relationships now. He still couldn't believe he'd just got questioned by his son... It seemed like just yesterday when he started questioning his own parents and knowing which one was the worst parent... Was he the worst in this scenario? It was even frustrating that in MJ's head he was caught with another woman. Meaning before his son he was the cheater.

Monga: Bryce how would you feel if your mother and i got divorced? Like if we broke up and didn't share a bedroom anymore?

Bryce: It wouldn't make any difference to me, you're already not

staying together.

Mj: Dad gets a new girlfriend and mama gets a new boyfriend. Both of those people won't like us and we will never have a stable place to call home because we will be hopping between two homes. Dad gets his girlfriend pregnant and they have their children then mama gets pregnant and have her kids with that man, you and i won't fit in either of those families. Remember Kate whose stepfather killed her? Yeah, somebody who is not your father can easily beat you or kill you. Women are the worst, they make you work extra around the house and turn your father against you like Martin's stepmother. She won't buy Martin new shoes but her own son that isn't even Martin's brother has shoes. When Martin asks his dad for shoes he tells him to ask his wife. It's common sense, everyone knows this. It happens to every kid i know.

Monga: What about good step parents? There are good step parents..

Mj: Like who?

Monga: I'll get back to you on that one.

Bryce: But what if i behave? Will dad's girlfriend still hate me?

Monga: I don't have a girlfriend but no Bryce, not everyone is hateful.

Bryce: Ok, cool.

Monga: Mama and i are getting divorced but I'm not getting a girlfriend, at least not now. Its just you and me.

Bryce: Ok

Mj's eyes filled with tears and he blinked them away as he put on his headphones. Monga looked at him and sighed not sure what to say..

Minutes later he drove through the gate and parked between the cars, Julian ran outside as his father followed him, Monga stepped outside and they shook hands..

Tumang: Aita..

Monga: Sure..

The boys ran in the house, Tumang smiled looking at MJ who was sitting in the car with a straight face...

Tumang: (laughed) Hale o itshotse monna... He looks exactly like you. Katswa ale boshidu mogo maswe... O jampetse eng?

Monga: (laughed) Ke di hormone hela..

Tumang: People say Julian looks like me but that little dude is just you. I guess the youngest looks like the mother

Monga: Bryce o nosi hela....Call me when they're done playing.

Tumang: Alright

Monga got back in the car and drove off as MJ pressed his phone.

Monga: Are you angry with me?

Mj: I don't want to talk.

Monga: Alright, i respect that.

Mj dialled his mother. Lana picked the call and smiled holding a pen..

Lana: Hi..

Mj: I want to come stay with you

Monga turned his head and looked at him as he talked to his mother with a long face.

Lana: I can't afford to stay with you. I'm staying in school now. I'll see you in December, i can't afford to come over there on the middle of the year. Why do you want to stay with me? You look like you want to cry, what's going on?

Mj: Bye

He hung up and looked away as Monga quietly drove..

Monga: Your mother and i are divorcing because we fight a lot. I know you're scared of the outcome but i promise, it's not that bad. Your mother and i are friends and we don't hate each other.

Mj: Yet you're not giving her money to visit us.

Monga: Take my phone and send her the money to visit when her semester ends.

He smiled and picked the phone..

Mj: Really?

Monga: Yeah..

Mj: Wait let me ask her how much her ticket is... Thanks.

Monga: Sure.

He dialled his mother...

At Apula's House....

Meanwhile Maru walked in the house and peaked at the baby's cot to make sure she wasn't up then she closed the door and joined everyone practicing the wedding steps on the veranda...

Osha and another boy from Ron's family danced amongst others, her heart skipped as Maru's car stopped, Pink and Lilo stepped out... Their little brother ran over and joined the dancing children.

Pink and Lilo giggled as they joined the crew.

Dance instructor: Finally... More girls... At least the guys now have dancing partners...

Atsile parked the car and stepped out as Julian and Bryce stepped out chatting. She joined the dance..

Atsile: Where is Ron?

Apula: He had to run to the office. Who is that?

Atsile: Monga's son

Apula: Was wondering why he looks familiar, i saw his pics on Facebook when they were younger...he is growing tall and skinny...

Monga has muscle like the first born. I doubt this boy is Monga's son.

Otlhe: (laughed) As mothers we have the power to choose who the father is despite whose sperm fertilised our egg. I wasn't sure who fathered my son too so i just picked the responsible one it's unfortunate the guy started thinking Boyboy is not his and disappeared. Now i know who the father is, if he was rich I'd go get a share but he is a dog... A dog is even better because it barks. That one is useless...

Maru: (laughed)But this boy looks nothing like Monga, ke raa... He doesn't even look like Lana.

Atsile: I was just looking at him playing with Julian abe kere ng ng there is no trace of Monga here. I can understand how he can be fooled though, the completion is for Lana.

Otlhe: Maybe she cheated..

Atsile: Let's practice ke boele lwapeng ka ngwana wa batho... I almost forgot to come..

They begun practicing... Minutes later Apula walked in the kitchen and drunk water, Maru walked in and sighed picking a glass..

Maru: By the way are you marrying in community?

Apula: Yeah...

Maru: Why not opt out to protect your businesses?

Apula: Not every marriage will end in divorce

Maru: I know I'm just saying you never know.

Apula: That's why it's important for people who bring something to the table to marry amongst themselves so there can be fairness... Bringing something to the table means bringing your part while he brings his then you come together and build an empire. I'd understand if Ron was poor but it would look suspicious if I suggested this... Why are you being negative?

Maru: I'm not... I was just saying it's possible to-

Apula: Don't speak evil on my marriage, it's not fair

Maru: Apula you told me I should bring something to the table and I didn't listen, look where I am... Still job hunting. Now I'm returning the favour kare look at what happened to my marriage, would it be nice to lose half of your things? I'm not wishing you bad I'm showing you the possibility

Apula: I respect your opinion... I do... But this is my choice. I won't make decisions based on your bad experience or trauma... I want a genuine marriage not where you get in thinking your husband might do this and that. I respect your opinion but I also want to get in this marriage ke sena negativity.

Maru: Ok..

A car stopped outside and they walked out, they all turned looking at the unfamiliar car then Nini stepped out holding a baby in her

arms. Apula and her sisters frowned surprised as she walked over...

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

182

At Apula's House...

Nini walked over and handed the baby to Apula, she moved the blankets aside and looked at the cute soft skinned baby as she pouted her tiny lips stretching..

Apula: Please don't tell me this is the reason you haven't visited the past holidays.

The children ran over and pulled down the baby blanket so they could see, Apula held her tightly and stepped back..

Apula: Go and dance guys...

She turned and walked in the house as the sisters followed her...

Otlhe: Just so we're clear, i am not a grandmother.

Nini: I never said you're..

Otlhe: Good... I have a boyfriend and i cannot afford to be called granny. Apula is the grandmother.

Nini: I hope you'll never cry for my money one day

Otlhe: If i was eating a mango and threw away that seed and it grows then someone picks it from the bushes and transplants to her home where she waters it if i come back years later and see that mango with sweet fruits I wouldn't say I'm hiring a JCB to get my tree... Ke taa tswa pelo ee mme ha kake kare ke sethare same. Hake poke nna

Apula turned around and looked at them...

Apula: Can you two cut it please... Not in front of my granddaughter.

Otlhe: (put her hand over her chest and sighed in relief) Thank God she said granddaughter... Let me go dance...

Otlhe walked out as Apula sat down and picked the baby then she put her on her chest and sighed before looking at Nini..

Apula: Why didn't you tell me you're pregnant?

Maru: One o ipeile botsetsi? How did you manage to care for

yourself alone?

Atsile: Who is in the car? The car didn't leave.

Nini: I want to talk to mama alone first unless you don't mind.

Apula: It's ok, go ahead..

Tears filled her eyes as she looked at Apula...

Nini: I swear i didn't betray you, it just happened when we were working late at the filling station... One night he was crying, one thing led to another and it was a relationship. I didn't want it to be anything serious but more time passed and we became closer. Tumo is the father..

Atsile and Maru leaned back in shock as their mouths dropped, Apula smiled and touched her shoulder...

Apula: I know... I suspected it when you didn't spend time at home like you used to. I got your phone and checked because I didn't want to scare you... I saw how you were scared after the first night telling him you can't face me. Letting you live with the guilt and watching you struggle to face me or come home was the punishment enough..

Nini: So... You're not disowning me?

Apula: No, I would have preferred you get someone else who will see me as his mother in law... That way if you came home and found your baby daddy home checking on your daughter you won't worry.. But now you'll always have that worry whenever Tumo calls me to check on your daughter when she is with me. But that's punishment enough for picking your mother's Ben10..

Atsile and Maru turned from Nini to Apula even more surprised...

Nini: Thank you... I'm sorry

They leaned over and hugged..

Apula: (to Maru) I don't think one a ipeile botsetsi, Tumo quit his job months back and said he was expecting a child. Part of me almost suspected it was Nini but i didn't think she'd hide a pregnancy so I thought maybe it didn't work out with Nini and he found someone else.

Maru: Thank God nobody knew about this. People were going to gossip

Apula: (laughed) His father knew

Nini: He knows..

Atsile: Ei ke mathata... I'm shocked...

Meanwhile outside Otlhe looked at Bryce and Julian playing on the veranda while the instructor unplugged his speaker..

Otlhe: Waitse wena gao tshwane le rrago...waa belaetsa. How come you don't look like your father?

Julian and Bryce looked at her confused..

Julian: I don't know but i got his colour

Otlhe: Not you, you look like your father. I mean him...(rested her chin over her palm looking at him) How come you don't look like Monga?

Bryce: I don't look like him?

Otlhe: No, who is your real father?

Bryce: My dad is Monga Tiki

Otlhe: I don't think he is your father

Maru walked out talking to the phone blushing then Otlhe leaned back innocently...

At Atsile's House...

Later on Monga parked in front of the house and the lights were off, he dialled Tumang..

Tumang: Hello?

Monga: I came to pick up Bryce, its late and time for them to study. There is no one home

Tumang: Where could they be?... Oh I think they went to Apula's house. There is an hour practise there every day for the wedding.

Monga: You could have called so i can pick Ry, i gave him permission to be here not elsewhere. You know ladies make a big deal out of everything. Lana won't be happy to hear about this.

Tumang: I agree with you, you have a valid point... Can I go get him?

Monga: No its OK, you don't have to leave work for that. I'll get him. Next time talk to me, I'll always talk to you if i take Julian to a place we didn't discuss.

Tumang: Thanks a lot man. I'm very sorry for this... I'm deeply sorry.

Monga: It's ok.. Shap

He hung up and drove off..

At Apula's House...

Minutes later Monga drove through the gate and parked besides other cars, Bryce ran over to him then he held his hand as they walked towards the house..

Otlhe noticed Monga coming and remembered the harassment lie, she turned around and ran back in the house passing by her sisters... She tripped on Apula's shoe and got up running to the bedrooms.

Otlhe: Monga!

Apula's heart skipped as she handed Nini the baby..

Maru: Why would Monga come here?

Atsile: Shit, i forgot to return Bryce.

Monga knocked on the door and walked in as Apula slowly stood up and turned looking at him, Nini walked to her bedroom with the baby as Maru walked in the kitchen...

Monga: Hello

Atsile: Hi..

Apula: Hi..

Monga: I came to get Bryce

Atsile: I'm sorry. I wasn't going to take long but i forgot as soon as i saw Nini's baby..

Monga: I understand, next time let me know where you're taking him before you do.

Atsile: I'll do that.

He looked at Apula and their eyes locked since the last time she lured him in a wired car. Apula swallowed and looked down..

Monga: Hi..

Atsile turned and walked out as Apula froze looking at him.

Monga: Congratulations on the wedding

Apula: Thank you

Tears burned her eyes as she looked at him, he still wasn't angry with her even after this..

Apula: I'm sorry..

Monga: It's ok.

He turned around and walked out with his son as Apula followed them out...

Apula: Um..

He opened the door and his son got in, he picked his father's phone and played games as Monga closed the door and turned back to Apula..

Apula: I'm sorry for letting out the info about being an assassin and everything else.

Monga: It's ok..

Apula: Is it really OK?

Monga: I'm not angry with you if you're worried about that, just trying to stay out of trouble. I also don't want to be with you for more than 5 minutes... I've lost everything including my dignity so

i have nothing to lose at this point and that's not good for your marriage. Stay out of my sight if you love your husband and still want to be married.

Apula: What do you mean?

Monga: You're an intelligent woman. I'm sure you can figure it out.

He got in the car and drove off as Bryce pressed the phone..

Bryce: Daddy who is my real dad?

Monga: What do you mean?

Bryce: Julian's aunt says I'm not your son because I don't look like you.

Monga: Which aunt?

Bryce: The one with the rough voice.... I don't know her name.

Monga: You don't have to look like me to be my son. Did i look like grandpa?

Bryce: No

Monga: Exactly... Don't worry about it..

Bryce: Ok..

Minutes later he drove into the garage, Bryce ran out and closed

the door as he sighed thoughtfully and dialled Thong...

Thong: Yeah

Monga: Kante why mongwe le mongwe are Bryce doesn't look like me?

Thong: This again? I thought it ended when he was 4 years...
Kante if it bothers you so much why not just test the kid? You're on the birthday certificate so you need Lana's permission.

Monga: What if he is not my son.

Thong: We have been through this before.. None of my daughters look like me

Monga: I don't want to think like this but it just bothers me tota. Every time I try to forget someone says it...

Thong: No man makes his copy more than once.. Stop letting people's opinion ruin your mood or just do the test. Kana o tshabisiwa ke batho because you keep thinking what if.

Monga: Gape I want to meet Otlhe ke mo notisetse because its not the first time a bua dilonyana ka nna. Gompieno gatwe are Ry is not my son... Telling a child such things. Otlhe wa hetelela jaanong. If gaba mo kgalemele nna ke ta mo kgalemela.

Lana's call came through..

Monga: Lana is calling,

Thong: Shap

He hung up and picked..

Monga: Hi

Lana: Hi, I got the money and Mj's message. Tanki the bathong.

Monga: Sure... (sighed) I want to take Bryce for a DNA test without telling him what we're testing for.

Lana's stopped smiling as her eyes shrunk with anger..

Monga: Not that I doubt he is mine, just so i can tell everyone they're wrong.

Lana: Why are you telling me then instead of testing him? I put you in the certificate why do i have to assure you? I'm sick of you indirectly asking me if Ry is your son. If this is the torture my son is going to get growing up feeling like he is not enough or doesn't belong just because he doesn't look like you then i want him back and you can have the son you're sure about. Don't piss me off Monga... O tsile go mpetsa ga ke tsena koo because I'll not tolerate you telling me this nonsense anymore. He is not your son ee, he is not your son and i cheated on you akere you can't spend

3.5K to get the answer...(tearfully) You're a piece of shit! It's painful enough that when Ry gets older I'll have to explain to him about genetics but i can't explain myself to you every time someone makes a comment about Ry. This has been going on for a long time and I'm sick..." Hei Ry is skinny" as if I've ever been fat..."Ry doesn't look like a Tiki" I am not your mother Monga. Fuck you! Don't ever talk to me. I'm coming to take Ry, he will stay with my mother akere gase wa gago. O tata o nkgata molomo hela mme o nkutule.. Skare batho ba go tsenya stress ka ngwana abe ose ntshetsa mogo nna Monga. Let this be the last time you talk to me about Ry.

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

183

At Monga's House...

Monga took a deep breath and sighed holding the phone to his ear...

Monga: (calmly) Lana wee? O ithute go controller maikuto a gago... I'm just sharing with you what worries me. You're the mother so you're sure... I on the other hand don't know... It took a DNA test for me to get my son back though you knew very well who the father is. You even allowed me to lose money while you knew who the father is, if you lied to me the first time what's stopping you from doing it again?

Lana: O bona wena Monga? You're forgiving to the world not me...you're a pastor and a sweet man to everyone except me, you cannot use Mj's situation to torture me now. It was 13 years ago..

Monga: Go tshwana hela mos akere you threw a fit over something i did 11 years ago? You expected me to understand

Lana: It wasn't about you sleeping with your woman years ago, it was you still getting in the car with the same woman after making vows to me. It was about you giving her the power to imprison my husband and take away everything that i was proud of... Because

of you that woman put out a flame of love that was going on in my life. I used to brag about you now you don't see a wife in me because i didn't respond like a pastor's wife... It's sad that you're questioning your own son. I don't get why you have to keep telling me what people say, it's not like you believe me. You have his birth certificate why not test without telling me? Why are you telling me?

Monga: Mme kana if you talk to me giving out points like that i understand you clearly and i see where i'm wrong. Problem comes when you insult me and involve my parents... One of the good days i'm going to teach you a lesson... See how many times i keep warning you about talking to me with respect? The time i beat you i'll be beating you for every insult because gao bake...

There was silence...

Monga: I know its frustrating to be accused of something you didn't do. I've been there but there is no need to involve my parents. Let this be the last time you insult me. You're right about one thing. If i choose not to forgive i can, I can keep this until you arrive in Maun abe ke go beletsa go nthogela batsadi.

Lana: Sorry rra.

Monga: Sorry if i hurt your feelings

Lana: I have to go read

Monga: Wait... Sorry a utwa?

Lana: Monga ako wago tester ngwana o tswe hela mogo nna. You really know how to spoil my mood... I was excited when i called you and you didn't even give me a chance to talk to you...

Monga: And now I feel bad. It was a wrong time to mention the DNA thing. O ngadile?

She cut the call, he sighed and leaned back.

At Maru's house...

Later that evening Maru tucked her son in..

Bobo: When daddy coming home?

Maru: When you turn 17 years old

Bobo: I miss him.

Maru: I know.. (pulled the duvet over him) Goodnight..

Bobo: Goodnight..

She switched off his lights and walked in the girls room where they were sleeping in the same bed holding phones chatting..

Maru: I need to talk to the two of you..

They sat up on the edge of the bed and looked at her putting down their phones..

Maru: Stop taunting Osha.. Its not funny anymore and I'll not tolerate such a behaviour. I didn't raise you like that.

Lilo: Sorry

Pink: Won't happen again

Maru: Thank you..

Pink: Wena mme o siame akere mama? We are old enough to talk.

Maru: The first day was hard but I'm fine now... Don't worry about me. Lilo your father did worse than this but i found a job as a maid and we survived, we will still survive. All of us..

Pink: Ok

Maru: Goodnight..

Both: Goodnight..

She switched off their lights and walked in her room where her

phone was ringing. It was a video call, she smiled fixing her hair and picked.. Nicolas smiled sitting in the car and showed her a paperbag of takeaways and two large boxes of pizza..

Nic: Let's go park somewhere and eat... I'm at the gate.

Maru: Ok.. 2 seconds.

She hung up then she put on a sweater and grabbed the spare keys, at the main door she removed the keys and threw them on the floor then she walked out and locked the door before pacing towards the car at the gate. She got in and closed the door then they met halfway hugging.

Nic: I missed you.. I can't believe i missed you when we haven't known one another that long.

Maru: Same here, i only felt better after you called

Nic: Ready?

Maru: Yeah.

He drove off as she reached in the back and begun eating...

At Apula's House...

Later that night Apula laid her baby besides her and breastfed her thoughtfully looking at her, she still couldn't figure out what Monga meant but he was right about one thing... They needed to stay out of each others sight if they were going to be happily married because one more look into his eyes she wasn't sure if she was making the right decision, found herself wondering if this is love or choosing stability...

The door opened then Osha walked in and got in bed..

Apula: I'm getting married that means you can't always come to my bed anytime you can't sleep.

Osha: Do you love uncle Ron?

Apula: Yes, why?

Osha: Just asking.

She turned Sky around and smiled admiring her as she laid asleep.....Apula's phone received a message...

Unsaved number: I still care.

Apula: Who is this?

Unsaved number: I'll leave that for your imagination. Goodnight.

She checked the details of the number with different app callers but no name came out.

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

184

At Apula's House....

The next morning Apula put on her blazer and turned around looking at herself on the mirror, the nanny knocked on the bedroom door while Osha laid on the bed with the baby..

Apula: Come in

Nanny: Good morning..

Apula: Morning..

Apula grabbed her handbag, laptop bag and the car keys as she walked out...

Nanny: Today you look much more beautiful...i was wondering why you never wear your suits..

Apula: Just didn't feel like it..have a good day..

She walked out and got in the car, of course she knew where this

SMS was coming from... It was very obvious but at the same time quite scary...

She drove out lost in thoughts and smiled in disbelief, now that she knew he still cares too it was hard walking into this marriage... But then maybe this was just cold feet married people keep talking about. Ron had no drama... Maybe a little bit boring but he was generally a good person and most of all he understood her busy schedule. This was just the devil trying to tempt her... She picked her phone and deleted the message...

Minutes later she parked in her reserved parking and stepped out as two other colleagues also walked in the building..

Her: Uh Ms Tsatsing today you took your time shem..you're glowing..

Apula: Thank you

Him: Haven't seen you in a suit for a while.. You look beautiful..

Apula: (laughed) Thank you..

They walked in the building and stopped in the reception where a huge money bouquet sat in a vase of water. The receptionist pointed the delivery girl at Apula and she stood up smiling..

Her: Hi, I'm making a delivery for Ms Tsatsing, can you sign here?

She looked at the huge money bouquet and a box of biscuits for a card but there was nothing then she signed.

Apula: Where is it coming from?

Her: The client was anonymous, he just gave us the instructions.

Apula: Did he have a deep voice or it was just a normal voice?

Her: I'm not the one who took the order but even if i was if a client asks to remain anonymous we don't give out anything except the gender. Have a good day..

Apula: Thank you.

Apula carefully picked her flowers and biscuits as her colleagues made her shy smiling at her..

Her: I need me a white man!

Him: You people underestimate our black brothers... White men send pure flowers and black men send money bouquet because they know us... Bo Mataozen bothe ke black guys. Never met a white Mataozen

They all cracked laughing as her heels clucked towards her office where she put the flowers down and sat down staring at the bouquet.. A message buzzed on her phone..

Number: Good morning... I thought you might need cookies for your tea.

Apula: What do you want ne rra? I'm getting married.

Number : I want us to give ourselves a second chance. Life is too short for us to give up..

Apula: What about your family?

Number: (sent a picture of the court papers with blurred out names)

Apula: Ok... Why are you hiding yourself?

Number: Because i want to see if you know who i am.. I want to know if you're willing to follow your heart. I know that you are at the stage where you can't just drop everything and telling parents you can't do this will be harder. Just come to me...pack your bags and just come..

Apula: And the children?

Number: Do you doubt my ability to stepfather or your ability to stepmother? It will be cool having a daughter.

Apula: I know you're just bluffing.

Number: I'm glad i finally told you the truth though. I haven't had the confidence to face you and if you go through with the wedding at least you know i love you. Have a good day.

Apula: Good day. I love you

Number: I love you too..

She put her phone down and smiled looking at the flowers, she pulled out one flower and smelled it then she stood up and made a cup of tea.

At school...

Meanwhile Bryce high fived his father and walked out..

Monga: Remember Bryce lunchtime I'll be here to pick you so we can go test you for allergies... It won't be a long process.

Bryce: I hate needles

Monga: They will swab your mouth

Mj stepped out and closed the door without the usual high five..

Monga: You can hold a grudge ey, are you still angry?

Mj: No.

Monga: Hugh five then

Mj: Just not feeling it.

He turned and walked behind other students as Bryce and Julian met and headed to class. He reversed and drove off dialling Lana..

Lana: (sleepy) Hello?

Monga: Sorry i woke you

Lana: Ne o reng?

Monga: I'm sorry for the approach yesterday, it's embarrassing to call someone all excited then they say something to bring you down. Can we start over the conversation?

Lana: No.

Monga: Sorry the mma ao...

Lana: I just wanted to say thank you for the money you sent, and i wanted to tell you that I'll be coming to see the boys. You sent it at the right time just before ke tswala for a short vacation.

Monga: Ok, Mj convinced me... I told them about the divorce.

Lana: I thought you'll wait for me to come

Monga: I felt pressured by something

Lana: What? Please tell me you'll notify me if you get a girlfriend.

Monga: (laughed) You really think highly of me ey, where would i get a girlfriend so quick? I'm not that lucky in love. You're going to find a boyfriend and get married leaving me here..

Lana: Who is going to marry me with my uncivilised mouth?

Monga: You're not that bad ke raya gore as long as someone doesn't piss you off you're a good woman but arguments are part of marriage so one must be able to calm down and reason.

Lana: Yeah but respect is important, i didn't mean to insult you like that.. I just didn't expect you to talk to me about the DNA thing because i thought you did now i felt like this is now going to torture my son because as long as people talk he will one day hear and it will affect his self esteem. If his own father doubts him how is he supposed to feel? You have every right to test him but i don't want to hear about it because i don't want to feel accused. Just go do it on your own.

Monga: Ok, i hear you. Mme kana i wasn't accusing you kana koore ithela re omanela dilodisele hela to the extent of having a big fight. Some words can't be taken back... Imagine if i used your background in every fight.. There is so much I could use to crush your self esteem but i don't do that because i know it will hurt. Can you try dealing with your anger? Get help.. I think we are still going to fight even after the divorce because we have children. The solution is for you to get help because we can't ignore your childhood background, these things have a way of coming back.

Promise me you'll do something about it..

Lana: Ok. You have a point. I wish i could take back the part about your mom. Please forgive me

Monga: (laughed) Wa bona gore it hurts you too? You'll be the one feeling guilty after saying all kinds of things. I try to avoid fighting because i know I'd never live with myself if i beat you. Anyways i have to go to work. Call me when you get up..

Lana: Ok, bye

He hung up and drove off..

At the mall...

Later that morning Nic parked in front of the furniture shop and leaned over hugging her before kissing her on the cheek..

Nic: Goodluck... I know you'll be hired already.

Maru: I'm so scared, i haven't worked in forever. Do i look ok?

Nic: (smiled) You look wonderful...

He looked in her eyes and down at her lips, she looked at his lips and back at his eyes then he leaned over and French kissed her

softly. They briefly kissed then he reached for his wallet and handed her P200.

Nic: This is for lunch. Update me after the interview ok?

He kissed her again then she got out and closed the door

Maru: Thank you...

Nic: Sure.

He smiled admiring her as she walked in the furniture shop then he drove to work. Inside Maru got directed to the manager's office and sat down..

At Apula's office...

Later that afternoon just before lunchtime Apula's phone rang as she grabbed her blazer..

Apula: Hello?

Auntie: Hi, when are you coming here? The wedding is next week

but you haven't really come here so we can talk..

Apula: I'll come today after work.

There was a knock on the door then her PA walked in carrying takeaways and put them on the table, she grabbed the book from the delivery girl and handed her then Apula put the phone between her ear and shoulder as she signed and handed it back..

Auntie: I need to update you about what we have been discussing in the meetings.

Apula: (closed the door) Ee mma... Bye

She hung up and picked the card inside then she read it..

"I can't concentrate in the office. You're all that I'm thinking about. Please come back to me."

The number called then she picked and Adèle's Hello played. She smiled and sat down eating and the call ended...

Number : (texted) Enjoy your lunch..

Apula: Thanks.

Number: Can i buy us two tickets to anywhere you want? We can go and come back after the noise has died down. Lala love is all about taking risks...

If she had never been sure now she knew this was Monga and it was scary just thinking about it.

Apula: I'll think about it.

Monga: If sign those papers it will be hard to get back together, trust me divorcing takes months to a year. You'll lose some of your property... At least let me know if you love me or if you love that white guy so i can accept that I'm late. I don't want to force you that's why I'm using a phone to talk to you.

Apula: Give me a few days to process this. We have to think about everyone involved including our children.

Monga: I know, have a good day

Apula: You too..

She put down her phone and ate...

DAYS LATER....

My Kind of Man

185

At the furniture shop...

Maru and her colleagues walked out of the shop as the security closed, she hung her handbag over her shoulder and smiled approaching the parking lot, Nic smiled as she got in then they kissed..

Nic: Hey

Maru: Hi..

Nic: You sounded worried about doing your nails and hair for your sisters wedding.. Was thinking I drop you off at the salon and pick you later. I'll take care of it..

Maru: Oh God, thank you... I appreciate it.

Nic: Yeah.. (handed her money) And cut Bobo's hair...

Maru: Nic.. You don't have to spend so much on me... Ska ya le mathata ame oka nna broke.

Nic: (laughed) Just cut your son's hair so he can look good at the wedding. Hair cut ke P30..

Maru: Thank you...

Minutes later he parked in front of the salon and they kissed before she stepped out and closed the door then he drove off...

At Maun senior secondary school...

Boyboy walked out of the gate with three other girls as they chatted and laughed...

Girl: I'm coming to the wedding tomorrow... Dish for me a utwa?

Boyboy: (softly) There will be so many people I'll be too shy to even stand up. I don't like noise..

Girl2: (laughed) I can't wait to see you dance... Are they making you dance with a girl?

Boyboy: Yes... I so hate it...

Girl3: I can imagine Gorata dancing with a girl...

They laughed out loud and hugged one another before parting, Boyboy crossed the road sucking a red lollypop and walked besides the road heading home.

A BMW pulled over besides him with tinted windows and the

window rolled down as he turned looking at the driver...

Driver: Hi

Boyboy: Hi

Driver: Can i give you a ride?

Boyboy looked at the baby sleeping on the cot at the babysit..

Boyboy: O ntse ole motsetsi jaana

Driver: (laughed) Please get in i don't want to get in trouble. You're in your uniform.

He got in the car and put the seat belt on..

Him: My name is Thato

Boyboy: My name is Gorata but ko lapeng ke bitswa Boyboy.

Him: Gorata is quite rare for boys but it's a nice name Rati.

Thato: You should come and watch movies with my friend and i

Boyboy: My mother is getting married tomorrow but I'm sure days after that I'll be free.

Thato: Sweet.. Give me your number..

They exchanged numbers as he looked at Thato's ring...

Boyboy: Is your friend also married?

Thato: Yeah, it will be guys chilling out... How old are you?

Boyboy: 18

Thato: Great.. Do you drink?

Boyboy: Occasionally when, used to steal my mother's liquor but she hasn't been drinking in a while now.

Thato: Ok..

Boyboy: Drop me here

Thato pulled over and looked in his eyes, Boyboy smiled and got out.

Boyboy: Bye

Thato: Ke kopa sweet eo, come back in..

He got back in with the sweet in his mouth then he took out and put it in his mouth..

Thato: Thanks

He got out of the car and closed the door. Meanwhile Osha turned off road with King on the front seat..

King: Does your mom know I'm sleeping over? I don't want to get in trouble.

Osha: (laughed) She knows.. Stop worrying... (saw Boyboy) Oh that's my little brother.. Why is he talking to men in cars..

King: Le ene o walker senyana jang..

Thato joined the road and drove off as Osha slowed down for Boyboy. He got in then she drove off..

Osha: Who was that?

Boyboy: My classmate's father...

Osha: Oh ok.. That's King, he is my boyfriend.. Babe that's Boyboy

King: Aita..

Boyboy: Hi..

Minutes later she drove through the gate and parked besides Tumo's car then they walked in while Tumo was holding his daughter shushing her while Nini bathed...

At the airport...

Meanwhile Monga parked the car as the boys looked outside still in their school uniforms..

Mj: What are we doing here?

Monga: I'm here to pick up a friend. Let's go..

Bryce: Ok..

They got out of the car and walked in the building, Monga took out his phone and secretly recorded as they walked in and sat down, passengers from the plane that just landed all walked out while Mj and Bryce were busy on their phones...

Lana walked out of the crowd pulling her bag and smiled approaching the guys, Monga saw her and smiled as she put her finger on her lips for him to keep quiet.

Lana smiled approaching and sat besides them but they were busy on the phone, she put her arm over MJ, he turned around and looked at her, the boys gasped and dropped the phone jumping on top of her as she laughed out loud. Monga laughed recording their moment as they stood up and hugged one more time, he stopped recording and hugged her as the boys stepped back giving them a chance...

Monga: (softly) Hey

Lana: (smiled) Hi..

She smiled blushing and glanced at his hands to see if he had taken off the ring but it was still there..

He grabbed her bag and followed her as she walked out with her arms around the boys, he glanced at her hand to see if she was still wearing her ring and it was still there.. Clean and shining...

He loaded the bag in the boot while Lana and the children chatted then his phone rang while he stood behind the car...

Monga: Yeah

Thong: The monna come get me around 8pm, I'll tell Khumo we

are going drinking. I want to meet that girl.. I been promising her I'll check on her.

Monga: You're not doing that to Khumo, you're doing so well I'm not letting you destroy your family over having a boy when it makes no difference, the consequences are severe than the satisfaction of having a boy.

Thong: (laughed) Uh Mr did I say anything about sleeping with her? I'm just checking her for 30 minutes abe re boa.

Monga: Kare ga oye koo mr... If you bring a third party into your marriage even if nothing happens very soon Khumo will look like a crazy wife. Don't fuck this up... Be patient, Khumo will eventually understand... Trying to get back the spark when you're fantasising about another woman is hard...that's what breaks marriages. Ska leta temptation ego dirisa phoso...I'm telling you very soon Khumo will react and you won't like it...you'll think your wife is crazy because no woman will smile when she thinks you're cheating. You'll only see the problem with her reaction wena your actions dile justifiable.

Thong: (sighed) Do you have to spoil it for me o ntshosa ne mr? Kana anong wa mborisa

Monga: Mme kana it's the truth, i know that nurse is beautiful but the fact that she knows you're married and keeps inviting you for a movie at the same time a itse gore you're desperate for a boy. Wago lesa a ima then that will be the end of your family starting with baby mama drama, wife looking crazy for fighting or her going mad from depression even killing herself or sending you

straight to jail for murder... (laughed) Wa itebala bari ke wena..

Thong: (laughed) Do you have to mention that?

Monga: This is where the 20/80 rule comes in... A son is the missing 20% but you'll lose 80% chasing 20. Ako nne

Thong: (laughed) Ke taa nna ee..

Monga: 8pm I'm calling Khumo claiming your phone is not going through just so I can make sure you're home.

Thong: (laughed) I won't go, you know I wouldn't lie to you..

Monga: Shapo

He hung up and got in the drivers side then he drove off...

Monga: Can we go eat out or you want to go and rest?

Lana: I'm always too exhausted to go out after an 18 hour flight.. We can buy takeaways and eat at home.

Monga: Ok, there is something i need you guys to see first...

Lana: Ok...

Monga: It's a bit of a long drive, but it's worth it. Mj and i will buy food first

Lana: Ok..

He parked the car and they jumped out..

Mj: (laughed) I'm going to get you for that surprise

Monga: (laughed) You should see your reaction, i recorded you..

Mj watched the video and laughed as they made orders..

Mj: Mr sutha... Delete it , i look like a kid jumping on my mother like that.

Monga: I'm going to blackmail you with it when time comes.

They grabbed the takeaways and got back in the car then he drove off.

At Auntie's House...

Apula walked out of the bathroom and walked in her room while loud music played outside, everyone was busy and her cousins were cooking serobe while the elders gathered around their fireplace drinking traditional beer...

The youngsters enjoyed the music and the beer from their cooler boxes while the children played bloko mampatile (hide and seek) on the sand under the moon. They gathered soil into a hip then Bobo leaned over closing his eyes..

Bobo: Block mampatile?

All: No-no!

Bobo: A le iphithile?

All: No-No!

The children ran spreading and hiding as he counted and eventually stood up.. He smiled walking around looking for them and found Julian hiding behind the car, they ran towards the hip of soil and tapped...

Meanwhile in the house Apula sat on the bed and picked her phone, she had a message.

Monga: I don't think I'll sleep tonight knowing that tomorrow you'll be officially given to another man.

Apula: Why did you wait so long? Kana jaanong o mpaa mo fixing

Monga: Life happened but I'm glad my marriage didn't work out. I wasn't happy, the happiest i ever been was with you and i never

took you seriously. I never did all the things a man is supposed to do yet you always voiced out your expectations. I failed our relationship and i want to be the best I can be.

Apula: I want to hear you say this, why don't you call me? Or pick my call?

Monga: Lala please... For once follow your heart... I can come over and park at your Auntie's gate then you get in and we leave for a couple of days...Can i come over?

Atsile and Maru walked in from the fireplace smelling like smoke as they ate liver..

Maru: Ke inotse sebete ke go lekedise monyadi?

Atsile noticed she was hiding her phone under the pillow then she grabbed it and read the message as Apula jumped trying to get it back.

Atsile: You have been secretive and mysterious the whole week... What are you hiding?

Apula: Lele the mma busa fone yame..

Atsile read and handed Maru who read and they turned looking at

her... She looked down embarrassed and sighed, tears filled her eyes and she rubbed her eyes as they looked at her...

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

186

At Auntie's House...

Maru: Apula do you have any idea what is going on outside? Can you see those elders? They're here to marry you off and if you think about running away you'll embarrass auntie and you'll make them fools for dropping everything to come gather here for nothing.

Atsile: Your ship with Monga has long sailed nnaka... I can't believe after 13 years I'm still having this conversation with you. I thought having sex with him in Ftown will get him out of your system but it clearly didn't work out. I doubt Monga loves you... Not after sending him to jail and saying out his secrets... That man will never trust you. He is just living in the moment.. Is he divorced?

Apula: Yes, he sent me the final order. I don't know if i haven't forgiven myself for cheating on Monga or i feel like I'll never find true love again... There are a lot of things i know but i really don't know much about Ron. I feel like I'm rushing into this, I'm scared he might cheat on me like i cheated on Monga.... I love Ron but I'm afraid to let him in because i remember what i did.

Maru: If it's karma you got yours... Please stop punishing yourself by thinking the worst and tonight is the worst time to get second

thoughts. You said you don't want negativity... Why are you bringing it now? Please trust God to bless you with a good man... You've done so much for this family, you deserve happiness... It's right in front of you and Monga is the temptation.

Atsile: Is he even married? What if he is lying? Maru would have heard something... (to Maru) Can't you ask?

Maru: No, we are not asking anything she is getting married and forgetting Monga.

Apula: Can't you just ask Sedi? She'd know..

Maru sighed and took out her phone then she dialled Sedi...

Atsile: Loudspeaker.

She pressed as they all listened.

At Eric's House....

Eric slowly slid out as they both panted, he grabbed the towel and wiped his meat then he threw her the towel and walked in the bathroom as she wiped herself and picked the call..

Sedi: Hello?

Maru: Hey sis..

Sedi: Hi, how are you? Eric and i were talking about Bobo earlier

Maru: Amme

Sedi: Yeah.. He is thinking about increasing the money he gives Bobo from P500 to 1K.

Maru : That will be wonderful. Le nna ke bonye scroponyana at a furniture shop... Naare Monga o divorced?

Sedi: Why are you asking?

Maru: He was texting Apula trying to get her to cancel the wedding..

Both sisters frowned and waved silently but she turned looking away.

Maru: I was going to lie but i need the truth that's all. Is he divorced like he says?

Sedi: Dilo tsa leng?

Maru: Today

Sedi: I couldn't tell you if the divorce is final or not, why not ask Monga or ask Lana if you really want the truth. Lana hasn't changed her local number. When she arrives in Botswana she

uses it, call her. She arrived today.

Maru: Ok, thanks.

She hung up and sighed...

Atsile: Did you have to mention him wanting Lala? Lana is going to hate her and turn bitter.

Maru: It was the only way. At least we know he is telling the truth about the divorce, Sedi just won't tell us if it's final or not. What's the use of finding out? Atsile i hope you're not encouraging her

Atsile: I'm not, i just wanted to confirm for her so she doesn't make a fool out of herself.

Maru: You're getting married mma... You better be in the right mood when you wake up.

Apula: (laughed) Wa lwa jaanong?

Maru: (laughed) Yes

Atsile: But why not get married and shag him once in a while if it's about dick?

Apula: Guys I'm fine now. It was just a little confusion. I'm fine...
Go and cook

Atsile: Are you sure?

Apula: Yes... Definitely.

They reluctantly walked out and closed the door then she dialled Monga but there was no answer then she texted.

Apula: Should i call on your other number? I want to talk to you.

She dialled him on the number she had given Ron and there was still no answer, she put her phone down and sighed laying on her side then she texted Thong.

At Thong's House...

Thong laid on the couch with his head on Khumo's lap while she watched her soapy. He received a message from a contact saved as 'Devil's daughter broke my boy's heart.

Her: Hi, can we talk? Sorry to call you this late but I was talking to Monga and now he is not responding but i need to talk to him.

Thong: What were you two talking about?

She sent a screenshot with part of their conversation..

Thong: Mataozen wa peka ele gore? So you're the reason he was divorcing?

Apula: Where is he?

Thong: At the cabin, its a 3 to 4 hour drive outside Maun. Did he mention the place?

Apula: No, but he wanted to pick me up earlier now he is not picking on both of his numbers.

Thong: What are you planning to do?

Apula: I want to go see him and talk to him in person. Send me directions

Thong: Still shocked by his words.

Thong sent the directions and the plot number then she took out two of her pink bags and put her clothes inside, she put her snacks in the backpack and her makeup and lady things in the other bag then she put them aside and waited for everyone to fall asleep...

At the cabin...

Meanwhile inside the cabin Monga and Lana cuddled on the couch while the boys cuddled on the other one with a blanket and a bowl of snacks as they watched a family movie.

Lana's phone rang then she stood up and walked in the kitchen..

Monga: Babe bring my phone when you get back... It's on the charger in the bedroom.

Lana: Ok

She stood in the kitchen talking to the phone and headed to the bedroom where she took his phone out of the charger and he had 3 missed calls. She clicked on the calls but the screen was password protected.

She walked in the living room and sat next to him as he got the phone and kissed her cheek. She took a deep breath and sighed..

Lana: Can we go talk for a sec?

Monga: Can't it wait after the movie?

He checked his phone, he'd call Thong back... Bet he was still on the nurse girl issue. He wasn't sure where the other 2 missed calls were but he'd call tomorrow too. He put the phone down and watched..

Lana: Please..

He sighed and stood up annoyed then he followed her as he kept glancing back at the TV as the most interesting part came on. He sat on the bed and looked at her as she closed the door..

Lana: When last did you talk to Apula?

Monga: Here we go..

Lana: Please don't start...

Monga: What did i do? I think it was last week... Ry visited Julian who happened to be Atsile's son and she ended up taking him to Apula's house. I went there to pick him and left.

Lana: Did you tell her to stop the wedding because you love her blabla..did you talk to her today?

Monga: No

Lana: Are you telling me the truth?

Monga: Yes, can we go watch a movie?

Lana: Ok...

She sighed and turned around then she noticed an envelope on the table..

Lana: What's that for?

Monga: It's the DNA results. Let's go...

She followed him and sat on the couch as they cuddled.

Lana: What did the results say?

Monga: So you don't know?

Lana: (sarcastically) Very funny..

They turned looking at the movie...

At Auntie's House...

Later on just before midnight Apula quietly walked out and put the bags in her car then she closed the door and drove off while everyone slept...

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

187

At the cabin...

In the early hours of the morning Apula reached the plot number and stopped at the gate, she stepped out and it was locked.

She got back in the car and sat down thoughtfully then she dialled Monga's number...

In the bedroom....

Meanwhile Monga and Lana spooned asleep as his phone buzzed over the table, Lana tried ignoring it but it rang over and over then she reached over and looked at the number... She picked her phone and took a picture of the calling number then she switched off his phone and laid down...

At Thong's House...

Meanwhile Thong put his arm around Khumo as they laid asleep,

his phone rang and Khumo tried to ignore it but it kept ringing. She turned around and shook Thong...

Khumo: Your phone is ringing... I hope its an emergency because i don't know any sane person who'd call a married man at this hour.

He grabbed the phone and picked as Khumo stared at him with her head on the pillow...

Thong: Hello?...Why don't you call him?... **... He is probably sleeping.... *

Khumo frowned trying to hear what the woman on the other end was saying but she couldn't hear her though she could tell it was a woman.

Thong: I don't know what to do now kana if I was able to talk to him last night it would be better..... I understand that... It's not like I'm ignoring you how am i responsible for your safety or you being cold out there? Sit in the car or something.... I'm not rude... You literally just woke me up.... (sighed guilt stricken) whatever, listen...I'll tell you where he keeps the spare keys but don't put them back on the spot, go with them to the cabin and give them to him. They're for incase he forgot his keys in Maun to avoid

hours drive back for keys...**.... On the left, pass three sections of the fence... It's a bit of a walk then you'll see a big rock, i know it's big but you have to push that rock and rake underneath with your hands until you reach the keys. They're not on the top so dig a little deeper... Ok. Bye

He hung up and put the phone down while Khumo looked at him for an explanation..

Khumo: Ke mang?

Thong: Don't tell any of your friends this, i know you share a lot of things but not this one. Monga trusts me to keep his secrets.

Khumo: Ke mang?

Thong: Apula,

Khumo: Mxm... Why are you even helping her or talking to her ole calm? Isn't this the same woman who humiliated you on social media saying you slept with goats? You shouldn't even be talking to her in the first place. Has she ever apologised or she is the type that thinks because she is boss everyone must get over her mistakes?

Thong: She hasn't apologised

Khumo: This woman is very sick in the head gothe le ene Monga for entertaining someone who almost cost him his life and ruined his reputation. I can't be following an ex for that long... I guess my

heart is made different. Wasn't she said to be marrying a white man?

Thong: She ran off... I guess today tabe gole busy with stories. I didn't think Monga would ask her over though. I'm just helping her because he'd would want me to help her.

Khumo: So where is Lana? Isn't she was coming today?

Thong: Maybe at her house, he said he wants to fix his family and do right but then with Apula in the picture. I don't know.

Khumo: Ke borelwang ke Apula.. Legone are tsosa makuku a kana..

She turned around and slept as Thong moved over and put his arm over her...

At Ron's House....

On the same morning Ron's father slowly walked in the bathroom putting on his glasses, he noticed Ron's room open and he wasn't in bed then he got in the bathroom first and relieved himself before walking out, he caught a sight of him standing on the balcony smoking...

He walked over and sat on the chair looking at Ron...

Him: Something is bothering you...

Ron looked at the river as he smoked and put out his cigarette before leaning over the bar..

Ron: I don't know if she loves me... She doesn't spend time with me, she doesn't do anything for me... She has everything but she brings nothing at all.

Him: Why are you marrying her?

Ron: Because part of me thinks maybe she can't do anything for me because she doesn't know if I'm serious about her. She takes care of everyone except me... I'm always waiting for her to take care of everyone and if there is a little time left that's when she gives me the attention..

Him: It's a tricky situation... Maybe she is marrying you for your property. Why can't you separate your property? I thought you'd learn something from your first marriage... She left you with nothing and you had to work extra hard to achieve all these and now here you're...

Ron: She has her own properties

Him: Still, it doesn't make 40% of what you bring into the marriage...

Ron: I want to give this marriage my all... It feels like its my last

chance to love but at the same time i am very sad because i feel like i'm forcing this marriage... I doubt she even loves our daughter the way she'd love her if she was from this other ex of his. I find it awkward because i don't even talk to my ex wife but we were married for 15 years...

Him: Have you tried counselling? Why am i hearing this now?

Ron: Because i'm scared she is going to hurt me... But part of me is hopeful. As for counselling... I don't know if she will agree. I'm always suggesting things but she doesn't listen... I just pray and hope marrying her will change her perspective..

Ron's son stepped out and smiled..

Him: It's time to get ready...

Ron's father: Can we take a short prayer? Come here boy...

The old man stood up and held hands with Ron and his son, they bowed their heads as the old man prayed over his marriage...

At the cabin....

Meanwhile there was a knock on the door while Monga and Lana laid dead asleep, Lana opened her eyes and listened carefully, it

was indeed a knock... She shook him..

Lana: Someone is knocking.

Monga: (eyes closed) Nobody knows this place... Maybe it's the wind knocking the door against the frame.

Lana: It's a knock... Listen..

He opened his eyes listening, there was another knock..

Lana: It's probably the same person who was calling earlier.
Motho gaa robetse le wena o lala a thodiiwa ke phone bosigo jothe. I switched it off gore ke kape boroko.

Monga: I guess it's ManD, he is the only person who knows this place

Lana: Ke thoregile boroko...ke di call tsa gago

Monga: Sorry...

He put on his Tshirt and shorts then he walked out as she put on her gown and walked in the kitchen.

Monga opened the main door and there was no one...

Meanwhile Lana drunk water and through the window she could see pink luggage at the corner of the wooden deck.. She moved the curtains and recognised Apula's back as she stood on the deck facing the thick trees.

Lana walked back to the bedroom and grabbed her phone then she opened the back door and stepped out as Apula turned around.

Lana: Good morning...

Apula's heart skipped as she locked eyes with Lana.

Apula: Good morning..

Lana: Can i help you?

Kana took a picture of her luggage and folded her arms...

Lana: O bata ke go reye ke reng ka lapa lame ne Apula?

Apula swallowed trying to understand what could have happened.

Monga stepped out of the house and his eyes landed on unfamiliar luggage then he looked at Apula..

Monga: What's going on? How did you find me here?

Lana: I really can't wait to hear this because I'm about to post a long post asking for help on facebook the way you usually post when you're dishing out people's secrets.

Monga: What are you doing here?

Apula handed him her phone with the messages then he read the conversation and handed Lana, she read and scoffed handing him the phone. He handed it back looking at her sadly....

Monga: It's not me... It's not even my number. I'm not divorced, our divorce was supposed to be finalised today but we didn't go. Maybe it's Loago, met him a couple of weeks ago and he told me he got divorced. I'm sorry you had to drive all the way..

Lana: (turned to him) You're sorry?

Monga: Let's go back inside. (to Apula) You can leave.

Lana: No I want to talk to her

Monga: Go sena o taa lwang mogo lona ee, and don't wake the children... (to Apula) How did you get in?

Apula: I called Thong and pleaded with him then he told me about your spare keys. I showed him the messages I guess he also thought it was you..

Monga: Ok

She handed them back as Monga got them and put them in his pocket then he walked back in the house and got in bed.

Lana folded her arms looking at Apula as she stood by with her hands in each of her back pockets... She received a message from the unknown man.

Him: Sorry i dosed off.

She read the message and put the phone back in her pocket...

Apula: I'm very sorry for disturbing your family moment.

Lana: No, not this time... You're not getting away with this one. We are going to end it on social media where all these started. How can you follow us here after everything you did to this family? Do you think so highly of yourself that you believe everyone including

Monga would overlook you sending him to death row just because you couldn't have him? I've been avoiding you for a long time thinking you'll disappear but you keep coming and coming. Not even marriage could get rid of you. Wait until everyone knows where you ran off leaving them out there looking like fools. Indeed karma doesn't miss an address I've never done anything to you but my happiness always rubbed you the wrong way and it drove you to social media. Wa bona gore i now have the power to make you look stupider than you look now.? I can embarrass you and ruin your little reputation if i want... Should i do it?

Apula: No

Lana: If it was before I'd believe you but you're liar. You said you weren't waiting for my marriage to end and before our divorce is finalised you're at my husband's doorstep.

Monga opened the door and stuck his head out...

Monga: Ke kopa gore le phatalale hoo... Apula please leave, Babe tsena mo ntung..

Apula: I locked the gate...

Monga: Load your bags, I'll go open for you.

Lana turned around and walked in the house typing a post with her bags. Monga got in his car and sat inside watching Apula as

she loaded her bags back in her car then he followed her to the gate...

Minutes later she stopped at the gate, Monga stopped behind her and unlocked for her then he stopped on the driver's side looking at her as he fixed his cap...

Monga: You know... Driving from Kasane was the longest drive ever and it's still the most painful day of my life after losing Hope. I prayed that one day you'd understand how i felt.. I watched you move on like nothing happened.. Never called to check how I'm doing, i was suicidal and going crazy lucky enough i had a friend and he helped me. I watched you date several guys and you've never really been hurt... I was thinking you're God's favourite because you got it all...success, men after men, dumping and dating however you wanted. Now seeing you here knowing what you left behind breaks me... It must have taken guts to run away on your wedding day. It breaks my heart....Not only because I wish you had packed your bags like this and came after me right after i found out you slept with Rebonye but because i waited praying for this moment and you never came. I gave up on you and moved on then you come after so long when I've learnt to live without you, when I've fallen in love with my wife with her flaws. I wish i could say i love you and run away with you but you're not worth leaving my wife and children for. I don't love you I just don't want to see you hurt because i can never hate you even if i tried. Drive safely..

Apula forced a smile tearfully and drove off then Monga locked up and drove off...

At the house...

Monga walked back in the house while Lana laid on the bed reading comments on her post as they dinged one after another..

Monga: I hope you didn't post anything on Facebook.

Lana: I posted. I wasn't kidding.

Monga: Sutha... Right now..

She deleted it and gave him the phone, he checked and put down the phone then he kissed her getting between her legs before pulling out as his Tshirt as they kissed...

At Ron's House....

Meanwhile Ron fixed the collar of his shirt with his son and several other groomsmen... One of the men stepped over and showed him a screenshot of Lana's deleted post.

" I woke up to this on our deck, this woman was supposed to be wearing her wedding dress walking down the Isle but she is on our doorstep because she wants to run away with my husband. Don't ask me where her preemie daughter is... If this isn't sickness i don't know what it is. This is the same woman who almost a year ago posted that my husband is murderer, she even set him up and was ready to see him get hanged. Today she wants him to run off with her. We managed to get rid of her though. I guess she is moving to the next ex since she has several of them. I feel sorry for the man who is waiting for her expecting a wife."

He picked his phone and dialled Apula....

At Auntie's House...

Meanwhile the four ladies, two black and two white waited in the living room with the wedding gown and a makeup artist... It had been an hour since they were told to wait and they still didn't understand what was going on with the bride...

In the bedroom the aunt and Apula's sisters stood in the middle of the room whispering back and fourth..

In Apula's car....

Meanwhile Apula's phone rang one call after another as tears blurred her vision, her phone rang again and she picked Ron's video call. She pulled on the side of the road and looked at Ron as he sat down and ran his fingers through his hair tearfully looking at her...

Ron: I saw the post on Facebook..

Apula: I'm sorry..

Ron: (tearfully) How far are you?

Apula: I'm 2 hours away..

Ron: I'll wait... Please drive safely..

Apula: You still want to marry me?

Ron: Yes, do you still want to marry me?

Apula: (tearfully) Yes...

Ron: Then I'll wait for you, let's go on with the wedding, we will deal with the rest after... We will get counselling or something.

Apula: (crying) I'm sorry.

Ron: (holding his tear back and smiled) I love you...Don't go on facebook, there is so much going on but you shouldn't see it now because it will ruin our day. Hang up and drive

She hung up and joined the road rubbing her tears...

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

188

At Auntie's House...

Maru walked in the living room..

Maru : Bagolo Apula had to rush to the hospital, but she is on her way back. We apologise for the delay.

In laws: Ok, dear...

Maru walked outside and waited as Apula drove through the gate, she stepped out and ran into her arms crying as Maru hugged her against the car and rubbed her tears...

Maru: Don't cry... If you cry your eyes will be red and swollen... OK? Hold it in... We will talk tomorrow and you'll cry on my shoulder all you want...

Apula: I embarrassed myself..

Maru: I'm happy you did nnaka because next time when your big sisters tell you something you'll listen... You're not always right...

We are still older than you and all of us have been through heartache. I'm angry with you... You of all people should know better than to abandon your own child for a man... You took in Osha, Nini and Boyboy because their mothers walked away from them... Who did you think was going to care for Sky? A child with special needs? This child needs attention... I'm disappointed in you but i know this is a lesson. Mistakes are lessons, I'm so happy you now know there is no hope and you'll finally look at Ron and learn who he is because you never give him time... Give your family time... Just because my husband didn't appreciate me doesn't mean everyone who gives their family attention will end up like me. Let's go.. We don't have time... Sutha...

She wiped her little sisters eyes and smiled...

Maru: Smiler..

Apula grinned forcefully, Maru laughed at her and she laughed at herself feeling stupid then she grabbed her hand and walked in the house....

The ladies walked in and dressed her.....

At the cabin...

Later that morning Monga and the boys kicked the ball outside on the sand shirtless. Meanwhile Lana finished making breakfast and opened the door sticking her head out...

Lana: It's time for breakfast..

They raced over as she walked in the bathroom and showered, she sat by the mirror and did her makeup while Monga walked in sweating and showered...

He walked out with a white towel around his waist and stood behind Lana as she put on mascara, he smiled naughty and opened the towel flushing her and jerking his dick..

Lana's eyes dropped on his dick as it expanded, she smiled and eventually laughed closing her mascara..

Lana: I'm trying to concentrate... And after what I'm afraid of this dick.

He wrapped the towel around his waist and leaned over kissing her neck..

Monga: (whispered) I won't ever do that again...

Lana: I still feel used... Like i need time to recover

Monga: Now i feel bad... Come here... Stand up...

He grabbed her arm and pulled her up then he kissed her..

Monga: You know how you say hurtful things when you're angry?
That was me... I promise i won't ever be rough on you like that
again.. I'll be gentle...

He pulled her chin up and French kissed her..

Lana: Get the door, you know Ry always forgets to knock..

He baby kissed her and walked to the door where he locked up
then he turned the speaker music on and grabbed the DNA
envelope and handed it to her before holding her waist and
kissing her..

Lana: You should open it... I already know the results.

Monga: I already saw them when i collected

Lana: Don't you owe me an apology?

Monga: Open the envelope...

Lana slowly opened the envelope and frowned looking inside, she reached for the flight receipts all the way to Maldives. Her mouth dropped as she looked at him...

Monga: I don't want to say I'm sorry here...I want to say it in Maldives... Will you come with me?

She covered her mouth emotionally and jumped into his arms as he picked her up smiling...

At the new house...

Lucy and her husband walked in holding hands following the real estate agent as they looked around the house...

Agent: This is our lounge area... You can have a look... It stretches all the way here..

Lucy smiled as she let go of her husband's hand and walked around, then she walked in the kitchen and put her hand over her forehead impressed then she walked upstairs and looked in every room...

She walked out and stood by the rail looking down at them...

Lucy: We are taking it.. I feel like the richest woman in Maun right now... The interior design of this house is magnificent. Its final... We are taking it...

Hubby: After getting an inspector to verify that everything in this house is OK... I need the wiring checked and the plumbing.

Agent: Perfect, if you don't have anyone in mind we will recommend a few companies.

Hubby: I have one. Thanks a lot... (looked up at her) Come love..

She walked downstairs as he waited for her and got her hand before she made the last step then they walked out...

At Thong's House...

Khumo opened her eyes and yawned then she reached for her phone and checked the time, she had a message..

Hubby: Good morning, I typed this because I'm afraid to see your facial expression when i express myself. I've seen it before and it hurts me a lot. I understand that being pregnant takes a lot from you as a mother but I'm begging you for us to try one last time before we give up. I'm not feeling entitled but as a man who has been faithful, hard working and dedicated to my family I deserve that one last chance. Yours faithfully; Thong the tearful desperate husband.

She laughed at the last part and shook her head as she typed..

Khumo: How could I say no. Shem. O thomola pelo. I won't take another shot from here so we can start trying for a boy.

Hubby: I'm leaving the office, change your clothes. We are going out

Khumo: Just because I said yes? I'm not even pregnant.

Hubby: I celebrate every step towards my little boy. I'm coming. I made you breakfast it's in the microwave.

Khumo: Thank you.

She put her phone down and walked in the bathroom...

In church....

The pastor stood behind Apula and Ron as they faced one another in front of the crowd...

Pastor: Dear friends and family, we are gathered here today to witness and celebrate the union of Apula Tsatsing and Ronald Manhattan in marriage. In the years they have been together, their love and understanding of each other has grown and matured, and now they have decided to live their lives together as husband and wife.

There was a sudden buzz from the crowd as everyone turned looking at the back, Apula and Ron turned around looking... Ron frowned as an unfamiliar man walked over..

Apula's heart skipped as she looked at Loago approaching and grabbed her arm whispering in her ear.

Loago: You don't have to do this... Please babe..

Apula: Don't touch me

Ron: Who are you?

Loago: I'm her ex, she is not happy with you.. Lala? You don't have

to do this...

Tumang and Aene's husband stood up and walked over...

Tumang: Morena this is wedding ceremony..

Aene's husband: Please leave before we kick you out.

Loago: None of you knows what's going on between Apula and i...
(looked at her) Can we talk in private? I've been waiting for you at my house because you said you're coming...You said you love me, we love each other and we can do this. Please don't do this to us...

Ron turned looking at Apula confused as the elders and the crowd stood up buzzing while young people took out their phones recording...

*

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

189

In church...

Tumang turned around looking at the people recording.

Tumang: Can you please put your phone down... Delete that video...

He leaned over watching as she deleted the video, then he walked towards the other girls who were recording..

Tumang: Sutha, akere ntse osa recorde di vows... Delete it or I'm taking your phone. This is private ceremony if wena o tetse ha go bata gossip i will embarrass you..

She deleted the video as he watched, Osha pointed to the other woman who had recorded, as soon as Tumang glared at her she took out her phone and deleted...

Meanwhile on the alter Aene's husband tried to pull Loago aside

as Ron looked at Apula..

Ron: Who is he?

Loago: You don't need to explain anything, let's just go.

Apula: (to Ron) I thought i was talking to Monga, i guess it was him.

Pastor: Do we continue?

Ron: No, we need time to talk and... (sighed) Go talk to your guest because he is now making a scene. This is embarrassing, my parents and business associates are here...

Ron turned around and walked out as his son followed him, a few other whites and his black family friends walked out following him confused as the confusion increased.

Apula removed her veil from her hair and walked towards Loago as he and Aene's husband talked..

Apula: I said everything I said because i thought you're Monga, if i knew it was you I would have blocked you. Wa ntwaela waitse Loago ke tago roga... You're doing this intentionally to ruin my wedding because you know I'll never be with you...

She lifted her dress and walked out as her sisters followed her...

Maru: What did Ron say?

Apula: He says we need time... That's his polite way of ending this. (pacing with her head down) This is embarrassing... I'll not survive this one...

Atsile: Where should we take you? Tumi is keeping everyone inside i think he doesn't want them to take pictures... So we have time to leave.

Apula: Take me to my house and bring Sky...

Maru: No, you need to go talk to auntie. She might feel disrespected and embarrassed because she'd have to explain what's happening though she doesn't know. Let's go home and explain then you change your clothes and leave... Auntie will take care of the rest.. And you need to confirm if indeed th wedding is over before you tell auntie. Maybe Ron meant exactly what he said

Apula: Ok.

Atsile: Let's get in my car...

They got in the car as she dialled Ron...

Ron: Hello?

Apula: Everyone is asking me if the wedding is off?

Ron: Yes. There is too much going on and i think you need time to sort out your life. Maybe all i needed to do was just be a sperm donor and stay away from you. I've been forcing this for far too long, now I've embarrassed myself in front of my family and friends.

Apula: Ok.

She hung up and leaned back..

At Auntie's House....

Later on some aunties noticed the cars with balloons coming and ululated as Atsile parked... They stopped ululating as Apula stepped out holding her dress and hurried in the house as other cars parked.

At the psychiatrist's office...

The doctor leaned back and sighed as Lopang sat on the chair...

Doctor: I know we've done this before but i actually have to do the

last assessment so we will go through something one more time before i ask you something new... When exactly did you remember Monga hitting you? Did you know it throughout the 10 years or you only remembered it when you saw your son?

Lopang: What was my first answer?

Doctor: Don't worry about that one... When?

Lopang: Only when i saw King, before that i didn't know who i am....

Doctor: Why didn't you go to the police and tell them you don't know who you're?

Lopang: I thought I'll remember but after a few months i had fallen in love with the woman who found me so we just started dating and eventually had children.

Doctor: Describe the first memory.. What was it like..

Lopang: I saw King and just instantly recognised him then i remembered everything about myself and that i was a police officer and everything

Doctor: Just like that? It didn't come in bits and pieces? You remembered everything at once

Lopang: Yes...And now i really want to go back to work and support my children. I believe I'm mentally fit to go back to work again. What do you think?

Doctor: I'm still assessing you.. Try to relax..

Lopang took a deep breath and sighed..

In prison....

Derrick walked over and sat down smiling at his little brother..

Eric: What's up?

Derrick: I'm good... How is Bobo?

Eric: He is doing good.. My business is doing good so I'm supporting him with P1000... Maru really appreciates it.

Derrick: I don't know how to thank you..

Eric: Thank me by being strong...

Derrick': How is Maru?

Eric: She is OK... She is dating some dude who drives D4D.

Derrick took a deep breath and sighed..

Derrick: I knew that would happen soon or later... I don't blame her. Let her know I'm happy she is finally feeling better and i wish her well..

Eric: She hasn't visited?

Derrick: She has never visited but its OK.

Eric: How are things inside?

Derrick: Monga told his friends I'm like a brother to him so at least I'm not being mistreated

Eric: He told me not to worry about you and i just knew you'd be OK.

Derrick: Yeah..

Eric: I can't believe you're in jail for something like this, waitse it still feels like a dream.

Derrick: Monna o bolawa ke se ase jeleng... Ke jele so I have to pay, i don't blame anyone... Not Apula, not Maru not even Osha and i pray she is strong enough to stand the bullying.

Eric: Has she ever visited?

Derrick: She visited once and apologised, i told her to stop apologising because it wasn't her fault and there was nothing she could do to convince her aunt or the judge. I think she has a boyfriend. She told me his name but i forgot it. She and i are cool

Eric: Ok

They carried on talking..

At Apula's House...

Later that afternoon Apula walked in the house holding her baby to her chest and headed to the bedroom where she sat on the bed and sighed. She put her down and smiled holding her tiny hands.

Her sisters walked in and stood by the door looking at her sadly...

Maru: How are you doing?

Atsile: Don't hide your feelings..

Otlhe: Hide what feelings she never loved that ugly old white man, she didn't feel him at all and never spent time with him. Le itse bothoko jwa go ipateletsa motho ore gore le wena o bitswe wife...
Motho wa teng a shenama o leba marinini a agwe nkare oka kgwa..

Apula laughed and looked at her..

Apula: Mme the ne ke morata goskaenyana... I loved him just that... I don't think white men do it for me. Besides... I think I'll be single for a while. I'm glad God has answered all my prayers... Tota hela I've achieved most of the things i wanted in life... I need to give Sky attention. Relationships are not the only source of happiness and if you force it you get hurt..

Maru: Stay off social media until this dies down. Batswana ba lebala ka pela, after 2 days something will trend and we will forget.

Atsile: True

Apula: (laughed) Waitse Rragwe Julian ene ke lesole straight... Ke a suthisa banyana bale di video.

Maru: Monna waga Aene le ene a gaketse are Loago a tsamae, i thought he is a softie hata gore don't make me throw you out kare waitse little brother in law batho.

Apula: (laughed) I'll call them later ke ba thobosetsa lenyalo..

Otlhe: You need to sacrifice something to the ancestors... Ae nnyaa mma le nna hela yoke tolagantseng bana jaaka podi e tolaganya dipotsane ke bonye mjolo. {Even i who abandoned kids like a goat found love}

Apula: (laughed) I need to rest bathong.

They hugged her and walked out then she laid down and smiled staring at Shy as she sucked her fists and kicked playing...

FIVE YEARS LATER...

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

190

At the African business women seminar...

The TV news camera lense zoomed on Apula's face as she stood at the front comfortable speaking to fellow business owners and aspiring entrepreneurs from SADC countries...

Apula: If there is anything I've learnt from experience is that no business is too small... You have to fail in order to succeed... The difference between the rich and the poor is that the rich did not give up... In order to achieve something you've never achieved before you have to do something you've never done before and be consistent... The government won't help you, nobody is going to help you so get rid of the mentality that the politicians are failing you.. Do something about your life because our African leaders only speak sense when they want our votes. Once they're there, they take their children to school overseas, their wives shop in Dubai and they don't develop Africa..

She paused as they clapped hands, Atsile smiled and clapped too as the camera moved to her company logo on her shirt as she clapped hands. Apula opened her bottle of water and took a sip

before speaking as certain man listened attentively with affection. She finally ended her speech and grabbed her mac book and bottle of water then she walked off the stage as everyone clapped. She smiled and took a seat as he clapped hands and leaned back...

He admired her smile as she engaged with her sister and the other business lady besides them....

Meanwhile Apula's phone received a message on WhatsApp, she clicked on the video Osha sent her and she put on her air pod before clicking play and watching Sky take the runway at her school contest. She smiled as Sky confidently cat walked in high heels and turned smiling before walking past another student walking down the runway.

Apula: Wow... She is beautiful..

Osha: All thanks to big sister for taking a day off from work and fixing her up. I told her I'm going to pay myself with one of her gifts if she wins.

Apula: Abusive big sister!

Osha: How is it going? When are you coming back?

Apula: There is a networking dinner i must attend this evening so I'll be back tomorrow morning.

Osha: Alright.

She put her phone down and listened....

At the university of Botswana...

Students walked in and took their seats, the front row sat down while the rest walked up and sat at the high pitched floor seats...

Standing by the front desk Mrs Tiki turned around in her formal suit and high heels holding her marker waiting for all the students to settle down. She opened her marker and turned around writing "Engineering economics formulas"

She closed her marker and turned back to them smiling...

Mrs Tiki: Now we get into business.... Rea semelela...

They nervously laughed murmuring...

Mrs Tiki: I know that your student allowance just reported but if

you don't listen o akantse di hotwings le Savanna you'll understand why FD is common. (they laughed as she smiled and sighed) Let's get started... i is for Interest rate per interest period. n = Number of interest periods. P = A present sum of money. Give me the rest before we get started...

Several students raised their hands and the lecturer started...

At Maru's house...

Later on a Botswana Prisons services van stopped at the gate, Derrick jumped out holding a piece of paper and shook hands with some jail guards.

Derrick: Thanks for the ride guys...

Guards: Sure..

They reversed and drove off, Derrick took a deep breath looking at the neighbourhood he hadn't seen in over five years, not much had changed but a few neighbours had renovated their houses. He pushed the gate open and walked in... There was an unfamiliar car besides his, at least she hadn't sold their homes or his car... But the way this car was beautiful it probably belonged to another man....

He knocked on the door and stepped back as his stomach rumbled, Bobo opened the door and looked at him confused... Almost as if he didn't recognise him... But then he hadn't been allowed to visit and it had been years..

Derrick smiled and rubbed Bobo's head but he didn't show any facial expressions. A little boy... Roughly 3 if not 4 years old ran out from the bedrooms holding a gun. Derrick's skipped as he looked at him... He had a bit of Maru..

Maru: (walked out) Nigel please come get dressed..

Maru stopped on her tracks and locked eyes with Derrick, she knew he was naturally skinny but he had lost weight and from his dry lips he was hungry too, she noticed he still had his ring on..

Derrick: Hi

Maru: Hi... Bobo come greet your father...

Bobo walked over and shook his hand, Derrick smiled looking at his son for the first time in five years and it was amazing how tall he'd grown. The little boy also gave him a handshake... Derrick

squatted to his height and smiled as his heart shuttered...

Maru: He is my son..

Derrick: (tearfully) Hello... What's your name?

Him: Nigel... What's your name?

Derrick: I'm daddy..

Nigel: Really? So we have 2 daddies?

Derrick: I guess so..

He stood up still holding Nigel's little and looked at her, he'd never seen her look so young and beautiful...she didn't have her ring on though he never received divorce papers or any word about divorce not that he was complaining.

Maru: Bobo get your brother and go to your room while i talk to your father.

Bobo picked Nigel and walked out while Derrick sincerely stood there.

Maru: Have a seat...

He sat down and put down his papers.

Maru: I didn't expect you out so soon.

Derrick: I didn't think I'd be out sooner either..

Maru walked in the kitchen and grabbed a plate of food he'd kept for her overnight "guest".

Derrick salivated as Maru sat down mixing his food and handed him, she begun eating and cleared the plate within minutes. She handed him a drink and he emptied the cup...

Maru: Areye wago thapa...

Derrick followed her to the bedroom and sat on the bedside, he noticed a man's expensive watch by the lamp and swallowed quietly. His eyes landed on a pair of men's suit jacket and formal shoes by the wall... It was clearly a guy working a high paying job, something he'd never have.

Maru: (handed him a towel) Go and bath...

Derrick took off his clothes and walked in the bathroom and closed the door, his eyes landed on her thong and a man's boxer briefs. He stepped in the shower and turned the water on then he stood under the water thoughtfully. He leaned against the wall and put his hands over his face crying as he slid down and sat silently sobbing. Did he have to make a child with his wife... Why man...

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

191

At Maru's house....

Maru picked Nic's shoes and watch together with his jacket then she walked out and put them in her car.. She took out her phone and leaned against the car dialling Nic..

Nic: Hey babe... I'm with the plumber from your sisters company, they're fixing the leakages then I'm coming over.

Maru: You can't come over, my husband just arrived..

Nic: What?

Maru: Yeah, he is in the bathroom.

Nic: In the bathroom doing what? This is why i said you should move out. Can i come get you?

Maru: No, I'll handle this...

At Nic's House...

Nicholas's heart pounded as he removed his tie and walked out..

Nic: What are you saying? You cannot possibly share a bed with him... What are we going to do with this situation?

Maru: I said i will handle it, and it wouldn't be wrong to share a bed with him. He is still my husband.. Not that I'd have sex with him.

Nic: Babe the mma se dire jalo ke a go kopa. Don't hurt me like that... I will rent you a house, since ore you don't want to ever get married again at least let me buy you a house so we can stay together with Nigel and raise him together under a healthy environment. This is why I've always said we need to talk about this issue but o mpaya ha le ha, are you picking up where you two left off?

Maru: I haven't thought about that

Nic: Ke kopa ngwanake ee, he is not sleeping there with your pedophile husband.

Maru: Derrick is not like that and ngwana yo o ikwala ka Derrick

Nic: Wait what? I thought you said you didn't write anyone

Maru: But whose surname did you think he was using

Nic: Tsatsing, you said that

Maru: When you give birth at the hospital ole a married woman they don't ask you whose surname the child uses they just assume unless you state.

Nic: Nna mme ke bata ngwanake, he is my only child and you know how long I wanted a child plus ke nosi. If you're going to

hurt me hurt me with something else not to take away my whole family. Can I talk to Derrick wa teng?

Maru: Talk to him about what? Nic I'm still legally married and you have to respect the boundaries,

Nic: Now we have boundaries? Babe ska dira jalo... I don't want to do something I'll regret. I'm coming over to get you, wena le Nigel.

Maru: Nic kana I've never promised you that I'll leave my husband for you. I want us to take a break until I've decided what to do with Derrick. I haven't decided if I'm leaving or staying.

Nic: You're not leaving me.

He cut the call, she sighed and walked in the house where Derrick sat on the bed with a towel over his privates..

Derrick: I can't find my clothes in the wardrobe..

Maru walked to the storeroom and came back with a vest and his shorts. Derrick quietly put them on and looked at her..

Derrick: Can we talk?

Maru: Sure...

She sat down and looked in his reddish eyes and it was very clear from his puffy lashes he'd been crying...

Derrick: I'm sorry for the pain I've caused you.... I still remember that day like it happened yesterday... (tearfully) I'm sorry for not telling you how beautiful you were and for not finishing that food because i had something in mind. The embarrassment and the difficulty you had to go through on your healing journey.. I'm sorry that even though you're not a cheating wife you had to find a way to survive and have your needs met because i wasn't man enough to respect you. I'm sorry that through that affair there had to be a child... A child which I'm sure a lot of people gossip about.. But I'm happy you survived and you didn't commit suicide..

Maru: It's ok... I long forgave you...

Derrick: I know that I'm now unemployed and i may never find a job so i won't be able to support you or the children but if that's OK with you I'd like to be the best i can be. I'll work hard to find a way to get back on my feet... I won't cost you a thing...I'll try gore ke ska nna burden even if i have to be a security guard or something because my degree is useless now since I'm a criminal. Tota go hedile ka career i have to find a way go dira ka diata. Can we try? And if you don't want me it's ok, I'll understand.

Maru: I don't know what to say now... But I missed you..

He hugged her and cried out silently holding her as she held him

then she leaned back and sighed.

Maru: I don't know if i want you back or not.

Derrick: It's better than you wanting the divorce... I'll try my best not to let you down. Who is Nigel's father?

Maru: His name is Nicholas, he is an accountant.

Derrick: We will arrange so he can spend fair amount of time with him. We will coparent with him..

Maru: Yeah...mme ke motho yo lebegang ale stubborn.

Derrick: We will work with him peacefully...

Maru: Ok... I'll think about everything and let you know. I have to go buy food we can go together...

Derrick: Give me a list, I'll go buy for you. I want to see the mall.....

Maru: Ok, that will give me time to do your laundry, your clothes have been locked up for a while.

Derrick: I'll go with the boys..

He stood up and walked out.....

In CBD (Gaborone City)...

Later that afternoon Monga picked the air con remote and adjusted the office temperature then he picked a cup of tea and sipped while facing Thong via the laptop as he sat in his office with his foot over the desk. Monga put down the "I love hubby" mug with the tea bag string hanging outside.

Monga: I understand the risks that come with getting into a totally different sector but i need to invest and expand. Besides every business move is a risk..

Thong: I know, i guess I'm just being paranoid because i lost that tender after working so hard on it. Make room for disappointments.

Monga: I believe in this and i have a good feeling about it, i know I'm risking with a lot of money but manufacturing seems like a good investment... I don't want to survive with two businesses. What if the other fails.. This is why roofing and ceramic tile manufacturing will not fail. People are building and now we want better houses.

Thong: Gone mme if you put it that way you're right...

Monga: Yeah... I ran the idea by Lana and she thinks it's a good idea..

Thong: (picked a newspaper) You've just reminded me... There is a post from Ministry of Finance and Economic Development, They need someone with Master's degree... I didn't read the whole thing. It just gave me a headache

Monga: Today's newspaper?

Thong: Ee

He leaned over and grabbed his newspaper...

Monga: I didn't read today's paper... (he browsed through) Oh its here..

Thong: Wa qualifyer?

Monga: Yeah... (calculated the annual salary) Ng ng ng... E salary ya go nthubela lelwapa e sugasuga ego yame...

Thong: (laughed) Faith my man... As long as you deliver as the husband you have nothing to worry about.

Monga: I'll let her know, i hope she will reject it though. She likes UB

Bryce and his little sister walked in their school uniform.

Monga: Go shapo mesta boss lady is here.

Khumo: sure.

He closed the laptop and smiled picking up his daughter as she

smiled. Bryce sat on his father's chair and swung around...

Bryce: Dovey's teacher says she has been chosen to be part of the Christmas play this December.

Monga: (to her) Wow... Do you think you can do it?

Dovey: (smiled) Yeah...

He kissed her on the cheek, and grabbed his jacket..

Monga: Let's go, mommy is meeting us at the mall.

They walked out....

At the mall....

Monga parked the car and stepped out picking Dovey out of the car, Bryce closed the door and they walked into the mall..

Lana stepped out of hers and followed them, she smiled watching them walk unaware she was following them..

Monga stopped as Dovey pointed to something inside through the glass, she walked behind him and put her arm around his waist. He turned around and put his arm over her neck and pulled her over for a kiss..

Monga: Hey

Lana: Hi..

Bryce: I'm meeting someone that side, ke ta le lletsa.

Monga: Ska imisa bana ba batho wena

Bryce turned around and laughed walking backwards..

Bryce: Uh thaema in a mall?

Monga: (smiled in disbelief) Koore o mpitsa thaema ne rra?

Bryce: (smiled) Gape i can always pull out. My pull out game is tops

Monga stopped smiling then Bryce laughed out loud...

Bryce: (laughed) I'm kidding mr ska emisa allowance nna gake jole!

Lana grabbed his arm and laughed as they walked towards the escalator..

Lana: (laughed) He really knows how to press your buttons.

Monga: That's not the worst part... I thought now that MJ is gone I'll get a break now Ry calls me thaema

Lana laughed out loud...

Lana: (laughed) Maybe it's because I've been olady since MJ turned 16, i don't remember the last time the boys called me mama. Welcome to my world wena kana ntse ole paps

Monga: I was having withdrawals when they stopped calling me daddy, ya nna paps now thaema? Stress sa go bitswa thaema... I remember calling papa like that..

Meanwhile a few feet away from them Apula, Atsile and Nini stepped on the escalator.

Nini: Can i come with you to the dinner tonight?

Apula: Invitation accepts one

Atsile: I can give you mine, i want to go back to Maun

Nini: (smiled) Thank you.

The baby girl in front of them dropped her toy...

Her: Daddy? My doll!

Apula picked the doll as both parents turned around looking back as the escalator rolled up with all of them. Her heart skipped as she recognised Monga and Lana, she took one more step to hand the little girl a toy..

Dovey: Thank you..

Apula: You're welcome..

Both parents: Dumelang.

Them: Dumelang...

Lana: (to Nini) How are you? Where do you work?

Nini: Eish ma'am, I'm job hunting...

Lana: You'll find it ngwanaka gao nosi there are other graduates going through the same thing. At least you'll be working on the family business while searching for a job. Others have nothing..

Nini: Uh Mrs T Degree in a filling or restaurant? I'm working as an accountant intern ko FNB.

Lana: (laughed) Go a reng ele gore? Gagore sepe hela lesang go thopha ditiro, i don't choose jobs i got what was available for me but being an intern is also good because when a spot opens up they hire you.. (to the sisters) Bye

Them: Bye

Lana joined her husband as they sat on the outdoor chairs then a waitress approached.

Meanwhile the sisters and Nini passed to the other tables...

Apula: Can we pass to the another restaurant?

Atsile: Why? I want their ribs and steak

Nini: Le nna i like French fries tsa kwano.

Atsile: I just want us to avoid drama

Osha: What drama?

There was an awkward moment as they sat down, a waiter got their orders and they waited as Apula read the menu..

Apula: So Nini all of a sudden you feel like you're too educated to work at both filling stations or the restaurant? If you didn't want the ones in Maun i have a filling station in Gaborone but you're too good for that?

Nini: That's not what i said, i want something that will add value to my reference.

Atsile: Wena le Lana le itsane jang jaanong?

Nini: She is a lecturer in UB

Apula: (laughed) Ao lecturer? I thought she was educated seeing she has been schooling for 50 years and nobody wanted to tell us what she studied. Le Sedi tota nne ere ke botsa abe a tsena kaha a tsena kaha..

Apula: So she went to do accounting overseas? (laughed) I feel like most people have self esteem issues because they choose to study courses overseas when they're available in Botswana.

Nini: She wasn't my lecturer, she lectured my friends who did honours in engineering economics. I think she has a masters, she once went to the radio. She was motivating women not to give up especially when it comes to their education.

Atsile: Ao she studied home economics overseas? HE ene re e dira ko junior?

Apula: It's not the same thing, I'm not sure what someone with an engineering economics can become mme i thought she is a doctor or something fancy... I wonder how much lecturers get...

She googled how much lecturers with masters get paid and leaned back..

Atsile: How much does she earn?

Apula: Akere I'm not sure if she has a degree or masters... But it generally starts with 18K... How long has she been working in UB?

Nini: I'm not sure i think 4 years back, I'm not sure.

Apula: I want to do a masters in project management kana i always wanted to get a higher education but i had to put that on hold to support everyone. I'll obviously earn more with a higher qualification than just a degree.

Atsile: The way I hate school i can't look at a book again...you're earning a lot already plus the business gives you extra. I don't understand why people go for masters and PhD, it's just crazy.

Apula: With a degree you can only go so far with salary increase... And you can't be promoted to certain positions with a mere degree. I think it's about time I follow my dreams, I've elevated everyone.

Meanwhile on the other desk Monga and his family ate as the waitress walked over with a kiddies gift and handed Dovey..

Dovey: Thank you

Waitress: You're welcome my love

Monga: There is a post from Ministry of finance and economic development, you qualify for it and the salary is higher than your current. The benefits too

Lana: I saw it... I don't want it, the only thing that's going to get me out of UB is the mine or any of the partnering companies working with the mine.

Monga: (laughed) O rata madi wena, why are you always talking about the mine? At least nowadays when you apply and they don't call you you don't cry

Lana: (laughed) Babe naare wate o bone salary ya teng? I lost hope because its a position dominated by men especially white... My chances of getting it both as a woman and black person are very low. Mme hela i won't give up... I'm currently stalking all the mines in Botswana and their contractors. Whenever a post comes out I'm applying..

Monga: But try this one... It's a good opportunity

Lana: They won't hire me... They want 10 years experience, i don't have that.

Monga: Ke tago applaela nna, if you get hired the first salary is mine. You know the deal akere?

Lana: (laughed) Ok, but they won't respond.

Dovey picked her paper and showed her dad as he smiled and kissed her putting on his lap as he took a bite and fed her...

At the mall...

Later on Derrick walked out of the shop holding Nigel's hand while Bobo walked besides him holding a toy.

Nick parked the car talking to the phone..

Nic: Are you home?

Maru: I said you can't come over, we will talk tomorrow.

Nic: I want to see you... I'm at the mall ke taa heta jaana ke go tsaya le ngwana..

He stepped out and noticed Nigel and Bobo approaching with an unfamiliar man, from his face he could tell the resemble from the pictures he'd seen on Maru's phone.

He closed the door and approached Derrick as he opened the door for the children..

Nick: Hello

Derrick: Hello

Nick: My name is Nicholas, I'm Nigel's father

Derrick: Nice to meet you.

Nick: Nigel go get in the car my boy..

Nigel stepped out then he opened the door for him, Derrick quietly watched him and closed his door then he walked around the car to the drivers side..

Nick: Ema hoo, santse ke bua le wena..

Derrick stopped and waited for him. Nick closed the door and walked over..

Nick: I don't know what you're trying to do but i need you to stay away from my woman. I don't know if you're threatening her or what but i need to leave that house and go stay elsewhere, ska go lala le Maru or it will be your last day on earth...Ga ke tshabe go go hula ka thobolo kana ke le tshubela mo ntung. {I'm not afraid to shoot you or burn you inside the house}

Derrick: I'm not a violent person and i know there is a child involved. I'm not going to stop you from fathering Nigel

Nick: I'm not talking about Nigel, what makes you think nka kopa ngwanake mogo wena? I'm talking about Maru.. Kana o tsaya gore ke a go thaba ne monna?

He stepped over facing him as Derrick's heart pounded.

Nick: Do you think you're going to sleep le mosadi wame? I'm not playing with you ibile you're going to serve her with those divorce papers or else wa go nyela if you think you can share a woman with me. Wa utwa?

Derrick kept quiet as his heart pounded...

Nick: Do you hear me? Wa ntidimalla

He looked around and slapped Derrick across the face, Derrick bit his tongue and licked his lips looking around to see if anyone had seen that slap. Was this another episode of him getting assaulted in public..

Derrick: I understand... Ta ke tsamae.

Nick: Kare wa go mo server with those divorce papers before the end of this week.

Derrick: Yeah, ntese ke tsamae.

Derrick turned around and got in the car then he reversed as Bobo looked at Nick getting in his car. His little heart pounded so hard he'd never seen uncle Nick like that. He looked at his father as he pulled down the mirror and looked at his face before driving off...

Derrick: Do you want a drink?

Bobo: I'm full..

Derrick massaged his cheek and drove off like nothing happened...

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

192

At Eric's House...

Derrick parked the car and stepped out as his little brother stepped out, Dee leaned against the bonnet and folded his arms...

Eric: What a nice surprise... What's up?

Dee: I'm good... I have a situation... Maru and i are trying to fix things..

Eric: Did you see a kid she has? I was afraid to tell you my suspicions plus she kept denying it.. You're going to die of depression...Go amogela ngwana wa bonyatsi is not easy.

Dee: I'm willing to...but this guy is violent, the father...he slapped me at the mall. Lucky enough nobody saw that... I'll never understand people who solve everything ka violence, its like this guy wa lebala gore o tshotse ngwana mo lwapeng lame and i can sue him hela sente.

Eric: Ke ene wa D4D akere? Wa go nyela..

Dee: No, listen... I don't want fights. I'm trying to fix my family and the last thing I want is to put Maru on the spot.

Eric: Suing him would be putting her on the spot because yes you

and him will appear on a newspaper but the whole of Maun will know about that issue so better ke nyedisa this guy. Ke a gomo nyedisa... I know where he stays...

Eric walked back in the house and came out with the car keys then he jumped in the car as Dee stood by his window..

Dee: Eric please don't do this... If i knew you'd do this I wouldn't have told you. You're ruining everything for me

Eric: Kare that guy wa go nyela... He knows you, Maru told him you're too soft so he has confidence, nna wago nyela mogo nna. Ha mpalela ManD will hold him for me so i can kick his balls... I'm not letting this go. Maybe if he punched you I'd understand but a slap is the lowest kind of disrespect.

Dee: Listen to me... I don't want fights..

He started the car and drove off, Derrick's heart pounded.. He could only imagine the trouble this would bring maybe even a police case, he was on parole and maybe Maru wouldn't like this at all. He got back in the car and drove off..

At the hotel....

Later that evening Apula stood by the mirror fixing her evening dress while Nini put lipstick on her lips..

Apula: I wonder if I'll be able to get this scholarship again. I should have accepted it, I'd be done with school by now.

Nini: Mama why do you want school now? Isn't it enough that you have a degree and you're a boss at work. You make a lot of money too.

Apula: Nini when you couldn't find a job what did i do? I sent you to school right? I didn't let you stay home job hunting with a baby... You didn't even want to go work at the filling station that you couldn't stay away from when you wanted Tumo. (tapped her own chest) I paid for your school and supported you even though you had a child with a man who couldn't do anything for you. Now that i want to further my studies after making sure that everyone has everything you won't support me? So my money is for spoiling everyone except me?

Nini: It's not that mama... I just feel like it's too sudden that you'd want to go for masters now just because you heard Mrs T has masters. You rejected a PhD offer over 20 years ago... Or maybe you lied to us that you were offered school and you chose your sisters?

Apula: You know... (sighed) Wena Nini I've sacrificed so much for you...you benefited from me more than even Osha benefited. I don't expect this from you

Nini: You just want me to agree with you that going to school now is OK, who is going to fill your position?

Apula: When the company sends you to school they hire you after because they've invested in you.

Apula's colleague called then she picked...

Apula: Hello?

Her: Hi, got your message, how are you?

Apula: I'm good... Ne mma golo hale last year how many employees were sent to school?

Her: 2, why?

Apula: Kana i was offered a scholarship right after completing my probation, it was a very long time ago when i was fresh from university... It was an 8 year scholarship. 2 years for masters and 6 for PhD. I know David ended up taking it but now i want it, do you think if i forward a request the company will be in a position to grant it?

Her: Mathata ke gore we send employees for further education looking at the financial year and their age. Schoolerships are offered after every 5 to 10 years. People with certificates we send 2 for degrees, those with degrees we send only 1 employee for masters. A scholarship for a straight PhD depends on the company situation and you were so lucky to have been offered

that because its a once in a lifetime opportunity. In your case i doubt they would send for another PhD holder because David took it and he will be with us until he retires so i think maybe you stand a chance with a masters.

Apula: But David is operating in Jwaneng and Gaborone. These people literally move me around the country to kick start every project. I'm practically heading that department, in fact I work harder than David.

Her: All i know is that after David took that PhD offer nobody was offered one after. As soon as he completed he came and headed everything, but then you have a good reputation and you know the bosses love your dedication. Even the headquarters in South Africa they know you, your last promotion was suggested by one of the directors so i think if you write a proper request and mention all that you've done for the company you'll get it.

Apula: Ok, I'll draft the letter and show you so you can give me your opinion and correct me where I'm wrong.

Her: Definitely. In fact I think you should write to the board of directors so they can discuss it at the meeting. Sometimes we get rejected because we talk to people who think it's not possible while the big guys might not even mind. Mention that your wish is for a PhD but if its not possible a masters will do.

Apula: Thanks a lot the mma.

Her: You're welcome...

She hung up and fixed her hair as Nini sat there staring at her.

Apula: Let's go.. We are late..

Nini quietly stood up and followed her then they walked out as Atsile sent her a message....

Atsile: Have you talked to Maru?

Apula: Had a lot on my mind today. Let me call her.

Atsile: Can you please talk to her so she can get rid of Derrick. How can she want to bring back such a man in her life? I'm totally angry. Please connect me when you're talking to her. I hope the network will allow me.

Apula: Ok, let me do that now.

They got in the car then Nini drove off...

At Maru's house...

Meanwhile Derrick sighed rubbing his hands together while Maru sat besides him..

Maru: So you want to report the issue?

Derrick: No, i don't want anything that will embarrass you. I'd sue him for home wrecking but that would drag you into it, I'd report him for assault but that would still make people judge you... So I want us to involve the elders. Maybe call his too... All three families then we talk and agree on what's best for Nigel... But then Eric is out there doing God knows what. I regret telling him, i don't want to go back to jail and i think Nicholas knows i can't fight back... I'm not a violent person but I can defend myself if i have to just that I'm not in a position to be in a violent situation.

Maru: I think involving the elders might be ok... Le nna tota i don't want to appear in newspapers.

Derrick: I won't let it go that far trust me..

Maru's phone rang then she sighed and walked out putting her on loudspeaker before sitting on the stoop..

Maru: Hello?

Apula: Ao Maru mma ele gore o ithobogile eng? Isn't Nicholas enough? Taking dirt like Derrick? This man is filth and you should be divorcing.

Maru: Derrick paid for his actions and I've decided to forgive him. It's my decision and it has nothing to do with my self esteem.

Atsile: I don't like Derrick, i hate him to be honest with you.

Apula: And he is going to be a burden to you because he brings nothing to the table... No job, no money nothing. He is just a burden.

Maru: I'll support him until he figures out what to do. Can you please respect my decision?

Apula: I'm sorry... If you choose Derrick over Nicholas I'm stopping the money I've been giving you because i won't support a man that raped my daughter. Eric will carry on supporting you ka 1K nna wame 2K ends now if you don't kick Derrick out.

Atsile: No Lala let's not force her but Maru you can't bring a rapist into our family.

Apula: He is going to rape Sky akere ene he rapes mine only... You're the most selfish person I've ever met Maru waits? I regret everything I've done for you the past 5 years... All the tears I wasted on you...this man sent you to a mental hospital and you take him back? I hope Nicholas beats him ka ibile ke seso hela jaana o betswa ke mongwe le mongwe.

Maru's eyes filled with tears and she rubbed them...

Maru: Derrick paid for his wrongs and he has learnt his lesson. He and i knows nobody will accept him so he won't be going to my family gatherings.. He won't talk to your children. You know i don't

earn much but its OK if you feel that way... It's ok if you want to stop supporting me just because I'm taking him back.

Apula: Derrick is not going to taste my money... Gaana goa latswa... If you're willing to let Bobo starve because you chose the father.

Maru: I love my husband, he made a mistake that i feel he paid for. I've forgiven him just like i forgave Osha... I don't know why you people are happy that i forgave Osha ibile le lebetse lothe what Osha did to me... You're all family again but I'm stupid for forgiving my husband? Derrick might be weak but if Nicholas attacks him we will seek help. I didn't hide that I'm married and i didn't promise Nick that I'd divorce. He asked me to marry him twice in the last 5 years and i told him i can't... I told him he is free to find a girlfriend. Nigel was a mistake, he wasn't a planned child it's unfortunate that I'm afraid to abort so i came back to my husband with another man's child who he is willing to accept gape Derrick is not stubborn, he is willing to let Nicholas parent his son. If Nicholas wants his son we are willing to let him stay with him but there is no need for you two to walk away from me... I need your support. Not just money... You can stop the money but don't hate me for loving someone you don't like. I need you in my life.

Apula: I don't want to lie to you, if you choose a rapist our relationship will never be the same again. I will never accept Derrick back. His mistake is unforgiveable.

Maru: Ok... I still love Derrick and i was with nick to pass time.. I'm sorry that you can't forgive my husband. Atsile le wena waa tsamaya?

Atsile: I'll still be there but don't talk to me about anything that has to do with Derrick. Even if he hurts you or something happens just don't tell me. He doesn't exist to me.

Apula: I have to go, i have an event to attend. Don't ever talk to me unless you're not with that man. I have a daughter that i have to protect and anyone who thinks it's ok to have a rapist around the children is dead to me.

Maru: (tearfully) Thanks for taking me this far, your money made all the difference. You've been a wonderful sister and I've never been so close to you like-

She hung up and rubbed her tears. Meanwhile Derrick swallowed standing behind the door then he opened and looked at her..

Derrick: Come here?

She stood up as he held her hand and pulled her up then they sat on the couch...

Derrick: Maybe we should just divorce... I haven't been back for more than a day and I've ruined your relationship with your sisters and the father of your child. I can't afford to support you if all these people walk away from you... I don't deserve that sacrifice... I'll move out and keep checking on my son. I'm not worth it and

you know it... Maybe our sex life will never recover too, how will you share a bed with me or kiss me after what you saw? It's impossible to get over what i did... I'll survive... Eric has a business he'll hire me to do something.. But it won't be enough for me to support you leha nka go neela salary yame yothe it won't come close to what Apula gives you and what this guy is giving you. I know accountants have money and he can obviously afford to support you...

Maru: No, I've forgiven you and we will find a way to survive... I'm giving you a chance because i want you to think outside the box and support your family once again. I'm going to support you the way you supported me before you did what you, I'll buy everything and hold us but but don't make the mistake of thinking I've healed... You're the only person who can mend my broken heart and restore this...this should motivate you to think not make you give up..

He leaned over and hugged her then he took a deep breath and sighed thoughtfully holding her. Clearly nobody was going to hire him because of his record but that didn't stop him from opening his own pharmacy, come to think of it... He'd heard the motivational story of the owner of Chance pharmacy... He couldn't find a job and somehow got financial assistance or was it a heist, either way he opened his own pharmacy so if he could find someone to finance him he'd start small. He leaned back and sighed...

Derrick: Remember when i told you i wish i could open my own pharmacy? I think i should try that... I need to find out if i don't deserve my severance pay because I've worked for the government for a long time but i don't know if I'm still entitled to it even if I go to prison even if its for something not related to my work. I also need to find out if i deserve my gratuity package, my bank card has expired so i have to go find out if my account is still active le gore does it still have money. I need to find out all these things then i need to work on registering a company, Eric will help with that. I need to find out all these things and see where I stand financially if I've lost everything my last option is to sell my car and borrow a loan from Eric to top it then order stock and start operating..

Maru: (smiled) Gase hoo wa akanya, o bata stress sego kgoba marapo..

He leaned over and hugged her as they smiled...

At GICC....

A certain gentleman sat with his associates having drinks as his eyes searched for Apula, he still couldn't get over how gorgeous she was in that dress she gave a speech that morning at the seminar but it seemed she wasn't here. He sipped his wine frustratedly as his business associate looked at him...

Him: Lawrence are you OK?

Lawrence: Yeah man... Do you remember Apula?

Man2: Senior Project manager wa Company ya bo David?

Lawrence: Yeah... Have you seen her around? I thought she'd be here.

Him: I didn't see her.

Lawrence: Nna ke a tsamaya ke ya go lebella game, i only came because i thought she'd be here.

Him: Ae the monna the night is still young. Gawa dira networking ke raa you didn't greet anyone.

Lawrence: (laughed) I didn't come to do networking akere... Shap malaiteaka...

He stood up and fixed his suit jacket before taking the last sip of his wine then he turned and walked towards the exit but Apula walked in her long evening dress holding her glittering purse then he stopped, their eyes locked and from her eyes he could tell she couldn't remember where she saw him. He smiled and walked over then he leaned over hugging her briefly and leaned back smiling...

Lawrence: Hi, I'm Lawrence..

Apula: (still confused) Apula..

Lawrence: (laughed) You don't remember me do you?

Apula: The face is familiar but I'm forgetful..

Lawrence: Can we get drinks?

He bent his arm then she hooked hers on his as he walked towards servers and got two glasses..

Lawrence: champagne?

Apula: Yes please..

Lawrence: (To the waitress) make them two..

He grabbed them both and they sat on a table for two, he handed her the other and they settled down as the big screen showed some company representatives present on the dinner...

She sipped and looked in his eyes as he looked at her..

Lawrence: Still don't remember?

Apula: No...

Lawrence: Remember when i said i want children of my own?

Turns out i have low sperm motility...which actually requires me to get the assistance of IVF. I found out after supporting 2 children who turned out not to be mine after doing a DNA test, gaise o bone...ke divositse ka pela nkare ke tshwaretswe thobolo,counselling esa bereke ke lwala... I was suicidal. (laughed) I feel like it was my karma for not understanding certain things on our last conversation..

Apula: (laughed) Wait... I think i remember you now... Serves you right... Monate the rra... Monate..

She laughed out loud as he smiled looking down embarrassed and laughed out loud taking a sip...

*

*

Don't forget to like and leave a comment. For those telling me to end the book because their favourite character is having it hard do not coach me.

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

193

At the dinner...

Later that evening another business woman walked over and smiled at Apula as she chatted with Lawrence..

Her: Hi... I'm Dina

Apula: Oh i remember you from the cooking gas company... I really love your business idea. That's just something that one never thinks off.

Her: Yeah... May i have your business card? I'd like to open a filling station in my area... It's on the middle of nowhere but trucks and buses pass there so maybe i might win something there. I'll do a swot analysis though.

Apula reached in her purse and handed her and as she sat down she noticed how a lot of business owners were chatting and remembered the whole point of the dinner then she turned to Lawrence and stood up...

Apula: We will talk in a bit right?

Lawrence: No problem, don't leave without me

Apula: I won't...

Meanwhile Nini's phone rang then she stood aside and picked the video call...she smiled at Tumo sitting next to their daughter who was eating and watching TV..

Nini: Hi

Tumo: How is it going?

Nini: It's going great... Shouldn't she be sleeping?

Tumo: She will in a few minutes. I miss you

Nini: I'm coming babe..

Tumo: so i was thinking... Don't bite my head off, i feel like your mom would be happier if any of you helped her run the businesses. She has a weakness of not being able to control workers and they steal from her. I think she supported you under the impression that if you had a better understanding in business she'd also benefit.

Nini: Why are you saying this?

Tumo: Because babe you're an intern somewhere else when you could be assisting her like you used to... Osha is also working elsewhere and i respect that but you have to give back somehow.

Nini: Did Atsile send you to talk to me?

Tumo: (laughed) No but... She thinks you said something insensitive at the mall today. Like you're belittling Apula's business, the businesses that sent you to school... She had high hopes in you because you've always been the one helping. There is absolutely nothing wrong with managing filling stations especially because you can't find a job... I'd take being a manager over being an intern. That certificate could benefit her too for as long as you're looking for your dream jobs. If it wasn't for Apula you wouldn't have the opportunity of applying in different fields

Nini: (sighed) I feel like mama is controlling everyone around her because she does a lot for everyone but maybe I'm wrong, if you don't agree with her she stops the support she is giving you or she reminds you what she did. She can't always be right, there is no way she wouldn't make a mistake ele human being, we can also correct her though we are not monied.

Tumo: Yeah but you should know her by now.

Nini: She even thinks you're useless to me because "you bring nothing to the table" , that little business of yours in her eyes it's nothing and you should be rich, koore you do nothing for me just because I asked her to sponsor me for a certificate.

Tumo: People with money measure a lot of things with money. And money has done a lot for her so she believes in money. I don't blame her for that because she doesn't know anything but money... That's how she expresses her love too so money is a love language to her. If a man is rich then he is man enough, her idea of what someone brings to the table is money and you can't change her plus nna ke ex ya gagwe so there will always be that

hidden resentment for our relationship though she tries to hide it. It's something we have to accept as part of her. As long as you know what you want make your decisions and let her apply the money table idea in her relationships. Just because her idea about relationships is fucked up doesn't mean she shouldn't be appreciated for the good she did.

Nini: I understand.

Tumo: Anyways we are sleeping, i just couldn't help it and i wanted you to talk to her before she leaves for Maun tomorrow.

Nini: Ok babe, i love you.

Tumo: I love you too.

She hung up and sighed turning around then she watched as Apula chatted with other business people. She grabbed a glass of juice and sat down waiting for her.

Minutes later Apula walked towards Lawrence and they walked outside...

Lawrence: I take it you've had enough chatting for the night.

Apula: (putting business cards in her purse) I did... Thanks for keeping me company.

Lawrence: Can i have your business card?

She handed it to him and smiled as they stopped by her car.

Lawrence: You look gorgeous tonight..

Apula: Thank you, you don't look bad yourself..

Lawrence: Goodnight

Apula: You too..

They hugged then she got in the car and leaned back thoughtfully. It had been overall a good one... Except what Nini said about her wanting to study because that woman studied... Oh and there was Maru with Derrick...

Nini got in the car and closed the door before looking at her as she pulled the belt..

Nini: Are you OK?

Apula: yes..

She started the car and drove out as Nini thoughtfully looked at the city lights.

Nini: I'm sorry for the way i sounded earlier when we met Mrs T at the mall. Now that I'm thinking about it it sounded like i was embarrassed or too proud to help you yet you've made me what I am today. There is no reason why I should be an intern when there are family businesses and you're constantly complaining about stock not balancing... I take that when you're a parent you wish for that one child that will help you especially when you're a full time employee like you.

Apula: (smiled) It's ok to dream bigger and want to work elsewhere but you have a point... I always thought you of all people would be working hand in hand with me because you've always been the one managing even when you were just a girl without any training.

Nini: Can i come back?

Apula: Anytime...

They smiled as she drove, minutes later she parked besides Tumo's car..

Apula: Do you believe that I'm a jealous person?

Nini: You're competitive but i hope it doesn't rub on Sky. You put her under so much pressure to do better than everyone in class she might grow up with anxiety or low self esteem if she doesn't

impress you in everything. Osha is like that, growing up she never wanted to do anything wrong because she always thought you'll take her back to her father so she was always under pressure... It's not bad because she turned out OK but I think you should loosen up a bit.

She paused, a part of her wanted to let her know she didn't like it when she talks bad about Tumo but then she didn't want this to drag...

Nini: Goodnight...

Apula: Goodnight

She got out as Tumo stood at the door and hugged her, Apula thoughtfully looked at them and waved back as Tumo waved then she drove off.

At Nicholas's House...

On the same night Eric knocked on the door and stepped back, the door opened and Nick stepped outside shirtless holding a remote. Eric punched him on the face, he dropped the remote and tried to push him back but Eric hooked his foot behind his tripping him as he fell on his back then he put his knee over Nick's neck as

they panted...

Eric: O taa nyela a utwa? First you walk into my brother's matrimonial bed, leave a child and slap him for not leaving? Do you think you're God? I will kill you do you understand me? Don't underestimate Derrick... He has a whole lot of gang that can break your whole teeth.

He slapped him across the face as Nick struggled to keep his knee off his windpipe...

Eric: Stay away from my brother's wife because next time i won't be so nice.

He reached in his pocket and took out a knife which he put on his throat...

Eric: The next time i put this blade on your neck i'll be cutting your throat.

He stood up still holding the knife as Nick coughed with his hand over his throat...

Eric: Nxla! I'll be waiting for you.

Nick slowly stood up and dusted his back looking at Eric..

Nick: So I was supposed to guess gore after 5 years of dating her she'd do this to me?

Eric: I don't give a shit what you and her agreed on, that's your business but take mt brother out of it and that's his wife akere in that five years you couldn't advice her to divorce?

Nick: She didn't want to divorce

Eric: Exactly so how is that Derrick's problem? (pointed at him with a knife) O taa nyela kana waitse tota?

Nick: I'm not fighting le ene Derrick is not like i was fighting... I have a lot to live for i don't want to be stabbed with knives.

Eric: The next time you see my brother give him the respect he deserves or else I'll put you 6 feet under. This ia me being nice... Next time keta ka group and we are going to kick you re kopanya di bladder le diphilo gothe le di urethra. Le ila batho ba ba siameng kana...Yole Derrick ago nyelwe mo ene ke le teng. Le gone belittling him in front of his... (walked back) Ibile apore ke lebala go go nyedisetsa Bobo.

He stepped over as Nick blocked then he lifted his foot and kicked him on the stomach while Nick grabbed his knife hand and

stepped back...

Eric: That's for traumatising my nephew, hane ke hemile jaaka wena I'd call Nigel out so he can see me stab you with a knife. Nxla!

He turned and walked away then he got back in the car and drove off. Nick rubbed his bloody nose and closed the door.

At Osha's House...

The next morning the school bus honked outside, Osha and Sky ran to the gate where she helped her get in and gave her high five before they drove off.

She walked back to the house where King was laying on the bed, she grabbed her Sky's bag and her handbag as he got up and looked at her..

King: Morning..

Osha: Morning.. I have to go early because I'm passing by my aunt's house to drop off her bag, the school bus is going to drop her off there then mama will pick her.

King: Ok, what should I cook today?

Osha: Nothing, I'll buy lunch at work... I won't be coming home.

She grabbed her white coat, King got out of bed and took it..

King: Let me iron this for you it has wrinkles...

She followed him out where he spread it over the ironing board and plugged the iron, she sat on the couch and sighed looking at him.

Osha: I think we should take a break...

King turned around holding the iron...

Osha: I've never pictured myself in this setup, i tried to be patient but it's very difficult to date someone who brings nothing to the table. I feel like I'm the man of this relationship and i don't even enjoy our sex anymore and i told you I'm addicted to sex. But i need a real man to get satisfaction.

King put down the iron and walked over then he sat besides her...

King: But I'm trying, i apply every post... I don't even choose jobs. They just reject me because I'm over qualified for smaller jobs.

Osha: Regardless... I don't believe in dating someone who isn't bringing at least half of what I'm bringing. I believe that a man is a provider and as of now you can't afford me... It was ok when we were schooling but now i buy you food, dress you and you do nothing except cooking, cleaning, i don't want a house husband.

King: Babe i cook for you because i understand that you had a long day at work, i clean and do everything for you so you don't do everything.... It pains me to be doing this as a man, it took a lot..

Osha: What if you don't find a job? That means I'm stuck with a man who gives me nothing while i give you my money. What happens if i fall pregnant? I support you and our baby too? I've been trying to be patient but i need someone serious. I'm very frustrated...

King: Give me until this week to find something. I promise...

Osha: Ok... I'm losing hope in this relationship. I'm sexually frustrated because you not having a job and not spoiling me turns me off.

She stood up and got her coat then she walked out.

At the furniture shop...

Later that morning Nicholas waited in the car as Maru walked over, he grabbed a bottle of water and drunk. Maru got in the car and leaned over kissing him but he leaned back..

Nicholas: Don't do that... Why are you doing this to me? Why?

Maru: But i never promised you I'd divorce him..

Nicholas: I thought you're just waiting for him to get out, you didn't even visit him to show me I'm just a side nigga.

Maru: (smiled) I can't believe you're so jealous... I'm not sleeping with him.. We didn't have sex.

Nicholas: Don't smile, it's not funny.... I'm really hurt.

Maru: Can you give me three months to sort myself out?

Nicholas: 3 months sleeping with the both of us? Babe kana this guy is from prison and there are no condoms there. He might not admit certain things that happened in there but I'm not ready to gamble with my health. I won't be a side nigga ke bata dilo tse di serious and I want a family.

Maru: If you want a family you have to behave... So far you're doing badly because Bobo saw what you did and that boy wasn't a baby when his father left. He knows and feels his father. I don't want to look like a bad person when i marry you.

Nicholas: Kana divorce doesn't take 3 months... Most of them take at least 6 months

Maru: Ok... Give me that time so i can divorce. Don't call me or talk to me... Please... I want to divorce peacefully with dignity.

Nicholas: I'm not stupid...

She leaned over trying to kiss him as he angrily turned his head but she turned it back to her face and kissed him, he relaxed and kissed her back then she baby kissed him and stepped out..

Maru: I promise... I love you

Nicholas: I love you too

She closed the door and walked away as he sadly looked at her then he drove off...

At Atsile's House...

Later that morning Osha parked the car and stepped out, she knocked and walked in as Tumang walked out of the kitchen..

Osha: Morning...

Tumang: Morning..

Osha: Where is Atsile?

Tumang: She left with Julian...

Osha: Oh... I brought Sky's bag. She'll be dropped here because I'm not sure what time mama will be home...

Tumang: Oh ok...

She looked at him fully dressed in his BDF uniform and his tightly tied military boots. Tumang looked in her eyes and now he knew he wasn't crazy.... There was something about the way she looked at him and yet his brother said he was imagining it..

Osha: You look good in uniform... There is just something about soldiers you know... I feel like every soldier has that naughty part in them and they're not afraid to dominate women and get what's rightfully theirs... Did you know that women were created to satisfy a man's craving? Like... A man is supposed to use that body part to his satisfaction... That's what set men and boys apart... The most interesting is when a guy is a bit older. I believe mature good married men deserve a secret side dish for their cravings... Knowing that you're burning a secret flame can strengthen your marriage and make you feel more manly...

Tumang's heart pounded as he looked at her then she walked over...

Osha: Why are you always avoiding me daddy? Don't you know you're my stepdad?.

Tumang: (cleared his throat) Uh, fuck... Um...

She reached for his belt and tried to unhook it but it wasn't like your ordinary belt so she reached for the zipper.. He tried to speak but he'd lost his voice and yeah the big boy was getting harder inside his pants as she reached inside and held it full grip, he stepped back and zipped his pants..

Tumang: I have to go... I'm late.

He reached for the door and ran towards the car then he skidded off..

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

194

In Tumang's car...

Later that morning Tumang drove to work talking to his brother...

Him: Are you serious?

Tumang: I'm serious, she literally touched my dick... She couldn't take it out of my pants but she about to and I just ran off.

Him: (laughed) And I'm supposed to believe you of all people ran away from free pussy? Waaka o bata go ja stepdaughter sa gago.

Tumang: I wouldn't sleep with family though, i thought you had a little faith in me and I've grown past those irresponsible years.

Him: (laughed) Waitse i wonder why it never happens to me that a woman corners me wanting me, you guys are blessed. You know Killer once got kissed by his wife's twin sister ene ibile they ended up fucking him and both of them knew, they didn't care and he was freaking out the first time. They stopped sharing him when the other twin got a boyfriend of which killer always felt his girlfriend wate a mo je because those twins didn't really mind sharing.

Tumang: ae the monna Killer's situation is totally different...I feel

violated by this girl because she is my daughter, how would i handle the affair nna ibile ha ke dira ngwana ke tswarwa phakela hela ka ngwana wa teng.

Him: (laughed) Tell your wife so they can talk to her

Tumang: But then who is going to believe a stepfather over their daughter. What if I say something and she turns around and paints me bad abe gotwe I'm saying it because she rejected me. My reputation would be ruined and Atsile will never fully love me.. These sisters hate Derrick ibile they cut off Maru for giving him a chance... Osha comes first, I'll be alienated as soon as they find out..

Him: Possibly...

Tumang: Plus I'm a soldier, who is ever going to believe a soldier rejected free sex... You know reputation ya rona e sentswe gale. Nobody will ever believe me.

Him: Talk to her, just let her know you didn't like that and you take her as your daughter then give me her number ke mo kgalemele.

Tumang: What if she retaliates by turning the story around? None of these people will believe me.

Him: Let her down easy don't give her the impression that you'll get her in trouble, she won't have a reason to be one step ahead of you.

Tumang: Ok... I'm sending you her number.

Him: Sharp.

He hung up and drove off....

At Apula's House...

Apula walked in and put her bags down as her phone rang, she glanced at it and took a quick bath before coming back and dialling King as she got ready for work..

Apula: Hi King

King: Good morning, Can i come to your office and talk to you?

Apula: Sure, what's going on?

King: I'll tell you when i come.

Apula: I'll be there in 15 minutes.

King: Ee mma. Bye

She hung up and got ready for work then she drove off...

At Boyboy's Boutique & tailor shop..

Boyboy ironed a ladies suit while talking to the phone...

Boyboy: Girl I'm going to be busy the whole of this month... I'm actually thinking of moving to Gaborone because most of my orders come from there and I'm dressing a few models.....
(laughed) Thata mma... Ok, bye.

He hung up and put the suit on a hanger then he covered with plastic and the company suit cover, his assistant walked in and smiled..

Her: The last order?

Boyboy: Nope, this one is for mommy dearest.. I have to go. Call me if there is anything that needs my attention...

At Apula's office...

Later on Apula and King finished talking as he stood up and shook her hand...

Apula: Are you sure you're OK?

King: Ee mma..

Apula: Don't let Osha stress you, I'll talk to her and you'll find a job. I'll help you find it...

King: Thank you. Have a good day..

He walked out then Apula dialled Osha...

Osha: Hello?

Apula: Why are you pushing King knowing his situation? Where is he supposed to get a job if he applies and doesn't get hired?

Osha: Are nna ke rileng?i just said I'm tired of supporting him. I want a proper relationship mana where a man provides.

Apula: You're going to grow up lonely and bitter if you keep up with that mentality. King might not give you money right now but he is your security.. When you knock off late he is there to pick you... He cooks for you, he respects you and he loves you. Money is not everything and you shouldn't use it to belittle other people... It won't end well for you. The most painful experience you'll ever experience is to meet a man with money and still feel empty inside all because when you had love you thought there is something better. King has potential to be better you just have to be patient with him... He literally just graduated its not like he has been unemployed for 5 years.

Osha: I didn't mean it when i said I'm leaving him.. I just wanted to motivate him to find a job and not relax.

Apula: Unemployment is real, you'll drive this boy to suicide and you'll never find anyone like him. Good men are hard to find... Please respect King and his efforts. I love this boy because he is respectful and he loves you. You have a job Osha and i wanted you to have it as your safety net... In case anything goes wrong now you're in a position to love...And he says you keep emphasising he brings something to the table... (sighed annoyed) Osha you're a bully. If King moves out and leaves you you'll learn that money is not the only thing one should bring to the table. Yes money is important but there are other things that are equally important... Don't mess your love life and blame me kamoso ore I said money is everything. You're an adult.

Osha: I'll talk to him.

Apula: If you love him don't hurt him, don't put him under pressure... Just support him and encourage him until he finds a good job then you'll get everything you want in a man. It doesn't always come all at once. People change and God brings blessings over time... Oska mo helela pelo ngwanaka o toga o tago tshela ka stress.

Osha: I'll be patient..

Apula: I know it's hard to be patient but try

Osha: I'll try. Sky's bag is at Auntie's House. I wasn't sure when you'd arrive but I'm going to knock off very late.

Apula: Alright, I'll get it after work.

Osha: Ok, bye

She hung up as Boyboy walked in without knocking and smiled lifting the suit on a hanger..

Boyboy: Good morning your highness... Thy suit is here your majesty..

She laughed and rested her face on her palm then Boyboy removed the cover taking out the suit..

Apula: (smiled) Do you know that I'm working?

Boyboy: Stand up and fit it... Chop chop i have clients..

Apula: And this time I'm paying..

Boyboy: No, i told you I'll be making you a suit every month until mother's day.

Apula smiled putting it on and turned around looking at herself on the mirror..

Apula: Wow... It looks like it's from a shop...

Boyboy: I'm gay

There was an awkward moment as she turned around and looked at him...

Boyboy: I'm sorry...

Apula: Don't apologise... Is there a reason you're gay? Like an abuse i wasn't aware of? Did i neglect you somehow...

Boyboy: (laughed) No... I knew i was gay since i was 16... I didn't want girls and I've never had sex with a woman because i feel nothing. I kiss my girlfriends but it just feels normal. I'm sorry

Apula: Stop apologising... It doesn't make any difference to me, as long as you're making your own money I'm good because having your own money can give you the strength to leave abusive relationships. Do you have a boyfriend?

Boyboy: Yes... I'll bring him on Sunday..

Apula: Alright.

Boyboy: Let me give you time to work...

He turned around and walked out as Apula admired herself on the mirror...

At the funeral insurance company....

Later that afternoon Maru stepped out of the car talking to Derrick.

Maru: Ok babe, I'll be home soon.

Derrick: Did you see my file? I think i forgot it in the car

Maru: It's in the car.

Derrick: I'm so glad we have money, if its not enough I'm selling my car. I've managed to start registering the company

Maru: I'm very proud of you.

Derrick: Bye

Maru: Bye

She hung up and walked in the building then she took a seat and put her husband's ID on the table...

Agent: You managed to find the ID?

Maru: Yes.. What's the maximum cover i can get?

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

195

At Maru's house...

Later on Maru closed the door and walked in while Derrick stood in the kitchen cooking with Bobo sitting on the counter holding a pen and a book. She hadn't seen Bobo smile like that in a long time.. Derrick turned around and looked at her then he hugged her and smiling excitedly...

Derrick: Hi... So... When i was in prison i thought of all the things i wish i could have done for you because you were always cooking and doing all kinds of things for me and the kids... Starting from today you won't be cooking... Except for the frying meat part because i suck at that

Maru: (laughed) I wouldn't let you fry meat either

Bobo: I'm done with my homework.

Derrick got the book and checked..

Derrick: Perfect, go take a bath and sleep. Akere you don't want the food..

Bobo: Yeah, I'm full..

Maru: Goodnight

Bobo: Goodnight..

He walked out, Derrick smiled holding her waist and smiled..

Derrick: I can't wait to make you proud... I have a good feeling about this pharmacy. I feel like it's our breaking point. You should be manager.

He hugged her excitedly and she laid her head on his chest with her arms around him, she closed her eyes and for that moment let herself relax... Tears filled her eyes and she begun crying as he held her. He kissed her head and tapped her back holding her...

Derrick: I know... I'm sorry... I promise I'll take us out of this... The pain won't stop today... You'll change your mind a couple of times, sometimes you'll hate me, sometimes you'll wonder what you were lacking and for now you won't even French kiss me... It's ok... It takes time and I'm here for as long as it takes. I was the problem in our marriage. I'm sorry.

He leaned back and rubbed her eyes and kissed her forehead...

Derrick: I love you... I wish there were better words to say this because i love you sounds cliché... I wish you could see inside my heart and see all the plans i have for us. Your sisters too will one day come around.. They have every right to be hurt and angry... Let them hate me... I hate me too for giving into my thoughts. They will come around, they love you.

She nodded smiling sadly then he kissed her and walked her to the bedroom where she sat on the bed, he squatted in front of her and took off her shoes...

Derrick: I'm praying this pharmacy thing works out because i want you to be proud of me and see how much I've changed.

He grabbed his phone and handed her...

Derrick: That's how much I'm expecting... You can get something from it and spoil yourself. I'll find a way to top it.

Maru: (smiled) No, i don't want to run short.

Derrick: Ok.. Let me bring your food..

She laid down looking at him as he excitedly walked out. She

turned away thoughtfully and sighed thoughtfully...

At Osha's House...

Later that night Osha walked out of the bathroom and put on her panties then she switched the lights off and joined King in bed. She sighed relaxing looking at him as he reached over touching her cheek and kissed her...

King: How was work?

Osha: It was great... Besides that i was standing all day. How was yours?

King: It was fair, visited your mom... Talked to my father and his wife... He wanted money from me as always... I sent out a few emails and submitted an application with Woolworths and Ackermans, i don't know if they will call me but I'm hopeful. If i don't find a job by the end of the week I'll move out. I promise i won't make things complicated... Gone mme tota i understand... Although nna as a man if you were unemployed i wouldn't mind i can understand how difficult it can be for a woman to date a man who can't find a job when other guys have jobs and money to spoil you. It's just a way of life and if i don't make you happy another man.

Osha: I don't want you to move out. I love you.. And if i kick you

out now then tomorrow you find a job, get a girlfriend and marry her then have children I'll be jealous because I know how much she'd be lucky because the only thing you're lacking is a job. I have to be patient and be your strength.. I'm sorry for being impatient..

He leaned over and kissed her then her phone rang. He got the phone and handed her looking at her contact identifying app as it displayed Brandon Hubrecht as the caller... For a moment he wondered where he saw this surname then he remembered as she picked.

Osha: Hello?

Him: (relaxed) Why o dira jalo?

Osha: Ke reng?

Him: (laughed) You know...

Osha: What are you talking about

Him: You're talking to Bran, Tumang's brother... Is this a bad time? I can call tomorrow for a chat.

Osha: That will be a good idea.

Him: Alright, cool. Goodnight

Osha: Bye

She hung up as King got on top of her and kissed her neck..

King: Who is it?

Osha: Uncle, he was trying to call someone else.

King: You wouldn't cheat on me right?

He looked in her eyes and gently put his hand over her neck like he was about to choke her then he kissed her as his dick pushed her panties aside... She gasped closing her eyes...

Osha: Punish me... I was bad today... Choke me and fuck me senseless then cum all over my face and leave me to clean myself...

He bit his lower lip looking at her and choked her while pushing inside her at the same time...

At Apula's House...

Meanwhile Apula finished brushing her teeth and checked in on Sky, she was asleep then she pulled the duvet over her and closed her door before walking in her room and switching off the lights.

She got in her cold bed and laid down alone, how she hated nights... There was silence and she could only imagine how it would be having a man behind her holding her close skin to skin, maybe making love or just chatting and laughing...was she going to grow old without a companion? She tried to get some sleep but thoughts just kept coming and coming, she tossed and turned then she sat up and put her hands together in the dark and closed her eyes..

Apula: Thank you for all the blessings you've given me... Thank you for the promotions... Success of my businesses... My healthy beautiful daughter, a peaceful baby daddy and his lovely wife... Children who listen to me and sisters who support me. Teach me to be content with all that you have given me... Teach me to accept the things i can't control... Most of all... (took a moment) Give me a man of my own... I now accept that my Kind of Man doesn't exist.... Send me the one you think is the best for me and i will not question you. Open my heart and soften it so I can love and respect that man... I don't know why I'm so bossy and stubborn but I swear this time I'll leave my position at the office. I won't intimidate or insult your son...I will accept him with his flaws too. I am tired of seeing other people enjoy relationships... If its not too much bring one with an average size dick preferably with veins around his dick... I know big dicks are rare so just send me one whose dick will fit a condom tightly... As long as the condom doesn't fall off him I'll appreciate that... I need to be sexed over

and over. I don't need money... I just want to be loved and a good sex every night...I've watched all the porn videos nothing helps me cum anymore. I will be waiting on you father. I won't even masturbate until you send that man. Give me a sign... In Jesus name i pray. Amen.

She sighed opening her eyes, it actually felt good to have said it out loud... She got in bed then her phone rang. She picked the phone and smiled... Could God be that quick or was she overthinking? She picked the call and smiled..

Apula: Hello?

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

196

At Apula's House....

Lawrence: Hi, i hope i didn't wake you..

Apula: (smiled) No, i was just about to go to bed.

Lawrence: Alright, I'd like to visit you for a weekend if that's OK with you.

Apula: That's fine, which weekend?

Lawrence: The end of this week?

Apula: Sounds good. I'll make time for you.

Lawrence: Ok.. Otherwise how was your day? Sorry i didn't call yesterday... I had a busy day.

Apula: It's ok, i was busy too.

Lawrence: Let me not keep you up. Will talk tomorrow akere

Apula: Yeah, bye

Lawrence: Goodnight

Apula: Goodnight..

She hung up and laid down smiling, she only had a few days to get ready for his visit... She'd go shopping for lingerie tomorrow and for facials and nails too...she couldn't even remember having a male visitor... What was she going to do with Sky for the weekend? She couldn't just introduce her on their first meeting. Osha would obviously be working, Maru had that rapist with her and her daughter would never set foot in that house. Atsile and Tumang talked about going to their new farm and do more work on their kraals...and then Otlhe had decided to live in the farm and not even call. If this is what marriage does to people she couldn't wait to be married and understand so she doesn't judge anyone... People just keep choosing men over family... She remembered her pink bags and sighed... A part of her understood though. Anyways Lawrence's visit put a smile to her face aa she tried not to be too excited or raise her expectations...

At Monga's House...

Later on just before 2am Mj finished watching movies and brushed his teeth then he walked in the bedroom where he laid on his bed and picked his phone. He had a message from his babe..

Babe: I can't sleep... MJ I'm really scared. Its moving inside. My mother is going to have a heart attack she believes in me. Can you please send at least P600 so i can buy abortion pills. Student allowance is going to report late but every week that passes the

thing is growing and I'm going to have complications.

Mj: It's too late for us to abort. I don't want you bleeding to death, I'll support the baby. You're in tertiary it's not like you'll drop out. I'll take care of all the bills.

Babe: My mother believes in me.

Mj: I just have to find time to talk to my parents. My father is going to flip but i know he wouldn't let his grandchild struggle. He will either increase my allowance or send you money monthly if he doesn't trust me to bring it all to you.

Babe: You're missing the point, What will the church say?

Mj: It's none of their business. My father being a pastor has nothing to do with me. Le wena your grandfather being a pastor has nothing to do with you. Rragwe Lesego is an understanding old man and he likes me so i doubt they would have any problems with us dating.

Babe: The rra mama gatwe Lesego... Yole is not your typical pastor's daughter... She has set the bar very high for me.

Mj: But can we agree on not ever talking about abortion? I love you and it scares me to know that i made a baby but I'm not a coward. I promise i won't let you get crucified alone. We are in this together... Why abort if we still love each other? Unless you don't want to carry my child..

Babe: You know i love you... I want your baby but i wanted it at the right time. I didn't think i was pregnant i think it's the time you were drunk and acted crazy... You probably didn't pull out at the

right time.

Mj: Oh shit that time.. That was like 4 months ago... Go raya gore re 4 months... I'll be a dad in 5 months. I swear my father is going to punch my intestines out when he finds out i got someone pregnant. The way he always talks about condoms he doesn't know I've never even used one in my life.

Babe: Wa tshega ne rra? I'm really scared.

Mj: Stop worrying. I'll support my baby... My father is going to make me work on weekends then he will give me an allowance.

Babe: Ok.. I'll try to relax. Don't deny the baby kana gatwe le kgona go itatola bana on the last minute.

Mj: I love you too much to do that, I'll even tell both our parents that. Stop thinking about killing my baby. That's a Monga right there.. The two of you are going to surname with Monga. I want to use my father's name on my kids.

Babe: Mrs Shine Monga and Mr Monga Tiki Jr together with their son blabla Monga... Oh my God. It sounds perfect.

Mj: It does ey, stop thinking about killing my boy... My father didn't kill me, he'd actually kill for me so don't cross me. If you dare abort I'm coming for you...

Babe: Sorry

Mj: Tomorrow we're going for the scan then you take your supplements. I'll see how to handle our parents.

Babe: Ok.

Mj: Goodnight

Babe: Goodnight

He put down the phone and turned to his side trying to get some sleep but he could hear a soft faint moan. He'd been thinking about moving out because of these sounds he usually heard at 2am... And for some reason it felt like his father was abusing his mother. Dude never gave her time to rest...

He got up and walked to their door where he knocked on the door...

Mj: Uh Papa mesta?

Monga: O taa nyela Mj

Mj: (laughed) You're a pastor you're not supposed to insult me.

Monga: O dire o tswe mo game wa n'disturber there is a reason students are allowed to stay in campus. Tswa hoo.

Mj: (laughed) I'm moving out month end ee

Monga: Tsamaa...

He smiled walking away and opened Bryce's room checking on him as he laid asleep with his homework books besides him. He

put the BGCSE books aside and pulled a duvet over him before closing his door then he checked on Dovey she was dead asleep. He went back to his room and laid down listening... There was no sound then he sighed and slept.

Meanwhile in the bedroom both Monga and Lana panted as he filled her up and kissed her, he pulled out and laid besides her as she laid her head on his chest with her pussy throbbing.

Lana: He has a point... It's not like ke a be ke gana it's because the children are grown and any slightest sound can wake them.

Monga: Now i know why my father said he had an affair with his wife because of us... Mj mme wa ntwaela

Lana: (laughed) He is just like you... Papa Tiki ne o mo dira hela jaana.. Kana he used to punch you ntse ole motona because you acted childish... Wena ibile ne o ila your mom at least MJ doesn't hate anyone.

Monga: My father would be proud of me for raising these boys responsibly and even turning my life around. Losing a parent is not nice even if you're an adult. We should visit your parents..

Lana: We will see them when we deliver Goiwa's car

Monga: Hee it's this weekend kana... Her husband is very cool. He is going to be emotional when he finds out we all contributed and bought them a van for their car when i told him to get a drivers

licence he didn't have hope tota are ene he will never own a car.

Lana: He is sweet...

They chatted laying naked on the bed while Monga gently rubbed her, at some point they were reminiscing about their time abroad and their silliest moment, Lana laughed out loud and covered her mouth...

Monga: MJ toga a kokonya are we're laughing too loud...(laughed)
Waitse ntswa e e ntwaela gore.

They laughed and carried on chatting until late in the morning when they dozed off.

At Atsile's House...

The next morning Atsile walked in the kitchen while Tumang was drinking water...

Atsile: Apula says she has a guest this weekend so I'll be watching Sky on Saturday. Osha will get her on Sunday.

Tumang: I don't know if you'll believe me or not but Osha has

touched me twice... The first time she ran her hand over my packs... Nako ya teng we were at Apula's house for drinks then maloba when she was dropping off Sky's bag. I'm not saying you should call a meeting or anything but i don't want to end up in a hot soup abe ere ke bua abe gotwe why did i keep quiet... She touched my dick and said a lot of things... I can't remember everything because i was in a panic mode but she did say i deserved her pussy or something like that..

Atsile frowned looking at him...

Atsile: Are you serious?

Tumang: Yeah. I was going to keep quiet but i don't know what she will do next since she comes here over and over. Th3 last thing I want is to get caught in a compromising position a ntira sengwe then i look equally guilty. I'm thinking you should talk to her or Apula should.. Don't make it a big issue though.

Atsile: Ok.. I'll talk to Apula. Thanks for letting me know.

Tumang: Sure.

He kissed her and walked out then she dialled Apula...

Apula: Hello?

Atsile: I have an issue here... Kana Osha has sexually harassed Rragwe Julian twice. He says she touched him in your house and maabane when she dropped off Sky's bag. She touched him wanting sex and I'm pissed, if i put my hands on Osha she will think otherwise about me.

Apula: There are two sides to every story in fact there is his side, her side and the real truth. I have to hear Osha's side of the story before i jump into conclusions because we all know how men are... I don't trust your men tota to be honest... I'll hear from Osha before i can say anything.

Atsile: So you're siding with her. It's not enough that she destroyed Maru's family now you're talking about her side of the story... What makes you think Tumang is lying?

Apula: Because i don't know him, you know him but i know Osha so i have to talk to her before ke mo pega molato.

Atsile: I am going to teach her a lesson she will never forget.

Apula: Atsile if you assault my daughter without hearing her side of the story i am taking you straight to the police station. You have gotten away with a lot since this girl was born you won't hurt her. Try it. Violence is not always the answer, we all have to talk.

Atsile cut the call and walked out...

*

*

My Kind of Man

197

At Monga's House...

On the same morning Lana walked out of the bedroom carrying her bag and car keys as the children sat on the dining table eating in their uniform with MJ shirtless in the kitchen holding a pan.

She walked over and rubbed the food on Dovey's chin avoiding an eye contact with her oldest son as he put extra food in his little brother and sister's plate...

MJ: (smiled) Morning Mrs T... Do you know that my classmates have crushes on you?

Lana: Did you tell them your father is capable of murder

Mj: (laughed) I told them i am capable of murder. How did you sleep last night?

Lana: (busy fixing Dovey's hair) Good..

Mj: Great... Look at me.....

She sighed annoyed and held her hips looking at him then he

smiled and kissed her cheek...

Mj: You're beautiful... Have a good day..

Monga: (walked over fixing his tie) I told you to stop kissing my wife.

Mj: My girlfriend looks like your wife... I always wanted something like this... (touched his mother chin turning her face to his father)
Cherry ya gago e nte mesta..

Lana laughed embarrassed and grabbed her daughters hand as they walked away..

Mj: I always wanted to get someone like her... Mo go bothale go rata skolo gape gole gontenyana. Bona mosadi wa gago gore o monte jang...

Bryce: Is it just me or MJ talks too much nowadays... Ekare motho a leketse sengwe hela papa what do you think?

Mj: (slapped the back of his head) I'm older than you

Bryce: You're hurting me

Bryce pushed him then MJ pointed at him...

Mj: Ke a go betsa wena

Bryce: You started it...

Monga: Lesa ngwana..

Bryce: Mxm Motho o imisitseng yo..

Bryce stood up and walked in the kitchen with a plate, Monga turned and glared at MJ...

Mj: He is lying..

Monga: Ry?!

He walked out and stood at the door looking at his father, Mj waved his hands behind his father begging him not to say anything... Monga thought he saw arms moving and turned around looking at Mj but Mj innocently looked at him as his heart pounded... He turned back looking at Bryce..

Monga: What did you say?

Bryce: I was kidding... It was a joke

Monga: Are you lying to me? Because if you're I'll never trust you again.

Bryce swallowed looking at his father and looked at his big brother. There was silence as Monga stepped back and looked at them... Lana stepped in the house..

Lana: Babe I'm going, can i have my kiss? Bryce let's go.

She noticed there was an awkward moment and frowned,

Monga: I'm still talking to them...

He walked over to her and kissed her then he waved at Dovey and blew her a kiss..

Lana: Is everything OK?

Monga: Yeah... I love you..

He kissed her again then she left, he turned back to the boys..

Monga: Do you want me to force it out of your mouths? Mj what is he talking about? Bryce are you a liar now?

Bryce: But i didn't do anything..

Monga: Who did?

There was silence as Bryce took out his hand from the pocket and checked the time..

Monga: Mj lantia..

Mj took a deep breath and sighed still shirtless...

Mj: I didn't think it was that easy to impregnate a girl.

Monga: So you really did it? How old is she?

Mj: She is 18.

Monga: (walked over) What do you mean you didn't think it was that easy... So who is going to support that baby?

Mj's heart pounded as Monga walked over...

Monga: I'm talking to you... Do you think student allowance and the 1K i give you is enough for a baby?

Mj stepped back as Monga walked over and slapped him across

the face, Mj put his arms over his head with his back against the wall as Bryce stood there shaking...

Monga: I'm talking to you... How many times do i talk you about sex and condoms... Why osa dirise condom MJ? uh

He slapped on the head as Bryce swallowed..

Bryce: I'll give him my monthly allowance. He will get my P250.

Monga: (pointed at him) Shut up...

Bryce grabbed his bag and walked out..

Bryce: I'll use a taxi.

Monga: Take one more step and see what happens... Next thing wa imisa le wena and I'm supposed to take care of your mess.

Mj slid down still blocking his head...

Mj: I'll work part time the rra papa sorry...

Monga: How far along is she?

Mj: Shine is 4 months pregnant..

Monga: Which Shine? There is only one Shine i know from church..

Mj: (still blocking) Ene yoo

Monga: Lesego's daughter?

Mj: Yes

A cold chill ran down his spine as he stepped back and sat down burying his face between his hands. Mj slowly stood up and sighed...

Mj: I promise i won't put the burden on you. Shine is also in UB so we are looking at 2 student allowance plus what I get at home. We will manage

Monga took a deep breath and looked at him...

Monga: Shine is your cousin...Lesego is my sister. My father couldn't have kids of his own so his friend at the time helped them out. Its a long story but Rragwe Lesego is my biological father making Lesego my sister and Shine my nephew... You her cousin. You can't keep that baby... I can take the two of you to South Africa.. Abortion is legal there and we can do it in a clinic then we can put all these behind us.

MJ: I'm not killing my child because you people decided to keep secrets...

Monga: (calmly) Mj listen my boy, you need-

Mj: No papa.. I'm not doing that. If you don't help its fine, I'll provide for my family... Forget about me leaving her too.

He walked in his room and put on his clothes then he walked out and closed the door while Bryce stood there...

Bryce: Paps I'm late at school...

Monga slowly stood up and got the car keys then he walked out as Bryce followed him.

At the hospital...

Later that morning Osha grabbed a container of pills and put some inside before picking an ointment and walking to the glass counter where an old lady was standing... She smiled and leaned over putting them in her hand...

Osha: (raised her voice a little) Mmama you drink these three

times a day... You take only one after eating. You apply this after bathing...

The old lady caught only the last part of her statement..

Her: After bathing?

Osha smiled patiently then she leaned over showing her the container...

Osha: Three times a day... After each meal. This one you apply once after bathing.

Her: Oh i see, thank you granddaughter.

Osha: (smiled) Ee mma..

She put her medication in the bag and walked out then Atsile walked in and stood behind the glass..

Atsile: Can i talk to you?

Osha calmly looked in her eyes and looked at the queue as

another patient stood by probably thinking Atsile is skipping the line...

Osha: I'm busy... Couldn't you have called?

Atsile: Kare ke tswe moo ke bata go bua le wena

Osha: Tshiboga hoo mma ke thuse batho. La ba rata banna... It took a man for you to know where your child works.

Atsile: Whose child?

Osha: Exactly, I'm not your child...so unless you're Apula don't come in here to command me. There is only one woman in this world who can control me and you're not her. Leave... I need to assist a client... (to a patient) Tsena tsalaame...

The patient slid the card underneath the glass then Osha grabbed it and read it, she carried on getting the medication and came back while Atsile stood there both of them separated by a glass...

Atsile stood there for a while and eventually walked away as Osha ignored her behind the protection of a glass.

Osha smiled at the next patient and assisted.

During breakfast time Osha walked out of the building and took off her coat as she pressed her phone walking in high heels, she noticed her Atsile waiting for her by the car then she stopped and took off her heels then she picked them up and unlocked the car from a distance...

Atsile: Ithaganele...

Osha: If you touch me i will beat you so hard you'll never abandon another child again... You owe me for bringing me into this world... I didn't ask you to birth me but you did and ran away from an abusive man leaving me behind so he can abuse me... You knew what was going on.. I told you that he is touching me when you saw dry cum on my thighs but you still did nothing about it...

She opened the back door and threw her things inside then she closed the door and turned to her as Atsile angrily looked at her.

Atsile: So you try to seduce my husband? You're a ho that's why your own father did that to you... He knew you liked it... Look at you now spreading your legs for every man.

Osha: (tearfully) You'll never understand what's going on in my head because you've never loved me.. I was just a child. You could have ran away with me and dumped me with mama at least... Do you have any idea what i went through? I wasn't just sexually abused... I made fire early in the morning and cooked for

everyone... I was just 7...i went to collect firewood and at times I'd hear snakes hissing in the grass. I was once lost because i was sent to buy sugar and the tuckshop at the farm was very far... It was raining and i couldn't see anything...men on horse looked for me calling my names while i was hiding... My own sister... Ramodala's daughter overworked me and spared her children... I took care of her children and raked the yard. Her daughter used to beat me and i wasn't allowed to fight back... Her son also used to rub himself on me.. He was 20 at the time and i was 7 he told me. I told her and she told mw she will chase mw out if i ever said such things about her son... Do you realise how close i was to being penetrated by every man you left me around with while you enjoyed yourself in Maun dating Thong... What's sad is that one time Thong asked you to get me so you send me to school but you refused... You lived like a rich woman and never thought of me. Before you can cry for your husband who almost got harassed by a girl old enough to be his daughter you need to apologise to me... If you don't apologise to me i am going to make sure your lovely husband goes to jail. I feel bad that it's Auntie's Maru's family that got destroyed... It could have been you....

Atsile: If you ever come near my husband again.... If you ever. I know that Apula didn't beat you that's why you're like this but I will beat you... I don't care what you went through you're not struggling now and that's an excuse to be a ho... Ke tago nyedisa wa nkutwa?

She tried to slap her, Osha pushed her back as they each grabbed

one another's hair. Atsile fell down and Osha sat on top of her and tried to punch her but she got weak as tears filled her eyes..

Osha: All that i ever wanted was for you to love me...

She put her hands over her face crying..

Osha: (shaky voice) Why osa nthate? I've passed at school and got presents in every prize giving, graduated but not once have you ever taken me out rele two and just said you're proud of me. Why do you hate me?

Atsile slapped her and pushed her aside as Osha sat on the pavement crying... Atsile slapped her side to side as she flinched side to side with every slap she got...

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

198

At Aene's House...

Aene handed Osha a tissue and she rubbed her knee...

Aene: I wish i could get involved and help you because as much as i feel for you i still believe Julian's father... Which wouldn't be my point of focus anyways because i think you need counselling...

Osha: I want Atsile to apologise for the way she treated me... I don't get it... Who does karma apply to? This woman made my life a living hell and now she is happy.

Aene: Living life while waiting for other people to be miserable is not living... You need counselling.. And you also need to understand that Atsile was abused too... Before our parents came to Maun they lived in the farm too. I wasn't born yet but they lived a very traditional life and Atsile was forced to marry an old man... It was a traditional wedding where parents just arrange and exchange cows then she dropped out of school and went to be molested at 14 years old... She had miscarriages one after the other until you were born.. Even Otlhe was to be married off to another old man but she was talkative and the old man ended dropping because Otlhe kept saying if she was given away to an

old man she'd poison him or cut his dick... Soon after their mother died and our father found a job in Maun. When mama became his wife she told him she wasn't going to allow him to do that to the girls and that's when they moved to Maun and started to live properly. Atsile was left there with the old man while everyone was in Maun... Thong took her from the farm and brought her in Maun, well they were both quite village like but he hustled and changed her from a village girl into a beautiful modern girl...

Osha: Why didn't she get me? My question is why leave me there?

Aene: She never told me this but I'm assuming it's because you remind her of what she went through. Either way if it was my place I'd say both of you need to talk openly... (sighed) you like running over here then i get in trouble with Apula. This time i don't want any trouble... Apula doesn't have nice words and i don't want to cross her by accommodating you. Go home nana..

Osha: Ok..

She stood up and walked out....

At Maru's job...

Atsile walked in the shop then Maru walked over to her as they walked around like she was looking at the furniture...

Atsile: You won't believe this... Can you believe Osha says she will send my husband to jail? I went there to confront her and she talks to me like I'm her age mate..

Maru: I don't know what to say... You know my position. Talk to Apula maybe she will reprimand her

Atsile: Apula is not helpful... She says she will hear Osha's side of the story after work. Like I'm in a position to wait for the afternoon..

Maru: Apula and i don't talk... Also i can't talk to Osha because as much as I've forgiven her if I'm ever in a position where she misbehaves towards me I'd just break something on her head. I think the best way is to talk to Apula.. But I'm happy for you because Tumang resisted the temptation. I believe him ibile i have no doubt.. Ago bua le Apula

Atsile: I'm totally pissed and then she tells me a sob story about how she suffered. Does this girl know the hell i went through... I've never told anyone what happened to me in that man's house. Its painful because when i ran back home my own parents chased me away back to my abuser until i accepted my fate... Seeing her every day is torture enough, she doesn't know what i go through every time I remember that she is not Apula's daughter she is actually mine from that man's filth that he left in me every night...

Tears filled her eyes as she turned and looked at Maru...

Atsile: Am i wrong for wanting to forget my life from when i was 14 until i was on my 30's ne bathong? Why does this girl want to torture me... This is my happiness... Tumang and Julian are my everything, why can't i be happy? You know what please forgive Derrick... I have every reason to believe he was cornered. This girl is evil.

Maru hugged her aa they stood there for a few minutes then she leaned back and sighed...

At Lesege's House...

Later that afternoon Lesege approached the car as she and Monga leaned against his car..

Lesege: Hi, long time... I mean we see each other in church but... You never talk to me. How are you?

Monga: I'm good... Um... We have a situation... Mj and Shine have been seeing each other.

Lesege's mouth dropped as she looked at him.

Lesege: We have to tell them before they think they're in love... I

blame you for this because you don't want to acknowledge us or this part of you. Have you seen my last born son? He looks like Mj hela ha phateng. They must know each other and stop whatever they're doing.

Monga: She is pregnant... 4 months pregnant... Mj is stubborn and he won't consider abortion. I'm afraid if i push him about it he will leave home and turn into a government spy or some kind of an assassin or whatever.. Can you talk to Shine and get her to abort then Mj it was a miscarriage abe a mo dampa... I know girls are understanding...

Lesego: I'll try le gone ba ganelang ka mpa basa iphe sepe

Monga: Mj is childish. He thinks a baby is doll gaise responsibility ya teng.

Lesego: I'll talk to her because I want her to finish school...

Monga: Ok, look into a private clinic we can use here... If you think that might get us into trouble i don't mind paying for a trip outside. I don't want her using street pills because they're not safe.

Lesego: True. I'll talk to her and let you know how it it went. What if she refuses?

Monga: I don't know... I really don't know..

Lesego: Akere mme wa bona Monga? Accepting papa might not be a bad idea... You still have Bryce.. I have more daughters. Lesedi has daughters too even Lame... One day Bryce will even beat his cousin ba kopanetse ngwanyana because our kids are strangers. I'm willing to fix this... What about you?

Monga: So i should betray my father because his friend couldn't control himself? I still don't believe i came in container. That story doesn't make sense..

Lesego: It doesn't matter, it happened... If we don't accept it you and i will be forced to one day negotiate magadi or lose our children because Shine is the type to run away with MJ. Wame ngwana aka dira le yone abortion ke tare ee a dumetse.

Monga: I'll cross that bridge when i get there. Talk to me when you're done.

Lesego: Ok..

Monga: and... I don't know the last born but Shine's older brother looks like Mj too. It's a scary reality

Lesego: People always ask me if i notice it at church, some even think i slept with you and my kids are yours because they don't know gore mdala ke ene a madi a bogale.

Monga: (laughed) One pastor once asked me indirectly. Mxm... I have to go

Lesego: (laughed) Bye..

He got back in the car and drove off...

At Apula's House...

Later that afternoon Atsile and Tumang got out of the car and walked towards the house...

Tumang: Now i regret telling you... I thought i made it very clear that i don't want drama. Why beat her?

Atsile: I didn't beat her... I slapped her. There is a difference...She deserved a beating with a stick.

Tumang: Please if she doesn't believe me just drop it because i wouldn't sleep with her so let's just drop it.

They walked in the living room and sat down, Osha and and Apula sat on the other couch.

Apula: I talked to Osha and she told me her side of the story. When I said i wanted to hear from her i didn't mean I'm siding her i just meant even the accused criminals are givin a chance before they can be judged. I'll ask her again since you don't know her side of the story

Osha: I didn't seduce uncle... He seduced me and tried to touch me but i didn't say anything because i was afraid no one would believe me given my past. The reason he told you is because i said I'm going to tell mama so he was quick to report knowing no one would believe me.

Apula: Ke eo kgang... You didn't get this before attacking her at

her workplace.

Tumang stood up and walked out then he sat in the car and sighed. Meanwhile back in the house Atsile looked at Apula...

Atsile: And you believe all these lies?

Apula: I believe her, this is the same man who had group sex with you? He didn't mind sharing you and now you want me to believe he just automatically became a Saint? He is a soldier for crying out loud.. How can you not believe your own daughter? You owe Osha an apology for attacking her and for not believing her..

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

199

At Apula's House..

Atsile: Osha straight looked me in the eyes and told me she will send my husband to jail if i don't apologise for leaving her behind. Do you think I'd make up something like that?

Apula looked at Osha as she tearfully looked at Atsile...

Osha : Why are you lying? You attacked me and didn't even give me a chance to say anything. I could have beat you trust me but i wasn't raised like that.

Atsile: So you never said anything to me?

Osha: Did you beat me?

Atsile: Yes i beat you what did you say?

Osha: The way you attacked me i wouldn't have had the confidence to say anything to you. I always knew that with my history it will be hard to be believed... It's not enough that you can't mother me but you have to take away the only mother i have.

Apula: I believe you Osha...

Atsile: I don't want to talk to both of you until this girl clears my husband's name and apologises to him.

Apula: So you're choosing a man over your family? Do you know what happened to the last woman who did that?

Atsile: Bad things happen to people, it doesn't necessarily mean it happened because of you or its karma... Not everything is about you Apula... Maru's family didn't get destroyed because she chose the peace her family gave her... Her husband simply cheated because he is human. I'm waiting for your perfect husband so you can show us how to pick them... I won't judge Derrick for cheating because I've cheated on a good partner before myself and it didn't mean I loved Thong any less... Don't make the mistake of thinking Derrick doesn't love Maru... I was a cheater I know it has nothing to do with love but everything to do with temptation and self control. I wasn't comfortable with Derrick being back but after seeing this little bitch's true colors I 100% fully support Maru and I am happy to cut both of you out of my life until the truth comes out. You didn't have to tell her about my history or what I did... I didn't tell anyone your secrets and they're plenty... Some of which can ruin your reputation.

She stood up and walked out as Apula took a deep breath and looked at Osha...

Apula: I don't know who to believe anymore... You and I know very well that you had a crush on Derrick way before he knew and from

your explanation of what happened that evening, had you walked away that night without taking a sip from the same glass back and forth with Derrick nothing would have happened. As much as i hate how weak Derrick was and question if he'd control himself around 5 year olds i believe you played a role. I believe your version of the story because it makes more sense than his, girls never make moves on their stepfathers and stepfathers always turn things around saying kids are insulting them. I won't make that mistake of believing a man over a girl.. But i don't think Atsile would lie about you saying you'll take Tumi to jail.. I hope you're not using me because I've already lost so much because of your actions. This whole family has suffered because of you... If you're lying then i will be disappointed in you and God because I've done nothing but to give you a good life... You should appreciate that by acting responsibly so all my hard work doesn't go to waste.

Osha: I'm not lying... But if you don't believe me i won't believe you. My own mother doesn't believe me so how can you not start to question why bad things happen me...

Apula: That's not fair, I've always had your best interests at heart

Osha: Just like when you told Ron not to talk to me because you thought I'll sleep with him. How can you not believe Tumang

Apula: It was years ago and what you did with Derrick was still in my mind. You've grown into a responsible woman that's why i believe you. Don't make this about me... I don't know what happened because I wasn't there, I'm just in between because i

don't know who to believe anymore. The only reason I believe you is because i know Atsile doesn't like you and although you don't understand i myself very well understands.

Osha: I have to go home.. Thank you for believing me though you obviously have doubts.

She walked out and closed the door, Apula sighed thoughtfully... Just when things were beginning to fall into place... And she was back to not having a baby sitter... If she hired a sitter she'd have to take Lawrence to a hotel which might be a red flag in his eyes like she is hiding something but then was it right to be with Lawrence in the presence of her daughter? She actually wanted to fuck this guy... It obviously wouldn't work out because she wasn't that lucky so better fuck him before he turns her off with something... Like they always do.. Or was this God answering her prayers? But then it can't be that fast..

At Atsile's House...

Later on Tumang talked to the phone while putting his wife's food in the tray...

Tumang: Ok... When can she start?... Yeah, I'm yet to talk to her but she ia not a difficult person so i know she will agree. I just

want her to deal with her past... She tells me everything she went through... Not in detail but she tells mw bits and pieces whenever she can't fall asleep. I want her to make peace with it and also get help concerning a daughter she gave up for adoption. The problem is that this child was adopted by her sister so in a way it didn't get rid of the memory and now the child is acting up. If it's possible ir when you reach a stage where you think you can also call the daughter so they talk you can do that... I just want a solution for the whole situation.... (listening) alright.. Thank you. Ware mosadi wame o taa hola akere mme? I mean like dilo tse tsa counselling tse do they really work?... OK, thank you.

He hung up and grabbed the tray then he walked in the bedroom where Atsile was laying on the bed. He put the tray down and got on top of her kissing her as she turned around and put her arms around him...

Tumang: I booked you in for counselling.. Promise me you'll go..

Atsile: (smiled) I don't understand how I'm the one who needs counselling

Tumang: (kissed her) Trust me it will help you not explode in anger when it comes to anything that has to do with Osha. I still feel like what happened isn't a big deal... I'm a grown man and I'm responsible for my actions... Unless she drugs me i wouldn't sleep with her.. As long as you know the truth let's put it behind us and deal with your past so our future can be fun akere babe?

Atsile: Ok...

Tumang: Get up and eat...

She got up and ate....

At Osha's House...

Osha approached the house and tried to open but the door was locked. King had probably gone job hunting or whatever..she unlocked with her set of keys and walked in then she took off her shoes and sat on the couch, her phone rang then she picked...

Osha: Hello?

Brandon: Hey... What's up?

Osha: I'm good.. You?

Brandon: I'm alright... O bata thupa wena... (laughed) Why are you so naughty?

Osha: (laughed) What did i do?

Brandon: Touching my brother like that? You won't believe i had a crush on you at the wedding but i thought you're too young... I'm crushed that my crush didn't notice me and noticed my brother instead.

Osha: (laughed) Sorry... But i wasn't really serious about him

Brandon: (laughed) He was even laughing at me telling me your crushed just touched my dick.

Osha: (laughed) At least we didn't do anything akere o ganne go raya gore wena o intseele..

Brandon: I'm serious kana... Should i make an excuse and visit?

Osha: Yeah... Aa long as you're going to take me out on a date, shopping and one fun activity. I don't want to pay for anything... I just want to be spoiled and feel like a girl.

Brandon: Ok, let me talk to my wife and get back to you.

Osha: Bye..

King: Hi..

She jumped looking behind her as King stood by in his shorts.

King: I wanted to take a nap that's why i locked the door because i didn't want to wake up to an empty house or thieves holding a knife to my neck. I'm glad you're doing everything you can to get a hookup... I'm sorry that I'm not good enough for you. I won't bother you any longer... I'm broken..

He turned around and walked in the bedroom where he packed his bag as Osha walked in.

Osha: I'm sorry... I didn't mean it.. I was just playing along with him...

King: I'm not stupid. I don't fight so trust me when i say I'm done with you. I'm not your type...You deserve better than I'm giving you.

He grabbed his bag and walked out as she stood there...

At Monga's House...

Later on Lana and Monga put their bags in the car as the maid stood by carrying Dovey.

Bryce checked the car oil levels and others before closing the boot.

Lana: Please behave. I'm only going for 2 days...

Bryce: You know I'm a good boy...

Dovey: I will behave..

Mj parked the car and stepped out then he walked towards his mother..

Mj: Please tell papa to stop trying to abort my son... I understand if he is not happy with me but getting Shine to abort at 4 months is not safe. I know he convinced her mother to talk to her.. She wouldn't normally do that.

Lana: I'm confused... Who is Shine? 4 months pregnant? Abortion?

She looked at Monga and he sighed getting in the car..

Monga: I didn't talk to Lesego but if it makes you happy I'll complain. I'll cheer for you akere that's what you want.

Mj: I need your forgiveness and support. Be happy for me.

Lana: Why did you have a baby so soon? And with Shine of all people?

Mj: It was a mistake and i didn't know whatever you two knew.

Monga: Babe let's go, I'll explain on the way.

Lana: I'm glad you're not denying it though. That's good, I'm proud of you.

Mj: Thank you..

Lana: We will talk when i get back.. Don't worry about the abortion, there won't be any.

They got in the car and waved at Dovey as she smiled waving then the maid walked in the house.

At Apula's House....

Apula's phone rang as she cooked in the kitchen, she paused and answered..

Apula: Hello?

Lawrence: Hi..

Apula: Hi..

Lawrence: I missed your call.

Apula: I wanted to tell you that i couldn't find a place for a sleepover for my daughter tomorrow so I've opted for a nanny who will sleepover while we go a hotel. I'm avoiding to introduce you to my daughter too early.

Lawrence: It's ok, i understand. Can i get back to work? I'm having a busy day trying to wrap up everything so I can enjoy my weekend with you.

Apula: Alright bye

She hung up and received a recorded audio from Tumang. She clicked on it and listened to Brandon and Osha's whole conversation from the beginning to the end.

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

200

At Apula's House...

Apula forwarded the audio to Osha and typed a message for Tumang.

Apula: I feel like an apology is not enough, I'm very sorry for not believing you.

Tumang: It's ok, it disappointing that you didn't believe me or your sister but it would have been tragic had you believed me if it was indeed true which is always the case in rape cases. Nobody ever believes victims when they say they were raped and elders believe the perpetrators. I'm just disappointed that rare cases like this will make people doubt every girl knowing there are girls like Osha.

Apula: I will come and apologise personally. Texting is not enough. I know Atsile is angry so a phone call won't do.

She checked and noticed Osha had listened to the audio but she hadn't replied her.

At Maru's house...

Later that evening Maru walked in the living room where Derrick was assisting their son with home work..

Bobo: I'm done..

Derrick: Great...

Derrick's phone rang then he picked..

Derrick: Hello?

Eric: Yeah... Let's go for drinks. I want to take you out.. I'll be with Mataozen and ManD

Derrick: Let me ask Maru first.

Eric: Sure

He hung up as Maru dusted the couch..

Maru: Ke botswa eng?

Derrick: Eric is going out for drinks with the guys.. ManD le Mataozen so he wanted me to join them... Can i go?

Maru: Sure.

Derrick: Are you sure? I wouldn't mind going if you're going to be bored or chat with someone..

Maru: (laughed) Please go chill with the big boys... I think it's good because you have been behind bars for a while...

Derrick: Thank you... Let me go bath

Maru: I'll come find you something to wear.

Derrick: Ok..

He walked in the bathroom as Maru's phone received a voice recording from Apula. She listened to it walking to the bedroom and sat on the bed.

Maru: I'm speechless.

Apula: I am more embarrassed than speechless. The amount of stress I have right now after going off on everyone i don't even know what to say to you. Atsile said something like Osha o rile Tumang is next going to jail. I still believe Derrick was wrong but i feel used at the same time by Osha. I feel like maybe i overreacted with the jail thing.

Maru: We are not going back there. Derrick was the adult and i deserved that justice as his wife... Do you know the satisfaction that came with knowing that Dee got punished hard? You should see him now. Humble and very focused. For a moment i thought he'd be useless to me or better dead than alive but he is thinking

bigger than before. He us taking giant steps and he respects me. I haven't given him the cake yet but he is afraid to ask but i can see he is having trouble controlling himself but i won't give it up because I want to see if he will lose control.

Apula: If you have a good feeling about him then you shouldn't be judged. Besides before Osha Derrick was a wise man. The truth is Osha long had a crush on him before he knew if she can do this she probably sent him an invitation of which he should have declined like Tumang but he paid for it so we have to move on. I'm sorry for being too bossy... I was kind of rude.

Maru: It caught you off guard.. I totally understand... I also didn't think I'd forgive him. I keep surprising myself every day.

Apula: I hope God will keep your family together.

Maru: I hope so.

Apula: Can we meet and just cook together then eat...Just us.. I want to invite Aene as well. What do you think?

Maru: I don't mind... Dee is going out with bo Monga.

Apula: Monga is in Maun?

Maru: Yeah, ba rialo. Bare ba go nwa

Apula: Ok, at least Derrick will see the outside world.

Maru: Yeah.. Let me fix myself.

Apula: Sure

She put her phone down and found Derrick's clothes then she ironed his Tshirt...

At the hotel...

Lana put on her sneakers as Monga changed Tshirts and put on a watch... It was amazing how he looked younger in just a Tshirt and a pair of jeans compared to the formal wear that made him look like a boss...

Lana: Abe re tsile mo Maun akere Monga? There has been peace in our house for years... I don't even remember the last time we argued... It was the same thing 16 years ago then you ran into someone... Our things turned upside down... You ended up in Prison and we almost got divorced... You even doubted your own son o dira di DNA test.. You almost went to prison for murder and served time for attempted murder... We moved to Gaborone and there we found peace.. We don't fight or give people anything negative to talk about. I'm doing what i love at work and you're expanding business... The kids are passing and we are happy... MJ's baby is a blessing to me. I expect you to act responsibly tonight so we can go back to Gaborone united as we came. We are too old for drama. We are expecting our first grandchild... I don't know about you but that just made me realise how grown I am and i intend to be the best granny ever... I don't care if its too early... Can you go out there and act responsibly

tonight?

Monga smiled looking at her as she lectured him then he stepped over and shut her with a kiss...

Monga: (softly with a smile) Yes... I know we vowed to have no drama and discuss everything. No lies or secrets. If mistakes happens we talk about it before it gets out and embarrasses the other spouse. (kissed her again) Got it... Let's go..

She stood up and walked out as he spanked her butt and locked the door before walking out..

At Thong's House...

Thong sprayed perfume on himself and leaned over the mirror brushing down his hair looking himself then he stepped just as his son walked out of the bathroom holding a toothbrush. He picked him up and rubbed the toothpaste off his chin..

Thong: Buddy you should be sleeping... It's late..

He walked in his room and laid him down before pulling down the astronaut cartooned duvet over him then he rubbed his head...This right here was his wife's gift him to him. The long awaited heir...

Thong: Good night...

Him: You didn't read me the book..

Thong: I'm late... How bout tomorrow.

Him: Tomorrow's mama's turn

He grabbed the book from his shelf and took out his phone then he texted the guys to give him 5 minutes then he laid besides him and begun reading for him. After about 3 minutes he was snoring.. Thong put the book back and switched off his lights before checking on the girls, they were sleeping already then he walked past the bathroom where Khumo was doing her night skin routine... She looked at him looking sexy with his anaconda curling in front..

Khumo: Kante golo mo gagona kaha oka go hithang ka teng kana ithela banyana ba go leba... {isn't there a way to hide this thing, girls are always staring at your zipper}

Thong unzipped his pants and put his hand inside his boxers

shoving it between his legs then he zipped up..

Thong: Gake walker la go tswa gone kwa mme kana {It's still going to slip out when I walk}

Khumo: Wa fosa you just like flexing..

Thong: (smiled) You're just saying these things so you don't allow me to go out. I missed my boy...

Khumo: Behave yourself... My phone shouldn't ring more than twice ibile if i hear someone breathing behind you I'm coming to get you.

Thong: No problem...

He kissed her neck as she applied a cream on her face...

Khumo: Tell those bitches if they try me they will be on their periods the whole year. Lame leromboso ke le thaile

They laughed as he walked out, she locked the door and carried on with her night routine while listen to podcasts..

At Sedi's house...

Later that night Eric walked in the kitchen and hugged his wife from behind before kissing her cheek...

He smelled so good she felt jealous, he even seemed a bit too excited... Hopefully it was just the guys hanging out...

Eric: I love you...

Sedi: Ithela ole lekau ha o tswa le ditsala..

Eric: You're going to your sister's house and I'm not complaining.

Sedi: That's because you know we will be doing. I'm predictable...
Wena o porn star

Eric: (laughed) Babe i was filming

Sedi: Hei I'm not stupid, i know there were times you'd put down the camera and relieved yourself with one of the girls.

Eric: (laughed) I could never stoop that low. I'm a son of God and what you're talking about happened many years ago.

Sedi: Whatever, use a condom. We must always use a condom out there.

Eric: You were coming up well until you said "we" babe what is we..? . Why not say me alone?

Sedi: (laughed) Uhu akere temptation is for both genders

Eric: (laughed) You're so abusive... I love you..

He kissed her and walked out...

At Osha's House...

Meanwhile Osha sat on the bed crying with her head between her knees, she put her legs down and rubbed her tears with her towel then she dialled King but his phone went straight to voice mail...

She got up and fixed her make up then she put on a short dress and grabbed her car keys, she grabbed passed by the kitchen and took three shots before putting the glass in the sink and walking out... Whoever would hit on her that night would hit a jackpot. She just needed that feeling again... That feeling of being used and satisfying a man... Even if it was a stranger or strangers...It would even be better if they took turns on her...she got in the car and drove off...

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

201

At the hotel bar...

A waitress walked over to Osha as she sat alone with a drink in front of her watching the bar TV. She cheered and clapped hands watching the weekly highlights...

Waitress: Here is the bill..

Osha: I need another..

The waitress walked over to his supervisor and talked to him for a second then he walked over to Osha.

Him: Good evening... I understand you have ordered several drinks and we believe you're approaching the legal limit so. I suggest you go home... You have car keys with you so we cannot give you anymore liquor. Its our policy.. Nobody walks out intoxicated.

Osha: Are you serious? I'm not even drunk... Do i look drunk?

Him: You don't look drunk but if we give you more you'll be drunk. We know the percentages of the drinks you've had so far. We are

doing this out of love for our customers and the reputation of our hotel. We are a 4 star hotel and we'd like to maintain that. We need you alive and well to reach 5 star akere tsalayame.. If you had friends with you le na le driver i wouldn't mind but you're alone and its not safe to drink and drive.

Osha: Where is your manager? You're just a head waitress.. I will post you on social media for your poor service. Do you know me? I am a degree holder from the University of Botswana, mmadikolo... Ke tsenye ko Ubaskho nna yoo... I have a bachelors degree in pharmacy... I'm not a staggering drunkard who drinks mberebere ko go Mambakata. Why would you belittle me by limiting my drinking as if ke a kolota? I'm paying..

She took out her ATM card, the supervisor calmly smiled looking at her... It was amazing witnessing alcohol change one of their best customers... Or was it stress? She wasn't that drunk but she wasn't her usual self...

Him: Ok.. I will call the manager.

Osha: Thank you.

He walked away, Osha looked at a group of men playing pool but none of them noticed her or the noise she was making as they chatted loudly playing. The manager walked over with a smile and respectfully put her hands together looking at her..

Manager: Good evening..

Osha: I'm not happy with your service. I have enough problems at home to be treated like this... I'm buying I'm not getting on credit but he won't give me drinks.

Manager: I understand that you're not happy but we have a customer care policy. It's over there... We don't sell alcohol to customers who have had enough.

Osha: Wow... No wonder Africa is not growing... Other people wouldn't let a customer leave unhappy. But what do i know.. Swipe mma ke tsamae to serious places...

They swiped her bill then she walked out and drove off...

At Goiwa's House...

Meanwhile Lana and Goiwa relaxed in front of the house on their camp chairs having drinks listening to music in the car while waiting for Sedi. Minutes later Sedi drove through the gate with a Toyota Hilux van and parked in front of the house..

Goiwa: Oh when you said you bought a car i thought you meant a closed one eseng van.

Lana: What do you think of it? Come and see it..

Goiwa and Lana stood up and walked around the car as Sedi smiled folding her arms..

Goiwa: It's beautiful... (laughed) Plastics covering the seats...
Guys I'm so proud of you... Koore do you remember where we come from tota?

Lana: (smiled) This car is yours... Sedi and i together with Monga and Eric saved for it for 3 months. We thought you guys need a car to be able to sell your vegetables without having to hire a car which cuts on your profits.

Goiwa stopped smiling and looked at the van. Sedi handed her the registration papers..

Sedi: This is why we needed your ID yesterday.

Goiwa looked at the papers as tears filled her eyes then she looked at her sisters and put her arm over her face crying like a child, the sisters stepped over and hugged her as she cried...

Lana: We made it out of the farm... We did it..

Goiwa: But... Having a car? Its a new car... Not even second hand...
Guys...

She walked around it and got in then she sat in and held the steering wheel, the sisters got in front sitting besides one another and looked at her laughing as she gently touched the dashboard...

Goiwa: Hubby saved 7K towards the car... Imagine how long it was going to take for us to buy a car. He is going to be excited when he comes from the garden tomorrow. Thank you so much...
I don't know what to say..

Lana: You're welcome

Sedi: Anytime babes..

Goiwa looked at her name on the registration papers in disbelief and looked at the car as her sisters laughed...

At Apula's House...

On the same evening Apula, Maru and Aene stood by the braai stand turning their meat..

Apula: I doubt Atsile will come. She blue ticked me

Maru: She will come but i doubt Otlhe will...

Atsile parked the car and stepped out then she bent over washing her hands and picked a marinated Tbone from the container..

Atsile: Hi..

They greeted one another as she placed her meat down. Otlhe parked in front of the house with the land cruiser as her sisters stood by the braai stand turning their marinated meat, she removed the seat belt and revved the engine just because.

Otlhe: (whistled like a man) Turbodiesel 4,5-litre! Yeses!

She stepped out of the car in her jeans and boots looking like a cow girl as the car played country music.

Otlhe: New rich aunt in the building!! Come one come all and welcome me... (she remembered the rich aunt arrival challenge)
Wait... Wait...

She changed and played the Rich aunt challenge song, the sisters laughed out loud and walked over like family poor kids... Otlhe danced to the song taking out containers of the milk produced from the farm and handed each of them as they laughed playing along with the challenge. She switched off the car and closed the door..

Otlhe: Who said success is not sexually transmitted? Who said that...? Hewehewe bring something to the table blabla.. Who is this rich aunt? They call me madam at the farm... The farm workers thinks I'm something... (laughed) They don't know I'm just Otlhe.. Wa bona Apula gore bringing something to the table doesn't guarantee happiness? Bona ke happy jwang mme i didn't come with anything except my kukulicious... If we divorce I'm getting half of everything... Kuku can work for you if you're clever..

Apula looked at her smiling resisting the urge to laugh and eventually burst into laughter with everyone...

Apula: Ok, OK... Some people win... Witches like you win...

Maru: I didn't even think her marriage would last 6 months let alone 4 years

Aene: I didn't think she'd ever get married at all

Atsile: (laughed) I didn't even think any man would spend 5

minutes with her

Otlhe: (laughed out loud) Bafethu the secret neh! Is to be his peace... If i have to be behave to be a rich honey i will behave... You didn't see me learning everything about cattle, feeding and milk production. Hei hubby katswa a ipoka are o bonye mosadi gaa itse gore i only changed because ne ke bona gore ke nna lehetwa jaanong..

They laughed out loud...

Apula: (laughed) Re taa buisiwa sente ne bathong fosek the mma

Otlhe: Sorry babes I'm the rich aunt now... Where is Sky? I brought her a box of fresh milk even Julian and Lewis wena Aene... Apula if your granddaughter was in Maun I'd give her too...

They took out crates of milk and walked in the house chatting loudly....

Apula: But on a serious note ladies i feel like you always misinterpreted here...

Maru: Trust me nnaka i never did.. All you're saying is if possible try to contribute financially because life is expensive nowadays and most men need assistance otherwise he will be depressed a imelwa. However if you can't you shouldn't feel like relationships

are for women with money only... Some men just want a respectful woman who will give them more than just money... What you bring to the table depends on your partner's expectations... You don't bring what you think you should bring..

Apula: Exactly... It depends

Otlhe: Yeah i get you but wena ne o remeletse mo mading motho wame ibile ne ke ithobogogile ka nyalo kere ke ya barutegi le bahumi.

Aene: A woman making money will always be important some of us are breadwinners

Otlhe: Osksalayo I'm a rich aunt...

Apula: (laughed) Ibile wa choma

They laughed walking in the kitchen....

At the hotel bar...

Meanwhile Osha's high heels walked in the bar then she stopped and looked around, there was about 3 white men sitting inside the bar but they were with a lady, she turned around and looked at the outdoor bar area where several tables scattered around the lawn while people drunk watching the game on the big screen..

She walked over and sat by the counter..

Osha: Hi... Can i have a shot of whiskey

The bartender grabbed the shot glass and poured one for her then he placed it on a serviette and placed it in front of her. She picked it and threw her head back swallowing it and put the glass down looking at a group of familiar men with Derrick...

She watched them chatting playing cards on their table... She had never really seen Monga and Thong closely... They were cute on facebook but after seeing them that close she knew men didn't know how to take pictures... They were actually very good looking in real life... She almost smiled watching Monga laugh with his buddy... How could a man be so good looking... His bicep filled the arm of his Tshirt like... Why would someone waste such good looks on being a pastor. It didn't make sense... And then watching Thong was like watching some kind of an African American actor... Nigga had a taste and that little necklace around the collar of his Tshirt white t-shirt just... He had the eyes and his lips were just... Man... Funny how Eric looked buffed and bigger than his older brother... This one looked naughty... There is no way he didn't take part in those porn videos... Poor Derrick still hadn't fully recovered weight wise ... He looked OK but he wasn't as tempting as these three married men...was it just her or there was just something sexy about a man with a ring on his finger... She could

just imagine standing between the niggas while they all grabbed a piece of her... One of them tearing her panties, the other her bra and sucking her tit while the other kissed her with his married lips... The lips that would probably tell his wife he loves her and kiss his kids the next day like he didn't do anything with her... What a special feeling it would be to know that for that split second they'd risk their families just to taste her and the gratification that would come with hearing their deep voices as they cum all over her without care... Funny most wives don't know how wild their husbands are out there... Doing the worst things they're afraid to be judged for if they dared on them... Yes them emptying themselves on her and pushing their juices back in her mouth with the tips of their mushroom head before drilling her mouth for the last time... Her panties got wet from just watching these married men play cards and drinking their beer. The cherry on top would be when their wives find out they cheated, it was the tears, the mental breakdowns and the chaos, the pain the children would feel paying for their father's mistakes. It wouldn't come close to the trauma she dealt with growing up because of her parents so they would be fine. Rich kids were spoilt anyways.

She took a deep breath and walked over to them, for a moment she wondered whose lap to sit on first... Monga seemed kind of scary, i mean this guy actually buried a man alive, she couldn't quiet read Derrick's mind but she didn't want to traumatise him so she sat on Thong's lap just as he placed a card on the table..

Thong frowned confused, for a second he couldn't see who was actually sitting on his lap because her back and hair were all up on his face so he gently pushed her hair aside and she turned looking at him still sitting on his lap..

Monga cleared his throat and took a sip from his glass, Eric too then Derrick looked at her..

Derrick: Guys i have to go... I was released under specific conditions.

Eric: Sure

Thong looked at him walking away...

Thong: Dee?

Derrick: Yeah?

Thong: (Osha still sitting on his lap) I'd kill for my wife

Derrick: I don't doubt that..

Eric: (sighed) Alright... I guess we have to start the game. (to Osha) Are you playing?

Osha: Yeah, you'll all teach me.

Eric collected all the cards and mixed them as Osha looked back at Thong.

Osha: Sorry i didn't say hi..

Thong: It's ok..

She reached over touched Monga's chest before touching his lips..

Osha: Katswa o suna monate gore..

Monga picked his cards and leaned back, she looked down at his zipper and touched it slowly pulling it down as he quietly watched her. She turned and looked at Eric across the table, he wasn't difficult to read after all... Poor boy was desperate for her attention too so she leaned over the table and French kissed him as her short dress pulled up revealing her panties.

They all looked around to see if people on the other tables could see what was going on but everyone was busy chatting watching the game..

Thong's heart pounded as he looked at her kuku filling the panties as she stuck her butt out still kissing Eric, that kuku was right on his face and his dick tightened his pants so bad he thought his button would just pop. Every part of his reasoning screamed for him to leave... He hadn't cheated in over a decade and he wasn't sure if he could get away with this one. She was way too young to keep a secret but fucking Atsile's daughter after everything she did wouldn't be so bad, he wanted to know who was sweeter between them too...what he hell waa he thinking, now he wanted to put down his cards and go home to his wife but he was curious about mother and daughter. He looked at Monga for emotional support but his boy's eyes screamed equal helplessness. Osha sat on Thong's lap again and leaned to the side pulling Monga over for a kiss...

Monga: Fuck! No, I'm shaking.

Osha smiled as if she was trying to show him it's not that hard, she turned back and kissed Thong then she looked back at Monga.

Osha: Come here...

She rubbed his boner and pulled his chin over..

Monga closed his eyes helplessly as this girl kissed his lips and she knew how to kiss too... His wife's last words for the night echoed in his head as Osha kissed him hard and even disturbed his thinking with a soft moan that almost had him break his pants with a boner... Jesus please take the wheel... Of course he wanted to leave but his feet failed him as if that dick was pulling him down..

She finished with Monga and baby kissed him then she turned to Thong sitting on one lap and leaned down kissing him, fuck girl little kissed better than her mother....

Eric stood up and walked to the counter...

Eric: Can i have condoms? 3 boxes. One extra-large, large and a regular size.

Bartender: They have sizes?

Eric: (pointed) Yes that brand has sizes. Check the boxes

The tender grabbed three boxes and handed him, Eric handed him P100.

Eric: Keep the change. Is there a way you can dim our lights at table 34?

Tender: There is a button under the bulb, press it once it dims, twice it switches off completely

Eric: Thanks...

Eric walked back to the table.

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

202

At the hotel...

Eric put the condoms on the table. Monga picked a box and noticed it was XL then he passed it to ManD and picked the L size. He opened the box under the table and leaned back on the chair looking around carefully, everyone was still busy drinking watching the game then he unzipped his pants leaving the button on so only his dick got out through the zip then he rolled the condom down his large beaded meat...

Eric also leaned back pulling out his regular meat through the zipper then he rolled it on while the other people watched cheering for a score.

Thong grabbed his box on the table and opened it with his hands meeting over Osha's slap while she sat on him, Osha jerked up fixing her long hair while he leaned back and rolled his XL on..

He grabbed her waist with both hands helping her sit back on his lap again. Her heart skipped as she felt his XL resting on her back, not even her butt but all the way, up her back... For moment she

thought maybe it was his hand but both his hands were holding her little waist....Jesus.

Monga grabbed her hand and put over his large meat, it filled her hand as he pushed her hand up and down... She never knew it was possible for this thing to feel a hand and it has so hard and bumpy.. She looked at it and her mouth dropped... Lord... Were they even going to fit? Eric pulled his chair besides Thong and grabbed her other hand then he put it on his regular as they all faced the big screen with everyone like nothing was happening...

Thong slightly lifted her up and grabbed the string of her G-string pulling it aside then he held his XL in place so she could slide down but Derrick walked back.

Monga quickly leaned over the table and innocently took a sip of his Hennessy while Eric leaned over spreading the cards on the table as Osha pinned her elbows on the table innocently holding her phone. Thong locked his face to the screen like he was watching..

Unaware Derrick stopped by the table and sighed looking at them...

Derrick: Let's go... All of you, you have been drinking and i haven't because i was the driver and its my responsibility to take you home, remember that? Areyeng...

Eric: Nna ke taa walker, 10 kilometres gase sepe hela.

Thong: Ke taa tsaya cab

Derrick looked at Monga, the owner of the car...

Derrick: Le wena waa walker? Koore le itshokodisetsa eng ka kuku le e togetse ko lapeng? And you're drunk, trust my judgement because I'm sober. (collected the cards on the table) Emang malaiteaka re tsamae...

Monga put his hand under the table removing the condom, he dropped it on the lawn and zipped his pants then he stood up fixing his Tshirt holding it over his boner..

Thong: Mataozen ako o eme pele mesta santse re bua le Derrick.

Derrick noticed the condom boxes on the table with the beer glasses and observed how Monga was holding his Tshirt hiding his boner.

Thong: Mataozen nna re itisitse golo ha..

Monga sat down and took a sip...

Osha: Can't you see they don't want to go? Are you their boss?

Derrick: Shut up wena... I wasn't talking to you.

Osha: These people are still watching the game, akere they were given permissions to be here its not like ba tile ka bokebekwa.

Thong: Eric bua le mogoloo

Derrick: (took out his phone) I have Sedi's number wena Eric, I'm sure she can connect me with Khumo and Lana ke ba reye bate go le tsaya because le ganella mo maitisong.

Eric: Dee you're ruining maitiso a rona.

Osha: Tomorrow we won't even talk to each other or act like we know each other. I'm over 21 so i can make this decision.

Tsamaya if you don't want to be part of this..You're ruining the mood.

Derrick: So what will be my explanation for coming back early?

Thong: Dee your wife is not friends with our wives, they don't talk so go home and tell her you missed her and you were bored, simple. And skare ka lepe lengwe la malatsi wa thama mo o buwang ka nna because if my wife even suspects anything you'll lose every member of your family. I'm that cruel.

Thong: Guys calm down... Dee just go home

Derrick: With your car? Remember you made me return my car because you guys wanted to drink and expected me to drop off everyone. Now you change? Koore ekare Lana a peka jaana abe o itebala?

Monga: Dee wee listen..

Derrick: Eric? Sedi is going to divorce you, don't forget that ma BDP ba mmata high and low.

Eric: I'll think tomorrow mr... Tsamaya... (to Monga) I have to go first guys you're bigger than me..

Thong pulled down Osha's dress pulled her back down on his chest then he turned her head back and kissed her putting his hand between her legs..

Thong: Go sit on his lap

Eric grabbed her hand as she stepped on his side and sat on his lap, Derrick's eyes dropped on Thong's XL as he pulled a Tshirt over himself...his heart skipped so hard it almost stopped, under Monga's pants he could see his large meat lying along his thigh then he turned around and walked out. He wasn't sure what was more weird...The fact that they didn't mind sharing or their sizes.

He walked to the wrong direction traumatised and turned back to the gate where he caught a taxi and left...

Back at the table Osha slowly sat on Eric slowly sliding down his regular, Thong pulled her neck over and kissed her while Eric pounded, Monga got up and stood besides Eric then he put her little hand over his large meat with the Tshirt covering him...

Eric closed his eyes as Osha bounced on top, Thong's breathing got heavier.. He could only imagine what Eric was feeling and knowing Monga would go first didn't make it easier... If he could at least get that throat in the meantime.. Or even that ass..

Thong: Let's get a room, there is too much traffic around here.

Monga: Ee eish...

Monga noticed a guy sitting nearby getting suspicious and glared at him, the guy turned back to the big screen as Eric #Removed

<https://www.facebook.com/groups/295491328981105/permalink/483170693546500/>

*

*

A few minutes after Osha stood up pulling down her dress, Thong pulled his cap over his head and picked her up as she hugged his waist with her legs then he carried her to the rooms as Monga picked the car keys and followed fixing his Tshirt..

Monga: Go book a room..

Eric zipped his pants and jogged to the reception. Thong handed Monga Osha and turned to the spiral hedges peeing while Monga carried her kissing her..

Thong emptied the pipe getting ready for her then he stood behind her, she put her other arm over his shoulder and kissed him too while Monga carried her then she went back to Monga kissing him as Thong cupped her breasts.

Eric ran back and pointed to the room with a key..

Monga walked into the room carrying her and put her down as Thong squatted pulling down her g-string. Monga grabbed the condom and put it on while she was kissing with Thong then he stood behind her and #Removed...

<https://www.facebook.com/groups/295491328981105/permalink/483240453539524/>

My Kind of Man

202

Scene 1.

Monga noticed a guy sitting nearby getting suspicious and glared at him, the guy turned back to the big screen as Eric leaned back and pounded, Osha bit her lip bouncing on his dick getting even wet while Thong held her hand softly caressing her palm looking in her eyes. He leaned over and kissed her. Their breaths were different but all equally sweet and intoxicating... She could even differentiate them with her eyes closed.. Monga grabbed her hair and leaned over kissing her while Eric drilled her, Monga slipped his hand underneath her top and squeezed her nipple gently. He did so well she got aroused as Eric worked on her and begun breathing heavily slapping his body against her violently. Her pussy begun throbbing as both Monga and Thong held each of her hand...

Thong: (caught his breath) Shit...

Monga: Hetsa the rra ke tsene...

Monga squeezed her hand on his large meat as Eric bumped into her fully and grasped..

Eric: Fuck! Uhhh..

He rested on the chair and hugged her from behind as her orgasm arrived, Thong reached between her legs and flicked her bean as she convulsed, Eric spasmed inside her pushing out the last..

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

202

Scene 2.

Monga walked into the room carrying her and put her down as Thong squatted pulling down her g-string. Monga grabbed the condom and put it on while she was kissing with Thong then he stood behind her and spread her butt then he placed his mushroom head on her entrance and pushed in..

Osha: Uhhh...

She flinched as Thong gently hugged her, Monga slapped his dick on her thigh and blocked her pussy again then he pushed in as she bit her lips hugging Thong tightly trying to take it like a big girl...

Thong: Relax babe... I got you...

Monga pushed and popped inside as he grunted like a bull taking up all the space inside her as her pussy fit his dick like a glove...

Monga: Uh there! (spanked her) So tight...

He held her waist and drilled her gently while Thong held her then he increased his speed pushing his whole dick inside her as she begun wailing standing on her toes, she let go of Thong and tried to push Monga but Thong held her hands behind her and kissed her as Monga pounded her...

Osha: Oh fuck-fuck-fuck...wait...Wait...Uhh

Monga turned her around and kissed her as Thong guided his anaconda up her pussy and pushed in while Monga tried to lift her, he pushed in cracking her as she flinched hanging on Monga's hands..

Osha: Uh fuck!

Monga pushed Thong with one hand while carrying her with the other then he guided his dick up her pussy and held her on the air with her legs hanging on his arms then he pushed inside her increasing that tear as she whimpered helplessly laying her head on his chest...

Osha: Uh uh....

Monga moved his waist drilling her in and out as Thong desperately stood by holding his XL. He stepped over and squeezed her butt...

Thong: She is about to black out, tisa wa go nna bokete...

Monga's phone rang, Eric took it and stepped outside as Monga slightly pulled up Osha, his dick dropped out of her and her pussy flesh tried to slowly close but Thong blocked her entrance and pushed in as she gasped flinching, he bit his lower lip forcing his dick inside her as she screamed with her arms around Monga..

Osha: Uhhhhh take it out.... Uh fuck it hurts...

Thong finally popped and slid in putting half of his dick inside her then he begun drilling in and out while Monga carried her...

Osha: Shit... No-no-no-...

She shook her head like a mad woman and tried to breath like a woman giving birth as Thong held her butt tightly shoving himself inside her...

Osha: Iyayayayaya.... iiiiiiiiiiahhhh

Thong pounded her mercilessly for a good 5 minutes then he stepped back as his dick dropped down, she sighed relieved but Monga put his dick back inside her and she grasped again getting drilled.

Eric walked back in..

Eric: (to Thong) It's Lana she says Khumo says you should answer the phone. (to Monga) She sounded suspicious wondering why you weren't answering your phone.

Thong: Ok...

Monga put her on the bed and turned her around as she got on her knees, he guided his dick into her and drilled back and fourth... Nothing was distracting than that phone call so much he could feel the consequences creeping in, he pulled out and removed the condom then he grabbed her hand turning her around as he stroked himself over her face..

Thong: What's wrong, are you OK?

Monga: Yeah, i have to go home. She can feel what's going on in here..

He stroked himself and shoved his dick in her mouth as Thong slid in behind her now equally worried. Monga held her head in place and granted as his stomach muscles twitched... He granted and shot right inside her mouth as she gagged trying to breath, he slipped out and shook the last drops on her face as his wife called again..

Osha looked in his worried face as he wiped himself and stepped out as Thong looked at him worriedly, clearly this was heading to the wrong direction. He increased his speed and bit his lower lip then he grunted and froze inside her as he filled the condom without a sound.... He just had to offload...he pulled out and she dropped on the bed looking at him as he quickly removed the condom and wiped himself.

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

203

At the hotel...

**he pulled out and she dropped on the bed looking at Thong as he quickly removed the condom and wiped himself. He reached for his phone in the back pocket and looked at the screen holding a used condom... he had 9 missed calls from Khumo. How his phone ended up on silent mode he had no idea. He swallowed and took a deep breath dialling his wife...

Thong: Don't say anything Osha I'm making a call.

He walked in the bathroom and dropped his condom then flushed the toilet with the phone trapped between his ear and shoulder as the phone rang unanswered.

Meanwhile outside Monga picked the call and sat on the pavement playing with his shoelace..

Monga: Hello?

Lana: Monga wee?

Monga: Mma?

Lana: O kae?

Monga: Ke ko gaming akere waitse?

Lana: Why are you not picking my calls?

Monga: It's noisy here

Lana: I can't hear anything in the background. You're in a quiet place. Actually it's very silent where you're.

He stood up and paced towards the big screen..

Lana: What's the score?

Monga: Sa?

Lana: Liverpool and West Ham... That's the game you're watching akere? Mpha score..

He walked towards the big screen and they had switched to another sports channel then he walked to the bar counter looking at the screen above the wall.. It wqs a different channel too...He looked around the counter for a remote as the bartender looked at him confused..

Monga: (looking at the him) You want score sa Liverpool and West Ham?

Not sure he understood if the question was for him the bartender signed 1-0. Monga gave him a thumbs up..

Lana: So you don't know?

Monga: 1-0...babe what's going on? Ke te rumung?

Lana: Monga what are you doing to us?

Monga: I'm coming over because i don't know what you're talking about.

Lana: Don't... Don't come back if you're going to lie to me. The last thing i want is to go to bed bored.

Monga: I'm coming. I love you.

He cut the call and walked back to the counter where he paid. Thong walked over and took out his card..

Monga: I paid..

Thong: Khumo is not picking, di missed calls dia go lala disa nthobatsa....missed calls... No proof whatsoever... Just missed calls. I don't even know how i accidentally put my phone on silent

on this particular day..

Monga turned around quietly and walked away absent minded and worried.

Thong: Are you OK?

Monga: Yeah...

They walked back to the room where Osha was laying on the bed.

Monga: I'm going..

Osha: Bye

Eric stepped out of the bathroom drying himself with a towel and put on his pants..

Thong: Did you just take a shower?

Eric: I don't want to smell funky

Thong: So you showered with hotel soap? Wow..I must be married to a sniffer dog. Good luck.

Eric smelled himself thoughtfully. The guys turned around and walked out, Eric put on his clothes and followed them putting on his Tshirt...

At Khumo's House...

Later on just before midnight Thong knocked on the door but there was no answer, he dialled her but she cut the call and sent a text.

Khumo: You're not sleeping in my house o tswa bonyatsing. I came there when you didn't answer my calls but you weren't there.

He tried to call but her phone was off, he knocked on their window but she switched off the lights.

Khumo: O thodia bana ba robetse.

Thong: I went to the toilet.. Can you open the damn door?

Khumo: O raya mma damn? Nxla!

Thong: Babe? I'm sorry... Open the door

There was no response, he pulled the garage door, thank God it

opened but the door leading to the house was locked. He sat on the plastic chair and sighed not sure what to do then he closed the garage door and sat down trying to text her but her phone was off.

At Lana's Room...

Monga walked in and closed the door then he passed to the bathroom where he washed his dick and flushed the toilet like he was just peeing then he sat on the edge of the bed looking at Lana who was laying down facing the wall...

Lana: Don't say anything if you're going to lie, just get in bed and sleep. If you're not going to tell me the truth when i can feel something was going on out there then don't make things worse by lying on top of what you did. Just sleep and let me deal with my thoughts..

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

204

At Sedi's House...

The next morning on Saturday Sedi got up and put on her pyjamas then she walked outside and begun watering her plants trying not to let her insecurities get the best of her...

She grabbed the rake and raked around the yard, he definitely smelled like these hotel soaps... Most of these hotels use the same shower gels branded with their hotel names... Plus the guys prefer watching the game and drinking in hotels. What if he left the guys and cheated. Monga and Thong would definitely never cheat on their wives...

In the bedroom Eric turned and put his hand over her except she wasn't there, he opened his eyes and looked around...she wasn't really there then he got up and put on his sweatpants and walked outside.

He stood by the stoop with his hands in the pockets looking at her as she raked the yard with air pods in each of her ears. Guilt struck as he slipped his feet in the shoes and walked over...

He hugged her from behind and kissed her as she held the rake and forced a smile.

Eric: Good morning...

Sedi: Morning...

Eric: Can i help you?

She looked at him though he wasn't really making eye contact with her, he never got up so early during the weekend. He didn't wait for her response he grabbed the trash bucket and begun picking the leaves she had piled with a rake...

Sedi: Is there any particular reason why you came home smelling like hotel soap?

Eric: I smelled like hotel soap?

Sedi: Yes, i think I've slept in enough hotels to know when someone is fresh out of the shower with one of those.

Eric: I don't know how that is possible though... Oh after eating i washed my hands. There was a tiny body lotion in Monga's car abe ke itshasa mo diateng. It was the lotion.

He paused picking trash and stood up looking in her eyes..

Eric: (smiled) Did you think i cheated?

He smiled that contagious smile as she smiled embarrassed and carried on raking, he walked over and took the rake from her turning her around..

Eric: (laughed) No-no we are not dropping this.... Look at me... Did you think i cheated? You thought i was cheating right?

Sedi: (pointed at him blushing) I did not... I just asked because when you got in bed i smelled something different but i didn't want to talk because it was late and i wanted you to get some rest.

Eric: (laughed) Babe you thought i cheated... Admit it

She pushed him off as he grabbed her and hugged her from behind as they laughed.

At Thong's House...

The garage door opened, Thong's first born stepped out and frowned looking at her father sleeping on an old carpet then she

walked over and shook his shoulder...

Her: Papa?

Thong turned around groaning and sat up as his daughter put her hand over his forehead...

Thong: Hey Princess..

Her: Are you OK? What happened?

Thong: I came home late and didn't want to wake your mother, I'm fine.

Her: You could have knocked on my window.. Nkabe ke go buletse.

Thong: I'm good..

Her: Ok, nna ke ya go raker konte

Thong: Ok

He walked in the house and into their bedroom where Khumo was sitting in front of the dressing table fixing her makeup...

He sat on the edge of the bed looking at her as she ignored him

and put on g-string before pulling out a short dressing and putting it on..

Thong: So you locked me outside because i missed your calls?

Khumo: Don't try me, don't. I'm letting you do what you want, let everyone do what they want peacefully.

Thong: What's that supposed to mean? Where are you going it's a weekend gare theogele..

Khumo: I'm going to check on my family, I'll be back on Sunday. I'm sure you can manage the house on my absence.

Thong: You're not going, why are you checking on your parents wearing a g-string?

She turned around and looked at him as he sat on the bed staring...

Khumo: Lecture me, what do people wear when they visit their families?

She noticed something on the collar of his Tshirt then she leaned over carefully looking at the foundation..

Khumo: Next time you want to cheat don't wear a white t-shirt because foundation ya nyatsi ya gago e saletse...

He took off his Tshirt and looked at the caramel foundation on his collar... His brain jammed for a second as he tried to think of a better explanation..

Khumo: Yeah keep quiet and just sit there.

Thong: Golo mo gase foundation

Khumo: What is it then? I am a woman and i know what a foundation looks like. I know where a foundation usually rubs off on a man because i used to mess your Tshirt before i stopped using cheap foundation. (raised her voice glaring at him) It's the audacity to lie that irks me. Gake bate go omana le wena Thong. And when your girlfriend has had enough bleeding tell her I'm the only person that can help her. Lie to me... Keep lying, your girlfriend will come begging me then you'll pay for doing that to me.

Thong: I don't believe in witchcraft or whatever powers you think you have, ake dumele mo dilong tsa setswana nna not that i did anything

Khumo: Nyatsi ya gago eta ntatela akere, dick e yame gase ya gago. Ha ele gore ngwanyana yoo o bata go phikisana le nna o ta itse gore ha gotwe banna ba batho ba thailwe go tewa jang. Gake shename le kgarebe nna. {Your side chick will come looking for

me don't worry. That dick is mine not yours. If that girl is trying my patience we will see how far she will go. She will learn through you that some married men are a no go area.}

She turned back and carried on getting ready...

Thong: Tsamaya i don't care, i know i didn't do anything... I don't care you can go.

Khumo: Good, nobody should ever care. We should come in and go as we please

She got her bag and put her shorts and Tshirt together with her makeup bags as Thong watched her with a long face. She grabbed a box of pantyliners and put it in the bag..

Thong: Why are you taking pantyliners?

Khumo: Pantyliners are not just used to absorb your cum, they have other uses.

She zipped her bag and picked it up as his pounded, she picked her phone and walked past him then he jumped and slammed the door blocking her way.

Thong: I've changed my mind. You're not going kana we are going together. I want to check on your father.

Khumo: You're not going with me. Tshaba koo i want to go.

Thong: You're not going...

Her phone rang and he waited for her to pick up the call but she didn't, he tried to get the phone but she put her hand behind her back.

Thong: Why are you hurting me? Who is calling

Khumo: It's none of your business

The phone rang again, he put his arms around her as they struggling back and forth bumping on the door with their backs and elbows, he picked her up and dropped her on the bed then he pressed her down with his knee and got the phone, the door opened then his son walked in as Khumo begun crying.

Thong got off her and picked his boy then he picked the call walking out.

Thong: Hello?

Voice: Hi, it's Memory the lady who does your daughters' hair. I wanted to remind their mom to drop them off on time i have a long queue today so i need to start on time because there are other girls in plaiting.

Thong: Alright. Thanks

He hung up and walked in the kitchen where he gave his son a fruit.

Khumo walked out rubbing her tears and got in the car as Thong walked out and stood at the door carrying their son with her phone in his hand looking at her.

Their daughter stopped raking and took off her headsets..

Her: Mama where are you going?

Khumo: (took a minute to make sure her voice doesn't come out distressed) Ke a go cheka bo mme... I'll see you guys on Sunday.

Her: We have a hair appointment today

Khumo: Daddy will take you there

Her: Cool, drive safely.

Khumo: Bye

She drove off then he walked back in the house checking the time, it would take her roughly 3 hours. That's when he'd call his in laws to "check on them".

At Apula's House...

On the same morning Apula's phone rang, she yawned and picked the call.

Apula: Hello?

Lawrence: Good morning, I'm at the airport. I should be there in an hour and half.

Apula: (smiled) Alright. I'll book a hotel and come get you

Lawrence: Ok, let me check in.

Apula: Bye

She hung up smiling then she clicked on her WhatsApp and checked Osha's last seen. She had just updated her status with three boxes of condoms with words " How old were you when you learnt that condoms actually have sizes? XL and L sizes look like socks."

Apula dialled her...

Osha: Hello?

Apula: So you're not going to respond to that recording?

Osha: There is nothing to say. I can't defend myself, i told her she must apologise for abandoning me so i can let everything go but she chose the hard way. Either way I've moved on, Atsile will never love me and i will find a way to be happy.

Apula: So you still wish Atsile could take you back?

Osha: Not take me back but to apologise. She and i have never really talked.

Apula: I see...I'll be held up the whole weekend. Do you think you can babysit your sister after work? I'm not comfortable with the nanny a theogela during the weekend because it's the time she has to be with her family.

Osha: I'm not home but I'll be leaving the place I'm at in an hour or two. I'll pass by your house and pick her up. I can't go to work, I'm not feeling well.

Apula: Ok. Bye

She hung up and sighed...

At the hotel...

Later that morning Apula drove through the gate with Lawrence on the passenger seat...

Apula: I didn't get the keys. I booked a room through the phone

Lawrence: Ok..

One of his employees called about a certain contract and he talked to the phone until she parked the car and got out.

Apula: (whispered) I'm coming

He gave her a thumbs up and carried on talking. Meanwhile in the nearby room Lana got up and took a shower as Monga turned around laying on his back thoughtfully...

Lana walked out wrapping herself with a towel and sat on the bed taking out her toiletry bag..

Monga: Good morning..

Lana: (straight face) Morning..

She ironed her clothes as Monga sat on the bed looking at her.

Monga: I'm really sorry that i disappointed you last night. I don't understand why you don't trust me because i haven't cheated. You sometimes miss my calls while you're working and it's never a big deal. If we don't have trust in this marriage we have nothing.. Don't let your thoughts ruin our weekend

She looked at him as she got dressed...

Lana: So you swear nothing happened last night night?

Monga: Yes, you can check my phone or ask bo Thong. Kana ke makatswa ke gore you trust your gut feeling mme its based on the fear ya gore just because I'm in Maun i might cheat... You start thinking about something so much you end up thinking it's true.

Lana: Ok, gakena proof so i guess you're right...ago thapa we have to go early otherwise my parents might get busy with other things

He walked in the bathroom...

At the hotel...

Osha slowly got off the bed carefully as her pussy ached, she stood up and picked her g-string then she stepped into it and pulled it up as something warm leaked out, she rubbed her pussy and looked at her bloody fingertips. She had been on her period last week, it didn't make sense..

Blood dropped on the floor, she hurried in the bathroom and sat on the toilet rolling out the tp then she wiped herself, the sex must have been really rough... But then those guys were huge. She rolled the whole tp around her hand and put it between her legs before pulling up her g-string.

She walked out and with the cut in her pussy it was hard to walk on her heels, she took them off and grabbed her things then she walked out barefooted with a bit of a limp. With this heavy bleeding she couldn't even check out at the reception, she went straight to the car and drove out.

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

205

At Thong's House..

Behind the house on the shadow of the house Thong's son sat on the plastic chair with a towel around his neck while his father did the final touches on his mohawk then she took out a sharp shaving blade and did his edges. Max begun dozing off then he held his forehead in place and twisted his afro, he fell asleep with his forehead on his father's hand then Thong picked him and carried him to the house dialling Khumo's father...

Him: Yeah mona, motho yo wa tshela?

Thong: (laughed) Ee rra, i wanted to check on you this weekend but the office is very busy.

Him: Dira ote kwano monna, i want you to help me brand the cattle.. That salt you bought me is keeping the cattle in the kraal, 5 o'clock you'll see the dust of my cattle coming home by themselves thinking about the salt my son bought for me.

Thong: (laughed) I'll come next weekend, akere when i tell you i was a herd boy you don't believe me. I really love cattle and I'm thinking about starting a farm..

Him: I didn't believe you but after seeing you do everything better

than me i know you're serious... Start a farm my boy, its a good investment and when you're tired of the noisy town you take your family out of everything and go reconnect.

Thong: Exactly, has Khumo arrived?

Him: Arrived where?

Thong: She said she'd come there, isn't she there?

Him: No, should i be worried? Maybe she had an accident and hit a cow on the way

Thong: I don't think so, she wasn't happy with me and left i had a feeling she wasn't coming there

Him: What happened?

Thong: I went out with friends... With her permission but when i got there it was noisy so i missed her calls and she was angry.

Him: Ei women

Thong: Yeah, anyways I'll let you know if she gets back.

Him: I'll let you if she comes here too.

Thong: Ok, I'll send you airtime

Him: Thanks son. Bye

He hung up and sighed thoughtfully then he dialled Khumo's friend from work, she hadn't seen her either..

At the hospital...

Later on Osha the doctor wiped the gel off Osha's abdomen as she got up and sat on the bed...

Osha: Can you prescribe me Tranexamic acid?

Doctor: Are you a nurse?

Osha: Pharmacist

Doctor: Ok but don't tell me what to prescribe...

Osha: Sorry

Doctor: The way you have described the sex last night i believe this is postcoital, it was caused by the injuries you endured during that sexual encounter... friction and abrasion of intercourse can easily cause tears and cuts in sensitive genital tissues. You have several tears, these guys were very rough and part of me believes it's not how they would have sex with their wives at home.

Osha: I don't think its that, they are just natural huge

Doctor: Trust me tears have nothing to do with size, they have had those penises their whole lives and they know the damage it can do... They know the importance of foreplay, lubrication and timing... If they cared they wouldn't have left you with 4 tears, the last time I saw injuries like this i was attending a patient who had been gang raped. That's how bad you're down there... A woman's body is sensitive..

Osha: Do i need stitches?

Doctor: No, but you'll have to nurse these cuts until they have healed. I am going to give you painkillers and antibiotics because we don't want any infection on those cuts. Keep them clean... I believe the bleeding will stop in a day or two. Its nothing serious

Osha: If you say so...

The doctor gave her a prescription then she carefully got off the bed and got it, she got Sky in the reception and they walked out...

At the hotel...

Meanwhile a waitress walked over to Apula and Lawrence's table while he was talking to the phone..

Lawrence: (on the phone) I understand that Mr Andason...
Schedule an appointment with OH LTD. Propose a workshop, that would take care of a lot of things. Alright. Thanks.

He hung up and smiled as the waitress placed their food on the table..

Lawrence: Thank you..

She walked away, Apula picked a fork and begun eating looking at him.

Lawrence: So... Expectations in a relationship?

His phone rang again, he put it on silent and put it down.

Lawrence: Sorry about that..

Apula: It's ok.. I expect loyalty, respect and understanding. I want to be spoilt too but I'm willing to pick the cheque or go 50-50. Whats your take on step children?

Lawrence: I don't mind them... I know it's easier to bond with a small child than an older step child but I'm willing to put in the work. Any plans of another child if we are to use IVF?

Apula: I'm too old to be falling pregnant. I have daughters who are sexually active. I'm actually a grandmother.. But i wouldn't mind a surrogate.

Lawrence: Ok. By the way i expect all the basics of a relationship, bo respect, faithfulness, etc but the most important thing i need is understanding... I want someone who is not clingy because I'm a very busy person and i think you being a professional lady you'd

understand what a busy schedule looks like.

Apula: I used to think like that but my priorities have changed, i want to put equal energy into bonding and loving just as much as I've worked.

Lawrence: Fair enough.... I'm willing to bend there. Anything else we left out?

Apula: Exs, any crazy exs i should look out for?

Lawrence: I told you i divorced after the DNA test proved my ex wife was cheating. I haven't had time for relationships since then. You?

Apula: Ex is married.. All my exs are married.

Lawrence: No drama then.. (smiled) Are you ready to start another relationship?

Apula: (smiled blushing) Ready...

They laughed and continued eating...

At Derrick's House...

Nicholas parked outside, Bobo walked out of the house and got Nigel from the car.

Nic: Is your dad home?

Bobo: Yes..

Nic: Ok, bye

He drove off as the boys walked in the house chatting, meanwhile Derrick and Maru stood in the kitchen cooking together as they chatted...

Maru: By the way how come you came back so early last night?
(laughed) I thought you'll be back at 2am.

Derrick: (laughed) I was bored... I wanted to be with you... I missed you too much.

Maru: Ok..

Derrick: Nigel.... Come here my boy

He stepped over and picked Nigel as Maru smiled blushing on her own looking at them talking...

At Thong's House...

Later that evening Thong checked on his daughters as they each slept in their rooms. He switched their lights off and and walked

in the master bedroom where his son was sleeping with him. He sat on the edge of the bed going through Khumo's phone trying to see if he skipped anyone he should call for her whereabouts but he had called everyone. He put her phone down and called Monga...

Monga: yeah

Thong: Khumo wa ntwaela waitse, she left in the morning lying saying she is going to her parents but she is not. I called everyone gaayo..

Monga: I just don't understand what she is angry about because she has no proof anything happened.

Thong: That's what i don't get, she long wanted to cheat... There is no way she can do this for something i didn't even do... She said Sunday kana. I'll be dead by then

Monga: (laughed) You'll be fine watch a movie or something.

Thong: Eric are ene o shapo hela.. Wena?

Monga: (laughed) we are good too, she almost suspected something but I convinced her... Thotse re itumetse hela. Mme hela next time count me out. That shit i was intense... I did not really get to do what i wanted to do.. I needed like 3 to 5 hours with her.

Thong: We didn't do anything mme motho ke wena, you panicked after Lana's call abe o ntshosa ke simolla ke akanya Khumo.

Monga: (laughed) Hardy...

Thong: I'm dying ke stress

Monga: She is fine, probably with a girlfriend somewhere

Thong: (laughed) Are Osha is going to bleed until she comes begging

Monga: (laughed) Maybe she is telling the truth. These things exist

Thong: Waii it's a lie. She will bleed for a few hours, or a day maximum... And only because we were rough not because Khumo has magical powers, o bata go ntshosetsa matshelo yoo. We will hear from Osha wa teng if she bleeds, ke maaka

Monga: (laughed) If you say so, let me get back inside before she starts sulking.

Thong: Sure.

He hung up and laid besides his son.

At the hotel...

Meanwhile Monga hung up and walked back towards the room as a couple walked in front of him holding hands, as he got closer he recognised Apula..

The couple turned back looking at him as he passed by..

Monga: Evening..

Lawrence: Good evening

Apula: Hi...

He walked back in the room while they walked past a few rooms before getting in theirs. Lawrence pulled out his Tshirt and laid on the bed while Apula undressed...

Apula: Let's watch a movie...

He grabbed the remote and searched for a movie as she walked in bed and laid besides him. He put his arm around her and smiled before kissing her forehead while they watched a movie that was just getting started...

Apula put her hand over his chest and naughtily rubbed it down to his pants, he smiled and grabbed her hand before she could touch him then he put it over his chest...

Lawrence : Don't start what you can't finish...

Apula: I always finish everything i start...

Lawrence: Ok..

He picked her hand and put it on his boner, she put her hand inside his pants and rubbed his boner sizing him then she sat on top of him and kissed him as he kissed her back. He opened the drawer while she was kissing him and reached for a condom then handed it to her.

She sat on hips legs tearing the paper and placed the condom over his tip then she rolled it down and kissed her, she lifted her butt as he guided her #Removed.

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind of Man

206

At Thong's House....

Later that night Thong tossed and turned but of course a part of him still believed she wouldn't cheat... But he also just cheated out of nowhere and before that he knew its possible to cheat and never get caught so Khumo could be out there giving out her body and find a good excuse in the morning... Without proof he'd live the rest of his life wondering if any man has ever tasted his wife...

He got his phone and selected a clear picture of Khumo then he typed "Please help us find Khumo, she was seen last wearing a yellow dress with black dots, she was driving to the farm to check on her parents. She is driving a white Fortuner with number plate B604 BKC. If anyone has information that will help us find her please call me via the numbers below. There is a P5000 reward for your help. Thank you."

He posted on Facebook and called the police, he knew they wouldn't be much of help since 24 hours hadn't passed but hey he needed to call just in case.

His post got shared all over Facebook, family and friends prayed and wished her well.

At Monga's room...

Meanwhile in the hotel Monga slowly pulled out as his large meat came out dripping, Lana's flesh slowly closed and she laid on her side as his man juice flowed down her numb used meat, she put a towel over her face and sighed in relief exhausted. Monga wiped her with another towel and turned her on her back getting on top of her..

Monga: Are you OK babe?

Lana: Yeah..

She seemed worried though she was trying hard to hide it, he could tell she still believed something happened but she couldn't do anything about it... He touched her cheek and kissed her.

Lana: I feel used right now

Monga: Why?

Lana: Sometimes i give you sex as a sacrifice though I'm tired.. I had a long day and I'm exhausted but i gave it to you because i

don't want you to feel starved since you're always hungry for sex, but the sad thing is that even when i give it to you ke le exhausted you take it without mercy.. Tabe o mphetola or even press me down with deep penetrations... The sad part is knowing that despite all these sacrifices you might just cheat easily and embarrass me... When a man cheats its the wife who gets bashed and mocked and laughed at... (tearfully) My enemies will rejoice and celebrate, i will feel like nothing when i walk into public gatherings because if you cheat its linked to my worth.

A tear rolled down her eye then she quickly rubbed it off and sniffed...

Lana: My worst fear about you cheating is the public embarrassment I'll go through, whether i divorce or choose to stay it won't spare me suffering for your mistake but now i have a reputation to maintain. I have students and colleagues..

Monga touched her cheek and leaned over kissing her then he rubbed her eye...

Monga: I promise I'd never cheat on you not in a million years... I know Maun has caused us a lot of pain and suffering, i wouldn't do that to you... Take my word for it... I loved you the first time i saw you and i still love you the same way. I'm sorry that I'm a little

too much with sex but that's because i love you... I can't resist you... I respect that you sacrifice for me with sex because i know women don't like sex as much as men but don't be discouraged by your negative thoughts. As for turning you over and deep penetrations that's sex to me... There is a point where i can't control how i deep i go whenever it happens you should just accept it because when you're not tired it makes you happy so the problem isn't me, it's that you're tired.

Lana: It would be all worth it if you're faithful...

Monga: I am faithful... Stop accusing me of cheating..

He got off her and sighed angrily...

Monga: I'm starting to feel attacked... Why are you trying to make me feel guilty for cheating when i haven't cheated?

He stood up and sighed as she laid on the bed looking at him..

Monga: Can you just stop? It's like you're fishing for a confession, i didn't cheat. You need to stop... I can't deal with this anymore...

Lana: I was just sharing my feelings with you

Monga: Stop accusing me of doing something i didn't. Try to be happy, you can't sulk for something you feel happened when it

didn't happen...

Lana: Gosiame are lese, I'm sorry.... I'm sorry

Monga: No, you need to stop.

Lana: I'm sorry, o gana go intshwarela? Can you forgive me?

He sighed calming down..

Monga: It's ok... Don't worry about it..

Eric called then he picked his phone and sat by the table while she wiped off his cum..

Monga: Yeah

Eric: Fire in ManD's house. Can you call this idiot and tell him to keep it together. Kante ManD why a tshaba stress bomata jaana. He posted his wife on Facebook

Monga: (laughed) Wait, he did what?

Eric: He put up a reward for 5K laitee wa peka waits.

Monga: Waii he won't sleep until he finds her. I thought i managed to convince him to sleep.

Monga stepped outside and closed the door then he lowered his voice.

Monga: (laughed) Gatwe Khumo are Osha will bleed to death, waitse basadi ka di threats tsa bone.

Eric: (laughed) But its not anything new, ManD ha hologa ngwanyana they bleed for days, he used to do that to those girls and delay our shoots especially if he is rough. It's just a few days hela...

Monga: (laughed) I know but ei Khumo is a village girl.

Eric: (laughed) She is playing ManD psychologically, she wants him to tell the woman he slept with what she said and when that girl has had enough with the bleeding she'll confess. I don't believe in African magic. Khumo loves him way too much if she had power she'd make him lose an erection with other women so he doesn't cheat. It doesn't make sense to choose the voodoo that won't stop him from cheating. We can't deny how big ManD is and she is his wife she knows that girl will bleed... Remember Mary hated to shoot with Thong because she'd lose money the time she has to wait for the bleeding to stop. (laughed) ManD o kopanya bana mateng.

Monga: (laughed) You have a point mme waitse

Eric: If the bleeding goes beyond 2 days then we can be worried, gone mme if she does contact us we need to direct her to Khumo because she won't know what the problem is. Nna tota i can't be

dragged into this because i got away with it.

Monga: If this girl contacts ManD about talking to Khumo he will kill her. She will disappear and we are going to pay for it if anyone knows about the 4some. He won't risk Khumo knowing

Eric: Wabe o reng ne mr

Monga: I'm serious, he wasn't playing with Derrick ha are aska utwa gotwe o chitile. If Osha wa teng experiences something she shouldn't think about telling anyone but then Osha is Lala's daughter so she knows nothing about traditional medicine. She grew up modern and i believe she studied something close to medicine. Re lucky because she will find help medically.

Eric: Ok. Call your boy. He is going crazy posting his wife are she is missing..

Monga: (laughed) OK Shap

He hung up and checked out the post, he laughed out loud and dialled Thong...

Thong: Hello?

Monga: O tshaba stress ntša ke wena, (laughed) Facebook? Really?

Thong: O bata motho a lala a ja mosadi wame bosigo jothe..

Monga: She is probably with a friend, you need to chill.

Thong: Ae no mesta wena kana mosadi wa gago o ngaletse ha thoko gago and you're sure she is not cheating, what will I do with myself if she cheats? And i didn't even cheat on her.

Monga: (laughed) Bona mr, robala... You're not going to get any help on facebook.

Thong: I'll take my chances. O bua jalo o sena go phokga kuku

Monga: (laughed) You're the most weakest man ever, i can't believe i always thought you're tough. It's not even 24 hours.

Thong: Let me check my messages maybe someone sent something. I'm going to find her,.

Monga: Shapo.

He hung up and walked back to the room.

At Thong's House...

Meanwhile Thong laid besides his son going through his phone reading comments and checking messages then his phone rang..

Thong: Hello?

Voice: Hello, i saw your post about your wife, if i tell you where i saw her when do i get the refund?

Thong: As soon as you tell me.

Voice: I'm friends with the person she is with but i just want the money. I don't want the person to think I'm a snitch. I want you to come with the money then you give me and i point you to where she is.

Thong: I have a gun if you think about robbing me

Voice: No, I'm not like that. Don't you recognise my voice? It's Tiro, i work at tyre services.

Thong: Oh Tiro, where is she?

Voice: Go cash my money first sir, sorry if i sound a bit disrespectful. I just want the money, my son's diapers are finished so i feel like this opportunity was presented by God. I'm looking at her fortuner right now parking in front of the house I'm talking about. I tried to visit the person so we watch the game as usual but he told me not tonight.

Thong: So it's a guy? Are you serious ne monna?

Voice: Ee rra, i know your wife's car.

Thong: I'm going to cash, I'll call you for directions.

Hw hung up and got dressed then he grabbed his car keys and left...

At Osha's House...

On the same night Osha changed a pad talking to her sister on the phone...

Nini: (laughed) What a juicy story... Who are the married men you slept with? Do i know them?

Osha: (laughed) I'm not telling you... You'll judge me

Nini: I promise i won't judge you

Osha: It's Eric, Thong and Monga... Eric is a regular size, Monga is very huge and Thong is bigger than anything you can imagine, le ene mong wa lone ha a le tshwere nkare la mo imela, o kgona go go shapa ka lone mo seropeng abe go nna bothoko

Nini: (laughed out loud) Wa yaka!

Osha: Wena, I've never seen such before... It was traumatising... But you know what's funny, both of them were sweet... I preferred Monga, his was sweet gape o simolola gently and get rough over time. Thong ene will humble you, his is not just sweet it hurts too. You actually have to beg him to be gentle, gole painful nice...

Nini: (laughed) No wonder mama ne a rata Monga

Osha: O monate monna yole, and he is a sweet person... Of all the guys he is the only one who told me he is going like he didn't just leave. He looked at me talking to me a ntaela like I'm a normal human being. He is just sweet... I like his voice.. (laughed) Ke ha mma Derrick a mo kgalemela you know what he did? He put his

hands under the table and removed the condom ready to go, only that Thong told him to stand. Monga is just sweet... I hope I'll have him alone a mphe a steamy one rele calm kana nne a le tense because his wife kept calling. I felt so powerful having those guys at the palm of my hand. Do you think I'm crazy for liking older guys?

Nini: No, it happens to people who were traumatised at a younger age. You fall for older guys and like these weird sex fantasies. Kana i wanted to do psychology, that's why nursing bored me because i wanted psychology and couldn't make it. Accounting ne ele go bata madi hela... Apparently it heals you to experience such but i want you to do it with an older guy of your choice who isn't married. Married men are a risk, you might get sued or you might be unlucky and meet a guy with a crazy wife who will make sure you don't give birth... You'll be barren or you never find happiness... Even that period might be because one of their wives went somewhere for help. Some wives don't sleep... Basadi ba ba nyetsweng ba lowa. I know one lady who told a side chick she will never have children and that woman went from church to church they told her the wife is the only man who can help because whoever helps will die. Pastors prayed for her, waii.

Osha: You're scaring me mma, kana I'm bleeding like never before. The doctor refused to prescribe me the pills i trust but i got a friend of mine from work to prescribe one for me. Its still bleeding like crazy. Even my periods are never this heavy.

Nini: Some wives are deep, they get supernatural help and you'll stay on your period forever... Remember the girls whose vaginas

had worms in UB? Don't you remember that story? Even the girl who had puss come out of her vagina... Doctors couldn't find anything and when she seeked traditional help she was told its the wife. Don't sleep with married men nnaka, bata mosimanyana hela yoo between 40 mme ale single then role play your fantasies, have him do whatever you want so you can heal from that. If it doesn't help reya counselling jaanong

Osha: Ok... But on a serious note do you think I've been bewitched by one of the wives?

Nini: (laughed) I didn't say that, don't panic... Let's see if the medication will help.

Osha: I'm panicking.

Nini: Maybe it's just the bleeding from the rough sex. When i broke my virginity i bled for a day. It wasn't heavy but it took a day. You'll be fine,

Osha:.. OK. The mma thank you for not judging me. I'll always come to you for a chat. I thought you'll be angry. Goodnight.

Nini: Goodnight... I'm not perfect so i can't judge but married men are a risk, imagine being sued. Find a single guy.

Osha: True

Nini: Bye

She hung up and walked out....

Somewhere in Maun...

Meanwhile Khumo got off the bed in her panties and moved the curtain looking outside..

Khumo: The rra wena Emax i want to pee

Emmanuel laughed looking at her..

Emax: (laughed) Bucket ke eo...

Khumo: (laughed) I always fart when i pee, i don't want you to hear me farting

Emax: (Laughed) Everyone farts, nna o rote babe... The toilets are at the end of the block kana.

Khumo: At the showers?

Emax: Yes, ekare nne o lela jaana kgantele ha reya go thapa ore di showera di kgakala.

Khumo: The rra ska tshega wena

The 28 year old smiled looking at her as she slowly pulled down her Gstring and sat down peeing, they each smiled waiting for it as she peed and farted. He laughed at her as she wiped herself

and jumped on top of him, he rolled her down and laid on top of her kissing her..

Emax: I missed you... I feel like you only see me when Mr T is acting up.... but I'm not complaining. Half of bread is better than nothing.

Khumo: (smiled) Good... You shouldn't complain.

He got off the bed and picked the bucket then he stood by holding it while the other hand held his circumcised XL as he peed in the bucket. Khumo stepped over to the stove and picked sweet corn in the pot then she laid on the bed and ate looking at the huge screen on the wall...

Khumo: (laughed) I've never seen someone invest on expensive TV and WiFi just so they watch soccer in peace, ako o bate bachelor pad o tswe mo 1 room.

Emax: I'm saving to build a plot. I don't have a child or stable relationship so 1 room is fine... I like that it has ceiling and a tile.. It's perfect. My house is at a window level... If Mr T increases our salaries this year I'll complete my house.

Khumo: He said something like that weeks ago. He is considering to promote you.

Emax: Mr T ke lekgoa the banna..

He put the bucket down and hovered over her kissing her, he grabbed the last condom in the box and put it closer then he kissed her and knelt between her legs as he tongued her...

In Thong's car..

Meanwhile Thong slowed down as he recognised Tiro standing by the road, he pulled over then Tiro walked over sincerely rubbing his hands..

Him: Sir...

Thong: Where is my wife?

Him: Gale nteboge pele morena.. Go thata ko lwapeng.

Thong handed him the 5K then he turned around and pointed at a multi-residenrial plot..

Him: She is in there... Pass the bachelor pads and the big houses on the right go straight to the one rooms. You'll see her car, she is with one of your employees Emmanuel.

Thong: O serious ne monna?

Him: Yes, please don't mention my name. I just want money for my son.

Thong stepped on the accelerator leaving him in a cloud of dust as he coughed. He approached the gate and drove through passing other houses then he spotted her car in front of the house. He stepped out and tried to open the door but it was locked, he stepped back and jumped kicking the door. The door didn't open but screws got loose, he stepped back and kicked the door again.

Meanwhile inside Emax looked outside through the window and picked his pants...

Emax: It's your Husband..

His hands and legs shook as he put his pants on while Khumo covered her mouth crying shaking.

Outside, the door wouldn't open so Thong got back in the car and reversed, he drove from the side and hit the fortuner from the side pushing it away from the front of the one room then he reversed now facing the house head-on as tenants got out of their houses

screaming...

Tenant: Call the police, he wants to drive through the house!

Inside Khumo paced around the bed looking for her dress...

Khumo : He is going to drive through the house if you don't open the door... (crying) Bula

Emax: He going to kill me, I'm not opening the door..

Khumo looked outside through the window and watched as Thong's lights faced their door straight.

Boiling in anger Thong revved the car and noticed it was on oarling, he put the gear on drive and stepped on the accelerator heading straight for the door.

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind Of Man

207

At Emmax's House...

Boiling in anger Thong revved the car and noticed it was on parking, he put the gear on drive and stepped on the accelerator heading straight for the door. Khumo opened the door and came to face with the car as the headlights blinded her, she put her hands over her screaming in a G-string...

Thong's heart pounded as he drove towards her and stepped on the breaks an inch away from her knees.

Khumo's heart pounded as her husband stepped out of the car and walked over, he grabbed her by the hair and dragged her to the as she blocked her breasts with both hands. He opened the door and pushed her inside then he took off his Tshirt and threw over her remaining with a vest.

Thong: Apara your shit!

He slammed the door and turned around as Emmax tried to step

and run but Thong charged. He turned back in th3 house and closed the door, Thong turned around and pushed the door with his shoulder throwing Emmax over the bed in his shorts...

Emax stood on the other side of the bed shaking and lifted his hands surrendering...

Emmax: I'm not fighting...

Thong jumped over the bed and bit his lower lip as he punched him on the face. They fell on the food buckets spilling the rice, maize meal and others, the second punch landed Emmanuel on the floor as they broke the bucket, pee flowed all over the floor as Emmanuel finally decided he had to defend himself, lying on his back with Thong on top of him he released his first punch and landed in on his face. On full rage Thong punched him on the face countless times...

In the car Khumo's hands shook as she reached for the phone on the dashboard and dialled Monga..

Monga: Hello?

Khumo: (breathing heavily) Please come help me... Thong is fighting. I don't want to call the police...please hurry..

Monga: Where are you?

Khumo: (stammering) I don't.... I don't know how to..

She got out of the car and handed the phone to one of the tenants for directions..

Meanwhile back inside Thong pushed Emmax on the bed and he laid on the bed weak and helpless. Thong panted standing by the bed...

Thong: How long have you been sleeping with my wife?

Emmax: We had sex three times only... The time she said you cheated with a nurse, she was crying and needed me so... And then recently when you guys were arguing about you being too friendly with your PA. We haven't met since... It's not a relationship, she comes to me when she feels like she needs me. We do things on her terms. I'm telling you the truth, you can ask her.

His eyes landed on two boxes of condoms, he grabbed them and they were empty then he noticed used condoms floating on the water flowing on the floor... 2 boxes...

Thong: You used all these condoms on my wife?.

Emax: There is one condom left there..

Thong jumped over and punched him as two male tenants walked and tried to pull him off, he turned around and pushed them...

Thong: Don't touch me... (back to him) after everything I did for you.. I trusted you of all my employees.... I trusted you! And you sleep with my wife.

Emax: I'm sorry...

Emax put a pillow over his bloody face, Thong grabbed it and punched him as Monga burst in and grabbed him from behind dragging him outside..

Monga: Thong? Listen.. Thong...

Thong: Three times he slept with my wife and i paid him too! Let me go, why didn't i stab him with something..

Monga pushed him against the car and pinned him there as they both panted..

Monga: Listen... Jail! Jail! You don't want to go there.

Meanwhile Lana opened Thong's door, Khumo slowly got out and they walked back to Monga's car and drove off..

Monga opened the passenger door and helped him get in then he closed the door and ran back in the house where other tenants were helping Emax sit..

Monga: Gatwe ke wena mang, I'll talk to you tomorrow about a new job.. That's if you don't get the police involved because obviously kwale spane se hedile. If tiro wae bata you know what to do...

He walked out and opened the driver's door then he started the car and dialled a tow van as he drove out..

Him: Hello?

Monga: Aita... I need your help getting a car from one yard to another, it has a bursted front tyre... I'll send the directions.

Him: OK, please do.

Monga: Thanks.....

He hung up and joined the road as Thong shook his head thoughtfully then he dropped his head down pulling the collar of his vest over his eyes crying.. He leaned back and pulled the whole vest over his head sobbing...

Thong: They used 5 condoms!

Monga put his hand over his shoulder consoling him, Thong turned over for a hug crying as Monga drove in zig zag with one hand. He pulled over and parked the car as Thong leaned back crying uncontrollably. He opened the door and stepped out unzipping his pants..

Monga: Wa kae? Hee? ManD!

Thong peed on the tyre as Monga walked around the car.

Monga stood by to make sure he doesn't walk into the road. He zipped his pants and leaned over the bonnet as Monga stood by...

Monga: At least she used a condom..

Thong: What if my children are not my children?

Monga: Now you're being too much...

Thong: How can she do this to me? I took care of her, loved her and even fucked my hand for months waiting for her. I killed for this woman and I've been faithful to her... That nurse, my PA or Osha doesn't even count as cheating... I didn't cheat on her. I'm going to kill her... 5 condoms? Where is she?

Monga: Lana took her... I'm not protecting her I'm protecting you because i don't want you to go to jail. Get in the car...

Monga pushed him in the car as he got in then he closed the door and got in the drivers seat. Monga leaned over and pulled Thong's seat belt over him then he locked the doors and drove off...

In Monga's Car...

Meanwhile Lana drove the car and turned looking at Khumo in her husband's Tshirt as she cried leaning over her knees.

Khumo: (shaking) He is going to kill me..

Lana: Did he hit you?

Khumo: (tearfully) No

Lana: Why are you cheating?

Khumo: Because he cheated and i didn't want to divorce him... He gets away with cheating because he is a good liar and i know he intimidates the girls he sleeps with so they will never tell anyone. Last night he cheated...he came home with a foundation on his Tshirt. I called over ten times and he didn't pick... I went to the bar and they weren't there... Him and all his friends bothe ka bo 4. I asked the waiter if he had seen them.... I know if anyone sees Monga and Thong you wouldn't forget it especially if they're with Derrick. I described them and the waiter said they left with a girl. He didn't want to give details so I went to the people who were sitting next to them and the guy told me those guys left with a girl. He even said it looked like they wanted to have sex, this girl was sitting on his lap... Wa utwa? These guys cheated last night... I can't prove it but i know they cheated. This guy said my husband... Of all these guys my husband... Carried this girl and a distance from the big screen gatwe the other tall guy got the girl and i believe o raya Monga because he kept saying the one wit big eyes blabla ene Monga ibile gatwe when the guy looked at them ngwanyana a kotame the short guy who i believe is Eric gatwe Monga ke ga tshubela monna wa teng bizolo, guy ele abe e leba gosele. Gatwe they took ngwanyana yoo and left with her... I'm so disappointed that at the time I didn't think of checking the car in the parking lot to see if maybe they booked the room which i believe they did...

Lana: Kana Monga didn't answer the phone last night waitse... When he picked I could just pick something was wrong. For a moment he didn't even know the score...

Khumo: Mme ibile it wasn't the first time, i love this idiot for everything he has done for me and our children. He is a good husband and he can control himself for a while mme hela there are those times when he loses it and i get hurt. Kana just because a man is doing everything right doesn't mean when if he makes a mistake you'll just easily forgive and you can't easily leave either...he cheated on me with a nurse years back. It broke my heart... That girl approached me and told me she was sleeping with my husband, I asked him but he said she is lying telling me the girl wanted him and he rejected her. I think after that he confronted the girl or beat her or something because she called me back days after apologising and telling me she was just lying. I'm not stupid... I was heartbroken so i decided to cheat too... I'm not in love with Emmax. It was just sex and having someone to talk to who i know wouldn't tell anyone... He cheated and i cheated back. I kept Emmax's number so that each time Thong cheats i cheat back... He is the only man i can cheat with and feel good because... (sighed) Emmax can fit Thong's shoes and equally satisfy me. We had sex three times only...

Lana: I hope this doesn't embarrass you though... You know when a man cheats it doesn't make news but if a woman does the whole world comes for you. I hope all those people weren't recording you. Go trenda go bothoko kile ka trenda ke tshuba koloi yaga Monga and it wasn't good...

Khumo: I honestly can't say i regret cheating on him because i did it intentionally. I left the house with the intention to have fun just like he did.

Lana: Waitse I'm still stuck on Monga also carrying the girl... Why didn't you call me?

Khumo: I didn't think Monga would cheat, he is way better than Thong.

Lana: (laughed) Monga? Just because you never get caught with your pants down doesn't mean you're good. He has his mistakes and maybe it was a long time ago mme ene last night o se dirile. Wame monna nkase mo ganyeletse...

Khumo: Tota nna I did this ka bomo I wanted to show Thong gore cheating is painful. I know he might beat me or kill me but from now on he will know that you cheat you teach another person to do it. Ke ne ke mo gamola and if anyone judges me then to hell. I told him that girl will bleed waitse gore it didn't even bother him... He is that good of a liar... He doesn't get scared even by witchcraft stories.

Lana: Wait you said what?

Khumo: I used to bleed a lot when we started dating so i know the girl will bleed because he can be rough. I told him i bewitched his dick and whoever sleeps with him will bleed. He didn't believe me because he knows he slept with the nurse and she is fine. That's the only explanation I can find for him to be sure I'm lying..

Lana: Mme wa risker, cheating back is way too risky... I'd opt for a divorce.

Khumo: Divorce takes forever, what if I forgive him before the divorce is final? Then he gets away with cheating. I cheat back

immediately while I'm still angry and unstable mentally. The last thing i need is to be praying for a cheating man..

Lana: I still can't believe Monga o letse a tshoeditse mabelete, waitse Monga o bata go ntwaela ibile ke a huhula kana gago pale gore ba dire threesome.

Khumo: Mme Thong ene ke mo gamotse the mma. I had fun and didn't think about him the whole day... Cheating back heals tota especially with a dick equally good. Kana ithele a tsaya gore ke ene hela mo Maun. Ke mmaakantse gore leha aka nnyedisa mme ene o leketse stress sa teng.

Lana: I still can't believe Monga was carrying a girl last night.. Monga wa ntwaela waitse Khumo. Koore Monga o ntwetswa ke eng? Wa intebatsa very soon he will be telling people I'm abusive and violent, kana ke mo thale bo smooth hela. Monga wants to hang himself... He is not serious to be playing me even now.

She parked in front of the house then they got out of the car and walked in the house.

At the hotel...

Monga walked in with a box of hot pizza and a bottle of wine while Thong sat on the bed, Monga put the ATM card down and turned around looking at Thong. At least he had taken a shower

and put on the clothes he borrowed him...

Thong: I'm hurting really bad... I want to be closer to her. I feel empty... At least ha kare sorry and tell me something i don't understand... Anything.. Can you call her over?

Monga: And you won't hurt her?

Thong: (tearfully) No

He tried to keep a straight face but tears burned his eyes, his face changed as he frowned and cried rubbing his eyes. Monga squatted in front of him and looked up in his eyes...

Monga: You can't stop crying... She is not supposed to see you like that. She will never respect you after seeing you like this. You'll see her tomorrow ole botokanyana. I don't think you ate anything since she left in the morning... Please eat something... Kopa o je pizza...

He put the box on the bed and took out a slice giving it to him.

Monga: Ja laiteaka o tsenye energy...

Thong took a bite and the pizza was tasteless but he forced it down his throat and swallowed then everything came back up his throat as he stood up and ran in the bathroom where he threw up. Monga walked in and stood by his side...

Monga: O shapo?

He threw up again and wiped his mouth then he rinsed himself over the sink as Monga handed him a clean towel. He wiped himself.

Thong: Call her.

Monga: If o digela 15 minutes without crying I'll call her. Let's go watch something.

They walked in the room and sat on the bed as Monga changed the channel, Thong leaned on the headboard and stared at the TV. He got off the bed and walked in the bathroom like he was going to pee then he closed the door and sat on the floor crying.

Monga watched TV for about 5 minutes and stood up then he walked to the door and stood there silently listening to his boy crying. This was a pain he couldn't even help take out, he swallowed shuttered and sat in front of the door with their backs

separated by the door...

Monga: I'm here if you need anything..

Thong: I know..

Monga: That pain will reduce as you cry trust me. It will help you because you won't kill anyone or yourself. I'm not going to Gaborone tomorrow. I'll be around until you're stable because the last thing I want to hear is that you killed your wife and killed yourself. I'm going to guard you so it's up to you to try healing because if not then it means le nna my life stops because ga ke go tshepe. You didn't break down like this with Atsile ibile ke a tshoga.

Thong: I love Khumo, I trusted her.

Monga: I know... Heal laiteaka... It happens. Real men walk out stronger.

Thong opened the door and stepped out Monga stood up and they sat on the bed. Thong changed the channel and watched the TV with a long face. He moved up the bed and they watched the highlights from the game they missed until he dozed off.

Monga turned and noticed he was asleep then he locked the door and hid the keys before putting the duvet over him then he slept facing the other way.

My Kind Of Man

208

At the hotel...

The next morning Thong woke up and rubbed his eyes laying on his back, he lifted his head and Monga was sleeping on the other side. He walked in the bathroom where he peed and washed his face then he looked at himself on the mirror for a moment as if he was trying to remember everything though it was still hard to believe...

He walked out looking at his bruised fist and checked the cold pizza, he'd never been that hungry in his life.. He cut the pizza box so it can circulate in th3 microwave then he warmed it up and sat on the table eating...

Monga turned around and yawned then he sat up and looked at him....He looked at Thong feasting on a pizza like a hungry lion.. The way he cried the night before also seemed funny but of course he wouldn't laugh at him now, it was too soon but he did smile thinking about it.

Thong: Gorileng?

Monga laughed, Thong laughed too and threw him with a wine bottle top.

Thong: Wa swaba o tshenga eng?

Monga: (laughed) O shapo akere?

Thong: (sighed) I'm just hungry

Monga laughed and walked over then he grabbed a slice of pizza and sat on the other chair eating...

Monga: I didn't want to talk much last night because you were in a bad space and you wouldn't even hear me even if I tried talking to you.

Thong licked his fingers and sipped the wine.

Monga: So you ended up fucking that nurse?

Thong: Not really

Monga: After everything I said you went ahead and slept with her, gawa dira ngwana akere? Kana she wanted to have your child.

Thong: No, I used a condom and it happened once... It doesn't count... I don't even remember her name now.

Monga: And your PA?

Thong: The most painful thing about that is that it was a blow job, i didn't even sleep with her and when Khumo felt funny about her she fired the girl and i never talked to her again. Technically speaking Khumo cheated way more than me... They used 5 condoms in less than 24 hours and I've used only two condoms with that girl and Osha. It's only 5 condoms because i found her in time... Who knows how many rounds he got the first and the second time she cheated...I didn't enjoy the nurse because i was cheating for the first time in my life and i felt so bad i even bought Khumo a car and took her on a vacation... She acted normal after cheating and i never suspected anything. She is a professional cheater.

Monga: Women rarely get caught cheating, you only find out if she wants you to but ene she will catch you the very first time because they have a fifth sense... I didn't believe that until Lana called me countless times when we were with that girl... I came to bed and she could just feel it a sena proof. I had to make her doubt her fifth sense which i doubt will hold for long because women have a sharp memory. They don't forget and they can connect the dots. For the sake of peace let's put all these behind us without fighting because gone mme we slept with Osha...

Thong: So it's ok that she cheated?

Monga: I didn't say... Technically there is nothing you can do... He

can't unfuck her... Kana o na le plan?

He sighed and leaned back...

Thong: I want to take my whole family to church, she has to repent because she is full of revenge. Marriage is forgiveness. She didn't have to hurt me like that because its her who loses her value. I respected her because i knew she was better than all these women.

He sighed in disbelief and pressed his phone changing her contact from Babe to Devil demon. He put his phone down and rubbed his head frustrated. There was a knock on the door..

Monga: Come in.

Lana stuck her head in..

Lana: I'll be at the restaurant eating... Did you eat something?

Monga: We ate pizza

Lana: I'm sure you need to more than that... Akere ithela le tsholetsa mabelete le ba amogana le buka di room.

She closed the door and walked away, Thong and Monga looked at one another..

Thong: Do you think Derrick snitched?

Monga: He wasn't there when we lifted her, it's either she told or something else because it's definitely not Eric.

Thong: See you..

He grabbed his dirty clothes and walked out, Monga got in the bathroom and showered then he later walked in the restaurant where Lana was eating at the end of the room. He approached the table and pulled the chair sitting down while Lana was eating, looking at her he could tell she wasn't angry which is unlike her... She obviously knew something..

A waitress took his order and walked away as he grabbed her wine and took a sip..

Monga: Are you OK?

Lana: Yeah..

Monga: Why do you say i lifted a girl yesterday?

Lana: Oh you didn't? Thong didn't carry her and give her to you on your way out?

Monga: Who told you that?

Lana: Is it a lie? Because the last thing I want to do is to "fish for a confession"

Monga: I didn't lift anyone.

Lana: Good (picked her wine and sipped) then forget i said that. I can't wait to get back to my children.

Monga: About that... I'm thinking i should stick around for a day or two to make sure Thong doesn't do anything crazy.

Lana looked at her then she picked an ice cube from her glass and crushed it in her mouth still looking at him. Yeah... There was that anger slowly building up, he grabbed both of her hands and kissed them then he kept them on the table holding her...

Monga: It's just for a day... He is always there for me when no one is.. Always stood by my side i have to make sure he doesn't do anything crazy. People end up killing and committing suicide because people around them assume they're strong and happy. Thong is not as strong as he wants the world to think. He is the type to kill his wife and shoot himself.

Lana: You don't care about about my feelings... You know that i know what you did still no apologies or anything to show remorse.

You know what happens when someone keeps ignoring your emotional needs? You learn to live without him. You don't fulfil your promises either... We make promises but the minute you set foot in Maun you forget all about it. You're a pastor in Gaborone... In fact you're a pastor at church only. You know nothing about honesty, remorse and asking for forgiveness.

Monga: I'm just scared... I messed up...

Lana: What did you do? Let go of my hands, i told you I'll never disrespect you by hitting you and i meant it. So what did you do?

He let go of her and sighed...

Monga: Osha came to our table while we were drinking watching the game, one thing led to another and we had sex in a hotel room. You called and i left

Lana: Were you with the other guys?

Monga: I don't want to drag them into this... I'm just telling you that i did have sex with her, only once!

Lana: What do you think i should do? Akere we agreed that no more cheating but you cheated. On top of that you made me apologise for being suspicious... As my friend, not as my husband what do you think i should do?

Monga: I don't love her, don't even know where she is.

Lana: That's not the point, i don't care about the other woman.

Kare wena as my friend advice me..

Monga: I think we should go for counselling.

Lana: No tell me something we haven't done. We fought, we prayed, we did counselling and did the fresh start thing. It still didn't stop you from cheating.. What should i do?

Monga: Give me one last chance... I got tempted..

Lana: Wa bona gore I'm not crying or hitting you?

Monga: Yes

Lana: It's because I've cried all my tears, I've beaten you, I've insulted you even insulted my in-laws. It didn't make any difference because we are back to square one. Have i ever cheated on you Monga?

Monga: No

Lana: It's not because men don't want me, it's because i don't want you to ever doubt yourself as a man gore maybe I can't satisfy my wife that's why she is seeking it from other men. I don't want to talk to you for long but i appreciate your honesty. It took long but at the end of the day you faced your fears and told me. I'm sure it wasn't easy..Now I have a solution for us...

His food arrived as she poured more wine in the glass and sipped. The waitress left but he couldn't start eating, he looked at her as she told him the only solution. He took a deep breath and pinned his elbow on the table then he rested his forehead as she spoke.

Lana: (concluded talking about the solution) If you're sorry you won't argue with me on this one. We are mature and there is no need for us to beat around the bushes avoiding the inevitable.

He looked down and put his hands under the table rubbing them together as he looked at her.

Lana: Can you please eat your food, its getting cold. O nkutule akere babe?

He put his hands over the table and begun eating slowly while she grabbed a tooth pick and picked her tooth..

Lana: Bua le nna...

Monga: I don't know what to say. I guess I'm scared... For the first time i wish you could just slap me or break everything..

Lana: I'm too old to do that now, i have a daughter in law... Our children have friends on social media and we can't do that anymore. It's sad that you can sleep with a girl who isn't that older than your daughter in law... Mj is stubborn wago nyala Shine... Yet you still find it ok to sleep with a girl that age. She doesn't know what she is doing especially concerning married men. When she is older she will know better, its your responsibility gore o gane.

Anyways i... (sighed) There is nothing I can say that i haven't said before. Finish your food so we can go chill before i leave..

Monga: I've changed my mind. I'm going home with you.

Lana: Ee hetsa dijo re tsamae tsalayam.

Monga: I'm fine. Let's go

Lana: You didn't eat..

Monga: I've lost my appetite..

She called the waitress then she paid for their meals and stood up, Monga got up and followed her out, he opened the door for her as she put on her sunglasses and walked out. He stepped out and followed her dragging his feet behind her...

Meanwhile Apula and Lawrence walked towards the restaurant chatting, Lawrence noticed a young woman walking over with sunglasses, they looked good on her and her breasts were perfect... Didn't seem like she was wearing a bra. He looked away holding Apula's hand as the woman passed by...

Lana: Hello

Both: Hi..

Apula turned around and recognised Lana then Monga passed by and caught up to her. They walked in and sat down as the waitress took their orders.

Lawrence looked in her eyes and smiled as she blushed..

Lawrence: I feel like I should visit again next weekend.

Apula: You should..

Lawrence: I want to meet your daughter next time.

Apula: I don't mind that.

Lawrence: What's your thoughts about marriage?

Apula: Just waiting for the right guy

Lawrence: Am i?

Apula: (smiled) So far so good

They laughed...

At Thong's House...

Thong walked in the bedroom where Khumo was putting on her eyelashes with a juice by her side..

He sat on the bed and looked at her as she turned around and looked at him pressing her lashes together...

Thong: Can we talk?

Khumo: I wouldn't mind you doing a DNA test on all the children dear

Thong: Why are you calling me dear? Gape nna gaise kere ke bata DNA test..

Khumo: If ke divorce i don't mind either. I totally understand dear.

She stood up and pulled down her short dress then she collected her makeup and sorted it before sipping the juice.

Khumo: When are you giving me my phone? I want to take selfies.

He shifted reaching in his pocket and slid it out, Khumo stepped over with a cleavage and got it, Thong pressed his fingers over his eyes crying as they both held the phone then she hugged him..

Khumo: Babe? Heela wa lela ne rra o ntshosa? Thong?

She leaned over looking at him as he hid his face on her stomach while she stood in front of him. She put her arms around his neck and rubbed his back...

Thong: (crying) I'm hurting... Can we fix this... Don't give me a cold shoulder, i need you.

Khumo: What happened out there? Let's start there...

He leaned back and rubbed his eyes as she sat on his lap...

Thong: Osha came to us and sat on my lap, it was the four of us but Derrick left saying something about his conditions. Osha kissed Eric then he tried to kiss Monga, he kind of panicked so she kissed me then went back to Monga. Eric bought the condoms at bar counter, Osha sat on him and he finished with her.

Khumo: Ngwanyana wa lona yo le mo jela ha gare ga batho?
Koore ne isa tshabe gore o taa filimiwa?

Thong: It seemed like she was sitting on his lap, nna le Monga we didn't do her there, i picked her up and we walked towards the rooms mo tseleng abe ke mo neela Monga nna ke rota, Eric came with the room keys and Monga started, i joined in and we did her at the same time then Monga's phone rang. After that we pretty much wrapped it up and left because wena le Lana called. My phone was on silent i would have answered you leha ne ke dira

dilonyana I'd never intentionally ignore you. How was sex with Emmax? Be honest I was honest.

Khumo: It was boring, he cums really quick and he has a dick smaller than yours so it wasn't the same as you. Tota i was passing time because i was stressed..

Thong: But he used 5 condoms

Khumo: Because I kept drying up then he'd have to change the condom cause we didn't have a lubricant. U know i never dry up but with him i was dry maybe its because i was forcing myself. I didn't even cum because i was thinking about you the entire time.

His facial expressions changed as he looked at her...

Thong: (smiled) Gao nkaketse akere? What if you're lying?

Khumo: (innocently) I'm not, i wasn't myself. We met three times only. During the nurse thing, your PA issue and now. Throughout all these times i didn't enjoy it that's why it was easy to forget him for years. When you're a woman who is used to something bigger smaller men are boring.

He hugged her tightly and sighed.....

*

*

My Kind Of Man

209

At the hotel room...

Later on Monga and Lana packed their bags ready to check out, Monga looked at Lana as she hummed with air pods in her ears... She picked her necklace from the table and stood by the mirror putting it on as her tits popped through the top, he so wanted to suggest a much more covering up but it would make him seem insecure and his pride couldn't let him do that. His phone rang...

Monga: Hello?

Thong: Yeah. Nna monna i ended telling Khumo everything.... She was crying and begging me to tell her what happened. I couldn't stand to see her cry so i told her the truth... Sorry for throwing you guys under the bus. I called Eric too...I was under the pressure

Monga stepped out of the room and walked around the pavement talking to the phone.

Thong: (laughed) A mme Khumo is the type to cry and beg?

Monga: (offended) Ele gore what are you trying to say? I just

spilled the beans ke lopela or what?

Monga: (laughed) Wa jampa anong? I told Lana too just that i didn't mention you guys but she has a feeling we all did. I guess Khumo will confirm it for her.

Thong: So she wasn't angry?

Monga: Uh monna my marriage is taking another turn but i don't want to believe that's where things are heading, maybe she is just hurt and lost trust in marriages. I'll watch and see

Thong: What turn?

He told him as he paced up and down the pavement, Apula and Lawrence walked past them while he talked to the phone. Lawrence loaded the bag while Apula stood there... Monga waved at her then she waved back with a little smile while Lawrence was still leaning in the car zipping his bag. They got in the car and drove off...

Thong: Maybe she is bluffing.

Monga: I believe her though. But wena o shapo ke vae akere?

Thong: I'm good go after your wife mr..

Monga: Sedi and Eric are taking us to the airport... I wonder how he is doing. I don't want to make phone call after phone call I'll look like I'm up to no good.

Thong: Go shapo.

Monga: Sure.

He hung up and walked in the room...

At the airport...

Later on Apula and Lawrence reached the queue for the Gaborone flight, he put down his bag and hugged her... They swung around for about a minute hugging and kissed..

Lawrence: At least we're not an online dating couple. We graduated..

Apula: (laughed) Yeah... Next time sort out your business calls so we can do more together. You were very busy.. Ke kopa attention... That's something I've never had. I want to be important to someone.

Lawrence: I haven't dated in a while so I'm relearning as we go along.

Apula: I understand.. Thanks for visiting..

Lawrence: Alright, see you next week.

They hugged again then she walked out, he turned around and took out a business book then he read standing on the queue.

Meanwhile Eric drove into the airport parking lot, there was silence both couples stepped out of the car and closed the door.

Sedi and Lana walked towards the entrance while Monga delayed picking the bag slowly...

Monga: Have you talked?

Eric: Kante lona banna why le le weak so? She asked me and i denied it. I'd never admit such things to my wife, why le dira jalo?

Monga: I told Lana because she already knows... If a woman asks you something she already knows the answer she just wants to see if you can be forgiven for having quality ya remorse le honesty. Keep denying you're hurting her because she ia going to feel like she is stupid.

Eric: I'd never confess to boata jo ke bo dirileng ke nole, no guys I'm very disappointed in you. If i knew you'd sing so quick i wouldn't have taken part. My wife o batiwa hela ke majita a rich ba ma BDP if i admit to that she will never let it rest and when i catch her cheating I won't even take it to put elders because she will have ammunition against me.

Monga: But why does it have to be a competition of who the

elders believes? The only time a woman keeps reminding you of your mistakes is if you denied because she wants you to know she hasn't been fooled. If you admit to everything at least you can be sure you've been forgiven and have peace. Think about it, wouldn't you be angry if someone cheated and you could tell they did yet they don't want to admit so you two can find a solution? Nka tenega motho a itatola mme ke bona gore wa yaka.

Eric: Ae no, my marriage is different. If you deny there will always be that naive part of her that believes maybe you're innocent abe a ikgomotsa. I'm not happy with your approach. Nkabe le nkitshitse mo teng.

Monga: I didn't include you guys but Thong says he told the truth as it is. He claims gore Khumo was crying but i think it was the other way round. He

Eric: (laughed) Golo mole go weak the banna... O tshositswe ke nfananyana hela wa 1 room abe a bua diphiri.

Monga: (laughed) Laiteame o rata wifey..

They laughed and bumped shoulders...

Meanwhile inside Lana and Sedi approached the queue...

Sedi: So what did Monga say?

Lana: He didn't mention a foursome. He said he had sex with her, i

didn't want the details of the night because i don't want to traumatise myself. I have a violent demon inside toga e utwa bo i kissed her and caressed her abe ke tolela rragwe bo ngwanake ke mo thabisa dithong mo sechabeng abe kamoso letimone re robala le nna ke ikothaya. Looks like cheating is his thing, even if he stays 5 years he will eventually cheat.

Sedi: Eric is denying taking part.

Lana: Ee akere you're soft. If you deal with him he will tell you, men are stronger physically emotionally hela you can push him to the limit... But just don't overdo it because these ones can even commit suicide without talking to anyone. They start what they can't finish mme Monga ene I won't go easy on him, i have nothing to lose. If it's the wife title I'd rather lose it and further my education ke nna Dr Lana if Mrs Tiki doesn't give me peace.

Sedi: Eric is annoying, everyone confessed ene o bodipa. I'm going to ask Derrick exactly what happened.

Lana: If it goes to those sisters it's going to tear them apart, There is something that bothers me about Apula...

Sedi: What did she do this time? I'm so tired of this woman's drama.

Lana: No, it's not that... And i don't like her but... She has to be the most unluckiest woman on earth. Remember she dated Tumo and her daughter ended up having a child with him. Doesn't matter if she had dumped him by then as Tumi claims... And then Osha manages to spread her legs for a man she knows Apula was with and struggled to get over....kana Apula ne a rata monna

wame bathong. She might be over Monga now but still you don't fall for your mother's ex knowingly... I don't even like Apula but if there is anything I've gathered throughout the years is that she loved her nieces and gave them a good life. Nna tota hela it was her who kind of made me see sisterhood as something amazing because she was supporting her sisters... How is it possible to do so much good and receive nothing good in return? These girls owe her loyalty if they can't love her like a mother at least they shouldn't embarrass her. Waitse if relatives do these then it's really sad... Koore ke setse ke makaditswe ke Osha a robalana le Monga and Thong.

Sedi: It's her karma for all the bad she did..

Lana: No, let's put aside relationship scandals because ko banneng we all get dirty and heartless... Bone hela what did she do to them? What evil did she do? If she abused them then I'd understand but she loved them.. Did you know that right after Nini graduated from nursing she couldn't find a job so Apula paid for her to study accounting... That accounting was Apula's money even after having a child with her ex. The same daughter ke ha bua gore she won't work in a filling station ha ke mo raya kere kana le rona we have qualifications that can take us far. She sent these children to school and somehow it didn't benefit her anything.

Sedi: (sighed) I guess you have a point but even if she didn't raise them they shouldn't go after her exs. It must be depressing being her at least she is a strong woman akere she is rich and most of these women say they don't need a man.

Lana: Ee but kana I'm talking about her family, these girls specifically. If your daughter dated Lopang broke as he is I'd be annoyed gore ngwananyana o nkapotse.

Sedi: Maybe she doesn't care.

Lana: I'll never understand relatives who lust for a man of their relatives... I could never have feelings for Eric even if you divorce him, these girls should be turned off by the fact that their mothers loved these men at some point. Osha kana Thong slept with her biological mother and Monga her aunt who i believe she calls mama. How do you seduce your own mother's ex? Some relatives deserve to be cut off for a while so she can learn a lesson and come back loyal.

Sedi remembered cornering Monga and chuckled embarrassed not sure how to respond but it didn't remember like Lana even remembered that.

Lana: Her situation is exactly the Setswana saying "Ka thagolela leokana, yare le gola la nthaba". Apula o otile bana ba ba tshwanetse gomo tota kana ke a tsogala ne bathong? I must be getting old because i find it disturbing

Sedi: Let's call her and tell her what her niece did, gone mme ene Osha why can't she be held accountable?

Lana: I don't want to get involved with her issues,I'll deal with my husband. Its just unbelievable. I wouldn't wish having a niece like

her even on my worst enemy. Osha ke moloi go bua nnete ke ngwana ee mme wa lowa..

Sedi: (laughed) Ae mma i have to go... See you. I'm still trying to put a tenant in our Gaborone house.

Lana: Oh ok, I'll keep advertising it to my students.

Sedi: No i want to move there so Eric can have fun in Maun le nna ke je monate in Gabs.

They hugged then Sedi walked out, Lana walked towards the queue and stood behind a man reading a book. She put air pods in each ear and pressed her phone as the man turned around, he lifted his eyebrows surprised..

Him: Hi, I saw you yesterday at the hotel right?

Lana: Oh yeah, hi

Him: Hi.. I'm Lawrence

Lana: (waved her ring hand and smiled) I'm Mrs Monga Tiki

Lawrence: (laughed) OK... Nice to meet you Monga, i thought its a male name.

Lana: (laughed) It's my husband's name

Lawrence: So what's your name?

Lana: Mrs Tiki

Lawrence: You already said that.. I'm not trying to hit on you i promise.

Lana: Then you wouldn't mind calling me Mrs Tiki

Lawrence: Alright cool...

His eyes landed on her chest, she smiled looking at him and put her arm across her tits..

Lawrence: Are they real? Why are they so perfect?

Lana: They're fake.

Lawrence: Can i feel them with one hand? I just want to know if there is a difference between the real ones and the fake ones.

Lana: (laughed) Ke mabele aga Mr Tiki and he might walk in through that door anytime.

Lawrence: The tall guy you were with?

Lana: Yeah. Do you know that i know Apula? She is like an old friend of mine.

His facial expression changed as he took a deep breath and laughed embarrassed...

Lawrence: I love her don't mess it up for me. I was just being

friendly.

Lana: (laughed) O tshoswa ke eng akere you didn't say anything and i understand your curiosity, some of my male students have asked me if they can touch it. I'm used to guys wanting to feel them.

Lawrence: But on a serious note I'm sorry, please don't say anything to her. I've been single for a while and i think with her ke ta nna stable.

Lana: (laughed) Nnyaa mme if you want to be serious watch your wondering eye. You can see and think about it because you're only human but you shouldn't have the audacity to speak.

Lawrence: True, I'm sorry.

Lana: It's ok...

Meanwhile Monga walked over and noticed Lana talking to another man, he furrowed his eyebrows and joined the queue putting his arm behind her back and kissed her then he glared at him.

Lawrence panicked looking at him and smiled giving him a hand..

Lawrence: I'm Lawrence, Apula's boyfriend. Saw you guys at the hotel a couple of times.

Monga dropped his defences recognising him and smiled shaking his hand.

Monga: Hello

Lawrence: Sure

He turned back and carried on reading, Monga stood behind Lana holding her waist with both hands. Still as a man he could smell this idiot was probably thinking about hitting on his wife, that handshake was a truce gesture otherwise he would have greeted him like that back at the hotel.

At Osha's House...

Meanwhile Apula walked in the house while Sky laid asleep on the couch. She put her keys down heading to the bedroom..

Apula: Osha?

Osha: (in the bathroom) Maa?

Apula stopped by the bathroom door and opened the door without knocking as usual. She was never too old for her! Her eyes popped as she looked at her wiping blood on her thigh going up. This didn't look like period... She was even using Dr white pads...

Apula: Osha? Are you having a miscarriage or you aborted?

Osha looked at her mother as her heart pounded.

Apula: Osha? Gorileng?

Osha: It's not a miscarriage.. I slept with 3 married men and... 2 were a bit rough but Nini thinks one of the wives did this to me. She thinks if we find a traditional doctor I'll be OK. I feel dizzy. I'm losing a lot of blood.

Apula: I don't believe in such, let's go to the hospital

Osha: I already went and they found nothing.

Apula: 3 married men ngwanaka? Where did i go wrong with you? Should i book you into a psychiatric hospital? Who are the these three married men?

*

*

*

My Kind Of Man

210

At Osha's House...

Osha looked at her guilt stricken, she wasn't going to share this with her but then she needed help and her mother was the only person who could help now.

Osha: It's Eric, Thong and Monga.

A cold chill ran down her spine and weakened her joints as she stood there looking at her sitting on the toilet seat.

Apula: How did you manage to sleep with Monga knowing he is my exboyfriend?

Osha: I wasn't thinking of him in that light.. I was stressed out and they were sitting there drinking. I'm sorry.

Apula stared at her speechless and closed the door then she walked back to the living room and sat on the couch for about five minutes without a word.. Tears filled her eyes and she swallowed

in disbelief, she dialled her sisters and connected them all...

Otlhe: Ke family meeting wa eng?

Apula: Can you all please come to Osha's house as soon as possible? It's urgent.

Maru: You're scaring me, what happened?

Atsile: Wabe a rileng? {what is it with her again?}

Apula: I don't have the strength to talk over the phone.

She hung up and rested her chin over her hand. Minutes later Osha walked out of the bathroom and sat down looking at her mother..

Osha: I was under a lot of stress that night, i was drunk and my judgement was impaired.

Apula looked at her and leaned back without a word, minutes after Maru and Atsile walked in and sat down then Otlhe walked in..

Apula: (sighed) I came in here and found her bleeding so bad, i even thought she was having a miscarriage but she told me she is

not. (to her) Please tell them what you did that night... If you want us to help you please be honest..

Osha looked at them feeling a bit dizzy, even blinking seemed like a task...

Apula: Start from the very beginning... From when you found out about the audio. Right after lying to me... Instead of apologising what did you do?

Osha: I was afraid you'd be angry with me... I was angry that Atsile wouldn't just say I'm sorry to me... Just two words... I went out and got drunk then i got kicked out of the bar. Went to the next one where Derrick was with Eric, Thong and Monga..

Maru's heart skipped, she put her hand over her chest tearfully looking at her as she spoke.

Osha: I walked over to them..

Maru: (stood up) I have to go... I don't want to be stressed by the details. She can have him now... I tried to forgive.

Apula: Wait, sit... He didn't do anything.. Sit..

She slowly sat down and looked at her..

Osha: I sat on Thong's lap then Derrick told them something about his probation and left. Eric and i had sex there then Thong and Monga took me to a room where we had sex.

Otlhe: Sex or rape?

Apula: Sex obviously.. Didn't you hear she sat on Thong's lap? It's the same thing she did with Tumang and i didn't believe that man. He was mature enough to say no and nobody believed him then she met the ones who didn't owe her any fatherly instincts... Tell them what happened..

Osha: I've been on my period since, i went to the clinic and the doctor said it's nothing. I got myself medication and it won't stop... Nini thinks one of the wives did something to me and she thinks a prophet or a traditional doctor can help.

Atsile: She slept with my ex... Ke bothodi. O thodile Maoshale.

Otlhe: Eish ke mathata... So you basically slept with everyone's ex here except me..but I think that's a blessing for you because I'd mop this floor with with your face. I know Apula will say those men should have known better but i think it's time you took responsibility. You got away with seducing Derrick and Tumang, now you're going after exboyfriends? Uh no, so how do you want us to help you? A traditional doctor is going to say go to the wife.. I've heard of these condition before so you're going to face all

three wives?

Apula: She is not going to contact any of those wives... Not because I'm protecting her from their lawsuits but because I'm truly exhausted by drama... I saw Monga and Lana, they looked happy and I'm tired of causing people pain directly or indirectly. I've raised Osha, she is an adult now and i should let her go into the world... Make her own mistakes and learn the hard way. I've shielded and protected her too much. She knows the difference between right and wrong. She knew sleeping with Monga was the most disrespectful thing she can ever do towards me knowing i slept with that man countless times. All the drama i had with him and his family she knows, now she wants Monga's wife to think since I couldn't break her family myself i sent my daughter. I am embarrassed... I am hurt. I regret getting Osha from her father because it seems like there is more in store for me from her. She is going to hurt me beyond... She is going to hurt my daughter too. I shouldn't have bothered myself raising this girl. I know that legally I'm no longer responsible for her because she is over 18 but i wash my hands off her. Today she shocked me and I'm throwing in the towel. I did my part....

Osha burst into tears crying..

Apula: Please stop with your crocodile tears. I am tired of taking care of you even as an adult... When you were a pre-teen you were wise. You actually gave me advices then you started undressing

Derrick. I talked to you thinking you'll stop but you didn't until you slept with him. I still believed in you and sent him to jail. You misunderstood this and thought i meant you're always right and men are the only ones who should say no. I am here because i pampered you... It stops today. If you have a problem you know where the hospital is, both psychologically or otherwise... You work in the medical field so you know what to do....I'm done helping you Osha. You have a car, take yourself to the hospital but one thing you'll not do... You'll not break these men's families akere you taggerted them? I won't be dragged into this. Gawa loiwa o itoile...

Atsile: When Thong is very serious about sleeping with you you bleed... Not as bad as yours sounds but you really do bleed for a day or two if he was rough. One a go gamolela gore kile ka mo utusa bothoko. I bet you he compensated himself with you...

Apula: I just called all of you to tell you that i won't be bothering this woman anymore, I'm giving you the world my child... You'll come back to me when you're ready to be a child of mine. The one i raised.

She shook Sky's shoulder then she grabbed her hand and walked towards the door.

Apula: (turned back) I raised you well and gave you education. You're now ready to face the world on your own. I'm choosing my peace and I'm protecting my child from you because you're

unpredictable. I should have chosen my peace a long time ago.

She walked out and closed the door, Maru stood up and walked out then Otlhe followed her. Atsile took a deep breath and sighed still sitting...

Atsile: Do you mind attending counselling with me? I think we need to deal with our childhood traumas so we can stop hurting and pushing away the people who loves us.

Osha looked at her surprised...

Atsile: I'll take you to the hospital. Don't worry about Lala, she won't be angry for long. Loving is her weakness.. Let's go.

She stood up and locked the house then they walked out...

THREE MONTHS LATER...

*

*

*

My Kind Of Man

211

At the lodge (Shakawe)...

Apula laid on the pool lounge in her swimsuit with a towel around her waist down while Sky stood by taking a video of her waking up and taking a sip of the juice with a sunhat and glasses...

Sky: Yes wenaaa! Yesssss...

Apula smiled at the camera as Sky took pictures cutting her legs and sometimes cutting her head.

Apula: Bring let me see... Go ke icheipa mahala di blurry..

Sky handed her the phone and sipped her mother's juice jumping up and down as her long French braid bounced on her back...

Sky: You like it mommy?

Apula: (laughed) Uh Sky mma.... You cut my head off... When my

head is in you cut my legs bathong...

Apula laughed going through her perfect pictures though some didn't have legs... Ok at least the ones without legs could be used.

Another little girl her age jumped in the pool as she smiled looking her, she waved at her..

Apula: Come take pictures... This time don't cut my legs.

Sky: (ran towards the pool) Get a selfie stiiiiick

She dropped in the pool and they screamed laughing and playing in the pool. The father of the little girl laying on the other lounge with sunglasses on laughed at Apula and waved at her. Apula waved and sat down stretching her arm as she took a selfie..

The man stood up and walked over fixing his shorts then he got her phone without a word and stepped back...

Him: I'll help you... You'll pay me by buying me a drink

Apula: (laughed) I can do that...

She got up and smiled at the camera as he took more of her, the man smiled admiring her through the camera lense.

Him: (smiled) Change your pose...

He took several pictures of her and handed her the phone then they sat on the chairs watching the children..

Him: My name is Name, short for Nametso.

Apula: I'm Apula..

Him: Is that your daughter?

Apula: Yeah..

Him: She is beautiful...

Apula: Your daughter is beautiful too, she is loving. I saw her sharing her pizza with my daughter yesterday. How long will you be here?

Name: A week...

Apula: Ok, business trip?

Name: No.. My wife and i used to come here on her birthday.. This is where we conceived my daughter. My wife died 3 years ago but since last year i bring my daughter here on her mother's birthday just to keep the tradition going.

Apula: I'm sorry for your loss..

Name: It's ok.. Where is her dad?

Apula: Married, we are not together.

Lawrence walked over and kissed Apula before pulling a chair and sitting down..

Lawrence: (to Apula) The receptionist told me if you're not in your room you'd be out here. Just arrived... (to him) Hello?

Name: Hello, I'll give you two some space

Lawrence: Don't leave on my account

Name: It's ok.. My drink is over there its cooling.

He walked away as the children waved at him jumping in the pool, Apula looked at Lawrence and smiled..

Apula: I didn't think you'd make it.

Lawrence: Had to finalise some contracts before leaving. Who was that?

Apula: Just some guy, we checked in yesterday and found him and his daughter here..

Lawrence: Did he say anything interesting?

Apula: No, he was just taking pictures of me

Lawrence: Ok... I missed you..

He leaned over and kissed her as she smiled and kissed him back...

At King's House...

Osha knocked on the door and stepped back holding a suit, King opened the door shirtless holding a bottle of beer..

Osha walked in as he closed the door looking at her..

King: What do you want?

Osha: You have an interview in 3 hours... They called me because you're not picking and they have been trying to call you since yesterday.

King: My charger is damaged..

Osha put his suit on the bed then she opened the wardrobe and

sat on the bed polishing his shoes..

King: So we are going to pretend you didn't break my heart?

Osha: You can cry about it like you been doing for months or you can bath and get ready for the interview. We can talk about it after the interview... I just want to make sure you get this job whether you take me back or not is up to you and i respect your decision. I've been attending counselling and I'm a different person now but i won't expect anyone to treat me different.. Ago thapa.

King: Is it the wholesale?

Osha: It's Derrick Pharmacy

King: Wait what!? A pharmacy!? Let me bath!

She laughed at him as he ran in the bathroom and showered, minutes later he walked out and got dressed..

At Monga's House...

Meanwhile Mj opened the door then Shine walked in with a big bump, he closed the door and held her hand as they joined his siblings at the dining table. Dovey smiled and walked over to Shine...

Dovey: When is the baby coming?

Shine: (smiled) Very soon...

Bryce: I can't believe you people are mating, this is incest..

Mj charged at him as he laughed running...

Bryce: Papa?? Mj wa mpetsa gape..

He fell and curled himself into a ball then Mj stopped just before he could punch him, he slapped him on the head then he walked away. Bryce jumped on his back as he walked to the table struggling..

Monga: (walked in the living room) Hei wena, you're hurting my son.

Bryce: He should practice piggybacking akere o toga a nna motsetsi

They laughed and sat down as Lana joined them. Monga took a deep breath and sighed a bit worried as Lana smiled and put her hands on the table...

Lana: Your father and i have something to tell you. It's a decision we took three months ago but we decided to keep it between us until we are sure about..

There was silence as everyone looked at her, Monga sighed looking down as Lana smiled..

Lana: Your father and i have decided to....

- *
- *
- *
- *
- *

My Kind Of Man

212

At Monga's House...

There was silence as everyone looked at her, Monga sighed looking down as Lana smiled..

Lana: Your father and i have decided to get a divorce, actually we long started the process months ago we are just waiting for the court to finalise it. We are on separation. It was mutual agreement... We are not fighting as you can see.

Mj: Why are you divorcing?

Monga: I was unfaithful to your mother...

Shine picked the plates and walked in the kitchen where she washed them to give them time, she'd never seen such an awkward family. Where she came from elders just didn't tell their children certain things...

Mj looked at his father and mother...

Mj: How bad could it be? Did you make a baby? I don't understand why you can't just work it out. Aren't you too old to be divorcing?

Monga: I have to respect your mother's decision.

Lana: Mj this is between your father and me, we have decided that it's for the best. I wasn't even done talking... While we are waiting for the divorce to be final we will be free to date because divorces sometimes take a long time. We are sharing this with you so that you don't find it awkward or anything when you see me or your father out on a date with another person. Don't think we are cheating.

Mj: Mutual agreement ya teng mme kana papa gaa comfortable ka yone koore hela because he was caught cheating so he has to listen to you... You're bullying him and taking advantage of the fact that he wronged you. You're both too old to be divorcing...

Lana: Kante Mj according to you i should be with your father even if I'm not happy?

Mj: Papa wa go rata mama o raya jang? One mistake hela.

Bryce: But he shouldn't have cheated so i don't think any of us has the right to make that decision except the person who was hurt. I love my dad but I also love my mom, and if she is not happy then she has to leave. What's the point of being married if you can't respect each other?

Lana: Thank you..

Monga: Bryce is right MJ, your mother has every right to make a decision that makes her happy. I lost the right when i got tempted

so i respect her decision and I don't want you to make her feel bad for it. Cheating isn't a big deal until you're the one being cheated so this is our final decision. We have dealt with it privately for the past three months and we are now telling you, very soon we will tell our friends and family. Your mother will always be my friend...

He leaned over and kissed her on the cheek...

Monga: She is not just my friend she is my advisor. Let's respect her akere basimane?

Mj: Ee rra

Monga: And wena Mj your mother is not Shine...Learn to use the right tone ke baby mama yame gase ya gago.

Mj: Ehe ke a go thusa wa ntsholola?

They laughed as Shine walked back in and sat down..

Monga: (laughed) I don't need your help, ke phoshitse motho yo o seo..

Bryce: I can imagine how bad mama must have been kana gatwe she was barefooted farm girl..

Lana: (laughed) Mxm la ntwaela lona

Monga: (laughed) She was actually very cute, i think of her a rough diamond. It took a good eye... when she saw me she ran... She couldn't even pronounce the word prostitute. Ke ha are "ga re maprostufiti" she thought i thought she is a prostitute. A rwele emere mo thogong a tshologelwa ke metsi ha phateng.

They all cracked laughing as she turned looking at him with a smile, he laughed and leaned over kissing her cheek..

Monga: (laughed) But you were the most beautiful village girl I've ever seen. Seeing her changed my life.

Lana: (laughed) Just keep insulting me in front of your kids...

Mj: (laughed) Let me take Shine home, she can't sit for long.

Lana: Byebye nana...

Monga: Can't wait to be a grandpa... Call me GrandP from now on

Shine: (smiled) Bye grandp

They laughed and walked out as Monga's phone rang..

Monga: Hello?

Thong: When can we bye things for MJ's baby shower?

Monga: I'll ask Lana for a list.

Thong: It's a guy thing, we must figure it out on our own.

Monga: Ok.. We will talk then.

Thong: Sure.

He hung up and walked in the bedroom where Lana was changing her clothes..

Monga: where are you going?

Lana: I'm going out, I'll be home late. Probably around bo ma 8 or 9.

Monga's face dropped as he looked at her body hugging dress...

Lana: If can't handle this then we can stay separately.

Monga: I didn't say anything

Lana: Ke bona nkare wa sulagalelwa.

Monga: I'm not, what's his name?

Lana: We are not going there, we agreed to stay out of each others businesses and give each other privacy. Ask no questions and you'll never get no lies..

She picked her purse and walked out as he remained there standing for about a minute.

He walked out just as Bryce walked out of his room with a backpack..

Bryce: Going for a sleepover

Monga: I'll call Mr John, please behave

Bryce: Sure GrandP.

He walked out too, Monga walked in the living room where Dovey was watching a Disney movie...while playing with her children's makeup pallet.

Movie laid on the other couch and pressed his phone with his foot over the other, Dovey picked her pallet and walked over to him.

Dovey: My doll is too small.. I want to do your makeup... Don't move ok..

Monga: Wait for mama lhe my love

Dovey: But you have a face too?

Monga: (laughed) OK...

He carried on pressing his phone while she put children's makeup on him...

At Khumo's office...

Thong knocked on the door and stepped in smiling as Khumo hung her handbag over her shoulder smiling, he put his arms around her waist and kissed her before they walked out...

Khumo: (smiled) Where are we going?

Thong: You'll see... I don't want you to cook today...

Khumo: Ok...

They got in the car and drove off...

Thong: So I was thinking...to officially open the farmhouse... We should invite couples over for movie night... Music, big screen and braai... What do you think?

Khumo: Sounds perfect... I'll talk to the ladies and we can arrange more on it.

Thong: Cool...

She turned around touching his package as it slowly got harder. He looked at her and laughed as she smiled naughty then she unzipped his pants and leaned over, her mouth stretched fully as she put the tip in her mouth as he drove with one hand with the other over her head...

Khumo: (whispered) Fuck babe... What are you doing... Uh..

She massaged whole length with her head while gagging on the top part. Thong reached the traffic lights and rolled up the window as he groaned leaning back...

At Eric's House....

Meanwhile Eric parked the car and grabbed the rope he bought then he walked in the house while his children watched TV.

He walked in the bedroom and sat on bed dialling Sedi..

Sedi: (soft music in the back) Hello?

Eric: Where are you?

Sedi: At a friend's house. I'll be home later.

Eric: Kante why do you come home late ole mme yoo nyetsweng?

Sedi: Xuchi lenyalo kile la emisa eng, if i remember well it didn't stop you from engaging in the dirtiest activity ever... O robetse the same girl who sent your brother to jail....osa swabe go robala ngwanyana yoo robetsweng ke mogoloo... I'm with friends I'm not joling.

Eric: Khumo with her family and Lana is in Gaborone... Which friend is that?

Sedi: You're disturbing me. My food is cooling down..

She cut the call then he sighed and looked at the rope in his hands, he looked at the ceiling thoughtfully then his son walked in.

Him: Dad come help me with homework..

He put the rope under the mattress and walked out...

At the hotel...

Later that evening Lawrence and Sky walked in the family room with two boxes of pizza as Apula stepped out of bathroom in a

towel...

Apula: Wow...

She picked a slice and ate while Sky got her pizza and sat on the bed watching movies..

Apula sat by the table eating and sipped water as Lawrence watched her smiling..

Apula: What?

Lawrence: Nothing, i just love you..

Apula: I love you too mr too busy..

Lawrence: (smiled) My phone is off... I'm easy to correct. I'm a fast learner..

She leaned back drinking water and noticed something amongst the ice cubes... She looked inside and it looked like a ring. She put her fingers inside and took it out as he got on one knee...

Lawrence: Will you marry?

My Kind Of Man

213

At Monga's House...

Later that night Monga went through his business contracts and frowned, he texted his PA...

Monga: You sent missing files

Him: Mr T, I'm in school the morena. I'll get Mrs Nowa to link me with your new PA so i can coach her.

Monga: † ♂As much as I want you to succeed in life I wish you could be my PA for good. I don't have number ya the new one but I'm trying to push some work here.

Him: I'll handle everything with Mrs Nowa then I'll talk to your new PA.

Monga: Alright, how is school?

Him: Good, i can't wait to come back educated.

Monga: Sharp.

He put down the phone and closed the laptop then he walked in the kitchen and made a cup of tea. He looked at his wristwatch

and it was almost 9pm...he checked on Dovey, she was asleep. He opened Bryce's door and he was still on his laptop..

Monga: It's time to sleep, you're going to school tomorrow.

Bryce: Ok, goodnight

Monga: Night.

He switched off his lights and walked in the bedroom where he sat on the bed waiting for her, most restaurants were closed by this time.. She was probably at someone's house...

He clicked on his phone tracker app and looked at her location reluctantly then he grabbed the keys at once and walked out...

At the multi-residential apartments..

Minutes later he drove through the security gate and into the parking lot, he stepped out and walked around then he spotted her car just 2 cars away from his then he got back in the car and sat down waiting...

A while later Lana walked out with another man, the two chatted

smiling looking at one another and stopped by her car, they hugged for about a minute while she was buried into his arms then he kissed her... French kissed her, Monga turned looking away and clenched his jaws then he looked at them again as he opened the door for her, she got in then he closed and leaned in kissing her before going. She drove past him brushing her hair.

He watched the guy walking back to the flat then he started his car and drove out dialling Thong.

Thong: (sleepy) Hello?

Monga: Go hedile laiteaka.. I thought she was joking but this is serious. She dating some guy i tracked her phone.

Thong: (sighed) Eish..

Monga: (shook his head) Yeah.

Thong: Are you OK though? Any plans for the guy?

Monga: No, i don't want to harass him akere Lana obviously told him we are in the process of getting a divorce.

Thong: Fair enough

Monga: Yeah, i just have to try moving on too. Shap

Thong: Will talk tomorrow.

He hung up and drove off...

Minutes later he parked the car and walked in the house, he got in bed and laid down while Lana sang in the bathroom showering. Minutes later she walked out and did her night skin routine before getting in bed. She faced the wall and took a deep breath closing her eyes.

Monga turned around and moved over then he held her close and kissed her neck...

Monga: I accept your decision without any grudges, a part of me has been hopeful but now i accept that it's over. I guess maybe it's the peace that makes it so hard to believe... I want to go stay at the cabin house for a while so i get my thoughts together. I think you coming home late at night is taking its toll on me..

Lana: (gently rubbed his hand) OK

She turned around and kissed him on the lips...

Lana: I understand... Do you have a girlfriend?

Monga: No, you?

Lana: Yeah, i have someone. Do you want to meet him?

Monga: It's too soon, I'm still grasping this whole thing...

Lana: I love you ok?

Monga: (swallowed tearfully) I love you too

She laid her head on his chest and sighed sleeping while he rubbed her arm staring into the space...

At the hotel...

Later that night Sky laid dead asleep on her single bed while Apula smiled sitting on Lawrence's stomach as she went through wedding gowns... He went through the suits...

Apula: (smiled) Look... This is what I want...

She showed him and he smiled impressed, she took a picture of her ring and sent to her family group.

Apula: Lawrence proposed...

Otlhe: I don't know why i don't like lawyers.

Maru: He has businesses too

Otlhe: Still he went to school to learn how to lie and get away with whatever he wants. Did you hear that he won a case in which his client had killed his girlfriend. When his clients are guilty he wins on a technicality.

Atsile: His job has nothing to do with who he is. Lesa nna a nyalwe mma, this is what she always wanted. A guy with a good stable reputable job.

Otlhe: Se se salang ake mo kgore.

Osha: Mama can i pay for your gown as a gift?

Apula: It's expensive.

Osha: I don't mind, ke le PnP the mma

Apula: Ok

Nini: I'll pay for your traditional changing attire.. You choose your pattern

Apula: Thank you

Otlhe: I got you with meat, just one cow.

Maru: Ga itsolopannngwa golo ha, Dee and I will see what to bring.

Atsile: Me too, will figure out

Apula: Thank you guys

Boyboy: wait a wedding... I can't wait to dance. Bathong nna ke bata dilo di plenwa ka nako because I'm people's person...

They laughed each typing at the family group, Lawrence put her phone down and flipped her down then he got on top kissing her as she smiled putting her arms over his shoulders...

At Eric's House...

On the same night Eric laid on the bed in the dark as Sedi walked in and closed the door. Her perfume filled the room as she sat on the bed taking off her heels, she removed her clothes and got in the bathroom where she showered while Eric laid on the bed... He got up and unlocked her phone with her usual pattern, he clicked on her messages with some guy. His heart pounded as he read his message..

Him: I swear you have the sweetest moan ever, drives me crazy.

Sedi: I was going to tell you the same, i like hearing a man grunt and moan... It's very rare, most men keep quiet or they breath or even hiss Nobody turns me on like you.

Him: Divorce ya diega maan ke bata mosadi wame.

Sedi: I'll be yours soon babe. Goodnight

Him: Goodnight. Don't let him touch my kuku.

Sedi: never!

He put down the phone and laid down as she walked out and sat on the edge drying herself and tying her hair then she laid down. Eric turned around with a pillow and pressed it down her face as she gasped kicking. He pressed her legs down with his legs and pressed her her arms down with his knees as he smothered her... Sedi tried kicking running out of air with her limbs pressed down...

Eric bit his lower lip pressing down, it actually took longer and needed more strength than movies always depict... She just wouldn't stop kicking but he pressed down until there was no movement, but even then he still pressed it down just to make sure then he felt the blankets getting wet, he left the pillow on her face and looked at her with pee wetting the bed, he there was the smell of poop too then he grabbed the rope under the bed and walked out...

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind Of Man

214

At Monga's House...

The next morning Monga turned around still in bed and looked at Lana as she sat by the dressing table putting on her makeup.

Monga: It's a weekend where are you going?

Lana: I'm visiting a friend of mine..

Monga: So i have to babysit again?

Lana: Bryce is capable of babysitting his little sister

Monga: Bryce is going for tutorials. I have to drop him off in a few minutes.

Lana: You don't have plans why don't you just remain with her?

Monga: What makes you think i don't have plans? I need to go to church and talk to the elders. I'm stepping down and I'm moving to the cabin house.

Lana: When are you moving? You didn't tell me you're moving out.

Monga: Between this week and next week, i can't handle this setup anymore. I know we made agreements but I'm not going to watch you walk in and out at night, go see other men and come

back like it's nothing.

Lana: Aker mme you agreed to this

Monga: I didn't think you'd actually go through with it.

Lana: Fine, I'll call the maid for an extra cash of babysitting during the weekend.

Monga walked in the bathroom and took a bath, Lana grabbed her handbag and walked out dialling the nanny.

She talked to the her getting in the car and drove off as Goiwa called...

Lana: Hello?

Goiwa: Hi, have you talked to Sedi? She was supposed to give me the rubber bands for my spinach. She said she bought me a packet of rubber bands yesterday. She was supposed to drop it off this morning but she is not answering, Eric isn't answering too and there is no answer on the landline.

Lana: Maybe they're still sleeping, try again later around 10 or 11am, but it's unlike Sedi not to answer the phone. Kana o rata phone gore especially nowadays kana ithela a chata a smiler ale one.

Goiwa: I was thinking the same thing. I'll call later legale

Lana: I'll keep trying too.

Goiwa: Bye

She hung up and drove off...

Back at the house Monga and Bryce made breakfast for themselves and Dovey as the maid walked in...

Her: Good morning..

Both: Morning..

Monga: Feed Dovey... I won't be long.

Her: Ok..

The guys walked out as Monga pressed his phone and noticed he had a missed call from Eric, but awkward enough he called around 2am. Monga called back but there was no response then he got in the car and drove off with Bryce.

Monga: I'm moving to Maun but not Maun exactly, I'm going to the cabin house.

Bryce: Why?

Monga: Because your mother and i are no longer together but if I stay with her I'll never move on or I'll be jealous if she sees other men. I don't want to lose my temper.

Bryce: Ok, I'll be coming over on holidays.

Monga: Yeah... I'd like that. I'll talk to Mj this week...

He joined the traffic and drove off...

At the hotel...

Meanwhile Apula and Lawrence walked in the restaurant while Lawrence carried Sky...

Sky spotted her new friend and her father dragging their luggages, she slid down and screamed..

Sky: Hey... Hey!

She ran out of the restaurant towards the pavement as Nametso smiled and waited watching the girls talk.

Sky: Where are you going?

Her: Home... I'm going to miss you.

Apula sighed and walked towards the door..

Apula: Let me get her..

Lawrence grabbed her arm..

Lawrence: I'll get her, give the waitress our orders.

Nametso looked at her through the restaurant glass and waved, she waved back as Lawrence picked his stepdaughter...

Lawrence: Are you leaving?

Nametso: Yeah.

Lawrence: Say bye to your friend Sky

She waved as Nametso grabbed his daughters hand and walked towards the reception, he turned back looking, Lawrence was walking in the restaurant with his back against him then he

spread his arms signing to Apula, but then she could only just stare at him as Lawrence walked over carrying Sky, he'd definitely see her if she made any signs.

Nametso checked out and looked at them for the last time before shoving his wallet back in the pocket and walking out.

Meanwhile Apula sighed looking at Lawrence, did she just almost flirt with another man in front of her fiancé? She promised herself she'd never cheat or embarrass herself again. She was clearly lucky with men and marriage proposals she just had to fight the temptations that come when you finally have a relationship.

Their food came and they begun eating...

At Eric's house...

Later that morning Goiwa parked the car and stepped out, surprisingly they were both home. His and her car were still parked in the garage... It didn't even seem like anyone left.

She knocked on the door and there was no response which was awkward, the children should have been up watching TV or having

breakfast even if the parents had a long night..

She tried the lock and the door opened, she walked in the quiet house as her heart began pounding...

Goiwa: Sedi? Junior? Fena?

She walked past the bathroom and heading to the last born's bedroom where she pushed the door open..

Goiwa: Fefe?

Her heart almost stopped as she noticed a pillow over her niece's face, she quietly walked over shaking..

Goiwa: Stop playing Fena... Fena?

She picked the pillow and came face to face with her niece staring right back at her without blinking with her mouth open, she fell on her butt screaming and ran out to the next room but he also had a pillow on his face..

Goiwa: Sedi?

She pushed the master bedroom door and Sedi was laying on her back, she tried to shake her but her body was stiff, she screamed even louder and ran outside where she got back in the car and grabbed her phone calling the police...

She paced up and down talking to the police as Fena's puppy barked continuously behind the house. Goiwa walked behind the house still talking to the police...

Police: We are sending a crew over there now, please don't put your phone too far in case they're lost because your directions are not clear. Is the whole family dead?

Goiwa: My brother in law is not in the house, just my sister and her children..

As soon as the puppy saw her it ran over to her and barked even louder running to the back of the house and back to her, she hung up and slowly walked over as the puppy panted wiggling its tail running behind the house and to her. She stepped behind the house and gasped covering her mouth...

*

*

My Kind Of Man

215

Somewhere in Gaborone...

Lana turned around sleeping comfortably on the bed, she opened her eyes and sat up yawning naked then she grabbed his big Tshirt and put it on, she opened the sock drawer and put on his socks then she walked out to the sitting room untying her hair.

Lying on the couch holding a remote he turned looking at her, his lips curved as he smiled and opened his arms for her, she laid on his chest cuddling then he closed her in and kissed her...

Him: (softly) Look who is awake... (kissed her head) Want something to eat?

Lana: Ng ng...

Him: Your phone was ringing but u didn't want to wake you, figured you'll call back.

Lana: OK..

She sat up and reached for her phone on the table, he picked her

feet and put them on his lap massaging her as she dialled Goiwa...

Lana: Hello, sorry i missed your call. I was sleeping.

Goiwa: (crying) Eric killed Sedi and the children then he hung himself.

Lana: (gasped) What?

Goiwa: (crying) I can't believe this man didn't even want to apologise for what he did now he killed my sister.

Lana: I don't know what to say... (got up) I'll probably be there in the evening.

Goiwa: And the journalists are calling me, i don't know how they got my number.

Lana: Ignore those. I'll call you back..

She hung up and got dressed as he stood at the door looking at her..

Him: What happened?

Lana: My sister has been murdered by her husband, he killed the children too then he hung himself.

Him: You see why i keep saying you should move out? We are not wired to handle pressure maturely... Men are not strong

emotionally. This could be you and you know very well Monga is capable of doing it and doing it well. When you get back you need to find a house

Lana: He is moving out, after the burial he won't be coming back to Gaborone.

Him: Ok, keep communicating with him about everything and observe his reactions to everything. Allow him to be honest with you... A nasty divorce is the last thing you need.

Lana: Ok

She got dressed then he picked her top and helped her dress before kissing her and walking her out..

At Eric's House....

Meanwhile Maru walked behind the house where Derrick was sitting looking at the tree where his little brothers life ended.. She stood beside him and rubbed his back..

Derrick: He called me at 2am...maybe had i picked the call i would have changed his mind.

Maru: You were sleeping..

Derrick: I should have dragged him out of that hotel... I knew

better than to let him do this.

Maru: You're not blaming yourself for this. He cheated and she retaliated.. You warned him and ge didn't listen... It has nothing to do with you.

Derrick: He didn't even trust me enough to leave his children with me

Maru: I think he didn't want to burden you.. You know Eric thinks about you a lot. He didn't want you to struggle..

He rubbed his eyes and sniffed...

At the farm...

Thong put on his work gloves and grabbed the pliers then ge begun tightening the kraal wire as Khumo sat on the cooler box talking to the phone, she took off her hat and stood up in shock..

Khumo: (on the phone) No, please tell me you're joking... All of them?

Thong: (paused working) What? Ke mang?

Khumo: (on the phone) I never thought Eric could do that

Thong: Do what? Put on loudspeaker..

Khumo: Ok, bye (hung up) Eric killed his whole family and hung himself

Thong: Sedi ne a mo twaela akere... I don't blame him

Khumo: Excuse you?

Thong: She was coming home late, chatting all night while Eric was laying right next to her. She pushed him too far.

Khumo: Did she also push him to sleep with Osha?

Thong: Doesn't even matter... She was getting too confident. Some people are not that patient... Bet she saw you playing me and thought she could do the same to Eric. We all have a breaking point even if you're guilty...

Khumo: You're the most insensitive person I've ever met, you should never talk like that about the dead.

Thong: O mmaakantse, ne a setse a mo twaela... Basadi kana ha bago nyantshetsa sente they leave you at home with the kids and get fucked by some guy who spends nothing on her. You pick her from nothing... And she thanks you by sleeping around? Eric was cheating for the first time. Sedi ne a twaela blind... O mo dirile sente. He should have crippled her so she can live with the consequences of her decision.

Khumo stared at him speechless...

At Monga's House...

Later on Monga walked in the house while Lana tearfully packed her bag.. He stopped at the door and looked at her...

Lana: (tearfully) Eric killed Sedi and the children!

Monga: She went too far... I don't blame him.

Lana: (paused looking at him) What's that supposed to mean? Are you blaming her?

Monga: I'm just not blaming Eric. He used to call me crying at night because she was out there having sex... They hadn't had sex for 3 months, what did she expect?

Lana: She obviously didn't feel like sleeping with a cheater.

Monga: Should have moved out of the cheater's house and stopped benefiting from the cheater then.

Lana: My sister is dead!

Monga: My friend is dead too Lana. She shouldn't have been out there revenging and spreading her legs for another man. She should have filed for divorce if she wasn't willing to forgive him for a mistake he made while he was drunk. He didn't go back and sleep with Osha but she went out every night having sex multiple times... She overdid it and pushed him too far.

Lana: I never thought you'd say something like that..

Monga: Going out to get fucked by another man every chance you

get while you're still carrying another man's name is wrong. Doesn't matter if that man wronged you, two wrongs don't make a right... It always ends in disaster and guess what... The one with the muscle always does what he wants. He wanted her dead and now she is dead.

Lana: So you're fine with him killing his children?

Monga: We all know Eric loved his children, theirs was mercy killing... Sedi was executed for rubbing it on his face and they were killed out of mercy. He probably didn't want them to be orphans or live with the fact that they lost their parents. I don't condone what he did but i totally understand where he is coming from...I've been down that rabbit hole. I just don't think there is any woman worth dying for or going to jail for gape there are plenty of women out there.

Lana looked at him for a minute then she carried on packing...

Lana: I don't know why Sedi opted for cheating too, she should have filed for a divorce and found something better. Sometimes when there is one clean guy wanting you at the farm you think he is the best thing after Jesus, until you out there where you'll see there is plenty of fishes. It's like shopping. You shouldn't always spend all your money on the first shop... Go around and see there might be better... She should have filed for divorce and found a man that doesn't cheat.

Monga: (laughed) So there is a man out there who doesn't cheat? Every man is going to cheat at some point...even if he cheats emotionally. If you stay together long enough he will definitely cheat. You might find out, you might not but every man gets defeated by temptation at least once in a lifetime... You're only lucky if you meet a man that has learnt his lesson mme hela he probably cheated in the past or he is yet to. Unless you're talking about a movie character then yeah there is probably that guy who will not be tempted and reject women throwing themselves at him.

Lana: Not everyone is a cheater like you Monga, there are better men out there

Monga: First of all i am a good man... You won't make me believe otherwise. One mistake doesn't define me the same way your violent past behaviours don't define you. I know that i am a good man and i am capable of finding a good woman, one who will see the best in me... If the guy from the flats told you he will never cheat on you then go for it. You have my blessing... I'm not going to kill for you or go to jail for you. You're not worth it. Only my children are worth killing for, if that boyfriend of yours abuses my children be assured I'll come for him.

Lana: So you're stalking me?

Monga: I'm not... You're not making any effort to hide your relationship and I'm sure people in that flat think I'm stupid. How about you take off the ring gore ba bone gore I'm not in the picture.

Lana: Find a girlfriend o lese go nna bitter.. You haven't had sex in

3 months I'm sure that's why you're getting angrier by the day. Sex helps you release stress hormones... Get someone to assist you because i don't think that hand of you is making any difference... Try the real thing, have a steamy sex and sweat, Ok? I'm talking from experience. This smile that you see on my face isn't fake. I'm actually happy. Try it...release that stress so we can have a peaceful divorce and coparent.

She picked her bag and walked past him as he stood there, his throat dried up as he dropped his phone on the bed and walked in the bathroom for a shower..

At the hotel...

Apula picked her phone from the charger and logged in Facebook while Lawrence laid besides her. She paused at the trending news of a triple murder and suicide then she dialled Maru...

Maru: Hello?

Apula: Is it true?

Maru: Yes... This is bad. Derrick is breaking down.

Apula: I'm coming.

Maru: Thanks a lot. I don't know what to do..

Apula: Bye.

She hung up and sighed...

Apula: We have to go, Maru needs me... Her brother in law committed suicide and she needs someone to help her.

Lawrence: But it's not your family, why should we cut our trip short for her family? Isn't it the same family your daughter destroyed? It's going to seem like you're rubbing it on their faces.

Apula: I don't represent my daughter and i didn't send her. Let's go.. Or I'm leaving...Maru o kaila ale nosi i have to be there. She also needs family because gase motswa dichabeng.

She packed her bags...

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind Of Man

216

At King's House....

Osha parked in front of the house and stepped out then she knocked and walked in at the same time.

King turned unbuttoning his shirt as a senior school student sitting on the bed panicked..

Osha: Why are you not picking my calls?

King: Get out of my house and knock then wait for my response before you get in here. This is not your house

Osha: Who is this?

King: It's my girlfriend, did you think after you I'd never find anyone?

Osha: A student? I can report you for defilement.

King: What makes you think she isn't 18? I said get out and knock. This is not your house

Osha: I found you a job

King: correction, you didn't find me a job. I found myself a job... I

applied for a post i saw on the newspaper, unfortunately i hadn't changed your number from my CV so they called you when i didn't have a phone. I appreciate your help but it doesn't give you the right to walk in and out of my house like that. My girlfriend could have been alone in here or bathing..

Osha: (pointed at the girl) Little girl you need-

King grabbed her by thr clothes and opened the door then he pulled her outside..

King: Don't talk to her. If i remember very well you dumped me because i brought nothing to the table. A call from my job doesn't change anything... A

Shame on you.... Just rocking in here like nothing happened. I am not getting leftovers from the big boys.. Maun is so small i heard what damage they caused, nna mme santse ke le ngwana ke apara normal condoms. You bullied me for a long time ngwanyana ke wena ke go apeela ke go direla everything but it wasn't enough. Ha o sena go hetswa ke banna ba ba nyetseng o bata gota kwano... An gatwe mathaka ba ba nyetseng ha ba neetsweng kuku ba r ja ekare ba e laela so I'm not surprised that apparently you nursed yourself like a motsetsi.

Osha: Can we work things out.. I understand that u mistreated you but I'm sorry.

King: You can't be sorry kuku e jelwe... At least if nne osa jesa ope

ee but not for me to deal with whatever damage those guys did. I heard they were porn stars and the other one is called ManD because his friend called him mandingo. I'm not competing le bo mandingo. I very much value my ego... Please o seka mpuiwa thata... Just leave. We can talk as human beings but we are not getting back together.

Osha: Ok, i understand that I've hurt you. I'm sorry, and i hope the pain I've caused you hasn't changed you so your girlfriend can enjoy you. Bye

She turned around and got back in the car then she drove off as Nini called...

Osha: Hello?

Nini: Did you hear what Eric did?

Osha: Yes, Maru and Derrick told me... I feel bad enough already please don't make it worse. I wish i could go there but mama says i shouldn't think about putting a foot in that yard because Sedi's sisters are their cousins will be arriving soon and if they find me there they might beat me.

Nini: I'm just glad that bleeding isn't cancer or anything serious. For a minute i was worried.

Osha: Maybe these guys damaged my womb and I'll never be a mother. It was my first time bleeding like that and to this day I

wonder why. Kana i live with a pain that keeps surfacing

Nini: You must do a pep smear

Osha: I'll do it. Bye

Nini: Bye

She hung up and drove off...

At Eric's House...

Randall and Thato arrived with their wives who joined Goiwa and other close family members...

Mrs Randall: Sedi was very clean... When things are like this we usually rake the yard or clean.

Goiwa: Yeah, our cousins were here too thinking they could tshwaratshwara but waii...

They carried on chatting as the elders from both families arrived..

At Apula's House....

Later that evening Apula unlocked the door and walked in as Lawrence walked in behind her carrying Sky who was sleeping on his shoulder...

Lawrence: Beautiful house... I'm really proud of you. You did very well for yourself..

Apula: Thank you.. Her room is this one..

Lawrence walked in and laid her down then he walked out and stood in the master bedroom...

Lawrence: Do i need to change my clothes?

Apula: There isn't a lot of people, leso ke gone le simologang so I think i should just go alone..

Lawrence: Please tell me you won't be long

Apula: (smiled) I won't, I promise. Make yourself at home..

She kissed him and changed her clothes, Minutes later Ron's wife knocked at the door and walked in, Apula met her in the living room..

Her: Hi, i bet I won't sleep tonight ke stories from Shakawe

Apula: (laughed) Let me wake her..she is your problem now. I can't wait to breath

They laughed as Apula walked in her room and came out with her and her bag. The wife and Sky left then Apula went back to the bedroom and put on her shoes..

Apula: You can go out if think you'll be bored just waiting for me.

Lawrence: No, I'll rest. I'm actually exhausted

Apula: Ok, bye

She kissed him and left....

At Eric's House..

Later that evening Monga parked the car and stepped out as Thong walked over to him. He stepped out and they shoulder bumped..

Thong: Lana o kae?

Monga: She is driving herself, akere she decided to leave first nna abe ke mo lesa... I had to pack my things for the farm anyways so

I spent time packing.

Thong: (laughed) At least call her and make sure she is fine.

Monga: She is fine, if there is a problem she will call.

Thong: Khumo wants me to sympathise gore Sedi died waitse basadi bone.

Monga: But killing her was an easy way out to be honest, death is peaceful.

Thong: My thoughts exactly, he should have crippled her or wait months so he doesn't get suspected... Then pour her face with acid and disfigure her for life, see if she will keep sleeping around looking like a burned doll. I must be very cruel because i don't understand why people always revenge when their emotions are high, kana if you don't plan you get caught immediately because you haven't even planned for after thee action gore how do you get away with the crime ya teng. He should have done something that would make Sedi unwanted by any man... Akere ene he already loves her so he would have accepted her like that abe ba nna peaceful. Ibile no man would ever bother him with his wife..

Monga: Or just get another girlfriend, eish banyana ba bantsi, i can't believe I used to be so stuck on one girl a nyelela the whole year ke eme. I used to be so stupid... I just don't see the point.. Nna i won't give up in relationships leha go ka nna bad.

Apula drove through the gate and parked the car...

Thong: Apula ke yoo

Monga: Let me leave, I'll come back when he leaves

Thong: (laughed) Why?

Monga: Ke jele ngwana wa gagwe akere.. O toga a mpotsa why nne ke dira jalo.

Thong: (laughed) She came to us, come on

Monga: Yeah but i shouldn't have participated thr same way i wouldn't expect her to sleep with MJ though MJ ale old enough to hit on whoever he wants. I'm going to take a shower, I'll be back shortly.

Thong: Sharp.

He got back in the car and drove out as Lana drove in.

At the fast food restaurant...

Later on Monga grabbed his takeaways and walked out bumping on Osha, she looked in his eyes and looked down embarrassed..

Monga: Hi..

Osha: Hi..

Monga: Derrick told us you bled badly after that incident, how are you?

The shop assistant called out order numbers and included hers..

Osha: Let me get my order. I'll be back.

She walked over and got her order, Monga held the door for her then she walked out.

Osha: Thanks. Um... I recovered after bleeding for a few days. I got checked for a lot of things but nothing came out bad. I'm thinking of doing a pep smear.

Monga: Ok..

There was silence as they walked towards the parking lot, Osha's welled up then she stopped and turned looking at him..

Osha: (tearfully) I'm sorry about your friend. I shouldn't have put you guys in trouble like that. I was going through a lot at the time and i was addicted to sex... I didn't want ordinary sex. I had weird

kinks and.... I was empty, i wished bad for other people and...

She burst into tears, Monga hugged her and sighed rubbing her back.

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind Of Man

217

At the mall...

Osha: (crying) I'm sorry... I feel like i killed all those people because i knew its bad to sleep with a man that has a family, i knew it would affect the children but i was hurtless just because my father wasn't there for me like that... I was just-

Monga: Shhh... Ey listen...

They staggered against his car where he still hugged her while they both held their takeaways. He put the paper bag over the boot and leaned back holding both of her arms looking at her...

Monga: It's ok... We are not kids. If anything we should have protected you. I should have protected you and took you home... Remember the first time I saw you? I think you were like 7 if not 8. If things didn't go south between your mother and i...i would have been your father as we speak so i should have acted better.

Osha: (smiled tearfully) Probably would have enjoyed my childhood with you as my dad.

Monga: (laughed) And i promise I wouldn't have touched you

inappropriately, I'm not a pedophile..

Osha: I wouldn't have touched you either...of all the guys i regret doing it with you and i feel sick that you're the one i enjoyed but knowing how my mom feels about you and now that I'm out of whatever i was high on i see how crazy i acted... I feel like ke dirile bothodi and since then my relationship with my mother hasn't been the same... Funny thing she is fine with Nini... I get a feeling i crossed the line with you. You were off-limits.. She loves you.

He looked at her talking and laughed folding his arms..

Monga: Your mother doesn't love me... I never understood why she cheated because i used to think if someone cheats they don't love you. Now that I've cheated on someone i loved i know it has nothing to do with love. So in a way she and i were just not meant to be together. When she was ready to give it a try i was in a relationship, she really tried... I can't blame her because she tried... She travelled twice to give it a try but i was committed to another person... now I'm getting divorced but she is not available...it wouldn't hurt to give it a try but you and i just basically made it impossible to get back together. It just wouldn't work out having her with you around knowing i slept with both of you. I doubt she'd be OK with that.

Osha: I'm very sad that I'm the reason you can't be together now, I've destroyed everyone and its sad because i can't undo what I did...

Monga: You don't even know if she would have wanted me back even if we didn't do anything... I don't even know if I'd really really want her, it's the same lady that made me spend time in jail for murder. I still don't know how that man got out of that shallow grave but that was God coming through for me...A lot happened between me and her... Don't feel bad..

Osha: Ok..

Monga: I have to go.. Stay safe ok?

Osha: Ok..

He grabbed his paper bag and got in the car as Osha smiled looking at him, she got in hers and reversed then she drove off...

At Eric's House...

Later that night Khumo and Lana sat behind the house as other people settled in...

Khumo: There is something bothering me, i don't feel safe around Thong.. He said something like Eric should have crippled Sedi instead of killing her.. I wonder if he'd do something like that to me too

Lana: If you cheat again yes possibly but not now. Hr forgave

you... I think they're just angry at Sedi, Monga said something like that too he blames Sedi and i understand he won't feel for my sister because he is friends with Eric. Don't let it get to you..

Khumo: If you say so..

Lana: I wonder if I should book a room or sleep in here, i doubt I'd fall asleep in a house where my sister died. The whole house gives me the creeps..

Khumo: where is Monga sleeping?

Lana: Rona mma rea divorcer, i was waiting for the right time to tell you

Khumo: Why?

Lana: Because i don't think Monga will stop cheating because i forgave him before, i want to try my luck with another man and we agreed on a divorce. It's a peaceful one..

Khumo: I'm so sorry

Lana: It's ok, I'm fine...

Meanwhile Monga drove through the gate and stepped out of the car, it was dark and he couldn't tell if Apula had left but it was ok because she wouldn't recognise her in the dark..

Apula: Hi!

He almost jumped turning around with the car keys in his hands..

Apula: Are you avoiding me?

Monga: No... Well... Yes

He looked away shamefully..

Apula: Don't be... I won't scream at you, curse you on social media or call the police... Besides the fact that Osha is an adult, I'm grown and i have things i prioritise on.

Monga: Ok?

Apula: Please feel free, stop disappearing o bereke leso ka tsala ya gago. I know you and Eric go way back before you met Thong. I'm sorry you lost a friend

Monga: It's ok... (looking at her ring) Congratulations

Apula: (smiled) Thanks.. I won't run away from this one..

Monga: (laughed) Wa simolola...

Lana walked from behind the house and noticed Monga and Apula laughing, she ignored them and walked in the house as Apula looked at her..

Apula: I have to go, your wife just walked in there. I don't want drama.

Monga: We are separated.

Apula: Oh, OK. Still... It's awkward... I have to go.

Monga: Sure

She walked in the house as Thong walked over from behind and put his arm over his shoulder.

Thong: Trying to hit mother and daughter? You sicko!

Monga: (laughed) I'm not that sick. This ship has long sailed.. I need a drink though. Seeing all these people makes it so hard to pretend i don't what Eric did.. I don't want to think about it because it hurts.

Thong: I have a drink in the cooler box...

They turned around and walked away...

Apula walked in the kitchen where Lana was washing her hands..

Apula: Hi

Lana: Hi

Apula: He wasn't hitting on me

Lana: (laughed) No need to explain, he is single. You can have him.

Apula: I'm engaged

Lana: Oh congratulations. I wish you the best... I don't know if this is going too far but i feel like you'd make a good wife. Maybe it's because i envy your relationship with your sisters. I feel like you take family very serious.

Apula: Thank you... I hope I'll be a good wife, make time for my family and listen to my husband. Give him a chance to be a man and not let money ruin us..

Lana: Tsenang le nyalwe bathong rona rea tswa mo manyalong. But i still believe there are those good marriages.. Don't listen to those who don't have a good experience. We tend to speak louder than the ones with good marriages. Bye

Apula: Thanks, Bye

She walked out...Apula paused and thoughtfully smiling then she walked out dialling Lawrence...

A WEEK LATER....

*

*

My Kind Of Man

218

At the graveyard...

Four coffins slowly lowered into the graves as the crowd stood by singing slowly, both mothers burst into tears sitting under the gazebo, supporting family members held them as they cried out loud.

Sedi's sisters each burst into tears crying. Goiwa's husband put his arm over shoulder and hugged her as she cried. Lana rubbed her tears standing there watching the coffins go down, Monga walked through the crowd and turned her around as they hugged...

Monga: I'm sorry... She is in a better place...

She laid her head on his shoulder crying as he rubbed her back and kissed her head...

Maru squeezed her husband's hand as he rubbed his tears under the shades...

Apula, Atsile and Otlhe sadly watched as the family of the deceased cried, Apula looked at Monga and Lana hugging closely as Monga gently rubbed her back with his other arm above her waist pulling her closer...

She received a message from Lawrence and pressed her phone.

Lawrence: Preparing for the most important case of my career then I'm going to see my father. They will be coming to Maun this week.

Apula: (smiled typing) Ok, i can't wait... Good luck on your case study.

Lawrence: I love you

Apula: I love you too.

She put her phone back in the pocket and carried on singing, Monga and Thong stepped over with Thato and Randall then they grabbed the shovels and filled the grave.

Monga and Thong filled the grave, for some reason this didn't feel like a sad day for them... It felt like a heroic fall... So much better because he took her with him, would have left them in pain if she

was alive, seeing her marry another man and have children with him like their friend never existed would have been worse than burying him now... This is how a man goes down, going down with a fight and winning it.

Thong stepped back and handed another guy the spade still lost in thoughts... This was a good move by the Mrico. Now this is how you deal with a bitch... Still he would have made more painful than this... See this was peace, a privilege you don't get for leaving him home alone multiple times. He wouldn't do this the next time Khumo thinks about cheating, nah she would get an acid attack and she wouldn't even know its from him, she'd lose that beauty and be all his and his alone. Knowing a human being... Knowing women she probably thought he was stupid to forgive her, little does she know that was her last chance. Strike one was sleeping with him after the nurse saga, strike 2 was the revenge after the PA and the recent. The next cheating she'd lose her beauty and when she looks at herself on the mirror she'd never want to leave the house, she'd be a good wife, she'd appreciate him staying home with her and every orgasm he'd give her thereafter would only make her see how blessed she is to have such a loving husband. He looked at Khumo and she looked at him sadly, he moved his hand and held hers then he kissed her hand and sighed...

Monga also handed another man the spade and stepped back, wherever Eric was he hoped he was proud of himself because he

was proud of him as a friend, of course he wouldn't have killed, he would have probably left... Less drama always seemed much better than anything else... So many women one can choose from. He still wondered about his next girlfriend... What kind would she be? He had had enough of a corporate woman with Apula... These ones can't differentiate between independence and arrogance, it's like they don't know one can be a boss at work and wife at the same time. So obsessed with changing a man to fit their perfect little world and their own made up kind of man... Well, he needed to stop being an assassin but being dumped for it was just going too far. And then uneducated rural ones turn vicious once they taste the good life...no class whatsoever, it takes way too much energy to even teach them something as simple as solving an argument without fighting or insulting another person's parents... He wasn't going down this road again. He needed something new... Something he had never dated before...

Once the burial was done the pastor ended with a prayer and everyone walked towards their cars....

At Atsile's House...

Later that afternoon the sisters walked in the house chatting...

Otlhe: Phew! So glad people didn't recognise us... Imagine if they

knew we are Osha's family, they would throw stones at us.

Maru: The sisters saw us, their husbands know we came too..

Atsile: Didn't you say Monga and Lana are divorcing?

Apula: They're, i saw them hugging too and wondered, i guess they're divorcing for a different reason because it seems they still care.

Maru: I they're divorcing because of infidelity, they haven't reached a point of not loving each other. Ex's who part like that tend to have sex each chance they get, if they get married to other people they might have sex whenever they're meeting to talk about the children or whenever anything brings them together especially where they have to do something for their child without their partners.

Atsile: I'm so glad I'm not like other people, Thong le ha o bona ele le Boko haram jaana when we broke up we really broke up. I don't think he has feelings for me and i don't have any for him, i don't hate him but I'd never kiss him let alone have sex with him.

Otlhe: Same here, i don't even know the names of the children you say are mine.

Apula: Do you even know your children's names besides pet names Nini and Boyboy?

Otlhe: Uhu kana go na le ga gay'nyana... Anyways the point is when I'm done I'm done.

Apula: Le nna tota when I'm done I'm done, but kile ka boriwa ke

Loago... Mxm (they laughed out loud) Waitse Loago a motsokonyana a ipona hela are I love you... Le nna ke rwala ditsebe hoo "I nyavu yoo" kare Monga ka ibile he was like Lala and the only man who found it very difficult to call me Apula is Monga so I was like Ex e buile re baakanya dilo. Nxla!

Otlhe: (laughed) Packing your pink bags

Maru: (laughed) That was actually very sad

Apula: I needed that to get over ever wishing to be with Monga. Tota nna ke se bonye kae sa go boela ex. And i should have known it wasn't Monga because he'd never use a text, he is a talker... Monga is open about his feelings.

Atsile: Hei di past tsa gago mma... (laughed) But we all have an embarrassing past

Otlhe: Except me

Maru: Wena who was caught naked and posted on facebook as a witch

Otlhe: Oh yeah, but it can't be worse than chasing a bird and preaching

They all laughed out loud and clapped once...

Apula received a message from a number she didn't save but it looked familiar, she clicked on the message and it was an invitation to Monga & Lana's divorce party.

Monga: Hi, we are sending this to everyone we had invited to our wedding, i know you weren't invited to the wedding but i feel like you should be there if you don't mind.

She looked at the card, it was written Mr and Mrs Tiki's divorce party, below with bold words "WE DO, WE DID, WE ARE DONE!

The location, dres code and a gate pass gift, with a note that indicated the invitation only accepted the person addressed to but if anyone is interested they should forward the names immediately to be accepted and catered for. She passed her phone to the next sister who also read in shock... They passed the phone around and looked at one another..

Otlhe: Ke ile gale, I'm going to see what happens at a divorce party... Re taa tolwa

Apula: I'm not going with you...

Maru: The mma re tsee mma.. I also want to see what happens at a divorce party .

Atsile: (smiled) My beautiful lovely sister... The one who makes all things happen... The lover and the glue of the family

Otlhe: The real rich aunt... The one who cost me a yard that our little sister gave me as a present when she thought she was

getting married.

Atsile: The mother of the nation

Apula: Fine! Ija

She forwarded their names back to Monga.

Monga: Noted, I'll have their seats reserved.

Apula: Thank you.

At the bus rank...

Meanwhile Lopang drove through the parking and parked besides his wife as his daughter stepped out with bundles of spinach walking towards her mother. He received a message, he clicked on the card and read.

Lopang: Hei wena o bata go mpolaisa Monga?

Lana: Mxm ge knows monna, we went through the guest list together. You can come with your wife. It's an adult party, no children.

Lopang: I'll come alone, it will be awkward for her, o setswana thata.

Lana: Ok, Shap.

He stepped out and helped his daughter offload everything... His phone rang then he picked..

Lopang: Hello?

King: Tell the kids to pass by my house and pick their shoes. I bought them shoes and clothes from Chinese.

Lopang: Thanks son. I really appreciate it.

King: Whatever.

He cut the call...

At the flat...

Later on the man grabbed his suit jacket and walked out of his apartment. He put on his jacket as a message dinged in his pocket, he got in his Porche and clicked on his message, he laughed reading the divorce party invitation and dialled Lana.

Lana: Hello?

Him: Heela do you want Monga to kill me?

Lana: (laughed) Just come...

Him: Are you sure?

Lana: He knows you're coming... Gape he has seen you before akere wa mo itse, setse a kile a ntracker to your house.

Him: (laughed) Ok, I'll be there. When is it again? I didn't check the date

Lana: 2 months from now, I'll remind you.

Him: Thanks. (laughed) So you actually invited everyone you had invited to your wedding? Even parents?

Lana: (laughed) Yes!

Him: La tsenwa, i still feel a bit insecure about you two are friendly and sharing a bed.

Lana: We are not doing anything mme kana.

Him: Alright, Bye

Lana: Bye

He hung up and drove off...

TWO MONTHS LATER...

*

My Kind Of Man

219

At the new house...

Lana's boyfriend and his brother stepped out looking at the new house with two garage doors...

Him: What do you think?

Brother: How much is it?

Him: 1.2m

Brother: Wanpointe two!? Ke one a tender?

Him: Yeah

Brother: I know you're trying to move on and find love again but don't you think you should have asked her if she'd move in with you? Some women don't do cohabitation... This lady is a lecturer and very much independent... She might not be too keen to move on so quick.

Him: We have been together for 3 months but I've known her for 4 years...it's not like I'll be seeing her for the first time after this divorce party. We have been seeing each other for months... Her ex husband knows about us...he followed her to the flat the other time and he even agreed to me being on the guest list.

He sighed disappointed looking at his big brother..

Him: I thought you'll be happy for me bro.

Brother: Listen, I'm happy for you... I just think you're being a little careless with money. This house is worth 1.2m, what if she doesn't move in with you? You can't stay here alone..

He took out a ring case and showed him, the brother opened the ring box and looked at it.

Him: I want to propose...but I haven't figured out the most romantic way to pop the question. I don't want to go all out because then the media might find out and make me headlines for moving on so quickly.

Brother: Don't you think it might be too soon for her to move on too? Both of you have been through a lot and I'm glad you found each other but what if she says no? After you've invested so much into you guys moving on. Do you think it would be easy to just marry you and move in with you and her daughter? Son too?

Him: I don't expect her to move in with the children so quickly because we don't know each other very well, I'm sure she will let them stay with her ex first and then the children and i will meet on visitations, they visit on weekends then holidays and eventually

move in with us when she is sure she can trust me around children. I know most mothers worry about the safety of their daughters so that's something i must be aware of and understand that being a stepfather means creating that safe environment for her to bring in her daughter.

Brother: Ok, looks like you really thought this through.

Him: I did. I've had the ring with me for a month. I was waiting for the divorce to be finalised but after that they planned a divorce party so I waited.

Brother: What time are you leaving?

Him: My flight is at 3pm,the party starts at at 4pm... Thr first hour is the one with adults and people from church... The party starts at 6pm until late at the farm.

Brother: I've never seen people celebrate divorce, are they really divorcing? I feel like you're being played, first she is sharing the bed with him saying until the divorce is final? Married couples don't have such arrangements when they divorce...divorce is intense, people argue and fight.

Him: Monga and Lana argue, they don't fight but they do argue.. They're not having sex. They're choosing not to fight le ha gole intense they'd rather walk away than fight. I wish you could just trust me and take my word for it... Lana is classy and she has a reputation to maintain that's why she can't fight... She respects her children and she is granny. Young as she is she has a daughter in law. Trust my judgement and stop worrying, I've never picked a woman that disappoints.

Brother: (sighed) If you say so... It's a beautiful house... Show me around...

They walked in and toured the house....

At Maru's House...

Later on Maru's daughters fixed her hair as she sat by the dressing table while Derrick laid on his stomach making a slide show of his pictures with his little brother adding the song Memories..

Lilo: You're good...

She stood up and got her handbag...

Maru: I'll see you guys later.

Pink: We want all the juicy details of a divorce party.

Maru: (laughed) OK

Derrick: Drive safely

Maru: I will...

She walked out as the daughters turned looking at their father...

Pink: Take a bath, we are taking you out

Derrick: Me?

Lilo: Yes you... Get up

Derrick: I don't feel-

Pink: We weren't asking. You can't miss work and still not go out...

Bobo walked in with Nigel, they stood at the door looking at him.

Bobo: Did he agree?

Pink: He doesn't have a choice...

Derrick sighed and got up as the children smiled excitedly...

At Auntie's House....

Aene' s husband walked in the house while auntie sat on the couch watching TV as her granddaughter brushed her white hair

with a brush and the maid in the kitchen. The little girl gasped as her father walked in then she ran towards the door, her father picked her up and handed his mother in law a plastic with three 6 meters traditional piece of fabric.

Him: Mama i got that for you so you can get a tailor to make something for you. A colleague of mine was set hem at work..

Auntie: (gasped) 3 cats fabric is very expensive my boy... And you bought me three ele di 6 meters???

Him: (laughed) Nothing is too expensive to be spent on you... I took your daughter so i must remember you every once in a while.

Auntie: Thank you... God bless you...

He took out the mother allowance and handed her...

Him: Aene and i decided to give you extra this month.

Auntie: Thank you son..

She looked at him emotionally and smiled, the deacon's son smiled and laughed... He'd never met someone so appreciative, she appreciated every little thing he did and it felt so good....

Auntie: I am so emotional because Apula's wedding is coming up and I didn't know what I'm going to wear.

Him: I'm sure Aene would buy you a dress. I almost forgot about Apula's wedding... Has the date been set?

Auntie: I'm waiting to hear from his family.

Him: Ok

She smiled looking at her fabric...

At Apula's House....

Later on Apula leaned over fixing her eyelash as her phone rang, she picked the call and put it on loudspeaker as she fixed her makeup...

Apula: Hello?

Maru: Where are you? We are here

Apula: All of you?

Otlhe: Yes, i thought you're a professional and professionals show up 5 minutes before the set time.

Apula: Just because today you want to see what happens at a divorce party you came early, gale you're late to everything.

Otlhe: Go smart gore kwano tsalu shaana...

She laughed and there was a knock on the door,

Apula: Ok, bye.

She hung up and stood fixing her dress then she picked her purse and car keys, she walked out and opened the door to Lawrence... He smiled and stepped in hugging her as she remained with a confused look..

Apula: You didn't tell me you're coming to Maun..

Lawrence: It was supposed to be a surprise... That's why I called you earlier and asked you what you'll be up to tonight, you said you'll watch a movie in bed and sleep... Just wanted to surprise you.

He smiled at her and paused confused then she smiled and scratched her hair..

Lawrence: Did i interrupt your plans? Where are you going?

Apula: My sisters and i are going out for drinks. Do you mind if i

go out and come in an hour or two?

Lawrence: Are you serious you want to leave me in the house and go party with your sisters? I literally just arrived.

Apula: I didn't know you're coming

Lawrence: Had you told me the truth i would have come knowing you wouldn't be with me... Why were you lying? Where exactly are you going? You can't go... Obviously there is something going on, let's get back inside..

He walked back inside and turned holding the door for her to get back in as she stood there with a long face.

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind Of Man

220

At Apula's House...

Apula: I didn't know you're coming

Lawrence: Had you told me the truth i would have come knowing you wouldn't be with me... Why were you lying? Where exactly are you going? You can't go... Obviously there is something going on, let's get back inside..

He walked back inside and turned holding the door for her to get back in as she stood there with a long face.

Apula: Are you seriously going to stop my plans just because you decided to come without letting me know?

Lawrence: Yes, i am doing exactly that because you lied to me. Had you told me that you have plans i wouldn't have expected to find you home. Get inside... You need to take responsibility for your decisions and respect other people. When you're in a relationship with me especially when you're about to be my wife you need to understand that when you have plans you let me know, i need to let you know my plans too and be true about it. It's called communication and its the thing that makes relationships

last... The minute you don't want to consider your partner's feelings or opinion because "you don't want to be controlled" then the relationship is over.

Apula sighed and walked back inside as Lawrence closed the door..

Lawrence: Where are you really going? I mean honestly. Tell me the truth, i won't judge you.

Apula: I've been invited to a divorce party and I'm just curious to know what happens at a divorce party.

Lawrence: Whose divorce party is it?

Apula: Monga.

Lawrence: Aw... (looking at her) Now i see why you were hiding it... Can we talk?

Apula: No, there is no need. I'll take off my clothes and watch a movie with you.

Lawrence: No, we are talking and we will keep talking about anything and everything because i don't want to be played.

He sat down and sighed as she sat down and looked at him...

Lawrence: Listen... I know that I'm the most busiest person, I know that we also have a challenge of distance and I will understand if you have doubts about me or us. I have paid magadi yes and our parents did their part but if you feel like you can't act like a wife and be open about your whereabouts to your husband to be then maybe we shouldn't carry on... My parents should be in Maun next week to give your parents the date of the wedding as we agreed. It's not too late to change your mind now to avoid embarrassing me in front of everyone... I'm not trying to use your past against you but the last thing I want is to be embarrassed in a suit like I'm in soap or a movie. As much as I've lost money throughout pato and bogadi it wouldn't be that bad compared to if the wedding happens and gets interrupted. Please let me know if this Monga guy is still part of your life so I can step back...

Apula took a deep breath looking at him and sighed, this was exactly what she prayed for... A man who would communicate, the dick was ok, fitted the condom and most of all he had a lot to bring on the table... Was this her sabotaging herself again because of Monga? A man that slept with her daughter? A man that chose to marry another woman and remained loving towards her making very little mistakes...

Lawrence: I am even offended that you're still talking to your ex, it doesn't show maturity or growth of your character because it's exactly what you been doing the past 20 years. I will not marry a woman who still talks to her exs because I wouldn't do that to

you... I'm not perfect, don't get me wrong. I am human and i have flaws but those flaws don't include making you compete for my attention with my ex. You need to make up your mind... You're not 25, you can't make mistakes anymore.. Whatever decision you make is the one you'll live with the rest of your life. Is it going to be Monga or me? Mpolele..

Apula tearfully looked at him and sighed calming down then she stood up and sat on his lap hugging him.

Apula: I am sorry for disrespecting you. Everything you said now makes perfect sense. You've just made me see how childish I'm acting, i need to focus on us... I need to be honest and open, i need to respect you and until you have proven you're not worthy i must submit myself to you so we can both be happy. I don't want to be a stubborn woman who can't be corrected... I'm very stubborn but I'm working on it, i want to be corrected and taught new things... I love you, and i see the improvements. You're making time for me and i appreciate that. I love you.

She leaned over and kissed her as he put his arms around her kissing her, he put his hand underneath her and unzipped his pants then he took out his D while kissing her, she pushed her panties aside and pushed her down on it as she gasped closing her eyes....

At the hotel...

Later that evening Lana's boyfriend sat on the bed dialling Lana's number but there was no response. He searched for her sister on Facebook and sent her a message then he waited. About 30 minutes passed and there was no response then he sent a message to Monga.

Him: Good evening, this is Clifford... I don't think we were properly introduced. I'm disappointed that we have to meet under these circumstances, I'm Lana's boyfriend and I'm trying to call her but she is not picking. I don't know my way to the cabin house for the party. Can you please get her to call me.

Monga: Nice to meet you Cliff. A friend of mine is coming over here, can he pick you up? Send your number so he can call you.

Cliff: Sure.

He sent him the number and the name of the hotel then he sighed waiting. His brother called then he picked..

Cliff: Hello?

Him: How is the party going?

Cliff: Lana wasn't picking my calls, been waiting for a while.

Him: Why do i get a bad feeling about this?

Cliff: I knew i shouldn't have told you. I'll call you back later.

Him: Please take care of yourself. You're practically sleeping with another man's wife.

Cliff: Ex-wife... And Monga le Lana have an understanding. Its not hearsay I've actually heard them talk over the phone. I'll call you later.

He cut the call then his phone rang...

Cliff: Hello?

Voice: Hi, my name is Thong, I'm Monga's friend... I'm outside.

Cliff: Oh ok, (stood up) I'm coming.

Voice: You're alone right?

Cliff: Yeah, why?

Voice: Just asking. I didn't ask how many people I'm picking up.
Let's go..

Cliff: Alright.

He hung up and locked the door then he walked towards the

parking lot. A tall guy waved at him and they smiled shaking hands..

Thong: Ey man, what's up?

Cliff: Good, thanks for the ride.

Thong: Sure, get in

Cliff: Thanks...

Both of them got in then Thong drove out rolling up the windows.

*

*

*

*

My Kind Of Man

221

At the cabin house...

Lana turned her head and frowned confused to find herself on Monga's bed, she slowly sat up and sitting immediately felt painfully uncomfortable as she looked around the room, she could feel her pussy throbbing and her cervix had been definitely bruised, as she sat there quietly trying to observe every feeling on her body her panties slowly got wet from something leaking out.

She got off the bed and walked barefooted in the bathroom where she sat and peed, her eyes landed on the jelly like clumps on the bridge of her panties... This seemed so much like Monga's semen and it was fresh, she took off her panties and smelled it, yeah definitely smelled like his semen. Cliff's semen smelled different and was watery. Monga naturally had a thick cum...She wiped herself and stood by the tub washing her panties then she hung them and walked out with her swollen used kuku lips rubbing against one another. She hadn't felt so used in a while and this is exactly how Monga left her feeling after every sex act. It took so long to recover from this feeling for Cliff...

She sat on the bed thoughtfully trying to remember anything after getting a drink from Monga just before Cliff's flight was supposed to arrive. Cliff! She quickly grabbed her phone and dialled Cliff...

Thong: Mrs Tiki

Lana's heart skipped as she put her hand over her chest...

Lana: (shaking) Thong where is Cliff?

Thong: (calmly) He is over there peeing by the tree, we are coming.

Lana: I want to talk to him now. Why are you picking his phone?

Thong: Because i could see its my boy's wife calling.

Lana: I'm not Monga's wife you need to stop calling me Mrs Tiki.

Thong: Ok Mrs Tiki. Good luck trying to change the name from tongues of thousands of your university students. Rona re setse re twaetse

Lana: I want to talk to Cliff, now please

Thong: I don't want to see his pipi.. Sharp.

He cut the call as Monga walked in holding a glass of scotch with his other hand in the pocket, he had definitely changed his clothes into a casual formal for the party...

Lana: What did you do to me?

He walked over and put aside his scotch then he squatted in front of her and put her shoes on her feet before strapping them.

Lana: Monga if you hurt Cliff I'll never forgive you.

He looked at her as he got up and smiled before leaning over for a soft kiss then he helped her stand.

Monga: I won't hurt him..

Lana: You drugged me when i told you I'm going to the airport to pick Cliff.

Monga: I wanted to say goodbye to your pussy without disturbance. I still haven't found a girlfriend and i needed sex.

Lana: And you couldn't even use a condom!?

Monga: I wanted to feel you.

Lana: I'm literally hurting, how many times did you do it?

Monga: 4 rounds, the first round didn't take too long... 2 minutes inside you i couldn't hold it but at least i was comfortable with that 2 minutes because it wasn't about you. You were out so..

You're still sweet.

She turned away and picked her phone..

Lana: You're unbelievable, so Cliff ke ya go mo reng? He is obviously going to feel something.

Monga: He won't, that shit is a myth. Even you stretching up is a myth. A vagina is a muscle that stretches to accommodate the size you present.

Lana: Cliff gase porn star, wa mo senyetsa.

Monga: (laughed) Sorry a utwa? It won't happen again... Come here

He put his arms around her waist as she turned away, he pulled her chin over and baby kissed her but then he kissed her lips softly and turned it into a French kiss. He pulled up her dress and rubbed her clit as they both panted, he unzipped his pants and took out his large weapon...

Lana: (breathing in his lips) No-no-no please... We can't...

Monga: (panting) Shhhh.... It's not cheating if it's me... I own this... I'll always get it if I want and you can have your dick anytime you want to squirt... I'll make it happen. I owe you for the three

children you gave me. Nobody will ever understand our connection... Relax... (she panted with her hand blocking her pussy) Move your hand ke a tsena mo teng, you can't stop me...

He gently moved her hand and put it on his beaded dick then he grabbed her neck and kissed her, her pussy throbbed again as he turned her around standing behind her as they faced the mirror. He pulled up her dress and put it on her back, Cliff's innocent face and smile flushed, he loved her so much he believed in true love, the beaded large meat blocked and filled her canal lifting her stomach, she stood on her toes and stood on the chair as she jumped over and dropped her dress down..

Lana: I can't cheat on him... You're trying to turn me into you. I don't want to cheat on someone that loves me.

Monga walked over with his meat hanging out, Lana stepped back and took a deep breath letting that arousal out of her body.

Lana: Monga stop, zip your pants.. I'm not asking you now I'm telling you.

He stopped and packed it then he zipped his pants looking in her eyes...

Lana: Please promise me Cliff is fine.

Monga: He is fine, they're coming. Everyone is at the garden.

Lana: where is my car?

Monga: It's outside.

Lana: Bring my bag ke baakanye makeup.

She got in the bathroom for a quick shower then she sat by the mirror and took a deep breath getting herself together, Monga walked back in and put the bag besides then he leaned over and kissed her neck, he sat on the chair and put her on his lap as they both looked at one another on the mirror.

Monga: I'm sorry for cheating on you. I'm sorry you had to go through all these...

Lana: (fixing her makeup) it's ok..

Monga: I understand that we are divorcing because i failed to respect you not because we don't love each other but do you think we will actually be faithful to our partners whenever we are alone?

Lana: I love you Monga, your dick is so good... I'm going to miss the days when I'd wake up with your dick going inside me ke ithela oe ja hela because it's yours... Those were the good days, all our stolen moments when the children got older and we started doing

it at the office, seeing each other in hotels and paying for bo 2 hours just so we can fuck in peace, I'd never forget our stolen moments at the church office... Sometimes I was too tired and I felt so used at times but the fact that even when I was tired you'd make sure I cum made me stay, I was faithful and addicted to so much sex mme hela despite all these I'm going to try my very best to respect and be faithful to someone who respects me. I told him after this party we will be over indefinitely so after tonight you won't even get a kiss from me even if it means always coming to your house with Cliff re tisa bana ba gago. If you drug me I'll report you, I know your lawyer MJ will be angry with me but Bryce will understand because he is just like Pastor Tiki, he took after his grandfather's good and understanding heart. Ke a itse MJ o go gotsitse ka gosa nna le pelo mme hela I'll report you if o boelela. I'll excuse you today because I understand and o semata hane o kopile nkabe ke go neetse 4 rounds yoo willingly, gongwe ibile nkabe o kiriile women on top. {and you're very stupid because had you asked nicely I would have given you those 4 rounds willingly and even give you woman on top}

Monga: What? Really? (sincerely) I'm sorry. Ke a kopa ee ka maitseo ee.. {Can we do it? I'm asking sincerely}

Lana: No, akere o bothale thata. Sia rra ke ipaakanye monna wame o seng rapist o eta. {No, you think you're smart. Move I want to fix myself and go see my man who isn't a rapist}

She stood up then he got up and looked at her as she sat down and fixed her makeup.

Lana: Mphe g-string yame in my bag, the red one.

He opened her bag and handed her then she got up and put it on while he sat on the bed quietly. His throat dried up as he looked at her then he picked his scotch and sipped. Lana's phone rang then she picked..

Lana: Babe?

Cliff: (noisy background) Hey, what happened?

Lana: I lost track of time, I'm sorry. I came here earlier with my sister and cleaned up MJ's house so we can sleep in it if the party ends too late.

Cliff: Oh, OK.. So you're not in Monga's house?

Lana: No, are you at the garden already?

Cliff: Yeah, I'm with Thong. These guys are not that bad. He is treating me good, Monga just checked on me to check if I'm good.

Lana: Ok babe, I'm coming.

Cliff: I love you.

Lana: I love you too.

She hung up as Monga swallowed the remaining scotch all at

once. She stood up and got her bag then she walked out..

Lana: Sharp dear... I hope you enjoyed it because ne o eja labohelo. Le ha nka tshwarwa ke tala jang Cliff a ile tiriping I'd rather flick my bean watching porn than give you the satisfaction of enjoying my pussy o paletswe ke goe tota ele ya gago. Nna I won't lie to you and say i don't love you but faithfulness is important and I won't fail to provide it to the next person just because you failed me. Ithaganele people are waiting...

She closed the door and walked towards MJ's little cabin house where she put her things and locked up before walking towards the lights at the garden.

Monga walked in the bathroom and washed his dick then he walked out and dialled Apula. He almost missed a step going down the staircase, damn was he getting tipsy?

Apula: Hello?

Monga: Hi, are you coming? I didn't see you with your sisters.

Apula: I can't, it's not right. I'm about to get married, hubby says i shouldn't go so i can't go.

Monga: Since when have you ever listened to a man?

Apula: I have to go.

Monga: Wait, we need to talk about something...I'm really stressed out. Can i come over after the party?

Apula: No, Lawrence o teng.

Lawrence: What an answer, why not just say no instead of saying I'm here? Mphe phone

Monga: Mo neele phone are gorileng? Mr gawa nyala so i can still talk to her. Until she is your wife nothing stops anyone from saying hi. Ke kgona go togela party ke ta koo wa ntwaela.

Lawrence: Goroga o nyele... I'm in her house waiting for you. Ga ke go tshabe

Apula: Babe stop-

She cut the call...

At Apula's House..

Meanwhile Lawrence got her phone and called his number back...

Apula: Babe please don't do that... Give it a rest... He sounds drunk to me. Monga is not that crazy.

Lawrence: No, I want him to come over ke le teng. Monga wa

talela he shouldn't even be calling you. See why i said you shouldn't talk to your ex?

Apula: I don't want him and I don't care what he does we are still getting married and i love you.

He put Monga on loudspeaker...

Monga: Hello?

Lawrence: Let this be the last time you call my wife do you understand me?

Monga: Ga wa nyala Lala maan ago...

Lawrence: You failed your marriage and your wife left you, le rona re bata go nyala and show you how a good husband is supposed to act.

Monga: Wena the same guy who drooled over my ex wife's boobies...? Akere you ne ore wa ithotela ko Airport o bata Lana ago kgomisa mabele abe a gana. Good husband my dick!

Apula: You did what?

Lawrence: So you're trying to sabotage my marriage because you failed yours?

Monga: Wena ele gore who forced you to drool over my ex wife?
Good luck explaining yourself to your fiancé. I have a party to attend.

Monga cut the call, Lawrence put the phone down and sighed looking at Apula...

Apula: You had to have a crush on Lana of all the women in Maun it had to be her Lawrence.

Lawrence: It's not a crush, she was wearing a revealing top and her breasts were just displayed, it looked too good to be true for someone her age with kids so i asked her if they were real.. She told me you two were friends or something like that, i apologised and told her i love you because honestly I wasn't hitting on her, i asked to touch them because I wanted to know if they felt real or like some kind of plastic. It was a genuine curiosity... Please forgive me, I'm sorry. He is doing this now because his wife left him... Don't let this come between us... This is exactly what he wants, you questioning my love for you.

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind Of Man

222

At Apula's House...

Apula took a deep breath and sighed sitting on the edge of the bed, Lawrence sat besides her and held her hand looking at her.

Lawrence: I'm sorry... I know you'll always wonder if i like her or not but i promise... I want to walk into this marriage whole heartedly...

Apula: (sighed) Eish... Ok..

Lawrence: Thank you..

He leaned over and hugged her in relief, she laid her head on his shoulder thoughtfully... I guess this is what being committed means, missing parties you want to attend just because it makes your partner insecure.

Lawrence: But we need to talk about this guy, how are we going to deal with him?

Apula: I'll talk to him, he listens and he is respectful but you can't

talk to him when he is drunk that's why he is answering you like that. Hela hela he wouldn't talk to you out of respect for me because him and i don't communicate. He only contacted me recently because he wanted to invite me to the party.

Lawrence: Wa go bata.

Apula: He won't have me. Kana Monga is not a real ex we didn't even date for long and it was many years ago. Imagine how long he has been married to his wife.... First born ya bone ke mosimane hela yo motona a flirtang le baby mama ya gagwe on facebook. You have nothing to worry about, i wanted to go because i wanted to see what happens at a divorce party...but hearing his condition now i don't think the night will end well because he is drunk. I'm glad i didn't go.

Lawrence : Ok..

Apula: Can we carry on with the movie?

He leaned over and kissed her..

At the garden....

Lana walked in the huge event tent holding her long dress, everyone turned and clapped hands. There were so many people for a moment she got shy and smile... The circle tables had drinks and snacks and on the middle was a white floor stage decorated

with their names written in cursive. At the front Thong stood in his casual formal holding the mic, Cliff stood up then she finally spotted him and joined him on the table...

Thong: (smiled) The people we have been waiting for are here... It's time to get down....i hate formalities... And i honestly can't wait for the party after the ceremony... It will go down as soon as the elders leave.

He turned around and looked at Monga as he walked in... From the colour of his eyes and just the overall look on his face Thong knew he had enough drinks.

Everyone clapped hands as he smiled and got on the stage, he got the mic and walked down the stage towards Cliff and Lana then he grabbed her hand and put his arm around her waist as they walked towards the stage.

Monga: (on the mic) Ke le utwele gone ha letheke le kamoso tabe ele laga yo mongwe. {touching this waist for the last time, tomorrow onwards it won't be mine.}

Everyone laughed as they stood at the front holding hands. Thong held his breath sitting besides his wife...

Thong: Laiteame o tagilwe... I hope this ends well.

Khumo: (laughed) Di mo iteile rra digalase tsa scotch

Thong: Ga di turner wa go bua diosele.

Khumo: (laughed) O shwele gore!

Khumo laughed as Thong leaned back worriedly holding his breath, he stood up and walked towards the DJ just a few feet away from the stage so he could grab the mic if this idiot starts talking about enjoying the goodbye sex. He looked at Cliff and yeah the moron was still clueless, he wasn't one to feel sorry for anyone but this guy actually trusted them.. He reminded him of Loago's idiotic traits and vulnerability.

Meanwhile the Tsatsing daughters sipped drinks sitting amongst the crowd...

Otlhe: (laughed looking at Monga) Le ha gotweng Monga is drunk... O tipsy nxwi!

Atsile: (laughed) Look at his eyes...

Maru: It's not funny, i think he is in pain. He is trying to be brave... He is hiding his pain, nobody likes to be divorced.

Otlhe: (laughed) Nna wa nkgatha stop making us feel guilty. We

came here to laugh and gossip. Se thomola pelo ee mme se tagilwe matho a boroko..

They laughed out loud as the DJ slowed down the music. Monga looked at crowd, thank God he took a few glasses but even with the whisky he took he could still feel the intensity of this little thing. His father would be disappointed in him, not only for failing as a pastor but failing to have a family and be a good husband. And now he was here celebrating his stupidity amongst the people with a man that has been sleeping with his dear wife for months while he hoped this day wouldn't come.

Meanwhile Thong grabbed a bottle of water and opened it then he walked over to him and put it in his hand before hugging him and whispering in his ear.

Thong: O jele kuku mr santse o bata eng? Ska ntsholola i had to tolerate Cliff and chat about stupid things just so you can get some.

Monga smiled handsomely and turned away from the crowd smiling then he drunk water, they clapped hands as Lana clapped too. Of course it hurt, she rarely saw this part of Monga, he was clearly sorry and he regretted it but she wasn't willing to take another risky just to find out if he leant his lesson.

Monga calmly closed the water bottle and faced the elders sitting on the front rows, he could recognise a lot of his uncles and their wives, his in-laws from Lana's family too including her father who looked at him lovingly... This was his favourite inlaw... His father in law. He'd seen this man grow from a violent ignorant father to a loving respected old man who loved his son in laws... But he always knew he was the favourite son in law.

Monga: (took a deep breath) Before we start may we take this time and have a moment of silence for my late friend Eric and his beautiful wife who also happened to have been my sister in law together with their children.

They all stood up for a silent moment as the Dj stopped the music. After a minute everyone sat down, he turned around and looked at Lana admiringly, she smiled blushing and looked away..

Monga: You look wonderful tonight...

Lana: Thank you...

One of the church elders walked over and stood by as they faced one another holding each others hands.

Elder: Good evening once again, batsadi pardon me if this confuses me.. I've never done this before. Basha ba re ruta dilo

Everyone laughed...

Elder: As indicated on your invitation Monga and Lana have decided to end their marriage, they have emphasised that it has nothing to do with love as they still love each other and their children. They simply want different things in life. Monga can you please address everyone before we start. Lana you'll follow...

Monga turned looking at everyone...

Monga: We had agreed not to share the main reason... We agreed to say we just want different things but between me and you... I hurt her, it wasn't the first time so i don't deserve another chance. I still love her but i respect her decision and for our children's sake we decided to end this maturely... Our divorce was finalised last month, we have managed to peaceful divide our assets and now we are coparenting. We invited you here because when we got married you were here and celebrated with us... We expressed our love in front of you so it's only fair to also share with you if it didn't work out. I'll give her a chance to speak...

Lana: (got the mic smiling)This is not a sad day for us. Its a good

day... Not many part ways peacefully, some hate each other and some kill each other because of the pressure. We are grateful to be ending it like this.. I hope from here nobody will whisper and ask what happened because we told everyone.

They all clapped hands...

Elder: May you each remove the ring and say something as you take it out. Monga you go first.

Monga: (taking out her ring) I am taking out this ring, not as sign of hate or lack of love.. But because I have to accept that I've failed you and give others a chance to do right by you. I am sorry for breaking our vows. I've learnt a lesson and unfortunately i had to learn it the hard way...

Lana: (removing his ring) Removing this ring hurts, i won't lie but i also know that it has to be done. I won't say you've failed..i won't blame you for this because we've passed the stage of finger pointing...I'm happy for the wonderful times and memories we have together. I'm happy to have made children with a good father.. I want you to find a good girl who will love you too. I will respect her and encourage our children to do the same so you can be happy-so we can all be happy because bitterness benefits no one.

She sighed as the elder smiled.

Him: By the power vested in me by the church to help you put God in everything you do and the elders who've asked me to bless this divorce i now pronounce you single. You may share your last embrace...

They leaned over and hugged one another as everyone cheered, she smiled hugging him as he secretly rubbed his teary eyes and swallowed. The DJ played Makhadzi's Ghanama cover song....

Angifuni umjolo, angifuni umjolo hai unjolo uyanyisa mahn

Angsafuni umjolo, angifuni umjolo angifuni umjolo hai umjolo uyanyisa mahn

Angifuni umjolo angifuni umjolo angifuni umjolo hai umjolo uyanyisa mahn

Angsafuni umjolo angifuni umjolo angifuni umjolo, ngajola noPeter nga jola noTom ngajola noJohn

Zinto zami zomjolo ziyaganama

Lana held her dress as she slowly got off the stage dancing, her sister joined her with her former bridesmaids as they danced with their evening dresses. She danced biting her lower lip.

Monga and Thong together with Randall, Thato and other guys ran into the stage and waved their suits with energy as everyone screamed clapping hands. Boyboy danced catching everyone's attention as he tapped his forehead, chest and waist before moving his body like he was spilling down....

Monga and Lana faced one another dancing as everyone stood up cheering, Thong grabbed his wife's hand taking her into the stage as they danced...

About an hour later the parents and other elders left, the party organisers dimmed the lights and played music...

Thong frowned looking around for Monga but he couldn't find him, he walked over to light guy and they turned them on then Thong walked around looking for him. Not wanting everyone to panic he asked the guy to dim the lights and carry on with the party then he walked to the cabin and noticed Monga's car was gone too. He dialled him but his number rang unanswered...

*

My Kind Of Man

223

At the party...

Otlhe frowned recognising Boyboy dancing with another man...

Otlhe: Isn't this Apula's gay son? I thought this party for adults

Maru: Seems he is friends with one of Monga's friends.

Atsile: Gape he is an adult, that guy is probably his boyfriend, they have been together the whole night.

Maru's phone rang then she stepped out of the noise and blocked her other ear listening to the phone.

Maru: Hello?

Nick: Hi, Nigel is sick

Maru: What's wrong?

Nick: He is throwing up and he is very hot.

Maru: Can't you take him to the hospital?

Nick: I did, I'm just telling you gore o itse gore we are not sleeping, he is still throwing up. Come help me you'll go back in the morning. You're already at a party its not like you're at home.

Maru: (sighed) I'm coming..

Nick: Please drive safely, donkeys stand on the road at night.

Maru: Ok

Nick: Thanks babe

She hung up and walked into the party where Otlhe and Atsile were dancing, they pulled her over and danced with her..

Maru: Guys i have to go see Nigel.. I need the car, you'll call Tumang to pick you or we have to go.

Otlhe: Heelang I'm not done partying kana dilo rona re di utwela mo botoneng...

Otlhe ran to the circle on the middle where everyone was dancing and joined in..

Atsile: You're seeing Nick a lot nowadays

Maru: He is the father of my children and he is still hurting after everything i made him go through. Not only is he dealing with me

leaving him he is a single father...

Atsile: Just don't sleep with him, cheating never paid anyone.

Maru: I know but i also know that being faithful to someone doesn't mean they will do the same when they get a chance. It takes time for someone to earn your trust... Or maybe when you've been through that you never really trust fully. I'm not justifying anything and I'm not seeing Nick. Just telling you that i don't believe being a good wife guarantees you won't be hurt...

Atsile: That's true...

She handed her the keys then they hugged...

Maru: Let me know if you've arrived safely in the morning.

Atsile: Ok, Tumi will pick us up.

Maru: Bye

She walked out and drove off as Thong walked back in and wondered around..

Khumo: Still can't find him?

Thong: No

Khumo: Can you call him with the mic?

Thong: No, i don't want to interrupt the party. He left with the car...

He walked over to Lana who was dancing in Cliff's arms...

Thong: Hi, Mrs T-Lana... Lana can i talk to you?

Lana: Yes

Thong: Monga hasn't been around for a while, do you know where he might be?

Lana: He is free now, he probably went to Apula's house or to her daughters house, i can bet my last Pula on Apula though.

Thong: I don't like you anymore.

He angrily turned around and walked outside dialling Monga and there was still no response. As much as that answer offended him on behalf of Monga she probably had a point, he took out his phone and texted Apula.

Thong: Monga left the party early, i understand him and your guy argued earlier maybe gaya hela mogo ene or maybe he wanted to see you but if he comes there and there are issues please don't call the police. Just call me, i promise I'll take him away. I'm sorry for the harassment he is going to do in advance.

He walked back to the party where his wife looked at him worriedly. She knew he wanted to go look for him but after that cheating he probably wouldn't leave her alone either, the dilemma he was in made it hard to enjoy the party.. She smiled and put her arms over his shoulders...

Khumo: You can go look for him or we can go together... I don't mind...

He smiled relieved and grabbed her hand as they walked out, she looked at him and smiled proudly holding his hand...

Khumo: Ke a go rata a utwa?

He turned around and looked at her then he took a deep breath and sighed before kissing her hand and picking her up, he kissed her and walked to the car carrying her.

Thong: I love you too.

Khumo: I'm happy you have a brother, i wish i had that kind of friend. You and Monga are no longer friends you're brothers. If i had that kind of friend who would worry about me the way you two worry I'd be happy.

Thong: Can i be that friend?

Khumo: (laughed) You're... But I'm talking about same sex at least i have a good husband.

Thong: Thank you.

He opened the door for her, she got in and closed then he drove off....

At Apula's House...

Meanwhile Apula read the message and deleted it then she quietly put her phone down while Lawrence laid asleep besides her. She laid down thoughtfully, it didn't matter how she felt or how he felt...at this point it wasn't about their feelings now, they'd never be together because of Osha. Hopefully he also understood this.

She looked at Lawrence as he laid there sleeping then she moved closer and put her head over his shoulder. He put his arm over her and carried on sleeping...

At the hotel....

The next morning Monga woke up with a terrible hangover and as he opened his eyes to the light and quickly closed his eyes, he sat up and noticed he didn't even take off his shoes or clothes, just threw himself on the bed and passed out.

He got up and walked to the bathroom where he washed his face and rinsed his mouth, there was a room service knock but he ignored it and drunk lots of water.

Meanwhile the housekeeper took out the key and swiped open then she walked in dragging her cleaning trolley with clean towels and sheets, she packed it aside and frowned confused by the clean room.

She spotted an empty bottle of whisky on the table, a phone, car keys and the room card... Did she just walk into a guest's room. Her heart skipped as she turned around, she couldn't afford to make a mistake not when she is new.

Monga: (stepped out) Hi!

She turned around looking at him..

Her: I'm sorry, i knocked and thought there is no one. I wanted to clean your room..

Monga : Ok, you can clean.. I don't mind.

Her: I shouldn't walk in on you. I'll come clean later when you're done

Monga: Clean the room... I don't mind.

He sat down and looked at her as she peeled out his sheets in her housekeeper uniform.

Monga: So how far do you provide room service?

She turned around confused holding a pillow..

Her: I'm just a housekeeper. If you need food service the waitresses bring it..

He pressed his phone and put it facedown then he stood up and walked over to her reading her name tag...

Monga: Kemelo?

Kemelo: Rra?

Monga: Some housekeepers do extra "room service" for a tip.
How much is your tip?

She looked down at his boner and looked up at his face, so he thought she was prostitute? But he looked so handsome and she could only imagine a kiss from him...

Monga: (softly) Kemmy?

Kemmy: Rra?

Monga: Can i kiss you?

Kemmy: Ok...

He pulled up her chin and tilted his head kissing her then he unbuttoned her uniform and reached inside for her breasts, he leaned over and sucked her nipple then he turned her around and hugged her from behind squeezing her breasts rubbing his boner on her butt, he kissed her neck from behind while she still held the pillow.

Monga: Keep working... Don't stop working even if it hurts.

She put down the pillow as he pulled the drawers and grabbed the hotel condom, he tore it as she walked to the trolley and pulled out a new sheet, she'd never been closer to a rich handsome man before let alone be touched by him. She wasn't even sure how to behave throughout and her heart pounded so hard, he stepped over rolling over the condom as the ring hugged his large meat tightly...

She walked towards the bed and spread the sheet while he pulled up her dress and pushed down her panties then he
#Removed...Click on the link for a full removed scene
<https://www.facebook.com/groups/295491328981105/>

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind Of Man

223

Monga: Keep working... Don't stop working even if it hurts.

She put down the pillow as he pulled the drawers and grabbed the hotel condom, he tore it as she walked to the trolley and pulled out a new sheet, she'd never been closer to a rich handsome man before let alone be touched by him. She wasn't even sure how to behave throughout and her heart pounded so hard, he stepped over rolling over the condom as the ring hugged his large meat tightly...

She walked towards the bed and spread the sheet while he pulled up her dress and pushed down her panties then he ran his fingers over her shaved wet pussy, he grabbed his dick and placed it on her entrance...

She paused holding the sheet, it felt like he'd put his knee on her pussy...

Monga: I said keep working..

She spread the sheet sliding her hands across pushing away the wrinkles as he pushed his dick inside stretching her pussy entrance, she gasped as her legs begun shaking, she straightened up with his dick plugged inside her, he pushed her down as she bravely bent over spreading the sheet over the bed, he popped inside her and grasped as he grunted...

Monga: Fuck... You're a little virgin i see...

He held her waist and drilled her with half of his dick as she raised her back, number one sign of an inexperienced woman.. He pushed her back down bending her as her pussy stuck out then he pushed his dick inside her as she jerked up standing on her toes sweating...

Kemmy: Shhh....

He grabbed the back of her neck with one grip and pushed her face on the bed then he put her knees on the bed apart exposing her pussy then he got between her legs and pushed in, she grasped drooping on her chest and closed her legs, Monga laid down with her and drilled her as she laid on her stomach...

Kemmy: Uh..... Uh...

She frowned grinning crawling on her stomach until his dick popped out and she sighed in relief, he grabbed her legs and pulled her back then he laid on top of her and pushed his dick inside her as she whined...

Kemmy: (panting) Oh my God.... lyoo....

He drilled through her tense flesh with half of his dick then he pushed his whole dick inside her as his balls blocked, she sprung from underneath him and fell on the other side of the bed then she stood up pulling up her panties with sweat dripping down her forehead...

Kemmy: I have to get back to work... Gape the mopping lady is usually behind me, when I'm cleaning she then mops.

Monga opened the door and hung the DO NOT DISTURB sign then he closed the door and turned around with his boner pointing right at her, he pulled out his Tshirt and dropped it on the chair then he took off his shoes and bent over pulling out his pants before dropping it on the chair...

She took a deep breath and rubbed her sweat with her hand as

Monga walked over and grabbed her hand...

Monga: Ta kwano...

She followed him around then he pushed her chest down and showed her how to fix the sheet...

Monga: You're wasting time..

She begun tucking the sheet, Monga walked behind her and lifted her dress then he pushed down her panties. She closed her legs tense and swallowed folding her fists...

Monga: Wa go thuba condom kana waitse?

Kemmy: It hurts

Monga: Because when i touch you wa tshoga, relax your muscles.

He turned her around and kissed her softly then he hugged her... He could feel her heart pounding and how tense she was, for a moment he felt sorry for her but he was still going to fuck her and he was going to fuck her really hard. Her breathing slowed down then he kissed her and turned her back to the bed..

Monga: Kemmy if you make me chase you around the house i will catch you and when i do i will fuck you very hard. Don't make me sweat for this... It's a sweet pussy, i want to enjoy it. Do you understand me?

She nodded several times and took a deep breath self assuring herself as she tucked the sheet, it had been 2 years since she had sex and even then she never met this size... As much as she wanted to cum and relief herself too this man was scary and..... He slid inside her and this time she held her breath as he drilled her back and forth, she took a deep breath and sighed relaxing her flesh muscles as his dick rammed through her pussy. Fuck this man filled her up...

She walked towards the other corner of the bed as he staggered behind her drilling in and out of her pussy. She bent over and tucked at the corner as he grunted enjoying her..

Monga: Uh fuck!

He followed her to the last corner where she bent over again tucking in the sheets, she paused for a minute and turned her eyes as she got even wetter, every drill felt magical and the beads

did something to her flesh, something she couldn't even explain...

Kemmy: (moaning) Mmmh....

She walked to the bathroom where she collected a dirty towel, he turned her around and they faced the mirror.. She looked at herself with his handsome man behind her as he drilled her, she'd never been this spontaneous before and it felt so good. The dick tapped her in the right place as he turned her around and they staggered outside while he drilled her, she got a clean towel and walked in the bathroom with him fucking her nonstop...

She walked to the headboard and picked the pieces of the condom, Monga closed his eyes and granted as she bent to the floor exposing the whole pussy...

Monga: Oh shit...

He pulled out and shook his dick delaying for a few seconds then he turned her around and kissed her as they staggered on the bed, he laid her on her back and pushed her legs over her chest exposing her pussy then he moved his waist over pointing his dick over her pussy without holding it then he pushed inside her her and drilled her as she grunted helplessly...

Now that she was under him she could clearly see him, his clean cut and trimmed beard, the smart watch on his wrist and an earring hole on his ear, he clearly used to wear an earring if he didn't now and when he bit his lower lip pounding her the orgasm came rushing, she bravely stretched out her hand and touched his head rubbing down his neck then he looked at her, his eyes... His eyes as he pounded her rushed her cum as her pussy walls tightened pumping out her cum then, she moaned out loud and he leaned over French kissing her as he fucked her even deeper, uh fuck! The pleasure almost stopped her brain as she she whimpered and burst into tears crying out loud but he didn't stop, in fact he he balls deeper and faster making her cries come out like waves as his pounding shook her...

Kemmy: (crying)Go monate gore...

Her whole body convulsed and shook violently as she stopped crying and grasped holding him tightly as the another wave of orgasm took over her pussy, she shook twice and she relaxed panting as he pounded her and pulled out, he removed the condom and grabbed her hair then he stepped back as she knelt down sticking her tongue out, if he wanted her to swallow then she was going to without doubt not after making her cum...

Monga begun roaring as he threw his head back out of pleasure and looked down at her as he offloaded his thick cum over her tongue, he put his dick in her mouth as her mouth stretched fully and closed him inside..

Monga: Uh.....

Her mouth felt warm and soft and as she sucked him he got even weaker grunting and shaking with his hand over her shoulder...

She rubbed his dick and sucked his dick, surprisingly his sperm didn't smell bad. It smelled slightly like chlorine and it was slightly sweet and thick too... She swallowed it at once and sucked his dick clean, she never thought she'd swallow cum but there was even proud of herself after being told she boring. He sighed looking down at her then he admiringly touched her cheek and chin gently rubbing her hair back so he could really see her face....

Monga: (pulled her chin) Come here..

She stood up then he hugged her and sighed...

*

*

My Kind Of Man

224

At the hotel....

Full Removed scene

<https://www.facebook.com/groups/295491328981105/> He sighed looking down at her then he admiringly touched her cheek and chin gently rubbing her hair back so he could really see her face....

Monga: (pulled her chin) Come here..

She stood up then he hugged her and sighed. They stood there for about a minute then he let her go, she staggered almost falling and he caught her as she balanced herself and looked down embarrassed buttoning her uniform.

He picked her panties and squatted in front of her helping her dress as he stood up pulling it up.

He walked to the table and put on his boxer briefs then he grabbed the phone and saved his innocence evidence before

clicking on the phone book...

Monga: What's your number?

She reluctantly looked at him not sure how to respond then he grabbed his wallet and took out a few P200 notes...

Monga: How much do you want?

Kemmy: I'm not selling, i just wanted to have sex because it's been a while. I have to go.

She fixed her hair and grabbed her trolley pushing it towards the door, Monga blocked the door with his arm and looked at her.

Monga: Your number.

She said it out then he paged her and sighed looking at her curvy eyes, he pinched her chin and leaned over kissing her then he opened the door for her, she stepped out and pushed her trolley then he closed the door and sighed with his back against the door. He smiled like a retard and walked in the shower whistling...

Minutes later he walked out full of energy and put on his clothes then he dialled Thong but there was no answer. He carried on getting dressed then Thong called, he picked the call from his smart watch and he zipped his jeans while talking...

Monga: (smiled) Wa reng laiteaka {what's up}

Thong: O taa nyela the monna, o letse kae ke letse ke siana 4-40 mo Maun? {fuck you man, where did you go? I drove around Maun the whole damn night looking for you.}

Monga: Waitse dikuku tse dingwe di monate ManD? O kile wa huggiwa ke kuku... (hugged himself smiling demonstrating) koore e go tamparela laiteaka? (folding his fist)Literally gripping you... {Do you know that some pussies are sweet ManD? Have you ever been hugged by a pussy... Holding you tightly... Literally gripping you}

Thong: (laughed out loud) O letse ha godimo ga ngwana waga mang? {whose daughter did you have for the night?} Seriously where are you?

Monga: In heaven... This has to be heaven because i feel alive now... This girl has literally made me feel like myself. I haven't felt like this in a long time.

Thong: I thought you went to Apula's house.

Monga: I'm not going to ruin her happiness. I won't ruin anyone's happiness le ene Lana I'm going to step back and let her enjoy her relationship. I don't know if I'll ever find a woman to settle with but

I'm not in a hurry and i don't care how many times i fail i still believe in love. (laughed) At least i know that not every woman forgives cheating so next time i'll behave. (sighed) Ey i need to travel for some fresh air waitse... There is so much to do mo laefeng.

Thong: (laughed) Ng ng one a lokile eng mo kukung this girl? O bua dilo monna...i thought we are going to eliminate Lawrence, i was already plotting and planning where we would burry the corpse and this time we were going to dig 6 feet under eseng rubbish ene oe dirile o tsheletse motho abe ore ne omo epetse.

Monga: (laughed) Lesa Lala a itumele mr. {Let Lala be happy man}

Thong: (laughed) Sharp.

He put on his shoes and tied them then he grabbed his belongings then he walked out and headed to the reception where he checked out.

Minutes later he walked towards the parking lot and unlocked the car from a distance, it flashed lights and beeped then he jumped in and sat inside thoughtfully smiling alone thinking about that moment, she actually cried... What a fucking ego booster! and she even spoke Setswana... He smiled at the thought and when she fell on the other side of the bed running away from dick, He laughed and started then he saw her stepping out of another room holding dirty sheets. He rolled down the window and smiled

at her then he waved. She waved back briefly and turned away embarrassed then he drove off smiling...

At Mj's cabin...

On the same morning Lana smiled sitting by the dressing table looking at her hand as her engagement ring shined on her hand. She took a picture of herself grabbing a hair brush, fixing the bed, opening the door and even put her hand on the back of Cliff's head then she captioned all her pictures with laughing emojis and posted on social media. Cliff walked behind her and hugged her looking at the picture of his head...

Cliff: I hope nobody took pictures of the engagement last night otherwise its coming out of the newspaper.

Lana: You're the minister's troublesome son, one who mismanaged money before so they're obviously going to cry when they see my ring.

Cliff: (laughed) They will say re ja madi a tender... (they laughed) I really hope you know what you're getting yourself into marrying me. There is very little privacy and every success is questioned just because my parents are politicians. Koore if your relative is a politician everything you achieve is because of connections but nna I work hard for my tenders and I lose a lot. I even lost my properties in a law suit ya maloba. Lost my house and 2 cars.

She turned around and kissed him...

Lana: Don't worry about social media, i have a thick skin now.
Your scandals can't beat tsaga Monga.

Cliff: (smiled) OK...

Lana: Let's go...

He picked her bag then they walked out...

At Thong's House...

Thong stepped out of the house and looked at Monga leaned against the car, Monga smiled and he smiled back at they laughed naughty. They leaned over and bumped shoulders.

Thong: (pointed at him smiling) Wena monna!

Monga: (laughed) Sorry-sorry laiteaka... Gone mme if I'm to be honest i was hurt, I was this close to crying last night. It was hard and i decided to leave. I didn't want to spoil your night so i drove here and booked into a hotel, i wanted to watch action movies and just binge but i was too drunk i just fell asleep. Woke up this

morning with a terrible hangover but someone snapped me back to reality just like that.. Serious sexual healing. I'm not giving you details but maann!

They laughed and bumped shoulders as his watch vibrated, he looked at the call and answered..

Monga: Hello?

Lana: Hi, good morning. Cliff and i are leaving this afternoon. I was wondering if you'd like to see me or us before we leave.

Monga: Oh, i don't know... Is there anything we need to talk about? I talked to him about the children yesterday so I think we have an understanding. I like him

Lana: Ok then. How is the hangover?

Monga: (remembered) I'm sorry

Lana: (laughed) It's ok... Sharp.

Monga: Sharp.

She hung up then Thong grabbed his wrist and looked at his watch.

She hung up then Thong grabbed his wrist and looked at his

watch.

Thong: Kante watch e ke ehe ne monna? I never knew you can answer calls on it.

Monga: Yeah, you can SMS and even WhatsApp. I got it last week from Oteng Dominic CHERE . It's not even expensive... It's P250.... E smart blind... it's convenient when you don't have your phone with you. Check his page and call him, mthaka a teng o fast. He can even deliver it to your office.

Thong: Alright, its smart..(smiled) Ware what happened? What's her name?

Monga: Her name is Kemelo but uh... I'm not in a hurry. Don't even want to talk about it

Thong: As long as you're happy. You almost gave me a heart attack..

Monga: Sorry boy

They bumped shoulders then he got back in the car and started the engine...

Monga: Sharp

Thong: Sure

He drove out....

At the bridal shop...

Later that morning Apula walked in the shop while her sisters looked at several wedding dresses. She smiled and hugged Atsile as her phone rang...

Atsile: Hello?

Derrick: Hi, sorry if this sounds awkward. Just wanted to check if you're with Maru.

Maru walked in her high heels and colourful dress..

Atsile: Yes, hold for her.

Maru took a deep breath and got the phone..

Maru: Babe

Derrick : I'm not stalking you or anything. Just wanted to be sure you slept at your sister's.

Maru: Ok, it's ok my love. I'll be home shortly, we are looking at Lala's gowns and helping her choose. Lawrence's parents delivered the date and auntie and other elders agreed on it too so we are on.

Derrick: Ok, bye

She hung up as her phone rang then she stepped aside and lowered her voice blushing.

Maru: Hi

Nick: Gase gorr o bue le Derrick about polyandry?

Maru: (laughed) Nick stop

Nick: (laughed) We are already doing it, he is home with his son and I'm here with mine, you're handling the two of us ok. At least that way neither of us will lose you. We don't have to tell anyone as long as me and him have an understanding so we can avoid tragedy. It's even better Eric is gone the violent protective brother. Derrick won't refuse

Maru: (laughed) Nick stop. Ija wena o tshela mo di movie. I'll talk to you later

Nick: I love you.

Maru: I love you too.

She hung up and turned around to her sisters leaning over, they quickly turned around touching dresses as if they weren't listening..

Maru: Eavesdropping is still rude..

Apula: (sighed) Wow... Who would have thought you of all people could be... (looking at her sexy yet modest dressing) I don't know what to say..

Otlhe: O sexy mma gape wa ikutwa..

Maru: At least i didn't turn into a black widow. Pain changes people....

Atsile: How is this gown?

They turned around and gasped looking at the wedding gown...

Otlhe: waitse Lana isna witch.. Wa lowa....

Apula: What happened?

Maru: What happened?

Apula: Weren't you there?

Atsile: She wasn't, hei mma her new boyfriend proposed.. The minister's son.

Apula: Wow, she is so lucky, she removes a ring and another man

puts another one. At least God wiped her tears, Osha almost ruined people's lives.

Maru: Tell me about it. I was wondering why that guy looked familiar waitse... So he is the minister's son.

Apula: I like this dress...

Maru: Come fit it...

They called the shop assistance...

A WEEK LATER.

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind Of Man

225

At Monga's office....

Monga slid a file between the rest on a shelf then he pulled his rolling chair and sat down emailing a few business documents, he leaned back and sighed thoughtfully then he smiled and dialled Kemmy. She didn't answer then he hung up and clicked on the computer...

A few minutes after his telephone rang...

Monga: Hello?

Kemmy: Good afternoon, i missed a call from this number le ba office e feng?

Monga: Which call are you expecting?

Kemmy: I applied in different hotels.

Monga: What's your qualification?

Kemmy: I have a degree in tourism and hospitality, I'm currently working as a housekeeper while searching for a job.

Monga: (smiled) It's Monga...

Kemmy: (trying to remember why this deep voice sounded familiar) Monga?

Monga: What time do you knock off?

Kemmy: (remembered that "Keep working even if it hurts and laughed embarrassed) Uh.... Ke chaisa ka 4pm

Monga: (smiled) Ke tata ke go tsaya a utwa?

Kemmy: Ok.

Monga: Nne wa recover sente akere?

She laughed embarrassed and he joined in laughing as he leaned back and put his feet on the table one on top of the other...

Kemmy: Can we never talk about, ke a swaba.

Monga: (laughed) Its the fall for me and how you pulled up that panty sweating. (softly) Sorry a utwa

Kemmy: (smiled) You're cruel...

Monga: I'll make it up to you, i promise. (laughed and imitated her crying shaky voice) "Go monate gore"

Kemmy: (laughed) Monga I'm hanging up.. Can you please stop...

Monga: (laughed) Gone mme nne gole monate, I've never felt like that in my life. I thought i knew a woman can be sweet but that was before i met you....

Kemmy: Motho wa modimo nna ke a swaba emisa go bua.

Monga: (laughed) Ok, sorry... Do you know why i waited a week to call?

Kemmy: No

Monga: I was waiting for you to cry rape. Being a man is hard.

Kemmy: Ao... Have you ever been accused of rape?

Monga: No but a lot of guys have been accused of rape after a consensual sex. I even teach my sons to make sure gotilwe yes or ok... I'm so paranoid that I'd even record that yes where possible.

Kemmy: Gape a woman's word will always be enough especially when there is evidence ya gore thr sex happened... (sighed) Gone mme it happens but it never crossed my mind because you asked for permission before even putting your lips on mine. I respect that. On my side it felt like God was finally answering me because its been 2 years.. I wanted to have sex in that 2 years but sex is hard to find... I mean it's there but it's hard to find that one man you can feel good giving yourself to and you just came from nowhere, it was disturbing that you thought i was a prostitute but I was like Dear God forgive him.

Monga laughed and looked at his watch...

Monga: Ga o utwe waitse... Can i order you lunch? What do you want to eat?

Thong walked in and closed the door looking at Monga, he had a little smile on his face and just the sitting position said it all...

Kemmy: (sighed) Anything is fine...

Monga: Alright, I'll figure out something and let you know.
(laughed) I wish nkabe o iponye o wela kakwa ga bolao

They laughed out loud...

Kemmy: (laughed) You really want to spoil my day akere Monga?

Monga: (laughed) Sorry ee... Bye

Kemmy: Bye

Monga: I'll refund the airtime you called me with. (laughed) I know it's backup airtime for calling back landlines so you don't miss a job opportunity.

Kemmy: (laughed) Shem o bothale. Handsome with brains.

Monga: (smiled) Ke tshotswe jalo the mma

Kemmy: (laughed) O mpolaa o ipoka. Thank you

Monga: (laughed) Bye

He hung up the telephone and leaned back as Thong looked at him.

Thong: (smiled) I swear I'm curious about this girl. Did you notice that you're smiling at the phone?

Monga: (laughed) I didn't smile...

Thong: But i like her already because she just saved me months of babysitting.

Monga: Wa ntwaela wena... (grabbed his jacket) Let's go have a lunch. I'm hungry

The guys walked out of the building putting on their shades and drove off...

At the 1.2m house....

Lana walked upstairs and smiled looking in each room as Cliff walked behind her...

Lana: Now i believe you when you say you suck at financial management... But the house is so beautiful.

Cliff: I can't marry a woman without a place to stay...

Lana: It's so beautiful..

Cliff: But I'm serious I'm not good at finances... If you want us to succeed you better take control of the finances... I can be a millionaire today and lose it all in 6 months. If you can't control our finances then we must marry out of property or get a financial advisor because di tender tsone i get them and they're tenders tsa bo 4m to 6m. The highest i got was 7 but then tabe ke nna excited kere ka investor.

Lana: I suck too, my ex husband was good with finances, he controlled everything and because of him we were able to succeed but i think i can manage better than you. We will also get married out of community so both of our things won't be at risk.. Then we can get a financial advisor so we can make better decisions.

Cliff: Sounds good...

She looked around and turned looking at him with a smile..

Lana: Thank you for the house, i love it.

He French kissed her and picked her up then he carried her to the master bedroom where he laid her on the floor, he unzipped his pants and put her hand on his meat as they kissed...

At the restaurant...

Later on Lawrence walked in the restaurant talking to the phone..

Lawrence: Yeah... I'll be back in Gaborone next week. Alright, bye

He hung up and collected his takeaways then he noticed Monga and Thong having their lunch chatting, he turned around and walked over to them then he pulled a chair from the closest table and sat down.

Monga put down the fork and leaned back looking at him as Thong sipped the water...

Lawrence: We never had a chance to talk after that phone call..

Monga: I have nothing to talk to you about.

Lawrence: Stay away from my wife.

Monga: (smiled calmly) Listen... I know that she is probably precious to you but not to me, I'd never get back with her. I've had plenty of chances to be with her and I still didn't... Let that give you peace.

Lawrence: So why did you desperately want her at your party?

Monga: Because i knew she'd be available. (sipped a glass of water) Do you mind? I'm having lunch

Lawrence: I won't hesitate to sue you if you touch my wife.

Monga: You don't have to worry about that. Haven't even talked to her ever since that night, i was drunk so have peace and enjoy your wife. She is yours alone.

Lawrence: O taa nyela kana waitse?

Monga: (laughed) O serious ne monna?

Lawrence: I'm not playing with you ibile I didn't appreciate your tone... Ska tshamekela mo family yame.

Thong leaned back and smiled observing the situation..

Monga: Bona you have exactly 60 seconds to leave or I'll make you leave, i don't want your wife. Ska nna insecure ka nna if i wanted her nkabe kesa bolo go mo tsaya. Enjoy your wife in peace rona re jele re hetile...

Lawrence pushed his plate and it crushed on the floor as they both stood up.

*

*

My Kind Of Man

226

At the restaurant...

Monga: (smiled) Wabe o bata go thabiwa ke dithong akere?

Lawrence: (boiling) Do you think this is a joke?

Monga: (laughed) It just kills me that you think you could stop me from getting her if i wanted her. You have her because i let you have her.

The cleaner walked over pushing the moping equipment as her heart pounded looking at them. Thong calmly finished his drink and wiped his fingers with a tissue still sitting....

Thong: Nana stand back, a beautiful girl should never be bruised..

Monga: Lawrence wee? I don't fight on the street a utwa... You're lucky you did this in a restaurant so I'll let it slide.

Monga turned back to the table and finished his drink but Lawrence slapped the glass off his mouth, it crushed on the floor

then Monga turned clenched his jaws looking at him.

Everyone turned looking at them then he walked past him heading out, Lawrence followed him then Thong took out the money and handed the waitress..

Thong: Keep the change.

Thong walked out putting his wallet in the pocket and walked behind Lawrence, it looked like Monga had this under control so he put on his shades and followed them while Monga put his phone in the pocket and calmly unbuttoned his sleeves and folded them with Lawrence walking behind him..

Lawrence: So you're running away? Say what you were saying when you called..

Monga kept walking as he folded his sleeves until he reached the end of the parking lot.

Lawrence: O paletswe ke lelapa monna, what is it that your wife was lacking that you have to chase after our-

Monga turned around with a fist and punched him on the face, he staggered back covering his mouth and Thong pushed him towards Monga. He turned around looking at Thong...

Thong: Trust me you don't want to pick a fight with me... Turn around and face him. Le two hela ibile agona o hetang kakwano

He turned around and looked at Monga as he stared at him calmly.

Monga: Don't ever mention my ex wife or my family. What do you want? An apology? I'm not apologising for calling your fiancé when you haven't apologised for hitting on my wife at the time. How can you compare a fiancé to a whole wife and mother?

Lawrence swung and grabbed Monga's shirt as they staggered around, Monga grabbed his arm and twisted it as Lawrence leaned over the car with Monga standing behind him twisting him...

Monga: I don't want to break your arm. I don't want to fight you. I'm letting you go... If you try punching me I'm going to hurt you. I know you heard I'm a pastor but I'm not just a pastor... O taa golagala advocate. Talking is your field, i don't talk i do....

Monga let go of him and stepped back, Lawrence held his shoulder looking at Monga as he fixed his shirt...

Lawrence: Do you know that i can report and sue you for assault?

Monga: You can't because it's your word against mine, and the restaurant staff saw you harass me not once but twice.

Lawrence: You have failed your marriage, you don't have to bleed on everyone... If you think-

Monga: How many times do i have to tell you i don't want your wife? I fucked her yes, i don't even know how many times and it wasn't even worth writing home about, it was years ago and i don't remember much about her except she couldn't do women on top and honestly the whole kuku in general wasn't that exciting so believe me when i say i wouldn't chase after her. I didn't marry her for a lot of reasons...Mosadi wa gago o bosula mr o lela mahala hela...re nna re ja ga rele stranded mme ke wa gago ale one. In fact if i was sleeping with her you wouldn't enjoy her unless you're big enough to fit my shoes then yeah maybe you and i could maybe share. Tota hela unless she gained some kind of experience over the years o nharasa for nothing. Brilliance and money yeah....Manners, keeping a man's secret, faithfulness and cooking in bed? Nope. When i was in a 2 seconds relationship with her she brought nothing to the table le kuku hela e padile, so she is yours my man...

Lawrence looked at him and swallowed...

Monga: I didn't confront you when you were hitting on my exwife right in front of me because i trusted her to reject you, don't you trust yours to reject me? Is she that shallow?

Lawrence: So you're going to talk about her like that?

Monga: Oh so it hurts? Akere you want me to explain myself to you and I'm giving you reasons why I wouldn't chase your wife. Stop confronting people on the street because re tile go go borisa mosadi wa gago rona ba re mo leketseng ibile re itse gore ga di ntshe. If she was worth it i would have married her so you have nothing to worry about.

Lawrence: Yet you called her, why are you denying that?

Monga: I'm not denying that, I'm just saying I was drunk, I would have called even a prostitute. Did i call her after sobering? No!

Monga took a deep breath and sighed looking at him..

Monga: I'm not going to apologise for calling Apula when you haven't apologised for hitting on my wife ibile if you keep this up I will hit on Apula and fuck her right before the wedding. The monna i can be very cruel if I'm forced to.. Don't make me hurt Lala trying to prove a point. I want her to be happy..

Thong sighed and got in the car, Lawrence took a deep breath and sighed folding his arms. There was silence as they both stood there....

Lawrence: Gake itse maybe my approach wasn't right, i apologise for everything... I am sorry for hitting on Lana. That was out of line and at the time I didn't know how linked everyone was because i was new.... But... Apula is going to be my wife, she is my wife. I know i didn't respect yours I'm just asking for peace and respect.

Monga took a deep breath and sighed putting his hands in the pockets looking at him...

Monga: Gaa tualo laiteaka, you don't just interrupt my meal and break the plates, those are the emotions of a teenager. Dilo dia buiwa go iketilwe because if you come like that I'm going to stoop down to your level abe e nna fuck-fuck...

Lawrence: (looked at him) I love her.. I'm just going to be honest with you.

Monga: And i respect that, I'm serious there is nothing going between me and her. I don't want Apula and I want her to be happy... I decided by myself that I'm going to let everyone be happy and i meant it. I do not appreciate getting harassed, if you do that rago thaamana because you're going to even do it when I'm with my potential girlfriend she will wonder about me. I just

want a fresh start...respect that and control your insecurities. I am sorry for calling her, it won't happen again...

Lawrence: OK..

Monga: Is your arm OK?

Lawrence: Yeah, I'm good.

Monga: Sorry about everything I said about her.

Lawrence: It's ok, one man's trash is another's treasure. I know she has a lot of exs and all kinds of stories but i still love her.

Monga: Try loving her without harassing us..

Lawrence: I apologise for that mme kana lantha I wasn't coming to fight you just dismissed me that's why i got angry. But I'm still sorry.

Monga: I understand. It's cool.

Lawrence: Shap

Monga: Sure...

He turned around and walked towards Apula's car then he got in and drove off. Monga got in the car then Thong drove out...

Monga: I kinda feel bad... Maybe I should have just apologised. Yoo, that was too much... I degraded Lala and this guy seems sensitive than he presented when he approached me.

Thong: Are we talking about the same guy who dropped your plate and slapped a glass off your mouth? If it was me I would have left him lifeless right in that restaurant with witnesses for my self defence...

Monga: For Lala's sake I shouldn't have.

Thong: Don't start... Next thing you'll be calling her out of guilt. Doesn't matter what you said, good if it hurts him. That's the whole point gore a ska ipoka thinking he won. I don't care if you were telling the truth or just hurting him. Don't call Apula

Monga: No, I won't because I want her to be happy. I wish this guy could stop harassing me, ene mme wa ntwaela waitse... imagine if he did this while I'm with Kemmy. That's what pissed me off. What would she think of me... This guy almost ruined my day i even forgot gore today I'm meeting someone special. I'm in a good mood and i don't want people poking me making me look bad...

Thong: (smiled) I'm curious about her.

Monga: (laughed) I am afraid to be excited... I want to observe the situation first. I like her but I'm not rushing. I'll tell you more.

Thong: Ok....

They joined the traffic and drove off.

In Apula's car...

Meanwhile Lawrence connected the phone to the car and put it down as he talked to his friend while driving...

Lawrence: Just bumped into this guy and tried to talk to him about that issue. Things got out of hand.

Him: Who Monga? I thought I told you not to confront him. What did he say?

Lawrence: He is very rude..

Him: Confronting another guy gives him the impression that you're insecure and it gives him too much confidence. You shouldn't have talked to him. I told you this

Lawrence: Everyone talks bad about Apula I wonder if I'm making the right decision. Remember when i talked to Ron about not calling Apula at night even if its about Sky and he said i shouldn't be worried about him sleeping with Apula because she was too cheap for him. I've never talked to anyone who has anything good to say about her

Monga: Anyone would say that in their situation, Monga yoo is lying. Ignore this guys and focus on Apula and the wedding. You're honestly harassing him, wena o stubborn kana. We agreed you wouldn't talk to him, stop trying to control every aspect of her life, also if you love a woman don't mind her exs... Women respect men who deserve it. Has she cheated on you?

Lawrence: No

Him: They were obviously not enough and they're bitter she cheated on them because yeah both it ended badly bale heart broken.

Lawrence: What if she hurts me too?

Lawrence took a deep breath and rubbed his forehead...

Him: This is why i didn't want you talking to this guy because i knew he'd come back with whatever weapon he has to destroy your self esteem.

Lawrence: I'm just hurt nobody has anything good to say. Maybe I'm ignoring red flags..

Him: Love Apula and forget the rest. She is beautiful so guys will try their luck, it's her responsibility to reject and make them respect you just like you're rejecting women for her. Exs will always say something negative... She should put the boundaries not you talking to every ex. It's wrong.

Lawrence: True... (sighed) I think I'm good... Ke shapo.

Him: O sure?

Lawrence: Yeah.

Him: Shapo

He hung up and sighed then he drove off....

At Apula's office....

Later on Apula typed a report and sent it to other colleagues, her phone rang then she picked...

Apula: Hello?

Colleague: Hi Ms Tsatsing, almost half of us have contributed money for the bridal shower but you still haven't sent a wish list or should we pay for your honeymoon trip? We were thinking of that..

Apula: (smiled) I can't think of anything... I think a honeymoon trip would do.

Her: Ok, bye

Apula: Bye

She hung up smiling then there was a a knock.

Apula: Come in..

Lawrence walked in and closed the door then he leaned over

kissing her and sat down. Apula put down the paper and looked at him...

Apula: Are you OK?

Lawrence: Can we talk?

Apula: Is it bad?

Lawrence: Well, you might not like it but it's for the best... At least that's what i think.

Apula: What's going on?

Lawrence: I think we should move from Maun and start over in Gaborone or anywhere in the country but preferably around Gabs because that's where most of my clients are, this distance is taking its toll on me and i don't like that Maun because it's full of your ex's, they're arrogant and they don't respect us. I feel so light being your man... It feels like every guy thinks I'm stupid for loving you.

Apula: But i work here and with my position i can't be transferred anymore.

Lawrence : Quit your job and focus on your business and run them from elsewhere. I can't stand everyone around here... Nobody respects you and its difficult dealing with it. I don't see the point of us getting married then I stay in Gaborone while you're here. All these issues are bothering me and I feel like we shouldn't get married until we have reached an understanding.

He took a deep breath and sighed...

Lawrence: I'm stressed out because i don't know if this will really work. Are we taking the right decision or rushing?

*

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind Of Man

227

At Apula's office...

Apula stood from her chair and walked around to the couch where he was sitting then she sat down and put a cushion on her lap looking at him with a long face...

Apula: What happened? I mean what triggered all these... You talk like someone filled with lots of emotions.

Lawrence: I bumped into Monga and his tall friend, i tried to talk to him about that call... Which i know was wrong but i just thought i should say something, so i walked over and tried to talk to him. He dismissed me and behaved like a total teenage boy...

Apula: Monga o violent, not with females but other males he can be very rude too, i know you thought by saying don't talk to him i was protecting an affair but i was actually protecting you because i know him more than you know him. That friend of his is more evil than Monga himself, combined they can do something you wouldn't expect normal people to do.

Lawrence: (sighed) We ended up in the parking lot where he punched me and it was at that point that i realised i couldn't really fight back because the two of them had me in the middle,

anyways so we kept talking and he just starts telling me he can't go after you because you're tasteless.. A bua hela gore o bosula ibile ene gago bate if ke go ja ke ha ale stranded, he said a lot of things like bone ba jele ke sale ka wena, bo gore that's why he never married you, you don't know woman on top, he talks about you can't keep secrets, you have no manners and that you brought nothing to the table..

He leaned over resting his head on his hands then she took a deep breath and sighed...

Apula: Let me tell you something about me Lawrence... Nteba...

He turned looking at her as she tearfully looked at him...

Apula: There are things I'm not proud of that I did in the past and one of them is cheating on a few men I was with. I didn't cheat all of them but there is about 2 or 3 that I cheated on before they even wronged me, I've cheated because marriage and family were not my priority at the time, I was dating for fun but I've grown to see the importance and now I want to settle down... Because of that I don't dream of cheating on you, but you're making it hard for me and you won't see the good in me because you judge me with my past. You provoked Ron and he insulted me instead... Now it's Monga. Legone you're saying Maun is full of my exs who else

have you talked to besides Ron and Monga? If i don't know how to have sex I'm willing to learn too, manners I've corrected, secrets part le yone I've corrected myself because i haven't shared your deepest cases with anyone.. I'm learning.. You can teach me to have sex too i will learn. I can see you're hurt and doubtful, but I'm just curious, why are you hurt? Because you love me or because you thought i was perfect and I'm not the woman you thought I'd be?

Lawrence: I'm just hurt because i respect you... When i look at you i see way more than what people around you see.

Apula: Then it shouldn't bother you what people say about me, you shouldn't bother them. Sometimes confrontation gives the other person power, if you were a mystery to Monga he would respect you. Do you think after today he will respect you? Le nna hela o nkisitse ko tase because when you move on your ex checks the ranks. He now knows I'm dating a man who is emotionally weak and he feels big.

Lawrence: I wanted to have a decent conversation with him, i didn't know he was that rude. I assumed maloba it was because he was drunk...And a part of me keeps doubting if you really love me because you were going to see this guy and this gives him so much pride. I wish you knew how good it feels to know guys can't have your woman and how painful it is when someone says rona re jele re hetile as if you picked everyone's leftovers by the road

and married it... Its a guy thing.

Apula: I'm very sorry for giving him power over you by wanting to go to his party though i was going for the sake of curiosity. I've embarrassed the two of us...

He held her hand and sighed then he pulled her closer and hugged her.

Lawrence: It's ok, I'm sorry... I shouldn't have confronted him.

She leaned back and sighed...

Apula: My job is my pride.... Asking me to quit is taking away my identity. I am me because i work... I like my job more than I like my businesses. I only started the businesses because i had to help everyone around me and my salary alone couldn't support everyone. I am not quitting my job, if i have to choose between marriage and a job I'd always go for my job.

Lawrence: And i don't mind you working but what about us, the distance? I understand i must ignore your ex's

Apula: You can keep coming here and i can keep coming to you until one of us is able to move without quitting. I know you love

the court and i wouldn't ask you to quit. Is it fair for me just because I'm a woman? Boso e lesa tiro because of lenyalo?

Lawrence: (smiled feeling silly) No, of course not...

Apula: (smiled) Yeah.... But if you doubt this let's call off the wedding

Lawrence: No, i love you. I can't lose you again...

Apula: So wena what do you think of me in bed?

Lawrence: I think you're the best I've ever had.... To me you're the best, i guess a lot of women are bad in bed if my best is considered the worst by others. My last ex didn't even want to try women on top so seeing you actually do it felt really good...

Apula: (smiled) OK..

He leaned over and kissed her as they leaned back on the arm of the couch, he pulled her so she lay down then he got on top of her kissing her, he kissed her while unhooking his belt and unzipped his pants then he made love to her.

About thirty minutes later she and Lawrence walked out of the office chatting, she walked him to the parking lot where they hugged.

Lawrence: I'll be home when you knock off.

Apula: Ok, i love you.

Lawrence: I love you too.

He got in the car and drove off as she stood by smiling. She waited until he was gone then she got in her car and drove off...

At Monga's office...

Monga stood by the window talking to the phone while he watched the traffic..

Monga: (laughed) You want a DNA test because the baby is too light? Do you want to stress my daughter in law?

Mj: Papa mr kana ngwana o mosweu...I doubt its mine. Did you see the pictures i sent you?

Monga: All babies have light complexion. He will be brown in a couple of months. He looks like you when you were younger

Mj: Are you sure?

Monga: I'm sure...

Mj: Mama also said the same thing

Monga: Trust your mom. Don't mention the DNA issue until the baby is about 6 months... It's too early to tell.

Mj: Ok...

Monga: I'll come see him next week, how does it feel to be a father?

Mj: (laughed) Feels good... I still can't believe i made a baby

Monga: And i can't believe i made a baby that made a baby.

Santse kesa dumele gore o jele kuku e ibile o imise abe o dira le ngwana.

They laughed out loud as Lana's call came through...

Monga: Your mother is calling. I'll talk to you later.

Mj: Alright, bye

He hung up and picked..

Monga: Hello?

Lana: Hi, the rra ako o bue le Mj about the DNA issue

Monga: I was just talking to him, i told him it's too early gape this baby looks like him kana ake bone sente?

Lana: He is his son. I told him babies look almost the same, ene o bonye kae newborn e black?

Monga: We talked i think he is OK, if he still has doubts after a few months. I will personally ask for a DNA test and tell Shine that the policies i want to include him on need a DNA test. It wouldn't be so offensive coming from me, gone mme le nna before i include him i want to be 100% he is my grandson.

Lana: I opened a medical aid for them because i know children like getting sick.

Monga: Alright, I'm coming next week to see the baby ke a go robala kae?

Lana: (laughed) Ufu! akere i was given the Gaborone house and you chose the Maun house.

Monga: I need accommodation koo for a weekend

Lana: Cliff might have a problem with it, how about you talk to Mesha?

Monga: Alright, I'll come up with a plan.

Lana: Have you notified the tenants to move out of the house so you can stop sleeping in hotels?

Monga: Yeah...

There was a knock on the door then he walked over and opened for Apula, she walked in and he closed the door.

Monga: (on the phone) I think they will be out by the end this week,

I'm tired of driving from the cabin to work.

Lana: Ibile o toga o hela madaese ke 3 hours drive everyday..

Monga: (laughed) Never!.. (smiled blushing) Ibile wa nkgakolla ke tago sendela senepe sa ngwanyana o mongwe jaana {I'll send you a picture of this other girl}

Lana: (laughed) Heedu! O iponetse lekgela? {Found yourself a little kitty?}

Monga: (laughed) Ng ng gase lekgela, ele gore ke rata makgela? Wa ntwaela. {Not really, she is not that young... What makes you think i like them young? You think very less of me.}

Lana: (laughed) I'm just saying. Young girls love rich guys

Monga: (laughed) Just say "we" love rich guys

Lana: Ee what's mjolo without money. I'm glad it's not one of your ex's.

Monga: (laughed) Hare gare jole... Ke a mmata but i haven't said anything.

Lana: Ehe...

Monga: I have a guest, re taa bua.

Lana: Shapo.

He hung up and sighed putting his phone on the table then he leaned against the desk facing Apula as she sat on the guest chair.

Monga: Sorry about that.

Apula: It's ok. I talked to Lawrence

Monga: Tell your boyfriend to stay away from me.

Apula: I did...

She looked up at him holding back her tears and swallowed...

Apula: Is it true?

Monga looked at her and sighed...

Monga: Which part?

Apula: Everything you said

Monga: I don't know if he told you exactly what i said or spiced it up...

Apula: Gore ke bosula, i don't know women on top, you never enjoyed sex with me and that's why you never married me. I just want to know if that's the truth so i can work on that and improve myself. I'm not going to blame you if that's the truth. I just wouldn't want to ever hear that about myself again so i want to improve myself. Also tell me what you mean by i brought nothing

to the table..

Monga: I used bad words for one reason and one reason only, my choice of words were specifically picked to hurt him and i didn't expect him to tell you that. If i didn't enjoy sex with you i would have just left you right after our first. There are women who i have slept with once and never went back, i ghosted them and just became cold until a ithoboga because i wasn't impressed. Another woman ghosted me too before i met Hope's mother she must have been turned off by something... From that day i educated myself to make sure i don't turn off another woman. These things happen. Nobody is ever sure gore they're good in bed..

Apula: I just want to know the truth so i can be a better person. Be honest Monga, you couldn't have just said that. What's your experience with me?

Monga: You're not bad...You were not one of the best I've ever had but you're not bad either...mme hela i loved you deeply. I fell for you too deep and getting over you was hard. Love and sex for men are separate. A man can love a woman who knows nothing about sex and end up teaching her... I didn't teach you anything because i prefer to dominate a woman, that's why it was never a big deal but I appreciate a woman who can do it, in fact any man would appreciate being given woman on top, myself included.

Apula: You still mentioned it during an argument Monga, do i know it or not? Be straightforward... I can handle it.

Monga: You don't know woman on top but i think if you watch enough videos and practice on a guy you'll be OK. Practice first without having sex, the two of you with clothes on and once you know the rhythm and tune you can try it with a dick because woman on top also depends on the length of the dick and how much your body is willing to take inside from that angle, so don't be hard on yourself. (took a deep breath and sighed) I'm sorry for being disrespectful, my father raised me better than this, I was taught not to hit a woman or insult her... Intshwarele, I'm really sorry for my behaviour. Doesn't matter what he did i shouldn't have said anything..

Apula: I never knew that i don't know how to do woman on top. I'll practise.

Monga: Ok

Apula: So i guess ke bosula in general?

Monga: No, i just said that to hurt him. You're not

Apula: Why didn't you marry me?

Monga: Because you dumped me... You assumed i wouldn't forgive you for cheating but I actually waited at the mall wa Kasane for your I'm sorry. I don't know if i would have forgiven you or not but i waited to hear from you. I moved on with Lana, i didn't know your reasons for not showing remorse so i assumed its who you're-a cheater, i put my energy into Lana and got over you, she turned out ok and i married her until i hurt her and she left me. Every woman has an ex and most ex's wouldn't have anything nice to say... Lawrence needs to stop picking fights and stressing

you with the details of the arguments from the street. If Lana was to argue with my girlfriend she'd definitely tell her I'm a cheater which will be true on her side, you would say I'm not your type because i wasn't what you wanted, all these don't make me me.. What you had with me definitely won't be the same as what you have with him. If this guy can't handle you being hit on by other men he must leave you. You're a beautiful woman who works with men most of the time, is he going to confront every CEO that wants you? He lacks a lot of confidence for a lawyer.

Apula: I understand your point, but I'll be patient with him. Leaving won't solve anything, everyone has flaws. (stood up) I just wanted to know if what you said is true. I'll learn woman on top... Sex has never been a priority to me. Thanks for your honesty

Monga: You're a good woman...any man would be lucky to have you. Unfortunately i can't try to be that because of what happened with you exposing me and Osha thingy, as much as you've hurt me I've hurt you too. I want you to be happy more than anything... I wish you could see inside my heart and see that i care about you a lot... I want you to be happy that's why i won't be bothering you or Lawrence. If there is anything i picked is that he loves you... He just has to stop harassing me or anyone who will hit on you. A amogele gore marrying a beautiful wife is a lifetime challenge you're always on toes because someone always wants her..

Apula: Thanks for your honesty..

Monga: Sure.

She walked towards the door then he opened for her..

Monga: Take care.

Apula: You too.

She turned around and locked eyes with Nametso as he approached in a suit.

Meanwhile Nametso frowned and smiled gladly..

Nametso: Hi

Apula: Hello?

Him and Monga shook hands professionally...

Monga: Mr Zambo. Please come in..

Mr Zambo: Sure..

Apula walked away from the two gentlemen, Mr Zambo turned around looking at her from behind then he walked in.

Monga sorted his desk and had a sit looking at him...

Mr Zambo: How do you know her?

Monga: Business...

Mr Zambo: (smiled) Really? If you want to be my subcontractor you need to be honest..

Monga: I had a fling with her but that was over 20 years ago. This was a business meeting. She is a powerful business woman

Mr Zambo: (smiled) OK... I never thought I'd see her again. I saw her a while ago and her husband interrupted us... It took me a month to forgive myself for not finding a way to get her number. O smart mogo maswe, i hope the guy treats her good.

Monga: I don't know much about her personal life mme hela i know she is not married gape nkare her boyfriend is abusive, but that's just rumours maybe she thinks otherwise. Why osa mmotse wena? Wa mo tshaba?

Mr Zambo: More like respecting her, some women find it offensive when you hit on them while they have a ring on their fingers.

There was a knock on the door then she walked in..

Apula: I'm sorry, I forgot my car keys..

Monga stood up and walked out as Mr Zambo handed her the car keys...

Monga: Excuse me for a minute, let me get some A4's at the reception..

He closed the door as Apula got the car keys...

*

*

*

*

My Kind Of Man

228

At Monga's office...

Nametso: How is Sky?

Apula: She is fine, how is your daughter?

Nametso: She is good. We should take them out sometime...

Apula: (smiled) They would like that...

Nametso: Can i have your number and call you so we can take them out?

Apula: (reluctantly) I don't know if that's a good idea. I have to go..

Nametso stood up and opened the door for her then they walked out...

Nametso: Is there any particular reason why you don't think it's a good idea?

They walked past the reception as Apula looked out for Monga, Nametso opened the main door for her and walked out of the

building with her..

Apula: Did Monga tell you he is my ex? I don't want drama. It was decades ago and there is nothing going on now but i just don't want-

Nametso: He did... Not in so many words because he could tell why i was asking him how you relate but i don't think he'd have a problem with us.

Apula: So you're friends?

Nametso: No, we met 2 weeks back because he wants to be my subcontractor. It's just a business relationship. I don't befriend my business partners.

She reached for the car door, Nametso gently grabbed her wrist and she turned looking at him as he looked right in her eyes.

Nametso: (smiled) Can you talk to me looking in my eyes? I feel like you're running away.

Apula: (smiled shyly) I'm engaged to be married Name... I don't want to cheat

Nametso: (smiled) I never said anything about cheating, I said we should take out our daughters... You know they like each other. What we talk about while they're playing is up to us. (softly) Look at me... Why do you keep looking away?

She turned her head looking at him, looking in his eyes made it hard to keep a straight face.. She could tell what he wanted and maybe if they had a chance in Shakawe she would have given it a chance but now magadi had been paid and the date had been set.. She could imagine a kiss from these lips and that perfect date with their daughters, but then how many times would she leave men at the alter..

Apula: I'm engaged so i have to respect my husband to be. He obviously won't be happy with us spending that time together.

Nametso: Ok, i understand and i respect that. I won't keep pushing because one no is enough for a wise man. I wish i met you earlier though, maybe before he came into the picture, it's not just about your beauty and sweet personality... Our daughters would have found sisters in each other. Its hard to find a woman like you as a single father... I hope your husband knows how lucky he is to have you.

Apula: Thank you.

He opened the door for her smiling, she got in then he closed and waved.

Nametso: Seat belt...

She put on a seat belt and smiled reversing then she drove off, she sighed and leaned back regrettably. Was this some kind of a curse, men always showing up just before she can walk down the aisle, it took her weeks to forgive herself for just sitting there when she could tell Nametso wanted to talk to her. She hadn't spent time with Nametso but the way he got along with Sky the very first time their daughters met was beautiful... But then... She had made a choice, she had to stick by it. She was done exchanging men. She'd be patient with Lawrence's insecurities...

At Monga's office...

Meanwhile Zambo walked back in the office and took a seat as Monga sat at his table..

Nametso: She says she is engaged to be married. I guess I'm late, nne ke mo ratile.. Family yame ne ele complete.

Monga: Hard luck...

Nametso: (sighed) Alright so about the contract...

They took out the contract and discussed further.

At school....

Later that afternoon Bryce walked to the primary department where he picked his little sister with her bag and walked towards the parents pick up spot, his mother's car stopped then he walked over and opened the back door where he put Dovey on the car seat and belt her up while Cliff sat on the driver's seat.

Bryce got in the front seat and pulled the seat belt then Cliff drove out.

Cliff: Hi Dovey

Dovey: Hi...

Bryce: Borrow me your phone

Cliff: Good afternoon to you too buddy...

Bryce: (laughed) Ago mr akere i greeted you in the morning. If you want me to like you you have to buy my love

Cliff: (laughed) Wa ntwaela wena..

Bryce: (laughed) I'll put in a good word for you wit MJ

Cliff: I'm not borrowing you my phone if that's your attitude.

Bryce: Sorry ee

Cliff smiled and handed him the phone, Bryce put Cliff's pattern and logged into the game room.

Cliff: So MJ still doesn't want to meet me?

Bryce: No,

Cliff: Did he say why?

Bryce: That one has issues, don't mind him. He will be fine when papa gets a girlfriend until then you're the enemy. He has mental issues...

Cliff: (laughed) He avoids me a lot..

Bryce: He has postnatal depression akere ke motsetsi

They laughed out loud...

At Apula's House...

Meanwhile Lawrence placed three plates on the counter while talking to his father on the phone...

Him: Just don't blow this one away with your insecurities. Trust her to reject man without you telling her, mosadi o lekwa hela abe a nna mosadimogolo. Can't you see these old blind men hitting on

my wife... Le ba ba bonang ka leitho le le one hela bamo tswela pelo.

Lawrence: (laughed) I boil at the thought of any man wanting her. I think the fact that we are so apart makes so hard to relax. I wish it was possible to open a law firm here but the ones that are here are so well known it will be hard to get clients. I did research, they have one powerful woman Nonofu and daughters. Then there is Lefika Zambo and associates again, there are like 5 big famous law firms here and those are the trusted. I can't come to Maun, the city has more opportunities.

Him: If you love Apula enough, get her hooked truly she'll find a way to influence her transfer. She is a powerful woman whom the bosses listen to... She doesn't need you to push her you just have to love her so much she wouldn't want to be away from you.

Lawrence: Nta mo topela lorato ee..

There was a knock on the door then Osha walked in.

Lawrence: There is someone at the door. I'll call you.

Him: Bye

He pressed hanging up and turned around looking at Osha as she walked in.

Osha: Hi

Lawrence: Hi..

She walked over and looked inside the plates as he dished for Apula, Sky and himself.

Osha: They look delicious, you're a good cook.

Lawrence: Thanks..

Osha: You should teach me how to cook

Lawrence: Your boyfriend will do that. It will be awkward if i taught you how to cook don't you think?

Osha stopped smiling and turned towards the fridge grabbing a drink..

Osha: Is mama around?

Lawrence: No, she should be home anytime. She passed by school to pick Sky.

Osha: Oh ok

Lawrence: I'm already done dishing, you can dish for yourself.

Osha: Ok

He covered the food and headed to the bedroom where he laid on the bed pressing his laptop...

At the hotel...

Later on Monga parked the car and leaned back dialling Kemmy...

Kemmy: Hello?

Monga: I'm in the parking lot.

Kemmy: Coming.

He hung up and leaned back, minutes later a young woman walked out of the building, he looked at her again and it was Kemmy in her clothes carrying a handbag. He took out his phone and recorded her as she walked over, she laughed embarrassed and got in the car. He put down the phone and looked at her..

Monga: You look beautiful... I mean i knew you're beautiful but wow.. Did you change?

Kemmy: Ke theogea ka diaparo hela and change into my uniform when i get to the housekeeping office.

Monga: Ok... Wow... I mean the uniform turns me on but this is beautiful too...

Kemmy: Thank you..

He started the car and drove out..

Kemmy: Thanks for the lunch. It was delivered on time

Monga: Thank you. Do you have a child?

Kemmy: Not yet, i can't have children when I'm not working.

Monga: The father helps akere.

Kemmy: Men promise to be there and disappear then you end up looking foolish to relatives who will have to help.

Monga: Fair enough.. So you don't trust your boyfriend?

Kemmy: I don't have a boyfriend, we broke up 2 years ago.

Monga: Why?... If you don't mind.

Kemmy: He found someone better. (looked at his finger) Why are you hiding the fact that you're married? I can see the mark of the ring on your finger.

Monga: I'm divorced.. The day we met i was from the divorce party.

Kemmy: I accepted your friend request and saw everything there. Your wife and three kids.

Monga: You don't believe me?

Kemmy: No, i saw everything on facebook.

Monga: Can i call her?

Kemmy: You'll just call a friend who will pretend to be her then I'm going to be dragged in newspapers as a home wrecker.

Monga video called Lana and put the phone on the holder, Lana picked while driving...

Lana: Hi...

Monga: Yeah

Kemmy's heart skipped as she looked at his wife, Lana smiled and waved at her..

Lana: Hi

Kemmy: Hi

Monga: This is Kemmy, (laughed) wa nkgana are ke nyetse because I still have the ring mark on my finger and she saw your pictures on facebook.

Lana: (laughed) Kemmy hi...

Kemmy: (laughed) Hi

Lana: I don't blame you for not believing him, these people will lie and date you then you get blamed for not knowing.

Kemmy: Gape moralo wa ring ke a o bona mo monwaneng,i didn't see it the first time I saw him but today when he was holding the steering wheel I was like a ring was here seconds ago.

Lana: (laughed) Nnyaa mme the dumela hela... He is telling you the truth.

Kemmy: Ele gore omo thaletseng?

Lana: (laughed) Don't worry i taught him a lesson by leaving, he knows better now. Ke mogo baakanyeditse, ha ale hoo ke ngwana yoo agegileng. Le maitseo o maitseo. Do you have children?

Kemmy: No

Lana: The mma o rate bo ngwanake le nna I'll love yours when they come?

Kemmy: (laughed) This is going too fast, now we are discussing children? Santse ise ke dumele

Lana: Ae the mma dumela...bona jaaka a thomola pelo.

They laughed as he looked at her...

Monga: Why are you talking about me like I'm retarded?

Kemmy: Keep quiet, I'm getting a second hand car so i need to talk to the previous owner and understand the faults of the car.

Lana: (laughed) Besides being stubborn you got yourself a nice GD6 my friend... Ya becha, touch the dick you'll be impressed by the size, stamina le sone se hoo... He doesn't make mistakes every day, o todisa ka bo 5 years bo 10 years. Quick to say I'm sorry, has well behaved children, a cute grandson and a sweet exwife who is engaged.

Kemmy: (smiled) Ok, I'll test drive the car for a couple of months and see how it goes. He will tell me what "stubborn" means..

Lana: Ee mmotse ha bua maaka o mpotse

Monga: Ok, this is now getting out of hand... Kana I was planning on sugarcoating and lying a little bit to look clean.

Kemmy: Too bad, ko women conference gatwe we shouldn't fight or be bitter, we work together

Lana: Womandla!

He cut the call as Kemmy laughed...

Kemmy: Why did you hang up? I was still talking to our guest speaker at the women conference.

Monga: (laughed) La ntena..

Kemmy: (laughed) So what did you do?

Monga: Gone mme I cheated... I won't cheat on you though. I learnt the hard way. Cheating ya teng ere costile gore... I was with my friends. One is now late, he ended up killing his whole family and hung himself because the wife was cheating too, i got divorced, the other friend of mine got cheated back a tshwarwa ke dlevu 2 months. We had decided to sleep with this other girl for the sake of a foursome fantasy, we were drunk.

Kemmy: I read about that tragic story... Sorry

Monga: It's ok. Life goes on..

Minutes later he stopped at the gate then she searched for a remote in her back and pressed opening the gate, Monga frowned driving into the yard with a huge house and perfect landscape...

Monga: Whose house is this?

Kemmy: It's my parents house, I stay in the bachelor pad behind the main house. I'll be staying there until i find a job.

Monga: Why would you be a housekeeper coming from this?

Kemmy: (laughed) Because my father says he doesn't raise a spoil brat. Growing up i had to work to get extra cash. With him you only get important money. I even contribute electricity and the maid fee because i eat at the main house.

Monga: (laughed) I like your father!

Kemmy: (laughed) O bona yone range rover eo? You'll never see

its keys. It's a special car, he doesn't even go to work with it. Kile ka e utswa ke ya partying ei he almost ate me alive.

They laughed out loud as they got out and walked besides the house heading to the bachelor pad.

Monga: This is a nice home...

A pit bull ran over, Kemmy squatted and rubbed it as Monga watched her. He'd actually fucked a rich man's daughter like she was some kind of a slave... The fuck!

She unlocked the door then he walked in, she closed the door and put her uniform in a laundry basket.

Kemmy: Have a seat...

He sat down then she poured a juice from the bar fridge and turned around handing him, she still couldn't believe this rich guy was interested in her. From his ex's words he had so much of her father she could only hope for the best....

Monga took a sip and put the drink aside then he pulled her over as she sat on his lap then he pulled down her chin kissing her, she closed her eyes kissed him back.

At Apula's House...

Later on Apula parked the car and stepped out looking at Osha's car, her heart pounded as she walked in the house holding Sky's hand. She quietly opened the door and walked in...

She walked across the living room and met Osha buttoning her jeans. She stopped and looked at her as Lawrence stepped out of the bedroom in his shorts and vest... She looked at both of them suspiciously.

Lawrence looked at her confused while Osha's heart pounded as she looked at how this whole scene looked...

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind Of Man

229

At Apula's House...

Osha: I was in the toilet..

Lawrence: What's going on?

It was the genuine confusion on his face that eased her doubt...

Apula: Nothing, can you give us a minute?

Lawrence: Sure, your food is in the kitchen.

Apula: Thank you..(to Sky) Go to your room.

He walked in the kitchen leaving them on the passage, there was an awkward moment then they walked back in the living room where Osha sat down...

Looking at her mother's suspicious face shuttered her, the fear of her rage if she suspected anything even if she was wrong and realising how her past had tinted her character and ruined their

relationship... Now it made sense why Lawrence seemed to have been offended by her saying she needed his cooking lessons, could he have also thought she was hitting on him..

Osha: I just walked out of the bathroom.. I've been watching TV, i was eating that food then i went to pee in the toilet and came out. Uncle Lawrence came out from behind me just before you walked in..

Apula looked at her without a word and looked away..

Apula: Ok.

Osha: You don't believe me...

Tears burned her eyes, her face changed and she begun crying silently..

Osha: I would never do that to you. I'm sorry for hurting you... If i knew you'd be suspicious i would have left as soon as i realised you're not home.

Apula: It's not that... I was just confused.

Osha: It's ok mama... Nobody trust me around their family and I'm very lonely but i don't blame anyone except myself. Bo auntie

both even my cousins don't trust me... I've never really had a friend so I'm very lonely. Today I thought I'd come here and check on you because my house is lonely but now... You think I'd seduce uncle too.

Apula: I was just confused...I trust you..

Osha: (rubbed her tears and smiled) Today I just missed you because it's been a while since I've seen you... You have been busy... But I understand that you're preparing for the wedding.

Apula: How is work?

Osha: It's fine... Can I get Sky and spend the weekend with her? I'm lonely.

Apula: Sure baby, you can do that.

Osha: Thanks.. Let me prepare her.

She stood up and walked in Sky's room, minutes later they walked out and left. Apula locked the door and sighed rubbing her forehead regrettably then she walked in the bedroom and sighed taking off her clothes while Lawrence sat on the bed pressing his laptop.

Lawrence: How was your day?

Apula: Exhausting... But I'm fine.

Lawrence: Did you think I slept with her?

Apula: (laughed) No

Lawrence: (laughed) You did... Babe nka di dira tsothe but I'm not the type that sleeps with their stepdaughter.

Apula: I hear you..

He crawled over and pulled her back as they lay on his back facing the ceiling...

Lawrence: I can't wait to be a married man, it feels like a big achievement to marry someone like you.

Apula : You think it's an achievement to marry me?

Lawrence: A big one... I love you.

Apula: I love you too...

He put away his laptop and got off the bed then they went to the bathroom for a shower...

At Maru's house....

Later that evening Maru and Derrick put the mattress on the floor, she spread the blankets and put the pillows while Derrick grabbed the bowl of snacks and drinks then he placed it at the corner of

the mattress.

She switched the lights off as he sat down and scrolled through Netflix, they laid down comfortably and read the movie captions to choose...

Maru: Koore Bobo not even to call and say nnyaa I'm enjoying the sleepover.

Derrick: (laughed) He thinks if he calls us we will tell him to come home.

Maru: (laughed) Uh... This one seems nice..

Derrick: Yeah, let's watch. Its been a while since I've watched a sci-fi movie.

He clicked on it and they watched...

At Nicholas's House...

Meanwhile Nick sat besides his sons bed reading him a bedroom time story, this wasn't how he grew up... But he wanted his son to live a better life than he lived and if it meant reading him books every night he'd do it because teachers said it helps children.

He read until Nigel begun dozing off and yawning then he closed the book and sighed.

Nick: We will continue tomorrow..

Nigel: How come we don't stay together anymore? I miss mama and Bobo, its boring without them.

Nick: It's complicated, you'll understand when you're grown.
Goodnight ok?

Nigel: Ok

He stood up and switched off the lights then he closed the door. He got in his room and sat on the edge of the bed thoughtfully, he grabbed his phone and dialled her..

Maru: Hello?

Nick: Nigel is not feeling well, he is asking for you.

Maru: Can't you take him to the hospital?

Nick: I gave him paracetamol.. He is asking for you.

Maru: I can't come, keep an eye on his temperature and let me know if he gets worse.

Nick: Can Derrick hear me?

Maru: No.

Nick: Good, I'll say this once and once only. If you don't choose between me and Derrick by tomorrow 1pm then I'll assume you've chosen him. I will move on with my life, file for custody of my son, find a girlfriend and get married. I'm done begging you, I've done nothing but love you and take care of you in your husband's absence then when he comes you pick up like he didn't just embarrass you in front of the everyone. I might have almost lost myself trying to fight for you by harassing that dude but the truth is its up to you, you will not turn me into a man I'm not. You have until tomorrow 1pm.

He cut the call and hung up then he got in bed.

At Maru's house...

Meanwhile Derrick laid on the mattress watching the movie while Maru talked to the phone, she hung up and sighed looking at Derrick...the man who slept with her niece, in her house and a few feet away from her. A man she'd seen put his head between Osha's legs and suck her dirt like it was some kind of a fruit, her reason for ever getting admitted into a psychiatric hospital...

Derrick: (turned) Is it Nick? I'm starting to think he is lying, how

come Nigel always gets sick at night

Maru: You think?

Derrick: I'm just suspicious, what did he say now?

Maru: He said Nigel is not well but he says he gave him paracetamol.

She put her phone down and they carried on watching. He grabbed his glass and finished his drink...

Maru: Let me get some more..

She grabbed their glasses and walked in the kitchen, once there she looked behind her opened the shelf with a coolant then she poured in his glass and added drink then she mixed and put away the bottle before grabbing both of their glasses.

She handed Derrick his drink and sat down sipping hers. Derrick drunk half of the glass and watched the movie, minutes after he begun sipping and sipping until the glass was empty...

*

*

*

My Kind Of Man

230

At Nicholas's house....

The next morning Nick poured milk into the cornflakes and handed his son who was watching TV in pajamas...

Nick: Finish that..

Nigel: Ok

He walked in the laundry room and put his son's uniform and his clothes in the washing machine then his phone rang. He picked pressing the machine..

Nick: Yeah?

Maru: Good morning

Nick: Morning...

Maru: I didn't want to tell you this days back but Derrick is not well, he hasn't been well for a while so i didn't want to file for divorce while he is sick.

Nick: I've been patient for a long time babe... I have needs too but i don't want our son seeing women walk in and out. What about me?

Maru: I'll come take care of you tonight... I'm thinking of taking him to the hospital because he is very low... I don't know what's happening to him. He might get admitted in th3 hospital, if he does I'll come over and take care of you... I'll do thr fucking you just sit there and enjoy ok?

He smiled blushing and walked in the bedroom where he laid down and put his feet up on the wall..

Nick: Babe the mma ska bo ntshamikisa

Maru: (smiled) I'm not kidding.

Nick: (smiled) I can't wait..

Maru: I'll talk to you later.

Nick: I love you

Maru: I love you more..

He hung up and smiled thinking about what she just said, knowing Maru she was about to bring it down and he'd be cumming over and over..

At Maru's house...

Meanwhile Maru hung up standing in the kitchen as Derrick shouted for her from the bedroom in agony. She ignored him and made breakfast for herself and sat on the couch eating... Now that she was thinking about it all... Everything that happened that night... Them singing that song. Loving on borrowed time, she took out her phone and played it then she put her phone down... Now everything came back like it happened yesterday... The smell of the hotel shower gel, the takeaways on the table, them lying on the bed, him muffin her while she moaned holding his head, him getting on top of her and finally penetrating her while she enjoyed... Her lonely nights in the psychiatric hospital... The embarrassment of everyone having a hard time believing she was now sane again. Having to start providing for her children and building her self esteem again... Learning about sex, changing her wardrobe and finally seeing herself make a man grunt in pleasure... Seeing Nick that helpless under her as she rode him. And now Derrick back like nothing happened... The sleepless night she asked herself why he couldn't just act like Tumang...

She stopped the song and sighed finishing her breakfast while Derrick shouted weak then she stood up and walked in the bedroom where she calmly opened her funeral insurance policy papers and had a look at them just to make sure everything was in place.

She opened his laptop and sat on the chair looking at his business documents, the pharmacy and their savings for the anniversary she knew they wouldn't celebrate but it was worth supporting the idea... The cheater managed to save 80k, would have been a powerful anniversary had he not cheated. Their marriage used to be exemplary..

Meanwhile Derrick curled himself into a ball grunting in pain breathing with difficulty. He wasn't sure what was happening and for a moment he wondered if he was mute because it seemed like Maru couldn't hear him.. He dragged himself to the edge of the bed and tried to reach for her as she pressed the laptop but he didn't even have the energy to lift his hand and breathing got even hard as he breathed shallow and whizzed...

Maru finally closed the laptop and went for a shower then she dressed properly and sat by the mirror fixing her makeup, she leaned over and put on her lashes when she released she hadn't heard him make a sound in a while, she stood up and checked his pulse then she dialled her uncle in law. The phone begun ringing and as soon as he picked she panted in "panic".

Uncle: My daughter..

Maru: Uncle please come help me... Derrick is not well. I don't

know what's happening to him... He complained of a headache last night but this morning he just wasn't well..

Uncle: I'm on my way... This sounds serious

Maru: He is not breathing properly I'm dragging him in the car now. I don't want to waste time

Uncle: Ok.

She hung up and sighed switching back to her normal face then she sat down and pressed her phone watching her favourite crime documentaries, forensic files.

Minutes later she heard a car stop outside then she put her phone in the bag and hung it over her shoulder then she picked Derrick's body with his head hung over her shoulder as she walked outside with his feet dragging...

Maru: (panicking) Babe? Dee? Dee the rra wa ntshosa please talk to me...

The uncle and the auntie grabbed Derrick then his uncle picked him up and carried him to the car then they drove off as Maru sat in the back with Derrick's head on her lap....

Maru: (worriedly) Derrick? We are almost there... Please... Open your eyes.

Derrick grunted weak with his eyes closed...

Uncle: Dee? We are here my boy... You'll get help.

Auntie: What happened?

Maru: I don't know, he hasn't been well since Eric's passing. He lived with depression and the doctor told him to stop worrying about it. I think maybe it's because Eric was his only friend. This caused him high blood pressure but he was fine last night. He only complained of a headache...

Auntie: Ke pelo... This boy loved his little brother. They only had each other. Le rona ganke re thola bana Ra O... He needs counselling..

The uncle parked and picked him up thrn he rushed inside as Maru paced behind her like a scared helpless wife.

The nurse directed uncle and he put Derrick down as she checked on him, she panicked and called for the doctor..

Nurse: Please give us a minute... Give the doctor a chance..

The doctor walked in and they pulled the curtains as Maru stood there tearfully, her aunt in law put her arm around her and dragged her out as they sat on the chairs waiting, more doctors rushed in and she swallowed tearfully....

At the airport.. (Gaborone)..

Monga walked out searching for Mj, Mj smiled and they bumped shoulders before walking out of the building...

Monga: What's up?

Mj: I'm good... (smacked his father's chest) Working out?

Monga: Yeah..

They walked out as a two teenagers walked past them and smiled giggling...

Teenager: (winked at Monga) Grandpa bae!

Teenager2: (waved at MJ) Hiiii...

Mj smiled naughty and turned around blushing walking backwards looking at her butt..

Mj: Hey...

His father grabbed him by the back of his neck as he turned around and walked laughing..

Monga: I'll cut your balls if you think about hurting Shine. She is breastfeeding your son. The last thing you should be doing is grinning for girls in the airport.

Mj: (laughed) I just said hi...

Monga: So how is everyone, did you meet Cliff?

Mj: No

Monga: Why not?

Mj: I don't feel him.

Monga: He is not yours to feel, try to meet him. It will make your mother happy and Cliff is actually not bad.. You could learn a thing or two from him. Trust me it's a privilege for a young man like you to have two fathers who are into business. If you act right this guy could open doors for you. He is connected to a lot of important people that you may need as you grow. I want you and Bryce to take over the business one day and Cliff could come in

handy for you. Build a relationship with him and also meet his parents... They're important people.

Mj: I didn't think of it like that.

Monga: It helps to be wise... Your mother will be happy if we don't trouble her. I cheated and hurt her so she shouldn't suffer for walking away.

Mj: I'm just jealous... Mama ke cheri ya gago and i liked both of you together.

Monga: (laughed) Your mother will always be cheri yame laiteaka... Because of the three of you she and i will always meet. Control your jealousy and learn from me, don't hurt Shine...

Mj: Ok...

He took out his phone and showed him Kemmy, Mj smiled surprised and stopped walking, Monga stopped and looked at him smiling..

Mj: That's your new girl?

Monga: Kind of, we haven't really seen each other for long but i have a good feeling about her.

Mj: Papa the monna o na le taste... O monte... O na le taste. Tsaya dilo tsa gago.

They laughed as they fist bumped and got in the car, MJ started the car and drove out as Monga took out his phone and WhatsApp Kemmy.

At Auntie's House...

The tents and deco company walked around the yard inspecting the place, the tent guys pointed around while the deco lady spoke to the aunt who was sitting on the veranda with eye glasses...

Lady: We just wanted to inspect the place mmama... But i remember this place. I've done decor for all your four daughters. This is the 5th right?

Auntie: (smiled) Yes... Yes...

Lady: Is this one the last born?

Auntie: (slightly deaf) mma?

Lady: (raised her voice) Is Apula your last born?

Auntie: No, she is the second from the bottom..

Lady: She is going to be a beautiful bride.. She is very beautiful..

A few young women arrived and sorted chairs for the meeting...

At the hospital....

Meanwhile a nurse walked over and sincerely stopped in front of them...

Nurse: The nurse would like to see Derrick's wife.

Maru slowly stood up with a long face...

Auntie: Will you manage?

Maru nodded helplessly then her in laws walked in with her, they pulled the chairs and sat down facing the doctor..

Doctor: We tried our best but it wasn't enough... Derrick died an hour ago, the cause of death is kidney failure...

Maru put her hand over her mouth and burst into tears crying as her aunt leaned over hugging her...

*

*

My Kind Of Man

231

At Maru's house...

Early in the morning Thong and Monga drove past a lot of cars heading to the gate as the crowd sang...

Monga: Just park over here otherwise we will be the last to leave for the graveyard

Thong: Alright..

Monga: Eric never mentioned his brother had kidney problems waitse

Thong: I never knew too.

They stepped out and walked in yard where they joined the crowd and sang along while the pastor stood in front of the house..

Pastor: We still have a few minutes to view the corpse before we leave for the burial.

The crowd sang slowly, Apula and Lawrence stood by dressed in black singing. Atsile with her husband too together with Otlhe and her husband swinging his round stomach side to side singing...

Monga and Thong walked along the path heading to the house with their heads down as everyone sang....

All:

Boitshwarelo jwa Modimo jone ke a bo batla

a ke bo utlwe mo pelong e e bolelelang.

ke mo poifong ke mo fifing ke mo ditlalelong

Morena utlwa kwa bonnong jwa gago godimong

Monga and Thong walked in and towards the coffin where Derrick was laying peacefully in his suit.

Monga stopped and stared at him, he wasn't really close to him that much but this was the man his best friend Eric looked up to and respected. The soft hearted big brother who wasn't violent even to a woman that many men would beat. The very first time he knew of Derrick was through a trending video of his ex wife beating him for wanting a divorce.. The man had his mistake which he paid for and still carried on being good to his wife and

step son... Picked up his life and opened a pharmacy, hired 5 people and spoiled his wife trying to make it up to her for his wrongs...

He took a deep breath looking at him looking so much like Eric, at least the brothers would meet again in the after life. He turned around and walked out..

Thong stopped and looked at him for a few seconds, there was no way this guy would die of kidney failure... He was a pharmacist, that means he was technically a doctor. He would have sought medical help on time...he would have battled this condition before dying, this was too sudden..

He turned and walked out behind Monga. Monga walked past the crowd and looked at Apula, he locked eyes on her as walked along the path, Lawrence looked at him and he smirked looking away, they sat down and fixed their suits joining in singing adding the base to the singing.

Lawrence took a deep breath and kissed Apula's hand before leaning over her ear whispering.

Lawrence: I love you

Apula: I love you too..

Osha took a deep breath as the pallbearers walked to the front and carried out the coffin, if felt awkward being here... This was her virginity breaker and to this day it was the most sweetest moment of her life. Wrong as it was she still wouldn't have picked a better man to guide her through a good sexual experience...

Lilo hugged Pink as she burst into tears seeing her father's coffin passing to the car.

Minutes after the elders supported Maru as she walked out looking down tearfully, they got in the car and drove off before the rest of the long queue of cars joined them.

At the farm...

Mj leaned over and greeted his grandfather before moving to his grandmother, Shine greeted them following him then Bryce and Dovey.

Granpa: Mj is just a copy of Monga, now you're getting his deep voice too

Mj: (laughed) Uh Papa ale kodu mogo kana!

Grandpa: (laughed) At least i didn't entirely lose him, if i have you three i have Monga. He will always be my boy..

Cliff and Lana looked down momentarily then he leaned over greeting them...

Lana: It's Clifford papa...

Grandpa: Hello

Granma: Hello son...

Lana bent over handing over the baby to its great grandparents, the old man kissed him on the forehead and sighed...

Grandpa: I speak blessings over you....

Grandma: You took out a baby while he was still in confinement. He is too young to be out

Mj: Granmama things have changed... These kids get antibiotics, they're fine.

Grandma: This young woman should be in the house getting fed.

Shine: Eish ee mma nkuku. Ke rata kgang eo.

Lana: (laughed) Pressing your phone doing nothing

Shine: (laughed) The problem is that I have to go to school

They all sat down and chatted as the herd boy arrived with a bucket of milk..

Him: I brought the milk, I'm going to release the cattle.

Mj handed Shine his phone..

Mj: I'm going to help him babe a utwa..

He kissed her and walked away folding the arms of his long sleeve Tshirt, Shine looked down embarrassed to be kissed in front of the elders.

Mj: (turned around) Bryce areye..

Bryce: I'm wearing a white air force

Mj: I told you you shouldn't take white shoes to the farm akere?
Change your shoes in the car, let's go.

Bryce: Can't you just go alone? Why do you have to take me with

you?

Mj: Because tomorrow and a day after tomorrow I'm giving the herd boy a break, all of us will be doing what he us doing. That's what papa does every time we come here. He is not here this time so that means you can't avoid the kraal anymore...

Bryce sighed and walked back to the car where he put on black shoes and angrily followed his big brother mumbling.

Grandpa: (to Cliff) How are you?

Cliff: I'm fine.

There was an awkward silence before the elders begun chatting with Lana and Shine, the old man stood up and handed over his grandson to his wife...

Grandpa: Let me pour the milk...

Cliff stood up and carried the bucket for the old man, they walked in the house where he poured the fresh milk in the sour milk and stored some in the fridge...

Grandpa: Let's go to the kraal, i want to say goodbye to the herd boy before MJ releases him.

Cliff: Ok...

Meanwhile at the kraal, MJ walked past the cattle touching their horns and spanking them as they walked out with dust. Bryce climbed over the log and coughed fanning the dust as the cattle passed by, one with big horns walked towards his direction then he jumped down and ran back standing a few feet away..

Mj: O tshaba di kgomo naare wena?

Bryce: They look scary mr...

The grandpa and Cliff arrived but Cliff stood aside, far from the kraal entrance watching as the old man walked in the kraal while the cows squeezed against him rushing out.

Grandpa: MJ do you think your mother's boyfriend would help us brand the calves tomorrow if you release the herd boy..

Mj turned around looking at Cliff and Bryce both standing far away from the kraal.

Mj: I guess he can assist with branding and get a day off after

Herdboy: Tanki lekgoa lame... I was wondering when you'd visit, your father always brings me combo, did you bring anything?

Mj: No, I forgot he always does that. (took out the wallet and gave him P300) You'll buy your daughter something or combo.

Herd boy: Thanks morena wame, o lekgoa wena.. This plus my salary is a lot plus a day off.

They shook hands before he left then MJ and his grandfather walked in the kraal for calves.

Grandpa: Those are yours... They're from both of your cows. Your little brother's cow had that one..

Mj: Ok.. (shouted) Bryce tao bone namame ya gago..

Bryce walked over and stopped at the entrance looking at the wet cow dung all over.

Bryce: Mr ke rwele Puma kana, koo gata makaka a dikgomo. I'll walk this side...

He walked outside the kraal and stood outside looking at his big

brother pointed...

Bryce: Can i sell it and buy myself a PlayStation?

Grandpa: A what?

Mj: You can't sell it, wa tsenwa ne wena.

Cliff walked over and stood by trying to find a way to fit into this new world, he'd never been to a farm before let alone be in such a remote area. It seemed like the old man was fond of the exhusband and he had done a lot he'd have to live up to the bar set...but then of course it wouldn't be easy for the elders to just like him, it would take time to get over Monga and all he did for them. He just had to be patient until he had at least married her then he could avoid coming to this place. He looked at his phone and the network bar was just one no Internet connection too. This was bad, he'd miss business calls or be forced to scream and try to make sense of inaudible voice calls.....

At the graveyard...

Meanwhile Apula and Atsile held Maru as she cried her way to the grave and dropped the soil, she paused and cried even more looking at the coffin inside..

Apula: Let's go... Sorry... Sorry

Her heart wrecking cry made everyone cry as she sat down and put a cloth over her face crying, she still couldn't believe the insurance actually sent 250K into her account, she couldn't wait to put up the pharmacy for sale too... If only all the women who been made fools by cheating husbands understood the satisfaction this funeral brought her, she couldn't wait to spend her money... I mean he enjoyed a virgin and now she was about to enjoy the privileges of being a widow...

Pink tearfully dropped the soil inside crying as she and Lilo walked back to the gazebo.

Meanwhile Thong observed Maru suspiciously and turned to Monga:

Thong: Her tears don't fool me, everyone here is stupid if they think any sane woman would cry for a man that fucked her niece right in front of her and even went to prison for it. I know most married women are stupid enough to but not this one. She can't possibly love him...

Monga: Typical of you to see a revengeful killer in everyone.

Thong: Trust me, it takes one to know one. This girl is good!

Monga: Shhh...

They joined in singing as young men grabbed the shovels and buried the coffin.

Apula rubbed Maru's tears with a long face, of course she didn't like him but he had turned his life around and after knowing Osha for who she is she couldn't blame Derrick alone.

Otlhe and Boyboy sang along with everyone unbothered...

Pastor: Ladies and gentlemen thank you for helping us bring our son to his final resting place. As before, the funeral parlor car will leave first, followed by the grieving family then we can all follow.

Everyone stood up and got in their cars, Monga looked at Lawrence and Apula as he walked with Thong..

Monga: Lala kana o ganne Zambo for this fool.

Thong: Zambo wanted her?

Monga: Yeah, i don't like this guy at all.

Thong: (laughed) But Zambo would have been a match since he is

a single father, i think their daughters are the same age too. Mo gone go itse go step fathera tota?

Monga: Legale maybe he is a good guy, I trust Apula's judgement.

They got in the car and joined everyone...

Thong: (laughed) Maru got away with murder, i respect this woman.

Monga: (laughed) Can you just stop, she is not the type. Black women never go that far, if anything she would have just prayed for him.

Thong: Trust me, it takes a killer to spot one... She couldn't just divorce him right after prison... What would she have gained from being a good wife throughout the years... I mean let's admit it...Maru was a good wife right?

Monga: Yeah...

Thong: She needed to wait until everyone knows she forgave him that way she won't be a suspect, she probably put him on life insurance and now that he has a business? It's all hers and hers alone... Let's not forget that she has a man she fell in love with when Derrick was in prison so she doesn't love him. He is worth more dead than divorced...besides we all know the shame that comes with being cheated and divorced. Widows don't get shamed... They get sympathy.

Monga: Still.... I don't see Maru doing that.. She doesn't have the liver.

Thong: She is good... To get away with murder people must find it difficult to believe it... I don't know how she killed him but she did, she didn't use a witch doctor either because that shit is not real. That's why African women never get results, they trust people who are hungry and liars telling them they're witch doctors. Maru is intelligent... She did something to Derrick. If he knew he would have just fucked Osha again and die a jele kuku.

Monga: (laughed) You're always thinking evil about everyone just because that's exactly what you would do if you were her.

Thong: I personally would have waited longer even threw a wedding anniversary and given a good romantic speech before sending off that bitch. That's if I was Maru but if I was Derrick getting out of prison to find my wife with another man's child, this gathering would have been about Maru. That Nick guy would have had a terrible car accident and burned in the car..

Monga: (laughed) Wena wa lwala..

They drove off...

At Maru's house....

Later that afternoon the family gathered for a meeting. Maru sat

besides her aunt in law with a long face..

Maru's Uncle: As you might have all been aware, her sister's wedding was set for a week from now. Re pegile maina gale, we will consider to postpone the wedding after discussing with others.

Maru lifted her hand and they gave her a chance...

Maru: Ne ke kopa gore lenyalo le tswelele. My sister booked expensive decor company and rescheduling will be extra costs for her. If its OK with the other family members i would like us to carry on.

Derrick's uncle: I think your uncle was just being sincere but we also won't allow it, we also understand that these things nowadays are expensive. You don't just postpone a wedding.

The elders wrapped up the wedding issue and got on to the inheritance..

Derrick's son: I'd like to have my father's car

Pink: If mama allows, you weren't even staying with us. You never checked on us or appeared in our lives, never checked on papa in

prison and Bobo is seeing you for the first time o tsile go bata boswa.

Maru: Let him have it Pink..

Uncle: No, these people won't take advantage of a widow..

Maru: (tearfully) Thank you uncle but let him have it. I want peace. He will have it a gopolele rragwe teng. Derrick didn't even include him on the list of his children when he insured himself so he might not receive anything when the other children get their inheritance.

Uncle: Ok...

The meeting carried on with other things and eventually ended. Maru walked in the bedroom and closed the door while a few people chatted in the sitting room, she took out her phone and smiled at the 240K in her account then another 200K from Derrick's funeral cover reported. She stood up and jumped then Apula walked in, she paused then Maru's smile disappeared as she instantly got sad...

Apula: were you smiling?

Maru: What? No, why would you say that?

Apula: Never mind, i guess i imagined it.

At Nicholas's house....

Meanwhile Nick laid on the couch watching TV then he grabbed his phone and texted Maru.

Nick: I know you're going through a lot right now but I love you and I'm going to be there for you as soon as your family is done. I'm sorry for your loss, as much as I wanted you all for myself I'm sad for your children. Take care babe, You're the most forgiving and loving woman I've ever met.

Maru: Thank you. It's hard but knowing you'll be there for me gives me hope. Do you mind taking me away? Maldives or somewhere far where we can relax?

Nick: I'll have to save but it's a good idea.

Maru: I have a little left from the insurance, i want to invest it but i want to spend like 100K on us travelling.

Nick: Ok, cool. I'll plan everything. Focus on getting better.

Maru: Thank you babe.

A WEEK LATER..

*

My Kind Of Man

232

At Cliff's office...

Clifford stood up and walked to the other side of his office where he pressed the kettle and put a bag of tea in the cup while talking to his father on the phone...

Him: Just like that?

Cliff: Yeah, just like that

Him: You need to be open to new environments. Now you're actually showing me how much of a bad father I am for not exposing you to such though you're a Motswana.

Cliff: It's not even about the farm and remote area, her parents just don't feel me. I think because I'm not from that side of the country and our accents are totally different, they feel I'm a city boy and I think highly of myself just because I don't know how to do most of the things around the farm. Most of all they are still hung up on her ex husband because it seems he was hands on. They probably think I'm a sissy, why should I be around people who think so less of me?

Him: Because it's natural for any adult to be disappointed that someone your age doesn't know anything about farm life, as

much as you want them to accept that you don't know farm life you must understand that they don't understand that anyone your age could have been going to a farm for the first time when visiting.. If you give yourself time with the old man and talk he will understand and teach you. I know you're a hard worker.

Cliff: Ok, I'll give it a try next holidays. It's hard coming into a family that had someone because they expect too much. Seems like Monga was too much, I'm too busy for these farm things and I can't stay long where there is no network.

Him: Then let your money work for you. Old people are so easy to deal with, they're just like kids. Whatever you can't do money will.

Cliff: Why didn't i think of that... You have a point.

There was a knock on the door then Mj walked in.

Cliff: (smiled) My stepson just walked in.

Him: (laughed) Bryce? Let me talk to that idiot he changed my car radio stations ke tsile go mmetsa.

Cliff: Not Bryce, the big brother

Him: The one who looks like his father, that kid is always serious, he looks like he can kill.

Cliff: (laughed) Bye

He hung up and smiled looking at MJ who took a deep breath and sighed looking around..

Cliff: I didn't think you knew my office...

Mj: I asked Bryce for directions, you're doing your part trying to reach out to me so i have to give this a try

Cliff: (laughed) You're making this harder than it should be because you're always thinking about your dad.

Mj: Is that bad?

Cliff: No, but i didn't come between them, I'm just trying to be happy with your mother. You're old enough to understand

Mj: Yeah, I do... I'm just not fun to be around because i don't talk much like Bryce.

Cliff: I understand, i don't talk much either. Come make yourself a cup of tea.

Mj walked over and they made tea, MJ turned around sipping his tea and noticed something on the computer..

Mj: You're using an old software. This is outdated, there is something faster and more efficient..

They sat down as he pressed the computer and purchased him another software which Cliff begun using and smiled impressed.

At the mall...

Thong stepped out of the car and locked it then he walked into Liquorama, he bumped into Maru as she stepped out then he stepped back and grabbed her arm.

Thong: Hei... Shouldn't you be at the wedding?

Maru: I'm just here to buy the wine for toasting.

Thong turned around and walked towards the parking lot with her..

Maru: How are you?

Thong: I'm good...

Maru walked with him not sure what was going on, he looked at her and she frowned smiling confused.

Maru: What?

Thong looked in her eyes and smiled, she unlocked the door then he opened the door for her...

Thong: Get in..

She got in and pulled the seat belt as he stood by looking at her..

Thong: I'm proud of you..

Maru: For what?

Thong: Let me tell you a story about bank robbers or money heist geniuses... They plan everything from how to get that money and how to elude the police after but they always get caught because of one thing... Getting too excited about the money, they take pictures with money and post themselves on social media, excitement ya teng e nna too much. Above all they always spend it all and never invest, the next thing they're tempted to plan another heist but the truth is you can only get away with the same crime once if you're lucky. The second time you're caught... I'm not going saying you'll do it again but I heard you're planning a getaway after the wedding. So the bank robber in this scenario is you in the next couple of months with Derrick's money... Spending it like there is no tomorrow. I promise you the way you're going to happily spend that money or quickly get married is going to be

suspicious. Your very first picture walking on the beach with a bikini and a new man will be your downfall. You should be happy the insurance company never suspected anything.

Maru's heart begun pounding as she looked at him..

Thong: (smiled) Don't worry, I won't tell anyone my suspicions. I have no proof anyway... I just don't want to see you get caught after such a good careful action. I'm actually crushing on you for having such a deep dark part, i am that sick in the head. I can only imagine what i can turn you into in bed... (sighed) But I'm afraid to hurt my wife because when she punishes me she makes sure.

Maru: (laughed) Khumo ogo traumatisitse shem..

Thong: (laughed) I still get nightmares. Do you know how painful to dream about being cheated? You wake up with a broken heart and then the whole day you have to convince yourself it's just a dream while a bigger part of you suddenly believes in dream revelations.

Maru: (smiled) I know that feeling, anyways even if i had a crush on you big boy i wouldn't allow it to control me simply because you were my sister's. Oje nkgonne, o je le ngwana wa gagwe, oje monnawarona Purple abe o je le nna gape? Uh nnyaa ha ele monate oka ntola (smiled) Watch your toes..

He stepped back smiling as she reversed smiling and drove off. She hit the horn once and he waved before walking back to the liquor store....

At Monga's House...

Monga parked the car as Kemmy removed the seat belt, he turned looking at her and he couldn't resist her lips as he leaned over and kissed her.

He put his hand under her top and squeezed her breasts as he French kissed her then he topped it with a baby kiss and got out of the car.

Monga: Let's go.

She stepped out and they walked in the house..

Monga: I'm glad they're done renovating it.

Kemmy: Is it a new house?

Monga: No, there was a tenant in here but I'm moving in so I don't have to drive from the cabin.

Kemmy: Oh ok...

He stopped and bent over then she got on his back as he walked upstairs carrying her...

At Auntie's House...

Later on the bride and group car drove through the gate decorated with balloons, it stopped by the red carpet. Lawrence stepped out in his suit and smiled taking Apula's hand as she stepped out in her wedding gown..

The elders hovered over with ditšale like a flock of birds ululating and waving their ditšale around..

The other cars stopped and the bride' maids and groom men's formed a line in front of them dancing as the DJ turned up the volume..

Apula lifted her face and looked at her sisters all ululating in their ditšale, the yard was full and she could see some of the relatives she hadn't seen in years.....

She smiled emotionally as she and Lawrence sat in the tent and watched the bridesmaids and the groom mens dancing. She put her hand on the table looking at her ring and smiled, Lawrence leaned over and kissed her as she blushed...

*

*

*

*

*

My Kind Of Man

233

At the hotel...

The following week Monga stopped the car and leaned back, he took out his phone and paged Kemmy. Minutes later she walked out and got in the car, he leaned over and kissed her..

Monga: Did you get the leave of absence?

Kemmy: (smiled) Yup...

He started the car and drove out as Thong called..

Monga: Hello?

Thong: Where are you guys?

Monga: We will be there in 30 minutes, Kemmy is still getting prepared.

Thong: Oh ok, Khumo is doing her nails, i thought maybe we are keeping you waiting.

Monga: I'll tell you when I reach the airport.

Thong: Cool.

He hung up and carried on driving as Kemmy looked at her makeup..

Kemmy: Are you sure my makeup is OK?

Monga: Yeah... Have you ever travelled outside?

Kemmy: We stayed in Spain for 4 years when my father was schooling there.

Monga: You lie... Seriously?

Kemmy: Yeah..

Monga: Te quiero

Kemmy: Yo también te amo

He laughed looking at her...

Kemmy: Tienes una buena polla

Monga: I don't know how to speak Spanish, ke itse ene i love you hela.

Kemmy: (laughed) Then it's good that you didn't understand....

She checked her makeup again as he drove through the gate and parked the car, she stepped out and ran to the back house as her father stepped out. Monga stepped out of the car and walked towards the main house where he shook hands with the old man..

Him: I thought you're leaving in the morning

Monga: Kemmy had forgotten to get a leave

Him: Oh ok...

He look at Monga and sighed holding a cup of coffee then he adjusted his specs.

Him: If anything happens to my daughter out there you're going to pay.

Monga: She is everything i need in my life, she is safe with me.

Him: Ok

Kemmy walked over carrying luggage, Monga walked over and got it from her..

Kemmy: Papa i hope you didn't say anything..

Him: (laughed) I didn't say anything

Monga: (laughed) He said he is going to kill me

Kemmy turned and looked at her father, he looked at Monga and laughed...

Him: I'm going to charge you more ko bogading. Just wait

Monga: (laughed) I was kidding...

Him: (smiled) Too late... Just tell your parents that you already have a charge of misbehaviour

Monga: (laughed) Ee rra

They all laughed as he got in the car, she waved at her father as Monga drove off.

Somewhere in Gaborone....

Mj stepped out of the car and walked to his mother's side then he got her arm and blindfolded with a cloth..

Lana: What's going on?

Mj: (smiled) Just walk...

They walked upstairs then he opened the door for her, he removed the blindfold and everyone screamed "surprise!"

She smiled looking at the reception of Lana's Ray of Hope, then she noticed the students she had helped go back to school. She turned looking at Cliff who was standing between her sons with their arms around one another. She smiled tearfully and swallowed..

Lana: You got me an office?

She turned and hugged the guys, Bryce and MJ eventually stepped back as Cliff kissed her and smiled..

Cliff: If you're going to get sponsorship from all over the world or around the country you need an office and a place to be found at. Most of all people need to know where to find help. After seeing where you come from i totally understand why you're helping children who dropped out, i am behind you. This is my present to you. It took a lot of planning and I'm glad MJ helped... He speeded the process...

She turned smiling and hugged her very first student from years

ago..

Cliff: Your office is that way...

She tearfully walked in her office and covered her mouth emotionally....

At the airport...

The Tsatsing sisters leaned over and hugged Apula emotionally as she smiled...

Apula: Why all the emotions, I'm coming back

Atsile: I didn't think you'd be married..

Maru: I'm glad you're married...

Otlhe: He still bores me but whatever you love i support. There is nothing i hate like a man who isn't connecting with a stepchild.

Maru: Says a woman who isn't connecting with her children

Otlhe: Wait, i have children?

Apula: (laughed) You don't have children nkgonne.

Aene: Le nna ke itse Otlhe ale childless..

Atsile: Let's take a picture..

They smiled taking selfies. Monga and Thong walked past them with their ladies, there was silence as the sisters turned looking at them.

Otlhe: Ngwanyana wa Monga ke ene yo?

Maru: I think so

Atsile: She is beautiful..

Apula: I have to go ladies. Group hug!

They leaned over and hugged then she turned around and walked towards the queue.

Meanwhile Monga hugged Kemmy from behind and lifted her up as she laughed, Lawrence turned around and looked at them...

Lawrence: Hello

Monga: Yeah...

Monga turned around and looked at Thong..

Monga: Tao dumedise boyfriend yaga Lala

Lawrence: Husband

Monga: My bad... Husband ya ga Lala.

Thong: Aita..

Thong stepped back and held Khumo's waist. Apula walked over and greeted them..

Apula: Hello

All: Hello..

She stopped behind Lawrence then he put his arm around her pulling her to the front and sighed...

Kemmy took out her phone and took a video of herself as Monga smiled behind her and gently bit her ear.

The queue moved and the couples checked in before walking towards their plane holding hands,

Once inside the plane they sat down, Kemmy leaned her head on Monga and took more pictures, she'd never seen such a photogenic man and her pictures were cute.

Khumo and Thong each put an air pod on their ears and watched a short video of activities to do in the Cayman Islands, Khumo smiled emotionally and looked at him..

Khumo: Are you serious I'm going to see these beautiful places?

Thong: Yeah, and you'll be so beautiful. You're my queen and there is no one in this world i would go with than you.

He leaned over and kissed her as she rubbed her tears and smiled. She used to pick maize and watermelons in the fields and she knew her life had improved but it was still hard to believe that she was going to the Caymans Islands..

Meanwhile on the seats behind Monga and Kemmy, Lawrence and Apula leaned back and held hands looking outside the plane...

Apula: Aren't you scared we might get lost in the Cayman island?

Lawrence: (smiled) No, relax..

Apula: (smiled) I'm just glad we chose a place nobody i know went.

Lawrence: I want to see Maldives mme, we should go there some time.

Apula: Yeah, next time... (smiled) I'm excited and scared at the same time... Once we get the connecting flight tabe ke tshoga tota..

He looked at her talking excitedly and leaned over kissing her moving lips, she looked at him and smiled blushing... And here she was thinking she is just settling, for some reason she was falling in love, nothing like a smart guy with a soft heart, now she knew her kind of man never existed, she just needed one God sent her way and here he was doing everything she ever wanted from a man.

THE END

Stay tuned for your next book. Thank you for your support and motivation. I appreciate your presence, your Likes and comments keep this page going.